

VIRADA

8 personages



8 varietals

NAPOLÉON III LE SECOND EMPIRE
France's Imperial Pedigree



Find out more:



Virada_California



www.virada.com



export@virada.com



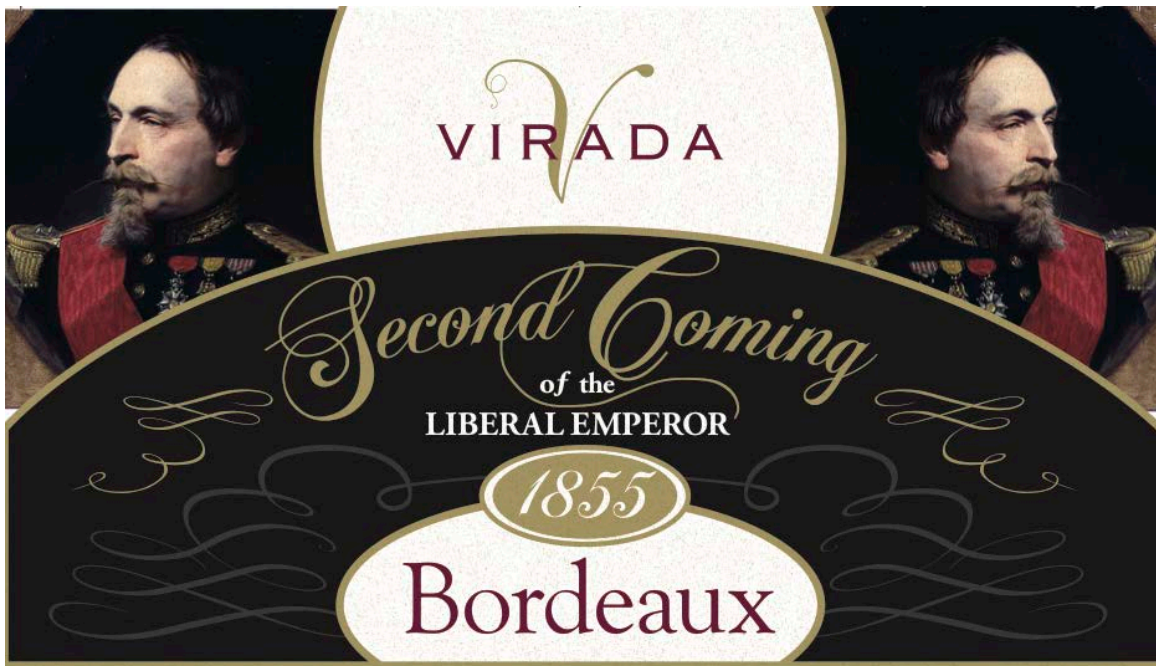
French Second Empire: Dec. 02, 1852 — Sep. 02, 1870

Drops & Dribbles:

Wine Trade Through Civilization

Part Two

The Stone Cold Second Serving



Police vs. Le Peuple / Mission Civilisatrice

1855 Classification of Bordeaux Revealed

Kuromaku of Kabuki

The Gall of Caesar

March 2023

Nobody warned me drinks event was against rules - Boris Johnson

[bbc.com/news/uk-politics-60039868](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-politics-60039868)

January 19, 2022

Boris Johnson has "categorically" denied he was warned a drinks party in the No 10 garden risked breaking lockdown rules.

"Nobody warned me that it was against the rules," the prime minister said, adding: "I would have remembered that."

Former aide Dominic Cummings says he warned Mr Johnson at the time, and has accused him of misleading MPs about it.

Asked if he would resign if he was found to have misled MPs, Mr Johnson said: "Let's see what the report says."

Senior civil servant Sue Gray is due to publish a report into alleged Covid rule-breaking at lockdown get-togethers in Downing Street and government departments.

Ms Gray's team has approached Mr Cummings as part of their inquiry, the BBC has been told. He has said he is willing to answer any questions they may have.

Six MPs have publicly revealed they have submitted letters of no confidence in Mr Johnson, and the BBC has been told a seventh, Bury South MP Christian Wakeford, has also written to Sir Graham Brady, chairman of the 1922 committee.

The BBC's Laura Kuenssberg says a group of about 20 Conservative MPs who were first elected in 2019 have also been meeting to discuss submitting letters to Sir Graham.

If 54 MPs send letters to Sir Graham expressing no confidence in the prime minister, it will trigger a leadership contest.

One MP trying to remove the prime minister told the BBC they thought the threshold could be reached saying: "I think we've done it, difficult to tell though."

'Bumpy'

Our political editor said it was not clear how many of the 2019 intake MPs talking about submitting letters on Wednesday, would go ahead and do it.

A senior MP told the BBC it could be "a matter of hours" before things move.

But a cabinet member denied there was a big threat to the prime minister, telling the BBC: "It will be bumpy, but we'll get through."

They dubbed the meeting of 2019 MPs the "pork pie plot", because one of the attendees was Alicia Kearns, who represents Rutland and Melton (home of Melton Mowbray pies).

However, colleagues of Ms Kearns say she is not leading a rebellion.

>>> It comes as Mr Johnson made a public apology to the Queen over No 10 parties on the eve of the Duke of Edinburgh's funeral in April last year.

Appearing to be distressed as he was quizzed about the parties, he said: "I deeply and bitterly regret that that happened.

"I can only renew my apologies both to Her Majesty and to the country for misjudgements that were made, and for which I take full responsibility."

On Friday, Downing Street apologised to Buckingham Palace over the two staff parties - which were not attended by Mr Johnson - on 16 April, 2021.

The following day, the Queen sat alone - socially distanced from her family - as she mourned her husband.

In his blog, Dominic Cummings, who was still working in Downing Street at the time of the drinks party on 20 May 2020, claimed the PM had waved aside his warnings.

Mr Cummings said the idea that a senior aide - the PM's Principal Private Secretary Martin Reynolds - would not have checked with Mr Johnson, **after he was warned his invitation to drinks in the Number 10 garden broke the rules, "is not credible"**.

Two other former Downing Street officials told the BBC they remembered Mr Cummings telling them on that day he had advised the prime minister not to allow the drinks to go ahead.

Asked about Mr Cummings' claims on a visit to a North London hospital, Mr Johnson said: "I can tell you categorically that nobody said that this was something that was against the rules, that was in breach of the Covid rules."

==

You might call it the "nobody told me" defence.

But will a mixture of pleading ignorance and showing contrition be enough for the prime minister?

He was, of course, the person in charge, who decided how we all had to limit our behaviour during the pandemic, so this line of defence opens him up to new attacks.

Did he understand the rules? Should he have needed someone to point out a breach?

Even if he thought this was a work event, is that enough? - because work events were also prohibited in May 2020.

Sue Gray's inquiry may well find there's no incontrovertible evidence he was, explicitly, told the drinks event in his garden was a breach of the rules.

But what will voters think?

That will shape what Tory MPs think of their leader. It's a delicate position for a prime minister with already slipping poll ratings.

In his interview, Mr Johnson repeated the apology he made to MPs last week for "mistakes" made over the May 2020 get-together.

"As I said in the House of Commons, when I went out into that garden I thought that I was attending a work event."

He said he had not seen the email sent by Mr Reynolds inviting staff to "socially distanced drinks in the No 10 garden".

"I only saw it the other day. I only saw it when it emerged," said the PM.

"What I remember is going out into that garden for a short time and for 25 minutes thanking staff who'd worked on Covid, who were continuing to work on Covid, and then going back to the office.

"If I had my time again, I would not have allowed things to develop in that way."

Asked if he had lied to Parliament over the parties, he said: "No. I want to begin by repeating my apologies to everybody for the misjudgements that I've made, that we may have made in No 10 and beyond, whether in Downing Street or throughout the pandemic."

Responding to his latest statement, Labour's deputy leader Angela Rayner said: "Boris Johnson clearly knows it's the end of the road.

"He's the prime minister, he set the rules, he didn't need anyone to tell him that the party he attended broke them.

"If he had any respect for the British public, he would do the decent thing and resign.

>>> Lib Dem leader Sir Ed Davey said the prime minister was "just making it worse for himself" with his "empty excuses" and "transparent lies".

The SNP's deputy Westminster leader Kirsten Oswald said it was "clear the prime minister was not being frank" about events in the Downing Street garden.

Cabinet ministers have rallied round the prime minister, with Chancellor Rishi Sunak saying "of course" he believed Mr Johnson's version of events.

Deputy PM Dominic Raab said prime ministers *would normally be expected to resign if they had been found to have misled MPs*, but he believed Mr Johnson would remain in power for "many years".

Don't do as I do; do as I say, dummy:

US politician drives drunk after warning people not to drive drunk

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-50977380](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-50977380)

January 02, 2020

A US politician wrote a column for his local paper warning people not to drink drive, only to be arrested for driving drunk *just one week later*.

Brian Kolb, the top Republican in the New York State Assembly, crashed his car on New Year's Eve, police said.

A week earlier he had written that "tragedy can be only one bad decision away", and that **"there is no excuse for impaired driving"**.

Mr Kolb, 67, said he was "profoundly sorry" in a statement after his arrest.

"This was a terrible lapse in judgement, one I have urged others not to make, and I take full responsibility for it," he said.

"There is no excuse and no justification for what occurred Tuesday evening. I made the wrong decision, and it is one I deeply regret."

Ontario County Sheriff Kevin Henderson told US media that Mr Kolb drove his state-issued car into a ditch in the town of Victor, near Rochester, and then failed sobriety tests both at the scene and at the police station.

Kieran Lalor, a fellow Republican and one of Mr Kolb's Assembly colleagues, called for him to resign as the Assembly GOP's minority leader.

"That he hasn't done so already is a disgrace," Mr Lalor tweeted.

Mr Kolb had written his column on 24 December to mark what was National Drunk and Drugged Driving Prevention Month in the US.

>>> In it, he urged people to use taxi services and public transport after drinking alcohol, instead of attempting to drive.

"Drunk driving is not only dangerous to the driver, but to vehicle passengers, bystanders and other drivers," he wrote.

>>> "By thinking ahead and coming up with a plan before imbibing, many regrettable situations can be avoided."

Nancy Pelosi's husband sentenced for drink-driving crash

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62654667](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62654667)

By Max Matza

August 23, 2022

US House of Representatives Speaker Nancy Pelosi's husband has been sentenced to five days in jail after pleading guilty to drink driving.

>>> Paul Pelosi, 82, admitted driving under the influence of alcohol and causing injury after crashing his Porsche in Napa County, California, in May 2022.

The plea deal spares the multimillionaire a more serious charge.

Pelosi has been married to Mrs Pelosi, the most senior Democrat in the US Congress, since 1963.

He will not serve any further jail time under the plea agreement.

The night he spent in jail after the crash on 28 May will count for two days. Two more days were taken off for good behaviour, and the final day will be served by doing eight hours of community service.

Pelosi, founder of a venture capital firm, is also being placed on a three-year probation, is required to attend a three-month course on drink driving and must pay around \$7,000 (£5,900) in restitution.

He will not lose his driving licence, but will be required to use an ignition device on his car that requires a breath sample alcohol test before the engine can start.

Pelosi was not in court for Tuesday's sentencing hearing.

The crash occurred at night-time in Oakville, California, as he left the home of a long-time friend and Democratic donor.

According to a police report, he crashed his black 2021 Porsche into another driver's Jeep near his home. Both vehicles were reportedly destroyed. *

>>> Pelosi offered responding officers at the scene a card showing that he is a member of a charity that supports California Highway Patrol officers, according to a police complaint.

Mrs Pelosi was on the other side of the country at the time, in Rhode Island, delivering a graduation speech at Brown University.

Her office has declined to offer any more comment than saying it is a "private matter".

*** Evidently, Paul Pelosi can afford a private driver or at least bring a dry trusted friend along, but that would've been no fun in the Porsche and far too smart. Oakville, after all, is at the heart of "*Cab Country*" so really no excuses. A polite sunny conversation with the wife came later with her holding the gavel, of course, over his head. The charity card may work for minor infractions, not crashing inebriated with sustained injuries at the scene; CHP are also overwhelmingly Republican, too. Card simply doesn't fly even if he may pray and try.**

Contra Costa County [California] Deputy Arrested on

Multiple Weapons and Drug Charges

nbcbayarea.com/news/local/east-bay/contra-costa-county-deputy-arrested/2987407/

By Stephen Ellison

August 26, 2022

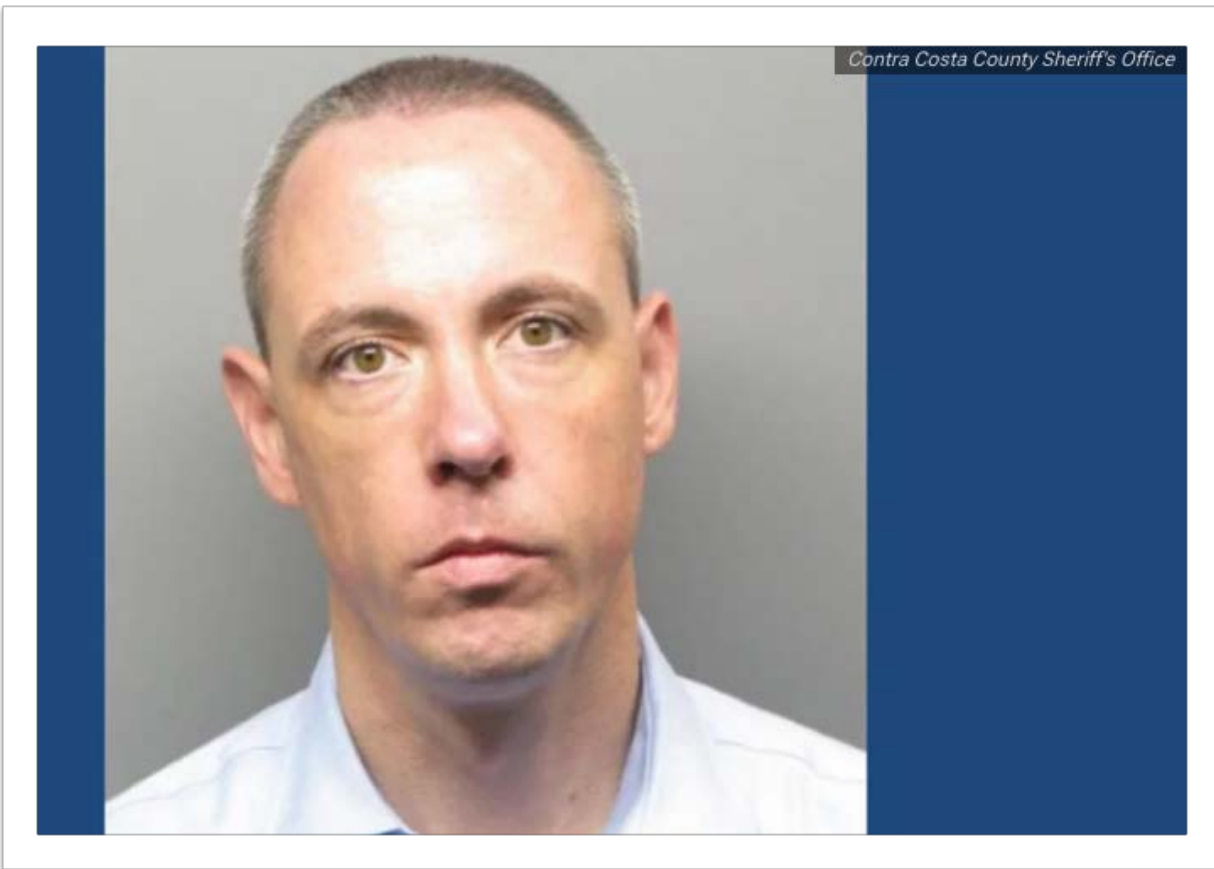
A Contra Costa County [eastern San Francisco Bay] deputy was arrested Thursday on suspicion of illegal firearms [two AR-15 semi-automatic rifles] possession among other charges, according to the sheriff's office.

Matthew Buckley, a **15-year veteran of the agency**, was arrested at his Pinole home after a search warrant was served and evidence was seized, the sheriff's office said.

Buckley, 41, was booked into Contra Costa County jail in Martinez on **charges of felony grand theft of a firearm, receiving stolen property, felony unlicensed transfer of a firearm, felony filing a false report, destroying or concealing evidence and possession of a controlled substance.**

>>> Buckley, who reportedly was once named the department's *Officer of the Year two years in a row*, was released on \$175,000 bail and is on paid administrative leave from the sheriff's office.

"When we were first apprised of the allegations, we immediately started an investigation," Sheriff David Livingston said in a statement. "No one is above the law, and employees of the Sheriff's Office who violate the law will be held accountable. I am disappointed, but this arrest is not a reflection of the many outstanding employees of the Sheriff's Office."



Twice Officer of the Year

August 2022

Exactly the profile a “Good [White] Cop” with an ideal career that would *be believed in a court room against anybody Black or of color by a predominately white jury.* This is a common look of an enforcer of the Great White Empire. He would know who to go after and, importantly, *whom best to leave alone.* This is not a white man with a professional education and social privilege yet is supposed to be a “professional.”

We suppose this is a “professional photo” his family will place on the fireplace mantel.

If Buckley said he “had to defend himself” from anyone of color, trust prosecutors, politicians and police brethren would step in line with their complete support.

[Drunk Driving] Newark Cop Fatally Struck Nurse on Parkway,

Drove to Mom's House with Body in Car

nypost.com/2021/11/25/newark-cop-louis-santiago-fatally-strikes-nurse-damian-dymka-with-car-drove-body-to-moms-house/

By Patrick Reilly

November 25, 2021

>>> A Newark Police Officer struck and killed a nurse with his car [intoxicated] and then drove the body to his mother's house seeking advice before returning to the scene with the body, officials said on Wednesday.

Louis Santiago, 25, of Bloomfield was arrested and charged with reckless vehicular homicide, desecrating human remains and other charges after he hit and killed 29-year-old nurse. Damian Dymka, of Garfield, on the Garden State Parkway, according to the Essex County Prosecutor's Office.

Santiago's mother, 53-year-old Annette Santiago, and passenger Albert Guzman, 25, were charged with conspiracy to desecrate human remains, hindering apprehension and conspiracy to hinder apprehension and tamper with physical evidence.

On Monday, Nov. 1 around 3 a.m. Santiago — who was off duty at the time — was driving a 2005 Honda Accord northbound on the Parkway near exit 151 when he drifted from his lane into the right shoulder and struck and killed Dymka, prosecutors said.

Neither Santiago nor Guzman called 911 or tried to assist the man, officials said, but returned to the scene multiple times before Santiago loaded Dymka's body into his car. The two drove to Santiago's home in Bloomfield, where they discussed what to do with the body.

>>> Santiago then returned to the scene as his father — a lieutenant in the Newark Police Department — called 911 and reported that his son was in an accident. Police arrived and found Dymka's dead body in the back seat of the Accord.

In addition to vehicular homicide, Santiago's additionally charged with leaving the scene of a crash resulting in death, endangering an injured victim, desecrating/moving human remains, hindering one's own apprehension, conspiracy to hinder prosecution, tampering with physical evidence, obstructing the administration of law, and two counts of official misconduct.

All three have been released with conditions, according to the Prosecutor's office.

Pokémon Go: Police fired for chasing Snorlax instead of robbers

[bbc.com/news/technology-59953330](https://www.bbc.com/news/technology-59953330)

January 11, 2022

The officers were chasing down a Snorlax - a relatively rare catch

Two Los Angeles police officers were fired for chasing Pokémon rather than fleeing robbers, court documents show.

The pair were parked nearby when a radio call came in for officers to respond to a shop robbery.

But a review of their in-car camera footage showed they had been playing Pokémon Go and chose to pursue a nearby Snorlax - a relatively rare catch - instead of providing back-up.

The pair denied playing the game but were sacked after an investigation.

Virtual creatures

Details of the case emerged when the most recent documents about their appeal - which was dismissed - were spotted by Axios.

>>> After ignoring a radio call for back-up, "for approximately the next 20 minutes, [video] captured [the] petitioners discussing Pokémon as they drove to different locations where the virtual creatures apparently appeared on their mobile phones", the documents say.

Louis Lozano and Eric Mitchell had been on patrol when Macy's department store was robbed, on 15 April 2017.

Another officer, Capt Davenport, who also heard the call, could see the shop - and another police car parked in a nearby alley, the court documents show.

Those nearby officers did not respond to the call, so Capt Davenport did so himself - and saw the other police car reverse down the alley and leave the area.

The two officers later told a sergeant who had been trying to contact them to provide back-up they had not heard the radio.

Snorlax is a fan favourite, appearing in almost every game

>>> But the in-car camera footage revealed they had discussed the call and decided not to respond.

Instead, five minutes later, they could be heard talking about catching Pokémon.

"Officer Mitchell alerted Lozano that 'Snorlax... just popped up [at] 46th and Leimert'", the documents say.

The pair then left in that direction to embark on a 20-minute gaming session and discussion.

They could be heard talking about the successful capture of Snorlax and how difficult the battle with Togetic - another Pokémon - was.

"The guys are going to be so jealous," Officer Mitchell said.

'Extra patrol'

Both officers denied gaming on duty, telling the investigating detective Officer Mitchell had been reading aloud from a text group of other players "bragging about their scores".

"Det McClanahan determined [the] petitioners were not being truthful," the court documents say.

A subsequent board hearing into misconduct found the pair guilty of:

- failing to respond to a robbery call
- **making misleading statements**
- failing to respond to the radio when contacted
- playing Pokémon Go on duty
- **making false statements under investigation**

The "petitioners admitted leaving their foot-beat area in search of Snorlax but they insisted they did so 'both' as part of an 'extra patrol' and to 'chase this mythical creature'," according to the court.

Their representatives had argued in-car recordings were not supposed to be used to record private conversations and should not have been used as evidence - but that was denied.

>>> The pair then went to court, where their case was rejected.

The appeal court also rejected the case, saying the two former officers' rights had not been violated.

Uvalde mass shooting:

Wounded teacher condemns police as cowards

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61727730](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61727730)

June 08, 2022

>>> A teacher wounded in a school shooting in Uvalde, Texas, has criticised police as "cowards" for delaying taking action while his pupils were killed.

In a harrowing interview with ABC News he said he told his students to pretend to be asleep during the shooting.

Eleven of them died when the gunman stalked his and an adjacent classroom for over an hour as police stood in the hall.

"You had a bulletproof vest. I had nothing," he said of the police.

The shooting claimed the lives of 21 people, including 19 young children.

The attack by an 18-year-old local has led to renewed national debate about gun regulations.

Mr Reyes, a fourth grade teacher who has taught for 17 years, said that he thought "it was going to be a good day" as he headed to school on the day of the attack in May.

The students were watching a film when shots broke out. He told them to hide under tables and pretend to be asleep, as they were taught.

But the gunman entered through an adjacent classroom and began firing.

Mr Reyes was shot, then took the advice he had given his students and pretended to be asleep. As he lay near his desk, he could hear police who had rushed into the school only minutes behind the attacker.

>>> But it took over an hour before police stormed the classroom and killed the attacker.

"I prayed and prayed that I wouldn't hear none of my students talk," he told the Good Morning America programme, adding that he believed he was going to die.

"One of the students from the other classroom was yelling, 'Officer we're in here. We're in here,'" he continued.

"But they had already left. Then he [the killer] got up from behind my desk and he went over there and he began shooting again."

After conflicting information, police now say the killer was holed up in the classroom for 77 minutes before police breached the door. Uvalde police have faced heavy criticism for the delay.

Mr Reyes said he felt abandoned by police, saying: "There is no excuse for their actions and I will never forgive them."

During the attack, children were frantically calling 911 to report multiple gunshot victims. Worried parents also tried to rush in, as police physically prevented them from entering.

>>> Investigators say that messages from the children were not being relayed to officers at the scene, who were waiting for more firepower to arrive before confronting the rifle-wielding killer.

Officials say the police were "wrong" to think that the situation had changed from an active shooter to a barricaded subject, and that they had more time to prepare their response.

Texas school shooting:

Uvalde school police chief defends mass shooting response

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61685119](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61685119)

June 10, 2022

Amid widespread criticism, a Texas school district police chief has defended the actions of officers responding to the Uvalde mass shooting.

Officers reportedly delayed confronting the gunman despite knowing children were wounded inside a classroom.

>>> School district police chief Pete Arredondo claimed that officers risked their lives *without hesitation*.

Nineteen children and two adults were killed in the 24 May shooting at Robb Elementary.

The police response has come under increasing scrutiny in the weeks since the shooting, in which the gunman was locked in two adjoining classrooms with students for more than an hour before police stormed in and killed the attacker.

>>> Some parents have condemned the response as being chaotic and slow.

While Texas Governor Greg Abbott initially defended the "amazing bravery" of the officers, he later said he was "livid" about being misled about the response.

In his first extensive interview since the incident, with the Texas Tribune, Mr Arredondo, 50, said he was unaware that he had overall command of the response to the shooting, and assumed someone else had taken on that role.

It had previously been reported that he told police to not attempt to breach the classroom.

While he denied the claim, Mr Arredondo said he believed the situation had changed from being that of an "active" shooter to one where the gunman was barricaded inside.

"Not a single responding officer ever hesitated, even for a moment, to put themselves at risk to save the children," he said. "We responded to the information that we had and had to adjust to whatever we faced."

>>> The police chief also said he left his police and campus radios outside as he responded to the shooting.

He said he thought the radios would slow him down at a time when he believed he was the first officer at the scene.

His lawyer, George Hyde, told the Tribune that Mr Arredondo arrived at the scene committed to stopping the shooter even at the risk of his own life.

The BBC has reached out to Mr Hyde for additional comment.

>>> According to Mr Arredondo, police came under fire soon after entering the school, wounding several officers. After determining that officers would be unable to kick in a reinforced door to the classrooms, Mr Arredondo called for tactical gear, a sniper and keys for the door.

He described trying dozens of keys unsuccessfully before police were able to open the door and kill the shooter, 77 minutes after the incident began.

Six of seven law enforcement officers contacted by the Tribune, however, said that the police response suffered from serious lapses.

Mr Arredondo's lack of radio communications, experts believe, may have contributed to a disjointed police response to the shooting. Without a radio, he said he was unaware of 911 calls coming in from students.

On Friday, a New York Times review of law enforcement documents and video appears to show officers waiting for protective equipment before entering a classroom to stop the gunman, even as senior officers on the scene were told some of those trapped inside needed medical attention.

The newspaper reported that, according to transcripts from police body cameras, a man believed to be Mr Arredondo says: "***People are going to ask why we're taking so long.***"

"We're trying to preserve the rest of the life."

This week, the US justice department announced a review of the police response to the mass shooting, which will include "an independent account of law enforcement actions and responses".

Parkland shooting: Should school officer be jailed for child neglect?

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48503823](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48503823)

By Max Matza
BBC News, Washington

June 06, 2019

The arrest of a school police officer who failed to confront a gunman at a high school in Parkland, Florida, has opened a debate over what kind of punishment would be fair. Should he really be put behind bars for decades?

>>> Former Deputy Scot Peterson, 56, stood outside building 1200 on the campus of Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School for 48 minutes as rifle shots rang out from within during the 14 February 2018 massacre.

The attack claimed the lives of 17 people and left 17 more injured.

For his apparent inaction, and for warning other responding officers not to approach, Mr Peterson was widely vilified by parents of victims, law enforcement officials and President Donald Trump who claimed that he "doesn't love the children".

Fifteen months later, **the 30-year veteran - who worked at the school for nine years and resigned days after the attack - has been charged with seven counts of child neglect with great bodily harm, three counts of culpable negligence and exposure to harm, and one count of perjury.**

He is now facing up to 97 years in jail.

While many say **his behaviour reveals a moral failure**, many legal experts are questioning what exactly the former deputy's responsibility was to the children that day

and whether prosecutors will be able to prove child neglect in court. Others say he is being made a scapegoat.

What is he accused of?

Florida Department of Law Enforcement Commissioner Rick Swearingen, who has been leading an investigation into the deaths, said that **"former Deputy Peterson did absolutely nothing to mitigate" the carnage that day.**

"There can be no excuse for his complete inaction and no question that his inaction cost lives," he said in a statement as the charges were filed.

Mr Peterson was the closest person to the gunman, former student Nikolas Cruz, but did not arrive outside the building until it was too late to prevent the deaths of 11 people on the ground floor of the school building, investigators say.

But if he had acted, by confronting the killer rather than taking cover, he could have saved people on the third floor, some parents contend.

"He should rot," said Fred Guttenberg, whose 14-year-old daughter Jaime was killed as a bullet ripped through her spinal cord while she fled for her life.

"My daughter was one of the last to be shot. My daughter absolutely could have been saved by him and she wasn't," he said, adding: "Had she had one more second she would have been saved."

>>> A Coward and then later a Liar <<<

According to the arrest warrant, Mr Peterson made false statements when he told investigators that he only heard two or three gunshots, when in reality, the gunman fired around 75 times after Mr Peterson had arrived.

What do investigators say?

"It's never too late for accountability and justice," Broward Sheriff Gregory Tony said after firing Mr Peterson, adding in a statement that his "failure to act" during the massacre "clearly warranted both termination of employment and criminal charges".

Pinellas County Sheriff Bob Gualtieri, who chairs a public safety commission for the school of 3,200 pupils, called Mr Peterson "a coward, a failure and a criminal".

>>> "There is no doubt in my mind that because he didn't act, people were killed."

According to Florida law, prosecutors must establish that Mr Peterson was the legal caregiver to the child victims, prove that his inaction exposed them to harm and also that he did so due to a "reckless disregard for human life".

US Black Man Mistaken for Older White Suspect - Lawsuit

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60121558](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60121558)

January 25, 2022

The older Shane Brown is over twice the age of the man that was arrested in Nevada

A black man in Nevada spent six days in jail after police mistook him for a suspect with the same name who is white and twice his age, a lawsuit says.

Shane Lee Brown, 25, was arrested in January 2020 in a traffic stop after he failed to show his licence. Las Vegas police found a warrant in his name.

>>> But that warrant was actually for Shane Neal Brown, a middle-aged white man with a beard, the lawsuit claims.

The younger man was not charged with a crime and is now suing for damages.

A spokeswoman for the city of Henderson told US media that the younger man had been lawfully detained for driving with a suspended licence. The city did not refer to the allegation of mistaken identity in the legal action.

>>> The lawsuit says officers wrongly thought Mr Brown was Shane Neal Brown, a white man with brown hair, blue eyes and a beard. Now 51, he was first jailed for a felony in 1994, before the younger Mr Brown was even born, reports US media.

Shane Lee Brown stands about 4in shorter than the older man, adds the lawsuit against the Las Vegas and Henderson police departments.

>>> "During his unlawful detention, Shane Lee Brown repeatedly explained to numerous unknown Henderson police officers and supervisors that he was not the 49-year-old white 'Shane Brown' who was the subject of the felony warrant," the lawsuit says.

It accuses officials of failing to perform "due diligence" *by comparing his booking photo to the one on file for the older white man.*

Shane Lee Brown was eventually released nearly a week after his arrest when his lawyer had a judge compare the two photos.

He is now seeking \$500,000 (£370,000) in punitive damages.

Las Vegas police discovered eight days after his release that Shane Neal Brown had been arrested in San Bernardino County, California.

He appeared in court later in January and accepted a plea deal. **It is unclear if he was already in custody at the time of the younger man's arrest.**

A spokeswoman for the city of Henderson told NBC News on Monday that the younger man was "correctly arrested" for driving with a suspended licence, contempt of court and failing to pay a fine to the city.

"Mr Brown admitted to the arresting officers that he knew his driver licence was suspended and that he had traffic warrants in Henderson," said spokeswoman Kathleen Richards.

"The plaintiff in this lawsuit has not presented all the facts and circumstances behind his lawful and proper arrest by Henderson Police, which will be further addressed in the City Attorney's response to the court."

Lake Keowee:

Police refuse to charge South Carolina man over boat shooting

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60826311](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60826311)

March 21, 2022

Officials in the US state of South Carolina say they will not pursue charges against a boater who rescued a drowning man, before shooting him dead.

Nathan Drew Morgan, 29, was shot by an unnamed 74-year old man last Tuesday after being pulled from Lake Keowee.

An autopsy report ruled Morgan had died from a single gunshot to the chest aboard the man's pontoon boat.

>>> But Oconee County Sheriff's department said prosecutors had determined the shooting took place in self-defence.

In a short statement, officials said 10th Circuit Solicitor David Wagner made the decision after meeting with investigators and asked "for continued prayer for the family of Nathan Drew Morgan".

Lake Keowee is an extremely dangerous man-made reservoir which has seen a number of fatalities over the past 30 years.

Officials from the sheriff's department said Morgan and an unnamed woman were in distress when discovered, having fallen off a Jet Ski into the water.

Neither was wearing a life-jacket and the Jet Ski was circling.

"The man, who had been rescued, became agitated and began assaulting the couple on the pontoon," officers said in an earlier statement. "Investigators have been told that the man may have wanted to get back to the Jet Ski."

Sheriff Mike Crenshaw told the Journal of Seneca that Morgan may have been intoxicated.

It was also alleged the women with Morgan pushed him back into the water in an attempt to defuse the situation, after which he was once again rescued by the 74-year-old man.

However, Morgan was subsequently shot by the man, who claimed he feared "for his and his wife's life while being assaulted".

>>> Getting Popped over Flying Popcorn: Acquitted <<<

The bizarre incident comes just three weeks after a jury in Florida voted to acquit *a former police Swat commander* who shot and killed a man who had thrown popcorn in his face during an altercation in a cinema.

Gun related violence has continued to climb in the US in recent years. In 2020, some 19,384 homicides involved a firearm, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC).



Alexis de Tocqueville at Palace of Versailles 1850

by Théodore Chassériau

The 1619 Project

Edited by Nikole Hannah-Jones, Caitlin Roper, Ilena Silverman, and Jake Silverstein

[One World; New York] 2021

Progress*: Essay by Ibram X. Kendi

Pg. 426 - 430 **Democracy in America: de Tocqueville's Take on Race**

>>> The propaganda of racial progress took its initial form in the era of slavery. Proponents of the idea held that slavery was justified by the fact that enslavers had improved the lot of the Africans they were enslaving.

French scholar Alexis de Tocqueville, who traveled across the United States in the early 1830s, had a different observation.

“The prejudice of the race appears stronger in the States which have abolished slavery, than in those where it still exists; and nowhere is it so intolerant as in those States where servitude has never been known,” Tocqueville wrote in his classic 1835 treatise, *Democracy in America*.

=

*** Reprise:**

‘*They build a prison and call it progress,*’ he added rather regretfully— for the doctor would not recognize the allusion.

— *Burmese Days* by George Orwell, Pg. 41

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexis_de_Tocqueville

- Truncated-

Alexis Charles Henri Clérel, comte de Tocqueville (French: [alɛgzi də tɔkvil]; 29 July 1805 – 16 April 1859), colloquially known as **Tocqueville** (/ˈtɒkvɪl, ˈtoʊk-/), was a French aristocrat, diplomat, political scientist, and historian. He is best known for his works *Democracy in America* (appearing in two volumes, 1835 and 1840) and *The Old Regime and the Revolution* (1856). In both, **he analysed the improved living standards and social conditions of individuals as well as their relationship to the market and state in Western societies. *Democracy in America* was published after Tocqueville's travels in the United States and is today considered an early work of sociology and political science.**

According to Joshua Kaplan, one purpose of writing *Democracy in America* was to help the people of France get a better understanding of their position between **a fading aristocratic order and an emerging democratic order and to help them sort out the confusion.** Tocqueville saw democracy as an equation that balanced liberty and equality, concern for the individual as well as for the community...**Tocqueville was an ardent supporter of liberty.** "I have a passionate love for liberty, law, and respect for rights", he wrote. "I am neither of the revolutionary party nor of the conservative. [...] Liberty is my foremost passion".

Tocqueville was active in French politics, first under the July Monarchy (1830–1848) and then during the Second Republic (1849–1851) which succeeded the February 1848 Revolution. **He retired from political life after Louis Napoléon Bonaparte's 2 December 1851 coup and thereafter began work on *The Old Regime and the Revolution*.** Tocqueville argued the importance of the French Revolution was to continue the process of modernizing and centralizing the French state which had begun under King. The

failure of the Revolution came from the inexperience of the deputies who were too wedded to abstract Enlightenment ideals.

Tocqueville traveled widely in the United States and took extensive notes about his observations and reflections. He returned within nine months and published a report, but the real result of his tour was *De la démocratie en Amérique*, which appeared in 1835.

Beaumont also wrote an account of their travels in *Jacksonian America: Marie or Slavery in the United States* (1835).

In 1841 and 1846, he traveled to Algeria. **His first travel inspired his *Travail sur l'Algérie* in which he criticized the French model of colonisation based on an assimilationist view, preferring instead the British model of indirect rule which avoided mixing different populations together.** He went as far as **openly advocating racial segregation between the European colonists and the Arabs** through the implementation of two different legislative systems (a half century before implementation of the 1881 Indigenous code based on religion). In 1835, Tocqueville made a journey through Ireland. **His observations provide one of the best pictures of how Ireland stood before the Great Famine (1845–1849).** The observations chronicle the growing Catholic middle class and the appalling conditions in which most Catholic tenant farmers lived. Tocqueville made clear both his libertarian sympathies and his affinity for his Irish co-religionists.

>>> Tocqueville warned that modern democracy may be adept at inventing new forms of tyranny because radical equality could lead to the materialism of an expanding bourgeoisie and to the selfishness of individualism.

Uniquely positioned at a crossroads in American history, **Tocqueville's *Democracy in America* attempted to capture the essence of American culture and values. Though a**

supporter of colonialism, Tocqueville could clearly perceive the evils that black people and natives had been subjected to in the United States.

Tocqueville had supported Cavaignac against Louis Napoléon Bonaparte for the presidential election of 1848. **Opposed to Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte's 2 December 1851 coup which followed his election**, Tocqueville was among the deputies who gathered at the 10th arrondissement of Paris in an attempt to resist the coup and have Napoléon III judged for "high treason" as he had violated the constitutional limit on terms of office. Detained at Vincennes and then released, Tocqueville, who supported the Restoration of the Bourbons against Napoléon III's Second Empire (1851–1871) [correction: empire coronation on Dec. 02, 1852 - loss on Sep. 02, 1870], quit political life and retreated to his castle (*Château de Tocqueville*).

...Tocqueville was also elected general counsellor of Manche in 1842 and became the president of the department's general council between 1849 and 1852; he resigned as he refused to pledge allegiance to the Second Empire.

Against this image of Tocqueville, biographer Joseph Epstein has concluded:

"Tocqueville could never bring himself to serve a man he considered a usurper and despot. He fought as best he could for the political liberty in which he so ardently believed—had given it, in all, thirteen years of his life [...]. He would spend the days remaining to him fighting the same fight, but conducting it now from libraries, archives, and his own desk". There, he began the draft of *L'Ancien Régime et la Révolution*, publishing the first tome in 1856, but leaving the second one unfinished.

In 1855, Tocqueville wrote the following text published by Maria Weston Chapman in the *Liberty Bell: Testimony against Slavery*:

I do not think it is for me, a foreigner, to indicate to the United States the time, the measures, or the men by whom Slavery shall be abolished. Still, as the persevering

enemy of despotism everywhere, and under all its forms, *I am pained and astonished by the fact that the freest people in the world is, at the present time, almost the only one among civilized and Christian nations which yet maintains personal servitude*; and this while serfdom itself is about disappearing, where it has not already disappeared, from the most degraded nations of Europe.

>>> An old and sincere friend of America, I am uneasy at seeing Slavery retard her progress, tarnish her glory, furnish arms to her detractors, compromise the future career of the Union which is the guaranty of her safety and greatness, and point out beforehand to her, to all her enemies, the spot where they are to strike. As a man, too, I am moved at the spectacle of man's degradation by man, and **I hope to see the day when the law will grant *equal civil liberty to all the inhabitants of the same empire***, as God accords the freedom of the will, without distinction, to the dwellers upon earth.

>>> In 1831, Tocqueville obtained from the July Monarchy *a mission to examine prisons and penitentiaries in the United States* and proceeded there with his lifelong friend Gustave de Beaumont. While he did visit some prisons, Tocqueville traveled widely in the United States and took extensive notes about his observations and reflections.

=

Historians such as Irene Collins and Howard C. Payne see Napoléon III, who ran a ‘police state’ and suppressed the media, as a forerunner of fascism.

— en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fascism

Reprise:

Empire is the art of putting men in their places.

— Talleyrand

The Devil You Know

By Charles M. Blow [Harper; New York] 2021

Pg. 81 >>> **Talleyrand's Great White Empire at Work** <<<

As Look [magazine] quoted Big Milam about the moment he decided to kill Emmet Till [in 1955]:

Well, what else could we do? He was hopeless. I'm no bully; I never hurt a nigger in my life. **I like niggers — *in their place* — I know how to work 'em.** But I just decided it was time a few people got put on notice. As long as I live and can do anything about it, ***niggers are gonna stay in their place.*** Niggers ain't gonna vote where I live. If they did, they'd control the government. They ain't gonna go to school with my kids. And **when a nigger gets close to mentioning sex with a white woman, he's tired o' livin'.**

Pg. 92-93

>>>**This violent defense of white femininity has a long history.**

The defense of white femininity was the reason for what came to be known as the Tulsa Riots of 1921, which erupted after a nineteen-year-old Black boy was accused of assaulting a seventeen-year-old white girl on an elevator. When the riots were over, as many as three hundred people had been killed and eight thousand left homeless.

Pg. 94 - 95

The list of Black men lynched, and Black communities terrorized, under the guise of defending white women is perverse in its length.

White women have known from the beginning in this country that they possess this power, the power to activate white supremacy and spur it to extreme violence. They merely have to feign victimhood, to appear afraid and affronted, to muster a tear or a scream. The activation of white terror is a white woman's soft power.

We like to masculinize white supremacy to presume it reeks of testosterone, when in fact, it is just as likely to be spritzed with perfume. **Forty percent of slave owners were white women.** It was white women who made the market for Black women's breast milk and who were attended by Black women in the big house. It was white women who upheld much of the day-to-day white supremacy — the schoolteachers, the store clerks, the waitresses. And it is now white women activating police interactions with Black people.

The geography of this exercise of that power has shifted from the South to the destination cities of the North and West, **as white women call the police to “report”** Black people doing the mundane, everyday things that people do, essentially for “living while Black.” It manifests in a white woman called the police on Harvard professor Skip Gates entering his own home in Cambridge, Massachusetts. It manifests in a white women [“Barbecue Becky”] calling the police on Black people having a cookout in an Oakland park. It manifests in a white woman calling the police on a Black child selling bottled water near her home in San Francisco.

The list of these outrages is nauseatingly long, but they point to the way white people, **particularly white women in the supposedly liberal destination cities, with the ease of 911, have warmed to a new way to use the police** — still often a overwhelmingly white power — as their muscle, as a cudgel against Black people who stir within them even the slightest unease. **The police have become instruments of their intolerance, a way to swing the ax without using one's hands.** There is no longer a need to yell or taunt or spit. *One need only dial.* Keypad tones are the new barking hounds. White wrote can hide behind a phone call and blue wall. **These women now even have their own pejorative, Karen,** personified by the woman who called the police on Christian Cooper, a [gay] Black birdwatcher in Central Park.

>>> **It is all about white power over Black bodies.**

US 'white supremacist' shoots two black bystanders

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57647703](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57647703)

June 28, 2021

An American man who crashed a stolen lorry into a house before shooting two black bystanders was a suspected white supremacist, police say.

Nathan Allen, 28, fatally shot retired policeman Dave Green and military veteran Ramona Cooper in Saturday afternoon's attack in Massachusetts.

Investigators later found racist and anti-Semitic writings by Allen, who was shot dead by officers at the scene.

>>> He was married, employed and had a PhD and no criminal history, police said.

According to CBS affiliate WBZ-TV, Allen walked through a marsh to a garage in the city of Winthrop where he stole a plumber's lorry. He crashed the vehicle into an unoccupied home, causing extensive damage.

He then climbed out of the wreckage and attempted unsuccessfully to carjack another vehicle.

As he walked away, he shot Ramona Cooper, 60, a staff sergeant in the Air Force, three times in the back, killing her.

He then shot retired Massachusetts state trooper Dave Green, 68, multiple times. When police arrived on the scene they exchanged gunfire with Allen, killing him.

Investigators said they found "**troubling white supremacist rhetoric**" in the gunman's handwriting.

Suffolk District Attorney Rachael Rollins told a press conference on Monday that Allen is believed to have acted alone.

>>> The prosecutor said he had "likely appeared unassuming" before unleashing his attack with a firearm that he legally owned.

Her office's statement said: "**This individual wrote about the superiority of the white race. About whites being 'apex predators'. He drew swastikas.**"

The statement added: "He stole a box truck, crashed it into another vehicle and a property, walked away from the wreckage interacting with multiple individuals and **choosing only to shoot and kill the two black people he encountered.**"

In a tweet on Monday, Massachusetts Governor Charlie Baker called the killings "a despicable act".



Le Petit Journal

October 07, 1906

Blacks under siege in Atlanta

The Second
Race and Guns in a Fatally Unequal America

By Carol Anderson [Bloomsbury Publishing; New York] 2021

Pg. 103

Atlanta 1906

In Atlanta in the fall of 1906, local newspapers, law enforcement, and politicians' toil anti-Blackness stoked that fear, fed that rage, and turned the city into a war zone. Four major papers in the city ran months of front-page stories with ghastly details of African American men harassing, sexually assaulting, and raping white women. No city street was safe. No park was carefree. No home secure. All were made unsafe by the presence of Blackness. Although the stories of Black men gone wild, replete with eroticized descriptions of hands and lips and torn bodices, were false or overdramatized for shock effect, the stories sold newspapers. Circulation doubled at the Atlanta Evening News.

Tensions in the city kept rising with each new tale of African American debauchery, sadism, rape, and defilement of *white virginal purity*. The Georgian editorial page made it clear: "If the negro were no longer a part of our population, **the women of the South would be freed from their *state of siege***....But under the black shadow of the fiendish passion of these ebony devils our women are as completely slaves as if they were in bondage to a conquering foe.

Gubernatorial candidates and rival newspapermen Clark Howell and Hoke Smith, backed by another demagogue, Tome Watson, "did everything in their power to fan the flame of race hatred." They vowed to cleanse the state of "Negro domination," **campaigning on the slogan that African Americans must be kept "in their place" — a subjugated, servile "place of inferiority"** — so that no white person would ever have to be subjected to the looming, pervasive danger that Black people posed to society.

Duluth Lynchings

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Duluth_lynchings

On June 15, 1920, three African-American *circus workers*, Elias Clayton, Elmer Jackson, and Isaac McGhie, suspects in an assault case, *were taken from jail and lynched by a white mob of thousands* in Duluth, Minnesota.

Rumors had circulated that six African Americans had raped and robbed a nineteen-year-old woman.

>>> A physician who examined her found no physical evidence of rape.

The 1920 lynchings are the only known instance of lynching of African-Americans in Minnesota. Twenty other lynchings were recorded in Minnesota, and included mainly Native Americans and whites. Three men were convicted of rioting, but none served more than fifteen months.

>>> No one was ever prosecuted for the murders.

The state of Minnesota passed anti-lynching legislation in April 1921, and lynchings have not been recorded in Minnesota since. In 2003, the city of Duluth erected a memorial to the lynched men. In 2020, Max Mason, who was convicted in court after the lynchings, was granted the first posthumous pardon in the history of the state.

The Second
Race and Guns in a Fatally Unequal America

By Carol Anderson [Bloomsbury Publishing; New York] 2021

Pg. 102-103

A Carnival of Violence

>>>...Jim Crow ushered in *a carnival of violence* — lynching, spectacle lynching — where hundreds of whites joyously watched a human being tortured by, in once case, “jamming a red-hot poker into ...[the] eyes... and using a clothes iron to burn off... genitals. These joyous community rituals of Black pain and death were often *“the biggest thing since Ringling Brothers Circus” came to town,*” said one white man. And the circus of death kept coming. On average, there were a thousand lynchings for each of the next three decades— from the 1890s through the war “to make the world safe for democracy,” the deaths just kept coming.

Blacks were fighting against mobs while the police just stepped aside and looked on. They also had to confront the consistent threat of being slaughtered outright, especially as they dealt with batteries of machine guns brought in by the U.S. Army. **Massacre-level state violence continued to reveal that the Second was not designed to provide protection for African Americans’ citizenship.** In fact, in 1906 the Supreme Court accepted the implicit suggestion that American-born whites were the only real “citizens.” African Americans, however, were just Black. And from “**scientific studies,**” movies, books, plays, music and **sensationalized newspaper accounts of crime-infested neighborhoods, inherent criminality, and uncontrolled libidos,** “the cumulative impression was of a world made precarious by Negroes.” **Whites, thus, had a near paranoid sense of being “besieged, even though no one [was] at the gates.”**

Pg. 118

Red Summer 1919

Red Summer, an orgy of lynching, terror, and racial pogroms, was the nearly nationwide concerted effort in 1919 to beat and burn the very idea of equality right out of African Americans. It had to be done, one man in Mississippi explained, because **the government “drafted blacks into the army, making them equal to whites.”** And they weren’t. They would never be. The Great War, for far too many whites, had changed nothing.

>>> **“If the black man will stay where he belongs, *act like a Negro should act, talk like a Negro should talk**, and study like a Negro should study,”** a Louisiana paper editorialized, “there will be very few riots, fights, or clashes.” ***Stay in your place was the message.*** The subordinate, “racial harmony,” subjugated place.

*** Think of Orwell’s British Empire in Burmese Days**

The Devil You Know

By Charles M. Blow [Harper; New York] 2021

Pg. 79

Postcards of Terror

The use of imagery to disseminate, normalize, and institutionalize terror is a tool of antebellum vintage. ***White supremacists printed photographs of lynchings on postcards, the dangling, sometimes charred bodies symbols of perverse racial pride and fierce dedication to racial protections and purity.*** These postcards no only commemorated terror, they rendered it quaint.

Duluth, Minnesota [Northern Non-Slave Holding State] Lynchings

— a morbid carnival of Black carnage:



Pg. 64

If a white man *wants* to lynch me, that's his problem.

If he's got *the power* to lynch me, that's my problem.

Racism is not a question of attitude; it's a question of power.

— Stokely Carmichael , speech at University of California, Berkeley

Pg. 120

The power of the ballot we need in sheer self-defense,

— else what shall save us from *a second slavery*?

- W.E.B. Du Bois, The Souls of Black Folk

January 6: Ex-police officer gets record 10-year sentence over Capitol riots

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62761037](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62761037)

By Matt Murphy

September 01, 2022

An ex-New York City police officer who assaulted law enforcement officials during the 6 January riots has been sentenced to 10 years in prison.

Thomas Webster, 56, was convicted in May on multiple charges, including assaulting police and violent and disorderly conduct.

More than 850 people have been charged over their involvement in the attack.

But the sentence handed down on Thursday is the longest imposed on anyone over their role in the riots.

A federal jury in New York previously rejected Webster's argument that he had been acting in self-defence when he swung a metal flagpole at an officer and tackled another to the ground, holding him in a chokehold.

>>> In pre-sentencing documents, the Marine Corps veteran disavowed former President Donald Trump's claims that the 2020 election was stolen and included a letter of reference from a friend who blamed the Republican politician's "despicable lies" for inducing Webster's conduct.

Jurors accepted prosecutors' argument that *Webster had "spearheaded" an attack on police lines and that he was responsible for "disgracing a democracy that he once fought honourably to protect and serve"*.

"Notwithstanding his background and training, Webster did not try to de-escalate the situation or leave the premises," the justice department said in court filings.

"Webster spent eight minutes elbowing his way through the densely packed crowd so that he could position himself at the front of the mob."

The court agreed to suspend the final 36 months of Webster's term in deference to his 25 years service as a police officer and soldier.

The sentencing comes as US law enforcement officials also detained Kellye SoRelle, a lawyer for the far-right Oath Keepers group.

Ms SoRelle was indicted on four charges in connection with the 6 January attacks, including obstruction of justice.

Several members of the group have pleaded guilty to criminal charges arising from the attack on the Capitol, where a number of Oath Keepers were seen entering the building in military style body armour.

The 43-year-old previously volunteered with Lawyers for Trump during efforts to challenge the 2020 election results.

Capitol riot: Off-duty Seattle police officers fired over assault

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58088868](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58088868)

August 07, 2021

Two off-duty police officers who stood by as President Donald Trump's backers stormed the US Capitol in Washington DC on 6 January have lost their jobs.

Alexander Everett and Caitlin Everett, a married couple from Seattle, were fired following the recommendations of an inquiry into the attack.

It says they trespassed onto restricted grounds and stood by in the immediate vicinity of an "active insurrection".

At least 535 rioters have been arrested since the attack.

Prosecutors have so far secured only a few convictions into the attack aimed at disrupting the confirmation of Democrat Joe Biden's victory in last year's presidential election.

The assault led to the political impeachment and acquittal of Republican Mr Trump, who was accused by lawmakers of inciting the riot - a claim the now former president has repeatedly denied.

The decision to sack the two police officers was taken on Friday by Seattle's interim police chief Adrian Diaz.

>>> According to the investigation, the two police officers downplayed their actions in Washington DC.

Mr Diaz said such behaviour by law enforcement officers could not be tolerated.

The Everetts attended the pro-Trump rally that took place before the mob entered the Capitol. They say they were yards away and did not witness the assault.

Last month, several police officers who defended the US Capitol testified before a Congressional committee investigating the attack. One officer, Aquilino Gonell, said he feared he would be crushed by the mob.

>>> Another officer, Harry Dunn, who is black, said he was racially abused.

Chokehold [AKA Policing Black Men]

By Paul Butler* [The New Press; Toronto] 2017

* Paul Butler is a Harvard Law educated attorney

Pg. 236

The other important qualification for officers is a college degree. *Cops with more education are less likely to use force and are better at problem solving.* A frequently cited study by Jayson Rydberg and William Terrill of Michigan State University found other advantages to a college education, including that more educated cops exhibit better acceptance of minorities and less likely to be involved in unethical behavior. By this point in the book, the reader may be so familiar with the perverse consequences of the Chokehold that she thinks no fact about how twisted the U.S. criminal process is would surprise her.

But here is one, related to intellectual qualifications for being a cop, that still might.

>>> Did you know that you can be rejected from being a police officer because you are too smart?

The Wonderlic Cognitive Ability Test is used by many police departments throughout the country to assess the learning and problem solving abilities of applicants. **The highest score you can get is 50, and most cops score between 20 and 27.**

Robert Jordan applied to the New London, Connecticut, police department and was turned down, because he received a 33 on the test. **The police department rejected applicants who scored above a 27, because it felt they would not be happy being cops.** Jordan sued [even though he hardly aced the test], and the United States Court of

appeals for Second Circuit affirmed the police department's decision, stating that, "Even if unwise," the upper limit on test scores "was a rational policy instituted to reduce job turnover and thereby lessen the economic cost involved in hiring and training police officers who do not remain long enough to justify the expense."

Pg. 202

>>> **Here are some other things that are suspicious to police. *These tips come from police officers and defense attorneys.*** I don't mean that these factors provide legal reason for the cops to stop you. Rather they draw attention.

They extend the hard stare to active surveillance.

Three or more black men in a car at any time

Black man in a new or late-model car

Black man in a black SUV

Black man in a car with tinted windows

>>> **Black man with a white woman**

Black men in a group laughing too loudly

Black men play-fighting or joking around physically

Black men raising their voices

Black men in any sort of disagreement or argument

Black man in a hoodie

Black man with low pants

Black man in a T-shirt that says "Black Lives Matter"

>>> **Black man running fast [added with Racial Incongruity is a death sentence]**

"Racial incongruity" —

a legal term meaning being in a place where members of your race usually are not

=

This also applies to Blacks in the wine trade. After many years, it is clear that the power of white faces is preferred in world markets as being both credible and safe. For many importers, white truly is right and offers a level of comfort plus the pretense of sophistication and culture, a measure of assimilation. The world unjustly equates African descent with criminality and nefarious conduct as told by whites in their movies and propaganda which reek of fear based on stereotypes. An uneducated white is preferred over an educated black, especially in short skirts and heels for many Asian importers. White is categorically aspirational and prestigious.

>>> Importers want to see French and Californians with a caveat: Be white!

Anything else is suspect beyond the parameters. Asians don't even want to see Asian-Californians about wine because they don't see that pairing in movies or in wine magazines. They also never think of who is often picking the grapes and managing the vineyards in many cases. People will lie if they tell us otherwise.

Pg. 126

The idea that black violence speaks to the character of the people and is endemic

while white violence is deviant and rare

is disgusting.

— Touré

Pg. 134

A community of victims, unaware of its history and unable to control its destiny, tends to victimize itself viciously.

— Frantz Fanon

UN human rights chief calls for reparations over racism

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-57646933](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-57646933)

June 28, 2021

The United Nations Human Rights Council has called for measures including reparations to "make amends" for racism against people of African descent.

Its new report also urges educational reform and apologies to address discrimination.

It praises Black Lives Matter and says the group should "receive funding, public recognition and support".

>>> The UN Human Rights Council began the report after the 2020 US police murder of George Floyd, an unarmed black man.

The Minnesota man's death sparked worldwide protests against racism.

The UN's report is based on discussions with more than 300 experts and people of African descent and seeks to push nations to take actions to end racial injustices.

>>> The report concludes that in order to achieve racial justice countries should "make amends for centuries of violence and discrimination through wide-ranging and meaningful initiatives, within and across States, including through formal acknowledgment and apologies, truth-telling processes, and reparations in various forms".

>>> In a statement on Monday, UN high commissioner for human rights Michelle Bachelet called "on all states to stop denying - and start dismantling - racism" and to "listen to the voices of people of African descent".

Ms Bachelet said reparations must not only be financial in nature, but include other "guarantees" to prevent future injustices.

She said: "States must show stronger political will to accelerate action for racial justice, redress and equality through specific, time-bound commitments to achieve results.

>>> "This will involve reimagining policing, and reforming the criminal justice system, which have consistently produced discriminatory outcomes for people of African descent."

Now let's take a quick look at America's current prison system:

US jails begin releasing prisoners to stem Covid-19 infections

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51947802](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51947802)

March 19, 2020

US jails are to let out inmates as cases of coronavirus infections are being reported in prisons.

New York City is releasing "vulnerable" prisoners, the mayor said on Wednesday, days after Los Angeles and Cleveland freed hundreds of inmates.

Prison reform advocates say those in jail are at higher risk of catching and passing on Covid-19.

There have been more than 9,400 cases of Covid-19 and 152 deaths in the US so far, according to estimates.

Globally there are some 220,000 confirmed cases and over 8,800 deaths.

What happened in New York City?

New York City Mayor Bill de Blasio said on Wednesday that city officials will this week identify individuals for release, including people who were arrested for minor crimes and those most vulnerable to infection due to underlying health problems.

His announcement came hours after a guard and a prisoner tested positive for coronavirus at Rikers Island prison, where disgraced former Hollywood producer Harvey Weinstein, 68, is a high-profile inmate.

Weinstein will be moved to a different state prison, an official said on Wednesday.

Other New York prisons, such as Sing Sing, have had inmates test positive for coronavirus and one employee for the state's corrections department has died from it.

What have other US jurisdictions done?

The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department reduced its inmate population by 600 in the last two weeks, officials said on Tuesday.

"Our population within our jails is a vulnerable population just by who they are, where they are located, so we're protecting that population from potential exposure," Los Angeles Sheriff Alex Villanueva told reporters earlier this week.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

The LA County jail system is the largest prison system *in the world* with an average [daily] population of around 22,000 prisoners. [aclu.org]

Mr Villaneuva disclosed that arrests in the county are also down, from an average of 300 per weekend to only 60 in mid-March.

The Devil You Know

By Charles M. Blow [Harper; New York] 2021

Pg. 84

An Occupying Army in Los Angeles

Small wonder then that according to the LA Weekly, **“by the early 1990s the LAPD was viewed by many African Americans in South L.A. [Los Angeles] as *the occupying army of a hostile government.*”**

....But, the incessant airing of — an unlimited access to — these violent videos has led to the creation of **a kind of functional cinematic genre, part social horror, part morbid pornography. And in so doing, they create a tableau of collective Black terror**, a state of perpetual Black trauma.

Pg. 104

Policing as an entity is a creature of *culture* and is somewhat congenitally hostile to Black people in this country, regardless of who wears the uniform. In many area it is born of and shaped by the slave patrols and night watches, all designed to contain and control Black bodies, an inveterate instinct hard to breed out of the beast.

Pg. 200

The Black narrative in America — constructed by America — is one of slavery and oppression, despair and deprivation, survival and overcoming. Anti-Black white supremacy is so omnipresent in the Black American story that it puts far out of reach **what white America has been allowed to enjoy: the construction of a narrative of heroism, adventure, dominance, and invincibility.**

>>> **They wrote the histories, the books, and the screenplays.** The white man was a constant defender of righteousness and virtue, he was brave beyond comprehension, he was brilliant beyond belief. ***He could be plunked down in any foreign environment and conquer it:*** The Pilgrim in the New World, the cowboy on the western frontier, Tarzan in the jungles of Africa, an avatar on a foreign planet who rides the big red bird. The native, always darker people in his way were the lesser, pagans and savages, more emotional and less rational, deserving their fate, destined to play the foil in the white man's fantasy.

Put another way, in the real world as well as the imagined one, **white people in America had been *acculturated* to possession of power and possibility, and the Black people to the absence of it.**

Pg. 113

The data reveal that the Black incarceration rate in Pennsylvania and California is higher than in Louisiana; the Black incarceration rates in Michigan, Missouri, and Illinois are higher than in Alabama; and the Black incarceration rates in Connecticut and New Jersey are higher than in Georgia and Mississippi.

When you zero in on some of the destination cities, the picture gets even worse. **Just 5 percent of the people in San Francisco are Black, but Black people account for 56 percent of the people in the city's prisons.** As San Francisco public defender Chesa Boudin has pointed out: "The reality is that San Francisco incarcerates African-Americans at a rate of more than 1,700 per 100,000 residents. For context, that's three times in the incarceration rate of Russians at the height of the Gulag. **It's the highest incarceration rate of African-Americans per capita of any major city in the country.**

The Great American Mythos holds that racism is sectoral rather than omnipresent, pervasive, and suffused. **In truth, there is no promised land of egalitarian actualization, no regional respite from racism.** Black people in America must engineer their own Zion. They must carve it out of the hide of the country.

Pg. 99 -100

New York City and other destination cities have in effect engaged in their own backlash, this one in the form of public ethnic cleansing - a sort of eradication by economic bullying, a removal of less desirable citizens for more desirable ones.

Washington, DC, was sued in 2018 for a billion dollars over gentrification in what the complaint called a twelve-year policy to **"attract the Creative Class."** The complaint charged the city's "agenda disparately impacts other protected classes such as race, family, religion and matriculation." It went on to detail that some Black residents "are highly offended by current plans that are underway to actively racially integrate their

neighborhoods, as if something is wrong with African-Americans living together in tight knit communities.

In 2015, Washington, DC lost its designation as a majority Black city, after being a majority Black for decades — in 1970, the city was more than 70 percent Black. As one Black resident told the Washington Post, **“DC was called Chocolate City...now, it’s Chocolate Chip City.”**

Cities like the swap — younger, wealthier, educated white people likely to use fewer services and add more to the tax base in place of poorer people who use more services and earn less — so they help facilitate by aiming more police pressure at young Black and brown men so that the young white gentrifiers feel safe. This may not be an articulated plan but this is precisely how it functions: a pattern — dare I say program — of replacement through absorption and expulsion, **in which young white people are wooed into gentrification and young Black ones are terrorized into evacuation.**

In 2011, the Census Bureau released local data for New York that showed the first drop in the Black population of New York City on a census since at least 1880. (As a point of reference, the Reconstruction era ended in 1877.) The city’s white, Asian, and Hispanic populations are all growing.

There are multiple forces pushing Black people out of destination cities, including a hostile criminal justice system, gentrification, and the rising cost of living. But I contend that they are all related.

Study: Half of US adults have had close family member jailed

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-46471444

December 06, 2018

Nearly half of all US adults have had an immediate family member incarcerated at some point in their lives, according to a new study.

Researchers also reported one in seven adults have seen immediate family incarcerated for over a year, with minorities most impacted.

The study by criminal justice non-profit FWD.us and Cornell University surveyed over 4,000 American adults.

Over 2 million Americans are currently in prison in the US.

The report estimates 64% of US adults have had someone in their family spend at least one night in jail or prison.

The study's authors said it pointed to a nationwide "incarceration crisis".

"These numbers are stunning, all the more so if you think of them not as numbers but as stories like mine," Felicity Rose, FWD director said in a foreword to the report.

"One of the worst parts of growing up with a father in and out of prison was the isolation and shame I felt," she added.

One in five US adults has had a parent incarcerated, according to the study, resulting in serious financial and emotional consequences.

The study said that 113 million US adults have had an immediate family member incarcerated.

At the time of the research, 6.5 million adults said an immediate family member was currently in jail or prison.

One in seven adults have had a spouse incarcerated; one in eight have had a child locked up. And only one in four are ever able to visit an incarcerated family member.

There was no difference in incarceration rates along political lines, but **the researchers did find that people of colour were most negatively impacted.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

African American adults were 50% more likely than white Americans to have had a family member jailed, and three times as likely to have family jailed for 10 years or more, found the research.

Latino adults were 70% more likely than white Americans to have a loved one incarcerated for over a year.

Low income families were also disproportionately affected, with adults making less than \$25,000 (£19,000) a year 61% more likely to have family incarcerated than those earning over \$100,000 a year.

And 54% of jailed parents were the breadwinners of their families.

Incarceration rates were highest in the southern and western states, with residents 60% more likely to experience family incarceration than people in the northeast.

>>> According to the Prison Policy Initiative, the US incarcerates more people per capita than anywhere else in the world.

FWD reports local jails have admitted over 10 million people every year for the past two decades.

Despite recent declines in imprisonment rates, the US still incarcerates 710 people per 100,000 [*the dubious distinction of the highest in the world*].

The UK's incarceration rate is 147 per 100,000, according to FWD.

[Industrial-Processing] Incarceration in the United States

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Incarceration_in_the_United_States

- Truncated -

>>> The United States has the largest prison population in the world, and the highest per-capita incarceration rate. In 2018 in the US, there were 698 people incarcerated per 100,000; this includes the incarceration rate for adults or people tried as adults.

In 2016, 2.2 million Americans have been incarcerated, which means for every 100,000 there are 655 that are currently inmates. Prison, parole, and probation operations generate an \$81 billion annual cost to U.S. taxpayers, while police and court

costs, bail bond fees, and prison phone fees generate another \$100 billion in costs that are paid by individuals.

As of 2016, 2.3 million people were incarcerated in the United States, at a rate of 698 people per 100,000. Total US incarceration peaked in 2008. Total correctional population (prison, jail, probation, parole) peaked in 2007. **In 2008 the US had around 24.7% of the world's 9.8 million prisoners.**

In 2016, almost 7 million people were under some type of control by the correction industry (incarcerated, on probation or parole, etc.). 3.6 million of those people were on probation and 840,000 were on parole. In recent decades the U.S. has experienced a surge in its prison population, quadrupling since 1980, partially as a result of mandatory sentencing that came about during the "War on Drugs." *

***A euphemism for “War on People of Color” since whites experience the same level of drug use. Law enforcement is selective on which ethnic groups to target. It has never been an even application of force nor is sentencing the same for whites as for those of color too. It’s been a profit-oriented racist sham from the start.**

=

Nearly 53,000 youth were incarcerated in 2015. 4,656 of those were held in adult facilities, while the rest were in juvenile facilities. Of those in juvenile facilities, 69% are 16 or older, while over 500 are 12 or younger.

The Prison Policy Initiative broke down those numbers, finding that "black and American Indian youth are overrepresented in juvenile facilities while white youth are underrepresented."

Black youth comprise 14% of the national youth population, but "43% of boys and 34% of girls in juvenile facilities are Black. And even excluding youth held in Indian country facilities, American Indians make up 3% of girls and 1.5% of boys in juvenile facilities, despite comprising less than 1% of all youth nationally."

As of 2009, the three states with the lowest ratios of imprisoned people per 100,000 population are Maine (150 per 100,000), Minnesota (189 per 100,000), and New Hampshire (206 per 100,000). The three states with the highest ratio are Louisiana (881 per 100,000), Mississippi (702 per 100,000) and Oklahoma (657 per 100,000). **A 2018 study by the Prison Policy Initiative placed Oklahoma's incarceration rate as 1,079, supplanting Louisiana (with a rate of 1,052) as "*the world's prison capital*."**

With around 100 prisoners per 100,000, the United States had an average prison and jail population until 1980. Afterwards it drifted apart considerably.

The United States has the highest prison and jail population (2,121,600 in adult facilities in 2016), and the highest incarceration rate in the world (655 per 100,000 population in 2016). According to the World Prison Population List (11th edition) there were around 10.35 million people in penal institutions worldwide in 2015. The US had 2,173,800 prisoners in adult facilities in 2015. **That means the US held 21.0% of the world's prisoners in 2015, even though the US represented only around 4.4 percent of the world's population in 2015.***

***However, Uncle Sam keeps a stern poker face and claims to NOT be a police-state as any corrupt authoritarian government it may support for its own special interests. The pretense just needs to stop. The weight of the evidence, does not speak but instead shouts of gross inequality not abroad, but at home. Who is willing to listen if a policy change does not serve invested interests? Prisons are human meat-packing profit centers if we strip away Justice's diaphanous cloak of solely meting out punishment to offenders. Follow the money, sonny.**

In 2010, adult black non-Hispanic males were incarcerated at the rate of 4,347 inmates per 100,000 U.S. residents. Adult white males were incarcerated at the rate of 678 inmates per 100,000 U.S. residents. Adult Hispanic males were incarcerated at the rate of 1,755 inmates per 100,000 U.S. residents. Asian Americans have lower incarceration rates than any other racial group, including whites.

In 2013, by age 18, 30% of black males, 26% of Hispanic males, and 22% of white males have been arrested. By age 23, 49% of black males, 44% of Hispanic males, and 38% of white males have been arrested.

According to Attorney Antonio Moore in his Huffington Post article, "**there are more African American men incarcerated in the U. S. than the total prison populations in India, Argentina, Canada, Lebanon, Japan, Germany, Finland, Israel and England combined.**"

There are only 19 million African American males in the United States, but collectively these countries represent over 1.6 billion people.*

*** US propaganda points a long steady finger at authoritarian governments as police states, not as a compliment, but firmly in the pejorative. Uncle Sam needs to take a long cold look in the mirror at glaring racist policies at home, before bantering loud condemnations over the horizons. A lot of work to do in the "Land of the Free" when it honestly has earned the dubious distinction as "Land of the Locked-Up."**

Joe Ligon: America's 'longest juvenile lifer' on 68 years in prison

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57022924](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57022924)

By Swaminathan Natarajan & Lauren Potts
BBC World Service

May 09, 2021

America's "longest juvenile lifer" recently walked out of prison a free man. Joe Ligon spoke to BBC World Service about spending nearly seven decades in jail, why he waited so long for freedom, and how he intends to spend the rest of his days.

"I've never been alone, but I am a loner. I prefer to be alone as much as I possibly can. Being in prison, I've been in a single cell all this time, from the time of my arrest all the way up until my release.

"That helps people like me, who want to be alone - I was the type of person, once I went in the cell and closed the door, whatever was going on, I didn't see or hear nothing. When we were allowed to have the radio and TV - that was my company."

It's perhaps fair to say that prison life rather suited Joe Ligon, to a degree. It allowed him to keep his head down, his mouth shut and out of trouble - all lessons, he says, he has learned in his 68 years behind bars.

And when it came time to retire to his cell at the end of the day, it didn't bother him there was no-one else there. In fact, keeping his own company was something of a considered choice.

"I had no friends inside. I had no friends outside. But most people that I associated with... I treated them as though they were a friend. And we were cool, we were alright with each other," he says.

"But I didn't use that word friend, I learned that that choice of word means a whole lot to a person like me. And a lot of people say that [if you're a] friend... you can be making a big mistake."

Ligon has, by his own admission, always been the solitary sort. Growing up in the country with his maternal grandparents in Birmingham, Alabama, he didn't have many

friends and instead remembers fond times with his family, such as the Sundays they spent together watching his other grandfather preach in a local church.

He was 13 when he moved from the deep south to Philadelphia to live in a blue-collar neighbourhood with his nurse mum, mechanic dad and younger brother and sister. He struggled in school and could neither read nor write. He didn't play sports and as for friends, they weren't much of a feature.

"I didn't do too much hanging out. I was the type of person that had one or two friends, that was it for me - I didn't go for crowds."

When Ligon "got into trouble" on a Friday evening in 1953, he didn't really know the people he was with then either. He had met up with a couple of people he knew casually and as they walked around the neighbourhood, they bumped into some other people who were drinking.

"We started asking people for some money so we could get some more wine and one thing led to another..."

He trails off. But he admits the night ended in a stabbing spree in which he was involved, violence which left two people dead and six injured.

Ligon was the first to be arrested. At the police station, he says he quite truthfully couldn't tell officers who he had been with that night.

"Even the two I did know, I didn't know their names, I knew them by their nicknames."

Ligon says he was taken to a police station far from his home in Rodman Street and held for five days, without access to legal help. He says he was angry for a long time that his parents were turned away when they tried to visit.

That week, the then 15-year-old was charged with murder - an accusation he has always denied although he has since accepted in an interview with US broadcaster CBS that he stabbed someone who survived and has expressed remorse.

"They [the police] started giving us statements to sign, that implicated me in murder. I didn't murder anybody."

Pennsylvania is one of six US states where life imprisonment carries no possibility of a parole. Ligon faced what was called a degree of guilt hearing, where he admitted to the facts of the case, and the judge found him guilty on two counts of first degree murder.

The teenager wasn't in court to hear he had been given mandatory life without parole - not unusual given the sentence was a foregone conclusion at the time. But it meant he went to jail without knowing the full terms of his sentence - and it didn't occur to him to ask anyone.

"I didn't even know what to ask. I know it's hard to believe but it was the truth," says Ligon. "I knew I had to do time, but I had no idea I'd be in prison for the rest of my life. I had never even heard the words 'life with parole'.

"I'll tell you how messed up I was as a child - I couldn't read or write, couldn't even spell my name. I knew my name was Joe, because that's what I was referred to as far back as I could remember."

Ligon says he entered the prison system confused, rather than scared. The main thing on his mind was being away from his family.

As prisoner AE 4126, Ligon seemingly never questioned how much time he had left to serve. He lived in six jails over 68 years, adapting each time to the routine of prison life.

"They wake you up at 6 o'clock by the bullhorn, by the voice, 'stand up for count, everybody, it's count time'... 7 o'clock is meal time, 8 o'clock is work time."

Ligon sometimes worked in the kitchen and laundry room, but was for the most part a cleaner. After a midday meal, he reported back to his duties. A roll call again in the evening and dinner marked the remainder of his day - prison life remaining largely the same while the world outside changed irrevocably over the decades.

"I didn't mess with drugs, I didn't drink in jail, I did none of that crazy stuff that causes people to get killed, I didn't try to escape, I didn't give nobody a hard time," he recalls.

"I stayed as humble as I possibly could - what prison has taught me along with many other things is mind your business, always try to do what's right, stay away from trouble when it's humanly possible to do."

Some 53 years into his sentence, Ligon was told a lawyer wanted to see him.

Buoyed by the US Supreme Court's ruling in 2005 that juveniles couldn't be executed, Bradley S Bridge had started looking into what he believed would be the next big legal issue to come out of it - juveniles who had been given life without parole.

At the time, Pennsylvania had 525 prisoners in such circumstances which was the highest in the US, according to Bridge. Philadelphia had 325 - and Ligon was its longest serving. The assistant defender arranged to meet him.

"He was not really aware of his sentence," says Bridge, from the Defender Association of Philadelphia. "He knew nothing about it until I met with him. It's kind of interesting he had never given up hope - he was completely optimistic, from the very beginning, always expected that something would be done."

For Ligon, the meeting was eye-opening. When Bridge showed him a copy of the appeal challenging the legal status of his sentence, it was the first time Ligon learned the terms of his incarceration.

"I realised that I was being mistreated from the time of my arrest. And I was taught and I learned that it was unconstitutional to be sentenced [as a juvenile] without the possibility of parole."

In 2016, the US Supreme Court ruled all juvenile lifers had to be resentenced. The following year, Ligon was resentenced to 35 years, meaning he could apply for parole due to time served. Bridge urged him to but was met with flat refusal. Ligon felt his sentence had always been unconstitutional, so why should he accept parole, which would mean his liberty was monitored.

Bridge therefore had to challenge the 2017 judgement and eventually took the case to federal court, where in November 2020, the judge ruled in his favour. When Bridge went to Montgomery County to pick Ligon up on 11 February, he found the former inmate remarkably calm.

"I would have expected a stronger 'oh my god' reaction. But he didn't have that. No drama, nothing."

Ligon was perhaps simply doing what he had done for decades: keeping his thoughts to himself.

A month since his release, he reflects on the day he left State Correctional Institution Phoenix with a degree of wonder.

"It was like being born all over again. Because everything was new to me - just about everything [changed]." Cars and tall buildings especially, he notes.

The last 68 years have come at a cost to Ligon. He knows he has lost further time by waiting for release without parole - time he could have spent with his family, many of whom have since died.

And yet, as this 83-year-old adjusts to what he has waited so long for, he has few plans. Rather, he's going to stick to what he knows best.

"I'm gonna do the same thing I've been doing my whole life. Give me a job of cleaning, as a janitor."

Dontae Sharpe: US [Black] man wrongfully imprisoned for 26 years pardoned

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59270426](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59270426)

November 13, 2021

>>> A North Carolina man wrongly convicted of murder and imprisoned for 26 years has been granted a full pardon by the governor.

Dontae Sharpe had fought to prove his innocence since his 1994 arrest. He was released from prison in August 2019.

"My family's name has been cleared," he told reporters on Friday. "It's a burden off of my shoulders and my family's shoulders."

The news follows a BBC documentary on the miscarriage of justice in his case.

>>> Mr Sharpe's story highlighted how it can take years to get a full pardon even after a person is exonerated and wins their freedom.

Governor Roy Cooper said in a statement announcing the pardon that he had carefully reviewed the case, and those who have been wrongly convicted like Mr Sharpe "deserve to have that injustice fully and publicly acknowledged".

With the full pardon, Mr Sharpe will be able to file a request for compensation from the state.

"My freedom still ain't complete as long as there are people wrongfully in prison, wrongfully convicted, and people waiting on pardons," Mr Sharpe added.

"I've been in there and know there are guys that are innocent and know that our system is corrupt and needs to be changed."

Mr Sharpe is a fellow with Forward Justice, where he advocates for criminal justice reform in North Carolina.

He was convicted on a first-degree murder charge over the killing of George Radcliffe. Months after the trial, a teenage eyewitness for the state recanted her testimony.

It still took over two decades for Mr Sharpe to be exonerated and released from prison.

Now Dontae Sharpe's work truly begins

By Chelsea Bailey, BBC News

When I met Dontae Sharpe earlier this summer he told me he would dedicate the rest of his life to fixing America's criminal justice system.

Now that he's free - after nearly 30 years fighting to overturn a wrongful conviction and receive a full pardon - that work truly begins.

Since 1989, more than 2,887 people have been exonerated, according to the National Registry of Exonerations.

>>> The registry notes their convictions amount to nearly 25,000 years wrongfully spent behind bars.

Ultimately, Mr Sharpe's freedom was solely in the hands of North Carolina's Governor, Roy Cooper, who only signed his pardon today after supporters spent years petitioning the state.

His lawyer, Caitlin Swain, said Mr Sharpe's battle is proof that there has to be a better way to do justice in North Carolina and this country.

>>> It took decades of fighting and an army of dedicated lawyers, pastors, supporters and family members for Mr Sharpe to ultimately get his conviction overturned.

As he takes the evening - and the coming months - to process what this freedom means, he told me his focus remains on the people he left behind: **"Our system is corrupt and it needs to change."**

Kevin Strickland: Fundraiser for exonerated Missouri man tops \$1.5m

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59452651](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59452651)

November 28, 2021

A fundraiser set up to help a Missouri man who served more than 42 years in jail for a triple murder he did not commit has reached \$1.5m (£1.1m).

>>> Kevin Strickland was freed on Tuesday at the age of 62. He had maintained his innocence since his arrest at 18.

It was the longest wrongful incarceration in state history, but under Missouri law he is not entitled to receive any financial compensation.

So his lawyers launched a GoFundMe page to help with his living expenses.

As of Sunday 16:00 GMT, it had reached \$1,511,440.

Lawyers for the Midwest Innocence Project, who worked for months to help free Mr Strickland, praised the more than 27,000 strangers who had donated.

The state of Missouri only compensates prisoners exonerated through DNA evidence, not because of eyewitness testimony, his lawyers said.

"Until the system has changed where the system is failing, the community is stepping in to fix it, to fill the void," said Tricia Rojo Bushnell.

A judge on Tuesday ordered Mr Strickland's immediate release from state custody, after 15,487 days behind bars.

He was sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole for 50 years after he was linked to the deadly ransacking of a home in Kansas City on 25 April 1978.

On that night, four assailants shot three people inside the home: Sherrie Black, 22, Larry Ingram, 22, and John Walker, 20.

A fourth victim - Cynthia Douglas, 20 - escaped with injuries after pretending to be dead. On a hunch from her sister's boyfriend, police arrested the teenage Mr Strickland and then reportedly pressured Ms Douglas to pick him out of a line-up.

Mr Strickland told police he had been at home watching television. No physical evidence ever linked him to the crimes.

His first trial in 1979 ended with a hung jury, after one black juror on a 12-member panel held out for his acquittal.

>>> At his second trial, *an all-white jury* found Mr Strickland guilty of one count of capital murder and two counts of second-degree murder.

Years later, Ms Douglas would recant her lone eyewitness testimony, writing to the Midwest Innocence Project that "things were not clear back then, but now I know more and would like to help this person if I can".

Ms Douglas died before she could formally recant her testimony against Mr Strickland, but her mother, sister and daughter have all testified in court that she picked "the wrong guy".

Prosecutors in Jackson County began reviewing Mr Strickland's conviction last November and - under a new Missouri law - filed a motion calling for his immediate exoneration and release.

Malcolm X's 1965 assassination: Convictions of two men quashed

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59327673](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59327673)

November 18, 2021

Two men convicted of the murder in 1965 of the US civil rights leader Malcolm X have had their convictions quashed.

Muhammad Aziz and Khalil Islam did not get the justice they deserved, the Manhattan District Attorney said.

The State Supreme Court said a reinvestigation found **"significant evidence that was not known at the time of the trial" and which would likely have seen the men acquitted.**

Malcolm X was shot dead at a New York City ballroom in front of his family.

Aziz and Islam - along with a third man, Thomas Hagan - were convicted of the murder, and sentenced to life in prison.

The three men - members of the Nation of Islam political and religious movement - have all since been paroled. Islam died in 2009.

State Supreme Court Justice Ellen Biben said if the newly uncovered evidence had been presented at trial, it would have created a probability that the "verdict would have been more favourable".



Malcolm X at 1964 Press Conference

>>> She told the men she regretted the court could not fully undo the "serious miscarriage of justice... and give you back the years that were lost".

Manhattan District Attorney Cyrus Vance apologised for what had been "serious, unacceptable violations of law and the public trust" and said the men had not got the justice they deserved.

A review of the convictions was launched in 2020, after the District Attorney met representatives of the Innocence Project, a non-profit legal group campaigning for justice for individuals it said had been wrongly convicted.

Earlier this year Malcolm X's daughters requested that the murder investigation be reopened in light of new evidence.

They cited a deathbed letter from a man who was a policeman at the time of the 1965 killing, alleging New York police and the FBI conspired in the murder.

Malcolm X was a charismatic advocate for black empowerment. After years as the prominent spokesman for the Nation of Islam - which advocated separatism for black Americans - his views later became more moderate. He was 39 when he was killed.

Does a \$75m settlement make up for three decades in prison?

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57152860](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57152860)

By Sam Cabral
BBC News, Washington

May 22, 2021

A historic \$75m (£53m) settlement awarded to two North Carolina brothers incarcerated for more than three decades over a crime they did not commit has brought the issue of wrongful convictions back into the limelight.

Henry McCollum and his half-brother Leon Brown were twice convicted for the 1983 rape and murder of an 11-year-old girl. In 2014, the emergence of new DNA evidence led to their exoneration and full pardons the following year.

On Friday, they received \$31m in damages each - \$1m for every year spent in prison - and \$13m in punitive damages. The payout represents the largest combined settlement in a wrongful conviction case in US history, according to the brothers' lawyers.

"I thank God," said Mr McCollum, in tears, as he left the courtroom with his brother, nearly seven years after a judge ordered the state to free them.

"There's still a lot of innocent people in prison today," Mr McCollum said. "And they don't deserve to be there."

On 24 September 1983, police in the small North Carolina town of Red Springs found the body of an 11-year-old white girl in a soybean field.

The next day, acting on rumours from a classmate, they arrested Mr McCollum and Mr Brown, two African-American teenagers aged 19 and 15 respectively.

After several hours of interrogation with no lawyer present, officers reportedly coerced the duo into signing pre-written confessions implicating each other in the crime. Court documents stated the two brothers had cognitive difficulties and could barely read, write or understand what they were signing.

Both were sentenced to death. Mr Brown became North Carolina's youngest death row inmate, but was later resentenced to life in prison. Mr McCollum went on to become the state's longest serving inmate on death row.

>>> No physical or forensic evidence ever connected either brother to the crime.

In 2014, DNA test results revealed the true perpetrator: Roscoe Artis, a convicted murderer serving life in prison on separate, yet similar, charges.

How common are wrongful convictions in the US?

The National Registry of Exonerations has recorded 2,784 people exonerated since it began collecting data in 1989.

More than half of all these cases have involved some form of prosecutorial or law enforcement misconduct.

>>> Nearly 50% of convicted defendants later found to be innocent have been African American.

>>> The database also found that black people are *seven times* more likely to be wrongfully convicted of murder than white people.

Are large settlements common?

Wrongfully convicted Americans can file civil suits alleging their rights have been violated - but in some cases, plaintiffs end up with nothing.

It is particularly difficult to hold law enforcement officers accountable for misconduct, as their actions are largely protected under current US law.

But pressure to make police and other officials liable for their misdeeds is growing with recent racial justice movements. George Floyd's 2020 death in Minnesota led to a \$27m settlement, and Breonna Taylor's in Kentucky saw a \$12m payout.

Friday's judgment in North Carolina came after the two other law enforcement entities involved in the matter already settled with the brothers, for smaller amounts.

Jamie Lau, a Duke University law professor and expert on wrongful convictions in the state, says it is "significant" that a jury awarded the brothers \$1m in compensatory damages, as it has expanded the likelihood of larger sums being awarded in the future.

But he warns that the massive dollar amount could also have the effect of pushing defendants to settle out of court rather than run the risk of a trial with major financial consequences.

How do US courts decide what one year in prison costs?

Thirty-six states and Washington DC currently have laws that call for providing compensation to the wrongfully convicted.

In North Carolina, exonerated people who are pardoned by the governor are eligible to receive \$50,000 for each year they spent in prison. But total compensations cannot exceed \$750,000.

That was how much Ronnie Long, a black man wrongfully incarcerated over a 1976 rape and burglary, received in restitution. His lawyer has argued that, by this calculation, Mr Long has only been compensated "for what amounts to 15 years" of his 44-year incarceration.

A civil court will decide if Mr Long will receive any further compensation for what is the third longest wrongful incarceration in the country.

Does the money help?

Monetary compensation can be a financial lifeline that allows those exonerated to secure basic necessities, affordable housing, legal services and whatever else helps get them back on their feet.

>>> Prof Lau told the BBC of another client - Charles Finch - who served nearly 43 years on death row before being released in 2019, at the age of 81.

"He hasn't [yet] received a dime, either from the state statutory scheme or through civil litigation," says Prof Lau, who pointed out that Mr Finch is now too old to work and must rely on family and friends.

"Where we fail people who are wrongly convicted is in not providing them the resources they need as early as possible to help them get back on their feet," he adds. "All of the harms of the wrongful convictions persist in a way that's different but ongoing."

While the combined \$62m in compensatory damages to the brothers is "an attempt to make them whole again after they lost so much", says Prof Lau, the additional \$13m in punitive damages also "sends a message" that deceptive policing practices will no longer be accepted.

Reload the Reich in a Liberal Democracy:

Portland protests: Federal agents 'abuse power' in arrests

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53453077](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53453077)

July 18, 2020

Oregon Governor Kate Brown has accused US federal agents *in unmarked cars* who apparently detained protesters in Portland of a "blatant abuse of power".

Federal officers, deployed by President Donald Trump, have also fired tear gas and less-lethal munitions into crowds of demonstrators.

Homeland Security Secretary Chad Wolf called the protesters a "violent mob".

Activists have been protesting against police brutality since George Floyd's killing in police custody on 25 May.

On Friday evening local time, Oregon Attorney General Ellen Rosenblum said that **the state justice department was filing a lawsuit against the federal government over the detention of protesters *"without probable cause"*.**

"These tactics must stop," Ms Rosenblum said in a statement. "They not only make it impossible for people to assert their First Amendment rights to protest peacefully, they also create a more volatile situation on our streets."

What happened?

A report from Oregon Public Broadcasting (OPB) contained detailed accounts of witnesses who had seen federal law enforcement officers dressed in camouflage emerge from unmarked vehicles, grab protesters without explanation, and drive off.

The last week has seen a violent escalation between protesters and federal agents, deployed two weeks ago by Mr Trump to quell civil unrest.

Since at least 14 July, OPB reports, federal agents have been jumping out of unmarked vehicles throughout the city, and grabbing protesters seemingly without cause.

Video checked by the broadcaster shows a protester, Mark Pettibone, describe how **on 15 July he was "basically tossed" into a van containing armed people in body armour.**

Mr Pettibone said he was taken to a holding cell in a federal courthouse, where he was read his arrest rights. After he declined to answer questions, he was released without any citation or arrest record.

According to OPB, federal officers have charged at least 13 people with crimes related to the protests so far.

Some have been detained around the federal courthouse that the agents were sent to protect, but others were seized streets away from federal property, reports the Associated Press.

What has the Trump administration said?

Arriving in the city on Thursday to meet federal law enforcement, the acting secretary of homeland security defended the agents against the assembled "anarchists".

In a nearly 1,700-word statement, Mr Wolf blamed state and city authorities for failing to "restore order". He said their response had "emboldened the violent mob as it escalates violence day after day".

"The city of Portland has been under siege for 47 straight days," he wrote.

"Each night the violent anarchists destroy and desecrate property, including the federal courthouse, and attack the brave law enforcement officers protecting it."

Mr Wolf's comments echo those of Mr Trump. This week, the president applauded the efforts of federal agents in Portland, saying officers had done a "great job".

"Portland was totally out of control, and they went in, and I guess we have many people right now in jail," he said at a press conference on Monday. "We very much quelled it, and if it starts again, we'll quell it again very easily."

What's the reaction?

Oregon's Democratic governor accused the president of using heavy-handed tactics to score political points.

Arresting people without probable cause, Ms Brown's spokesman, Charles Boyle, said on Friday, was **"extraordinarily concerning and a violation of their civil liberties and constitutional rights"**.

Portland Mayor Ted Wheeler and other **local officials have said they did not request assistance from federal agents and have asked them to leave.**

"Keep your troops in your own buildings, or have them leave our city," Mr Wheeler said on Friday.

The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) also condemned the reported actions of the agents.

"Usually when we see people in unmarked cars forcibly grab someone off the street, we call it kidnapping," the organisation wrote on Twitter. "These actions are flat-out unconstitutional and will not go unanswered."

>>> Meanwhile, the most powerful elected Democrat, US House of Representatives Speaker Nancy Pelosi, accused the Republican president of deploying “stormtroopers” [Nazi militia].

Who are the federal agents?

US Customs and Border Protection (CBP), a law enforcement agency within the Department of Homeland Security (DHS), confirmed it was responsible for at least one of the detentions.

The agency told the Daily Caller it had reason to believe the individual had assaulted officers at the protests and vandalised federal property, so its officers "quickly moved the suspect to a safer location for further questioning".

"Violent anarchists have organized events in Portland over the last several weeks with willful intent to damage and destroy federal property, as well as injure federal officers and agents," a CBP spokesman told US media. "These criminal actions will not be tolerated."

The Nation magazine reports that the CPB cited its authority under the Protecting American Communities Task Force (Pact).

Pact was set up last month by DHS in response to Mr Trump's executive order on protecting American memorials, which called for heavy penalties on anyone who damages a monument.

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

Reprise:

Pg. 312 >>> **1860 Standing on the Neck Quote**
 & **George Floyd Police Murder 2020** <<<

...he also played with double meanings for peace. He was “thus for peace,” Douglass maintained, but “**there could be no peace between one man standing on the neck of his brother and the man who was under his heel.**”

Officer suspended over [Black] 'kneeling on neck' during arrest

[bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-53443641](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-53443641)

July 17, 2020

An officer has been suspended after footage emerged that appears to show police kneeling on a man's neck.

Video recorded in Islington, London, shows two officers holding a handcuffed suspect, who is black, on the pavement.

A second officer has been removed from operational duty following the arrest on Thursday evening.

Deputy Met Police commissioner Sir Steve House said the footage was "extremely disturbing" and had been referred to the police watchdog.

The force confirmed it had charged a 45-year-old man with possession of a knife in a public place.

Marcus Coutain, of Islington, is due to appear in custody at Highbury Corner Magistrates' Court on Saturday.

>>> 'Get off my neck'

In the footage, shared with the BBC, one of the officers appears to be using his knee to control the suspect and has his hand on the man's head.

The man on the ground, who is in handcuffs, repeatedly shouts: "Get off my neck!"

He is eventually released from the ground and continues to talk to officers after they sit him up.

Several police cars arrive at the scene after the arresting officers are confronted by onlookers.

An eye witness told the BBC: "I was worried he was going to get executed. That's just how George Floyd got killed.

"If not for the crowds filming the police they could have suffocated him or broken his neck.

"He was on the floor and in handcuffs, what's the reason for a kneeling on his neck?"

Technique 'not taught'

Sir Steve said: "The video footage that I have seen today and is circulating on social media is extremely disturbing.

"Some of the techniques used cause me great concern - they are not taught in police training.

"One officer has been suspended and another officer has been removed from operational duty, but not suspended at this time. This decision will be kept under review."

The man had since been seen by a doctor, Scotland Yard said. It has also referred the arrest to the Independent Office for Police Conduct (IOPC).

BBC home affairs correspondent Danny Shaw said Sir Steve's comments were highly unusual both in tone and content, particularly because the force had seen police body-worn footage which has not been made publicly available.

He added that the former Police Scotland chief constable had complained earlier this week that some officers were being unfairly targeted because of social media clips which did not show the full context of situations.

London Mayor Sadiq Khan said: "I'm deeply concerned about this distressing incident and we have raised this with senior officers at the Met Police as a matter of urgency.

"I welcome the fact the incident has been reviewed quickly by the Met and it's right that they have referred it to the IOPC."

The IOPC said it would conduct an independent investigation, according to the Met.

Tennessee cops mocked dying man's plea: 'I can't breathe'

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57194883

May 22, 2021

A US jail inmate died gasping for breath minutes after police officers held him face down, with one taunting: "You shouldn't be able to breathe."

New footage from the Tennessee facility shows how William Jennette, 48, was pinned down and tied a year ago.

>>> "Help me," he pleaded with other staff at Marshall County Jail in Lewisburg, "they're going to kill me."

Asphyxia was listed as "a contributory cause of death" due to officers' use of the prone restraint.

Mr Jennette's official post-mortem examination was ruled a homicide, with "acute combined drug intoxication" also listed by the medical examiner as a cause of death.

The prone restraint was most recently under scrutiny in the police murder of George Floyd, a black man in Minneapolis, Minnesota, last year, 19 days after the death of Mr Jennette.

The daughter of Mr Jennette, who was white, has filed a federal civil rights lawsuit over law enforcement practices in the father-of-five's death on 6 May 2020.

In their lawsuit, which names seven officers as defendants, the Jennette family alleges excessive force was used at the jailhouse, located 70 miles (110km) south of Nashville.

"All he wanted was help and all he got was hate," his daughter Cali Jennette told local CBS affiliate WTVF-TV.

Mr Jennette was pinned down with an officer's weight on his back for a total of four minutes, according to the lawsuit.

Officials have defended their handling of the incident, saying Mr Jennette was "extremely unruly".

State prosecutors closed an inquiry into the death several months ago. A grand jury reviewed the case, but decided not to bring criminal charges against the officers.

Mr Jennette, a cement truck driver, had been arrested on charges of public intoxication, indecent exposure and resisting arrest. Methamphetamine was detected in his body and jail logs say he had been "hallucinating" and "detoxing".

The day before his death, Mr Jennette had repeatedly banged his head into the cell wall, say officials, prompting officers to place him in a restraint chair.

On the day of his death, officials say he began to bang his fists on the door, and when officers tried to get him into a restraint chair again he refused to comply.

Mr Jennette is heard on video, pleading: "Help me, they're going to kill me." During the ensuing struggle, Marshall County deputies handcuffed Mr Jennette and wrestled him to the ground.

>>> Officers placed their weight on his back, staying on him even as he warned three times that he could not breathe.

>>> One deputy replied: "You shouldn't be able to breathe, you stupid little [expletive]."

According to the lawsuit, she then mocked Mr Jennette by saying: "I can't breathe." Another officer allegedly laughed.

At one point in the footage an officer reminds his colleagues of the dangers of "positional asphyxiation", and urges them to let Mr Jennette breathe.

The legal action alleges that by the time Mr Jennette was turned over, his body was "purple and lifeless".

Law enforcement use-of-force expert Seth Stoughton, who testified at the George Floyd trial, told CBS News that the way officers treated Mr Jennette was "the exact opposite of what generally accepted training has taught officers for the last 25 years".

"When the handcuffs came on, they should have rotated the guy to his side," he said.

In a statement, Lewisburg Mayor Jim Bingham called the death "unfortunate", but said Mr Jennette had been "both verbally and physically abusive" towards his jailers.

Mr Bingham did not comment on the litigation, which also names the city and county.

Hundreds join protest outside Tottenham Police Station

[bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-53705172](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-53705172)

Aug 08, 2020

Hundreds of people gathered outside a north London police station calling for an end to what they say is an "overpolicing" of black communities.

Protesters held up banners and listened to speeches during the peaceful demonstration in Tottenham.

Those among the crowds included rapper Wretch 32 who previously [posted footage online](#) of his father falling downstairs after he was Tasered in April.

The Met said officers only used force "when absolutely necessary".

Protesters called for officers to stop using excessive force, Tasers, stop-and-search and "the disproportionate use of handcuffing during arrest" during a series of speeches.

Wretch 32, whose real name is Jermaine Scott, was among those who spoke.

In a speech he said black people were "over-policed and under-protected".

"We don't feel protected. My dad did not feel protected. The police are supposed to protect and serve. When they came into the house, what exactly were they serving with that Taser?" he said.

Investigators previously announced they would not take any further action over the incident with his father and the matter should be dealt with within the Metropolitan Police "in a reasonable and proportionate matter."

The police said that no further action is being taken as there is no public complaint and no indication of misconduct.

It added that should a public complaint be made or information provided about injuries, it would refer the matter again to the IOPC.

Mina Agyepong, whose 12-year-old son Kai was arrested as armed police raided her home when he was seen playing with a toy gun, also gave a speech saying her son had been left "traumatised" and "angry".

"I worry now what his relationship is going to be with the police - that sense of distrust," she said.

The Met have previously said they were "content" with how officers handled that search.

Demonstrators also called for "justice" for both black and white people who have died after coming into contact with police.

'Keep on protesting'

A list was pinned to a barrier outside the station which included the names Cynthia Jarrett, Joy Gardner, Mark Duggan, Smiley Culture, Roger Sylvester, Ian Tomlinson and Jean Charles de Menezes.

The son of Ms Jarrett, who died of heart failure after four policemen burst into her home during the 1985 Tottenham riots, told the crowd: "We have got to keep on protesting because this is for all of our kids and our future."

Talking about the case of Wretch 32's father, Metropolitan Police Commander Treena Fleming said: "I can understand why any use of Taser can look alarming, and why it did look alarming in this case.

"We never underestimate the impact such an incident can have on a family and the wider community."

She said officers "are highly trained to engage, explain and try to resolve situations, using force only when absolutely necessary".

Police vetting: Thousands of staff members not properly checked

[bbc.com/news/uk-59267652](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-59267652)

November 15, 2021

By Melanie Abbott and Mick Tucker

More than 2,500 police officers and staff are working without the appropriate level of vetting, a BBC investigation has found.

Figures show more than a quarter of UK forces have not checked all personnel to meet national guidelines introduced in 2006.

The murder of Sarah Everard has shone a spotlight on police vetting procedures.

The National Police Chiefs Council said it was the responsibility of each force to ensure checks were up to date.

Vetting involves a series of background checks on people wanting to join the police - looking at everything from past convictions, behaviour of family and friends, or financial problems that may leave an applicant open to corruption.

The College of Policing introduced the national guidelines to ensure all forces in England, Wales and Northern Ireland were checking new recruits in the same way.

Then in 2019 the police watchdog, Her Majesty's Inspectorate for Constabulary, Fire and Rescue Services (HMICFRS), gave all forces a deadline of July 2020 to retrospectively vet all their officers and staff to these 2006 guidelines, no matter how long they have been serving.

But figures obtained by the BBC's File on 4 programme - through a series of Freedom of Information requests - show more than a quarter of police forces have still not met this deadline.

Missed opportunities

File on 4 has also investigated a number of cases where "red flags" have failed to be acted on by police forces.

Nicola Brookes, who waived her right to anonymity, was groomed for sex by a former inspector at Sussex Police, Tony Lumb.

>>> He targeted Ms Brookes, a vulnerable stalking victim, in 2015, under the pretence of helping her with her case. Ms Brookes said he visited her regularly while he was on duty and they once had sex.

"He was literally grooming me to be dependent on him. All the way through he'd been telling me that it was OK for him to behave like this with me, because I wasn't his crime victim so it was OK," she said.

Eventually she realised what he had been doing was wrong, and reported him to the police.

>>> He was sacked for gross misconduct in 2020, following an investigation by the Independent Police Complaints Commission (IPCC), in which it emerged he had had sex with three other women while on duty.

The IPCC report revealed Lumb had been previously reported to Sussex Police in 2012 but the allegation wasn't investigated properly by the force's professional standards department.

"It was shocking," Ms Brookes said. "He could have been stopped in 2012 and he would never have been able to get to me."

During his 27 years as an officer, under current rules, Lumb may only have been vetted twice. Sussex Police refused to provide File on 4 with any details of his checks, but said in a statement that as a force they fully comply with the vetting code of practice.

They said they could not tell the BBC why the 2012 allegation was not fully investigated.

'Deeply disappointing'

Of the 47 forces, 41 responded to the FoI request revealing that 2,515 officers and staff were still not up to date with vetting checks - about 1.5% of all personnel. The figures do not include the Metropolitan Police, which said it could not provide the data in time.

However, a similar FoI request by File on 4 in May this year found more than 650 Met Police officers and staff had not been revetted to the 2006 guidelines.

Police Scotland is not bound by College of Policing guidance.

HMICFRS says it is "reviewing whether previous recommendations on vetting have been implemented".

But the former Inspector of Constabulary, Zoe Billingham, called the figures "deeply disappointing".

She told File on 4: "We know that policing attracts predators, a very tiny number, so of all of the professions and all public services, policing really does have to have the state of the art tightest vetting processes and procedures in place.

"It [retrospective vetting] needs to be completely nailed down now so that all officers, all staff, and volunteers working in policing have the right checks and safeguards in place."

Chief Constable Debra Tedds, who leads on vetting for the National Police Chiefs Council said: "It is the responsibility of each force to ensure that they have got the required levels as per the guidance. And I do know that there are a small number of forces that do still have outstanding action plans that they need to work through."

She added: "The majority of officers do join the service to do the right thing and support members of the public. **My general view is vetting is robust.**"

Strip-searched Hackney [Black] schoolgirl to sue Met Police

[bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-60797237](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-60797237)

March 18, 2022

A black pupil who was strip-searched after being wrongly suspected of carrying drugs is suing the Met Police.

The 15-year-old, also known as Child Q, is also taking civil action against her school, the law firm Bhatt Murphy said.

>>> Scotland Yard has apologised after a safeguarding report found the search was unjustified and racism was "likely" to have been a factor.

Speaking via her lawyers, the girl said she wanted "cast-iron commitments to ensure this never happens again".

In a statement, she said: "I want to thank the thousands of people across the world of all backgrounds who have offered me support - both publicly and through messages conveyed to my legal team - following everything I've been through.

"I know I am not alone."

Hundreds of people attended a protest organised by Hackney Cop Watch at Stoke Newington police station.

During the incident, the girl was taken out of an exam to the school's medical room and strip-searched by two female Met police officers searching for cannabis, while teachers remained outside.

>>> No other adult was present and her parents were not contacted.

Her intimate body parts were exposed and she was made to take off her sanitary towel, according to the review. No drugs were found.

'Disgusting'

The victim's mother told the safeguarding review that after the strip-search, her daughter had been "asked to go back into the exam" she had been sitting with no teacher asking about her welfare.

Her family said the girl had changed from "top of the class" to "a shell of her former bubbly self", and she was now self-harming and required therapy.

One of Friday's protesters told the BBC "she can't even fathom" the "disgusting" treatment of the teenager.

She said: "What they did to that child has brought tears to my eyes every day because I'm thinking 'could that have been my daughter once upon a time, could that be my granddaughter?'"

London's mayor Sadiq Khan has written to the head of the police watchdog urging them to consider a case of gross misconduct.

However, the Independent Office of Police Conduct (IOPC) said its investigation was complete and its report was being "finalised".

It added three police constables had been served with notices last year advising them they were under investigation for misconduct, "over their roles in either carrying out the strip search or involvement in supervising it".

Scotland Yard has said the officers' actions were "truly regrettable" and it "should never have happened".

Met Police Commander Dr Alison Heydari said: "While we await the findings of the IOPC investigation, we have already taken action to ensure that our officers and staff have a refreshed understanding of the policy for conducting a 'further search' and advice around dealing with schools, ensuring that children are treated as children."

At the scene

By Celestina Olulode, BBC News

"We love you Child Q... and we pray for resolve. Keep your head up".

That was the message of solidarity from Ayesha, one mother on this march.

Hundreds of people stood outside Stoke Newington police station, holding placards and banners. The crowds stopped traffic and buses were diverted.

"No police in schools" and "schools + cops = violence" were some of the messages people posted on the walls of the police station.

Amid chants of "protect black girls", nearby cars beeped their horns. Hackney MP Diane Abbott spoke of a community "confronted by brutality from police officers all over again".

Several other people made speeches and demanded justice. But while there's a clear sense of anger, this is also a community feeling traumatised.

Many here say they are worried about the current safeguarding measures in place in schools.

Met Police 'four times more likely' to use force on black people

[bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-53407560](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-53407560)

- Truncated -

By Sam Francis & Tarah Welsh & Zack Adesina

BBC News London

July 30, 2020

>>> Metropolitan Police officers are four times more likely to use force against black people compared with the white population, new figures have suggested.

Restraint techniques are also more likely to be used on black people, according to force records.

A serving officer told the BBC this was because police found black people "more threatening and aggressive".

Scotland Yard said "the causes of disproportionality are not straightforward".

Assistant Commissioner Nick Ephgrave told the BBC the police response could only be judged when taking into account "the types of crimes committed, the type of demographics of individuals involved in those crimes".

The Met used force 159,000 times in 2019-20, with more than a third of cases involving black people.

While force was used on white people more often, the rate of incidents was lower compared to the proportion of London's population that was white, according to Greater London Authority estimates.

>>> A serving officer, who spoke to the BBC on condition of anonymity, said: "As far as they're concerned black people are more aggressive.

"You should calm them down but instead they are keen to put hands on first because it's flight or fight.

"Particularly with black men, if a black person is upset, saying 'it's hurting', they say 'it looks fine to me'."

Restraint techniques and unarmed skills - which include wristlocks, strikes, takedowns and ground-pinning - are three times as likely to be used on black people than on white people, according to BBC analysis of Met Police data.

>>> In 2019-20 the Met used restraint 18 times on black people per 1,000 of the population on average. For white people, restraint was used 5 times per 1,000 of the population.

Police probed after black woman punched during arrest

[bbc.com/news/uk-55019778](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-55019778)

By Caroline Turriff & Scarlett Barter
BBC Newsnight

November 23, 2020

Eight officers are under investigation after a black woman was pinned to the ground and punched during an arrest, the Metropolitan Police has confirmed.

The woman has told the BBC she feared for her life, and says police subjected her to further violence in custody.

Two of the officers under investigation by the Independent Office for Police Conduct (IOPC) have been placed on restricted duties.

Details into the probe have been made public after a Newsnight investigation.

Mobile phone footage of the woman's arrest, which happened on 9 May after officers pulled over a car in south-east London, shows how several police officers physically restrained the young woman - who is a student in her 20s and had been a passenger in the car.

One female officer can be seen repeatedly striking the woman.

In a statement the IOPC said: "Eight officers have been served with notices advising them they are subject to investigation, with six officers at misconduct level and two officers at gross misconduct level."

Details of the IOPC probe into the treatment of the woman have been made public after an investigation by BBC Newsnight into the way she was handled during her arrest.

Janet - not her real name - told the programme she had been working on an essay and went to get a takeaway, where she met an old friend with whom she ended up driving to a cash machine.

While she was a passenger in the man's car, it was pulled over after officers allegedly noticed he had been driving erratically. The driver has since been convicted of drink-driving.

Janet told BBC Newsnight she was pulled out of the car by an officer before it had come to a complete stop: "I just remember things turning like they looked a bit radioactive to me because I couldn't... I knew that I was losing consciousness."

She says she told the female police officer who punched her that the officer holding her down was killing her. **She says the female officer "smirked" and responded: 'If you can talk, you can breathe.'**

Janet was arrested on suspicion of obstructing a drug search. **She says she was lifted up from the street by her handcuffs and her hair braids, causing hair to be ripped out of her scalp, and was carried to the police van.**

Inside Lewisham police station, she was subjected to further violence during a strip search which happened in the presence of male as well as female officers - something against police regulations.

"They didn't even tell me they were going to strip-search me. It literally just happened when in the presence of the male and female officers with my cell door wide open, so people were passing."

She claims this was done to "humiliate me more - dehumanise me more".

Once stripped naked, Janet says she was subjected to more violence, during which one police officer punched her repeatedly "very, very, very, very hard - there was a lot of intensity in her".

Janet said she resisted as she had recently had surgery on her stomach, and was worried about the pressure they were applying to her while she was on the floor.

'Use of Force'

The tactics used in this arrest such as handcuffing, restraint and hitting, are known as Use of Force, and are all measures officers are permitted to take under certain circumstances.

However, senior police figures who have seen the video of the detention of the woman told BBC Newsnight the level of force and the number of officers applying it in this case, seem unusual.

BBC Newsnight has obtained Use of Force data from 37 out of the 44 police forces in England, Wales and Northern Ireland.

During the lockdown months of April and May, 27 out of the 37 police forces saw a rise in Use of Force, compared with the same months in 2019.

The Metropolitan Police - the UK's biggest force - saw a rise of 26% from 25,993 Use of Force incidents recorded in April and May 2019, to 32,705 in the same months in 2020.

Home Office figures for England and Wales show black people are approximately six times more likely to be subjected to Use of Force than white people - a disparity that does not apply to other ethnic minorities.

The woman whose story features in BBC Newsnight's report has not received an apology from the police. All charges against her have been dropped.

The Metropolitan Police said: "All police officers are fully aware that they will be asked to account for their actions. Officers are not exempt from the law, and nor would we wish to be.

"The Met continues to co-operate with the IOPC's investigation team to ensure that all the facts are established.

"Eight officers are under investigation in relation to this incident; two of whom have been placed on restricted duties."

The IOPC said: "Use of Force is an essential policing tool and like all police powers must be used properly, proportionately and responsibly.

"We are examining the circumstances of the woman's arrest and the Use of Force on her.

"Our investigation is also looking at the woman's subsequent treatment in custody. As part of the investigation, we have already taken a statement from the woman."

It added: "To uphold public confidence in the police complaints system, we are investigating the use of stop-and-search tactics in this incident and whether the actions of those officers were appropriate and proportionate and followed approved police policies. We are also investigating if racial profiling or discrimination played a part in the incident.

"This incident took place in public view late at night and was probably witnessed by passers-by and members of the public. We would ask anybody who was in the area that evening and saw police activity to get in touch with us."

Regarding the Use of Force figures, the Home Office told BBC Newsnight: "We are clear that all Use of Force must be reasonable, proportionate and necessary - and no-one should be subject to it based on their race or ethnicity."

George Floyd:

How are African-Americans treated under the law?

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52877678](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52877678)

By Reality Check Team, BBC News

June 01, 2020

Violence has erupted in cities across the US over the death of African-American George Floyd, after he was physically restrained by police in Minneapolis.

We've looked at some of the data around crime and justice in the US, and what it shows about **the experience of African-Americans when it comes to law and order.**

1. African-Americans are more likely to get fatally shot

The figures that are available for incidents in which the police shoot and kill people show that for African-Americans, there's a much higher chance of being fatally shot relative to their overall numbers in the US population.

In fact, in 2019, although African-Americans made up less than 14% of the population (according to official census figures), they accounted for more than 23% of the just over 1,000 fatal shootings by the police.

And that figure has been relatively consistent since 2017, whereas the number of white victims has come down since then.

2. African-Americans are arrested at a higher rate for drug abuse

African-Americans are arrested for drug abuse at a much higher rate than white Americans, although surveys show drug use at similar levels.

In 2018, around 750 out of every 100,000 African-Americans were arrested for drug abuse, compared to around 350 out of every 100,000 white Americans.

Previous national surveys on drug use show that white people use drugs at similar rates, but African-Americans continue to get arrested at a higher rate.

For example, a study by the American Civil Liberties Union found that African-Americans were 3.7 times more likely to be arrested for marijuana possession than whites, even though their rate of marijuana usage was comparable.

3. More African-Americans are imprisoned

African-Americans are imprisoned at five times the rate of white Americans and at almost twice the rate of Hispanic-Americans, according to the latest data.

In 2018, African-Americans made up around 13% of the US population, but represented almost a third of the country's prison population.

White Americans made up around 30% of the prison population - despite representing more than 60% of the total US population.

That's more than 1,000 African-American prisoners for every 100,000 African-Americans, compared to around 200 white inmates for every 100,000 white Americans.

The US prison population is defined as inmates sentenced to more than a year in a federal or state prison.

Imprisonment rates have dropped for **African-Americans** over the last decade, but they still **make up more of the prison population than any other race.**

An Additional Answer:

Minneapolis police 'engaged in pattern of racism'

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61253151](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61253151)

April 28, 2022

Police in the US city of Minneapolis have engaged in a pattern of race discrimination for at least the past decade, a state inquiry has found.

The investigation was launched following the police killing of George Floyd in Minneapolis in 2020.

Minnesota's civil rights enforcement agency looked into how officers used force, stopped, searched and arrested minorities compared to white residents.

Their analysis found wide disparities in the treatment of different races.

Its conclusions could be used to force the police department to change its practices and policies.

Last year, white ex-police officer Derek Chauvin was sentenced to over 22 years in prison for the on-duty murder of Floyd.

The analysis of police reports, interviews and body camera footage took nearly two years, revealing what investigators said was a "pattern and practice" of racial discrimination.

While African Americans make up 19% of the population of Minneapolis, they represented 54% of all traffic stops between 2017-20, the inquiry found.

Black people accounted for 63% of police use-of-force incidents from 2010-20.

The 72-page report blames a **"paramilitary approach to policing"** and a culture that is "ineffective at holding officers accountable for misconduct".

>>> It also charges that officers in the department "consistently use racist, misogynistic, and disrespectful language and are rarely held accountable" for such misconduct.

Officers also created fake social media accounts to monitor black people "unrelated to criminal activity, without a public safety objective", said the report.

Minnesota Department of Human Rights Commissioner Rebecca Lucero said on Wednesday the findings showed the city police department "engaging in a pattern of racial discrimination over the last decade".

Minneapolis Mayor Jacob Frey, a Democrat, said the findings were "repugnant, at times horrific".

The USA's history of racial inequality has paved the way for modern day police brutality Interim Police Chief Amelia Huffman said the force had already made changes.

"We are committed to promoting public trust and officer safety through ongoing investments in our people, training, policies, and processes," she said.

Other instances of police violence in Minnesota have made headlines while the report was being drafted.

Just this month prosecutors announced they would not press charges against the officers who killed Amir Locke, a black man who was sleeping on a couch in his cousin's apartment when a Swat team entered the home.

>>> A white officer in the Minneapolis suburb of Brooklyn Center was jailed in February for killing a black man during an arrest after mistaking her gun for a Taser [A white mother did not save him- being Black will condemn you to force}.

Voters in Minneapolis last year narrowly rejected a proposal to abolish the police force and replace it with a "public-health oriented" department of public safety.

Homicides in the city in 2021 were roughly double the average for the years from 2015-19.

West Virginia prison cadets fired over Nazi salute

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-50956534](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-50956534)

December 31, 2019

At least 30 US prison cadets have been fired after a photo emerged showing them giving what appears to be a Nazi salute.

The image shows the cadets at the West Virginia Division of Corrections and Rehabilitation making the gesture below a sign that reads "Hail Byrd!", referring to a class instructor.

The state governor announced on Monday that the cadets would be fired.

The picture was taken on their graduation day on 27 November.

It shows around 30 blurred faces and appears to have been recently shot for the state's "Basic Training Class #18". The photo does not include names of the employees and the location is not known.

The class reportedly took place from 21 October to 27 November.

The text referred to class leader Kassie Byrd, the state's Department of Military Affairs and Public Safety said.

According to a report from the department, a member of staff expressed her concerns to Ms Byrd after receiving the photo.

Ms Byrd responded by saying there was nothing wrong with the picture, the report said.

She explained the caption by saying: "They do that because I'm a hard-ass like Hitler."

None of the names of those dismissed have been officially released.

Kobe Bryant:**LA sheriff says deputies took graphic crash-scene photos**

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51718024](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51718024)

March 02, 2020

The sheriff of Los Angeles County has said eight deputies have admitted possessing graphic photos of **Kobe Bryant's helicopter crash site**.

Alex Villanueva said he was "devastated and heartbroken" by the conduct of those responsible.

The sheriff told US media on Monday that the deputies involved had deleted the images on his direction.

The basketball legend and his 13-year-old daughter were among nine who died in the crash on 26 January.

The circulation of photos from the crash site and victims' remains was first reported by the Los Angeles Times last week.

In response to the report, Bryant's wife, Vanessa, said she was "absolutely devastated" by the "inexcusable and deplorable" actions of first responders.

A lawyer for Bryant's widow said Mr Villanueva had assured her that "all measures would be put in place to protect the families' privacy".

"This is an unspeakable violation of human decency, respect, and of the privacy rights of the victims and their families," the lawyer's statement said.

"We are demanding that those responsible for these alleged actions face the harshest possible discipline, and that their identities be brought to light, to ensure that the photos are not further disseminated."

>>> In an interview with NBC News, Mr Villanueva said the photos were brought to his attention by someone who had overheard a trainee deputy discussing them at a bar.

"That was my number one priority, to make sure those photos no longer exist," Mr Villanueva said.

"We identified the deputies involved, they came to the station on their own and had admitted they had taken them and they had deleted them. And we're content that those involved did that."

Only personnel from the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) and the coroner's office were authorised to take photos of the crash scene, Mr Villanueva said.

At least two LA County Fire Department firefighters also took photos and were ordered to delete them, NBC News report.

The cause of the crash in foggy weather west of Los Angeles, California, is still being investigated. Bryant was on his way to coach his daughter Gianna's basketball team in a local youth tournament at the Mamba Sports Academy.

Lawyers for Vanessa Bryant have filed a lawsuit against the company that operated the helicopter, accusing the pilot of negligence.

Bryant was a five-time NBA champion for his only team, the Los Angeles Lakers, and a double Olympic gold medallist. After a 20-year career with the team he retired in April 2016.

Vanessa Bryant testifies she was 'blindsided' by leaked photos

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62612887](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62612887)

August 20, 2022

Kobe Bryant's widow has testified that she had panic attacks after learning that photos of the helicopter crash that killed her husband and daughter were taken and shared.

>>> Vanessa Bryant is suing Los Angeles County after first responders allegedly circulated pictures from the accident.

"I expected them to have more compassion," she told jurors at her invasion of privacy trial.

Mrs Bryant, 40, is seeking unspecified millions for her emotional distress.

Her husband, basketball legend Kobe Bryant, 41, daughter Gianna, 13, and six family friends died when their helicopter crashed in California in January 2020.

A report by the Los Angeles Times claiming county employees took photos at the crash site and shared them with others has enraged the victims' families.

Last November, the county agreed to pay \$2.5m (£2.1m) over the emotional distress caused to two families who lost relatives in the crash - but Mrs Bryant refused to settle.

Her federal lawsuit was made alongside Chris Chester, who lost his wife Sarah and daughter Payton in the crash.

Sobbing on the witness stand on Friday, Mrs Bryant recalled being at home with her other children when she read the LA Times story.

"I bolted out of the house and I ran to the side of the house so the girls couldn't see me. I wanted to run... down the block and just scream," she said.

Mrs Bryant said she had felt "blindsided, devastated, hurt and betrayed" by news of the leak and "[lives] in fear every day of... having these images pop up" on social media.

"I don't ever want to see these photographs," she said. "I want to remember my husband and my daughter the way they were."

>>> Jurors at the trial have heard how sheriff's deputies and firefighters took gruesome cell phone photos at the accident site and showed them to others, including at a bar and a gala event.

These employees "poured salt in an open wound and rubbed it in" with their actions, Mrs Bryant's lawyer Luis Li said during opening statements last week.

But a lawyer for the county pushed back, saying "site photography is essential" and that the photos had not been posted anywhere publicly.

"They're not online, they're not in the media, they've never even been seen by the plaintiffs themselves," J Mira Hashmall said.

Mrs Bryant was the final witness for the prosecution and the defence will argue its case next.

Kobe Bryant's widow awarded \$16m leaked crash photos payout

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62669240](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62669240)

August 24, 2022

Kobe Bryant's widow has been awarded \$16m (£13.6m) in damages over leaked graphic photos of the helicopter crash that killed the US basketball star and his daughter in 2020.

Vanessa Bryant, 40, said she had panic attacks after learning images taken by Los Angeles County sheriff's deputies and firefighters had been shared.

A federal jury now said the county must pay Mrs Bryant for emotional distress.

Co-plaintiff Christopher Chester will be paid \$15m.

Mrs Bryant's husband Kobe Bryant, 41, daughter Gianna, 13, and six family friends died when their helicopter crashed in California in January 2020. Mr Chester lost his wife Sarah and daughter Payton in the crash.

>>> A report by the Los Angeles Times claiming county employees took photos at the crash site and shared them with others has enraged the victims' families.

Last November, the county agreed to pay \$2.5m (£2.1m) over the emotional distress caused to two families who lost relatives in the crash - but Mrs Bryant refused to settle.

Sobbing on the witness stand last week, Mrs Bryant recalled being at home with her other children when she read the LA Times story.

"I bolted out of the house and I ran to the side of the house so the girls couldn't see me. I wanted to run... down the block and just scream," she said.

Mrs Bryant said she had felt "blindsided, devastated, hurt and betrayed" by news of the leak and "[lives] in fear every day of... having these images pop up" on social media.

"I don't ever want to see these photographs," she said. "I want to remember my husband and my daughter the way they were."

>>> Jurors at the trial heard how *sheriff's deputies* and firefighters took gruesome mobile phone photos at the accident site and showed them to others, including *at a bar and a gala event*.

These employees "poured salt in an open wound and rubbed it in" with their actions, Mrs Bryant's lawyer Luis Li said during opening statements last week.

A lawyer for the county unsuccessfully argued that "site photography is essential" and that the photos had not been posted anywhere publicly.

Bryant, a five-time NBA champion, played for the LA Lakers throughout his career and is considered one of the greatest players in the game's history.

Apple's security chief charged with bribery

[bbc.com/news/technology-55052540](https://www.bbc.com/news/technology-55052540)

By James Clayton
North America technology reporter

November 23, 2020

Apple's head of global security has been charged with bribery.

Thomas Moyer is accused of offering bribes in the form of iPads worth \$70,000 in order to obtain concealed firearms licenses.

The charges were brought by a California grand jury on Monday. Apple did not immediately respond to requests for comment.

>>> Two police officers from Santa Clara County, California, have also been charged.

>>> County Undersheriff Rick Sung and Sheriff's Captain James Jenson are *accused of requesting bribes* for concealed firearms licenses.

Mr Moyer is accused of offering bribes to get them.

Under state law, it is a crime to carry a concealed firearm without a concealed weapon license.

Santa Clara County alleges that **Mr Sung held back issuing concealed weapons permits to Apple's security team, until Mr Moyer agreed to donate \$70,000 worth of iPads to the sheriff's office.**

Plan foiled

The charge sheet states that the plan was scuttled at the eleventh hour in August, 2019, when Mr Sung and Mr Moyer learned of a search warrant to seize the police's concealed weapon license records.

>>> The two-year investigation concludes that Mr Sung, aided by Mr Jensen in one instance, would hold back on issuing permits, refusing to release them until the applicants gave something of value.

If found guilty those charged could face prison time.

Santa Clara County District Attorney Jeff Rosen said: "Call this quid pro quo. Call it pay-to-play. Call it give to get. It is illegal and deeply erodes public confidence in the criminal justice system,"

"When high-ranking members of a law enforcement agency are at the heart of a bribery scheme, it tarnishes the badge, the honour, the reputations and - tragically - the effectiveness of all law enforcement agencies."

Bloomberg said in 2015 '*all the crime*' is in minority area

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51466036

February 11, 2020

Democratic presidential hopeful **Michael Bloomberg said police should focus on minority neighbourhoods "because that's where all the crime is"**, according to audio from 2015 that has resurfaced.

The former New York City mayor also told a think-tank that *male minorities perpetrate "the real crime"*.

The billionaire last year apologised for backing stop-and frisk policing as he launched his White House campaign.

A new poll places Mr Bloomberg at third place in the crowded Democratic field.

In remarks to the Aspen Institute in Colorado on 5 February 2015, Mr Bloomberg is heard saying: "It's controversial, but first thing is, all of your - 95% percent of your murders, murderers and murder victims, fit one M.O. [method of operation]

"You can just take the description, Xerox it and pass out to all the cops. They are male minorities, 15 to 25. That's true in New York.

"It's true in virtually every city. And that's where the real crime is. You've got to get the guns out of the hands of the people that are getting killed.

He added: "Put those cops where the crime is, which is in the minority neighbourhoods. So this is - one of the unintended consequences is, people say, 'Oh my God, you are arresting kids for marijuana that are all minorities.' Yes, that's true. Why?

"Because we put all the cops in the minority neighbourhoods. Yes, that's true. Why do we do it? Because that's where all the crime is."

He continued: "And the way you get the guns out of the kids' hands is to throw them against the wall and frisk them."

According to the Aspen Times newspaper, Mr Bloomberg's aides had asked journalists not to air footage of his remarks.

US President Donald Trump, who reportedly views Mr Bloomberg as a serious threat to his prospects of re-election in November despite deriding him as "Mini Mike", tweeted the audio clip on Tuesday.

Mr Trump commented: "WOW, BLOOMBERG IS A TOTAL RACIST!"

Critics pointed out that the Republican president has himself been a vocal supporter of stop-and-frisk policing and has previously been accused of racism.

The audio clip of Mr Bloomberg's comments was posted on Twitter on Monday by Benjamin Dixon, a progressive podcaster.

He highlighted it with the hashtag #BloombergIsARacist.

In a tweet, Mr Dixon called on all who have supported Mr Bloomberg's candidacy to retract their endorsements.

Mr Bloomberg's campaign did not immediately comment on the audio.

As he launched his campaign for the Democratic presidential nomination last year, Mr Bloomberg sought to draw a line under the controversy over policing tactics he championed while he was the Republican mayor of New York City from 2002-13.

>>> Stop-and-frisk is a practice where the police stop, question and search people on the street to try and find weapons and other illegal items [without probable cause].

Speaking at an African-American church in Brooklyn in November, Mr Bloomberg apologised for stop-and-frisk in New York, which disproportionately targeted black and Latino residents.

"I can't change history," he told the congregation. "However, today I want you to know that I realise back then, I was wrong, and I'm sorry."

Mr Bloomberg, who built his \$62bn (£48bn) fortune on data terminals widely used in the financial industry, has so far ploughed a mammoth \$300m into his 2020 Democratic campaign for the White House.

A national poll from Quinnipiac University released on Monday showed the tycoon vaulting into third place out of the 11 remaining candidates.

According to the survey, Bernie Sanders was in first place on 25%, Joe Biden fell to second place on 17%, and Mr Bloomberg was snapping at his heels on 15%.

Mr Bloomberg has adopted an unusual strategy of bypassing Iowa and New Hampshire, the first of the states voting nationwide to determine the Democratic White House nominee who will be crowned at the party convention in July.

Pundits were sceptical of his plan, though his steady rise in the polls has appeared to prove them wrong.

However, it remains to be seen how the billionaire will fare with looming contests in states where minority votes are key.

The Devil You Know

By Charles M. Blow [Harper; New York] 2021

Pg. 101

When stop and frisk hit its peak in 2011, there were 685,724 stops, according to the ACLU. As the group explained:

Young black and Latino men were the targets of a hugely disproportionate number of stops. Though they account for only 4.7 percent of the city's populations, black and Latino males between the ages of 14 and 24 accounted for 41.6 percent of stops in 2011. *The number of stops of young black men exceeded the entire city population of young black men* (168,126 and compared to 158,406). Ninety percent of young black means Latino men stopped were innocent.

The Columbia law School professor Jeffrey Fagan produced a report that became part of a class-action lawsuit against New York City in 2010. It found that "seizures of weapons or contraband are extremely rare. Overall, guns are seized in less than 1 percent of all stops: 0.15 percent...contraband, which may include weapons but also includes drugs or stolen property, is seized in 1.75 percent of all stops."

As Fagan wrote, **"The NYPD stop-and-frisk tactics produce rates of seizures of guns or other contraband that are no greater than would be produced *simply by chance.*"**

Keyon Harrold:**Jazz trumpeter says son assaulted after false theft accusation**

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-55473125](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-55473125)

December 29, 2020

An investigation has been launched after a 14-year-old black teenager was allegedly assaulted by a white woman who falsely accused him of stealing her phone in a hotel lobby in New York.

Grammy award-winning trumpeter Keyon Harrold posted a video online showing the woman, who has not been identified, repeatedly shouting at him and his son.

Mr Harrold said the incident had "traumatised" his son.

Mayor Bill de Blasio said: "This is racism. Plain and simple."

In a tweet, he added: "It would be horrific at any age, but it's especially offensive that it happened to a child."

The musician and his son, Keyon Harrold Jr, were staying at the Arlo Hotel in Manhattan when the confrontation took place.

"I hate I have to post this!!!" he wrote on Instagram on Saturday. "The lady in this video assaulted my 14-year-old son and me as we came down from our room in the Arlo Soho to get breakfast."

In the video, which has been viewed more than two million times, a woman wearing a face mask can be seen standing behind a hotel employee and lunging at Mr Harrold and his son after accusing the teenager of stealing her iPhone.

>>> Mr Harrold accused the woman of scratching him and tackling his son after he stopped filming. The phone was later returned by an Uber driver, according to the musician.

Prosecutors in Manhattan are now investigating the incident.

In an update posted to Mr Harrold's Instagram account, the family said they had decided to go public with the footage because of the hotel's response to the woman's behaviour.

In a statement, Arlo Hotels said it was "deeply disheartened about the recent incident of baseless accusation, prejudice and assault against an innocent guest", adding that it apologised to Mr Harrold and his son.

Mr Harrold's experience has been compared to other incidents this year in which black people have faced false accusations.

In May, a white woman called 911 on a black man after he asked her to put her dog on a lead in New York's Central Park.

The exchange was filmed and Ms Cooper, who lost her job and dog after the incident, now faces a criminal charge of filing a false report.

'Soho Karen,' suspect in NYC hotel viral iPhone assault case, arrested in California

- Truncated -

Jeremy Childs, Ventura County Star

January 08, 2021

A 22-year-old California woman was arrested Thursday afternoon for her suspected involvement in a viral Dec. 26 confrontation at a New York hotel, where she accused a 14-year-old Black teenager of stealing her iPhone.

Authorities, who were working with New York Police Department to serve Miya Ponsetto with a fugitive warrant, **arrested her after a traffic stop near her residence in Ventura County, near Los Angeles.** Deputies reported Ponsetto did not stop for authorities until she reached her home. Officers ended up forcibly removing her from her vehicle after she refused to get out, deputies said.

The warrant stems from an incident that occurred two weeks earlier on Dec. 26 at the Arlo Hotel in New York City. Ponsetto was identified soon afterward, though her identity was initially withheld by the police and press.

The altercation first came to public attention when jazz trumpeter Keyon Harrold posted a video of the confrontation to his Instagram account.

In the video, Ponsetto accuses Harrold's 14-year-old son, Keyon Harrold Jr., of stealing her iPhone. *The accusations later proved to be false after Ponsetto's iPhone was returned to her by an Uber driver shortly after the video was filmed.*

To Protect and To Serve:

Two New York ex-policemen walk free after sex with handcuffed suspect

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49522500](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49522500)

August 30, 2019

Two former New York detectives have walked free after admitting to having sex with a handcuffed 18-year-old woman after arresting her.

Eddie Martins and Richard Hall arrested the woman for possession of marijuana before having sex with her in the back of a van in exchange for her release.

They will serve five years probation but escaped the prosecutor's request for one to three years in prison.

The men were initially accused of rape but the charges were later dropped.

On Thursday the former police officers, both in their mid to late thirties, pleaded guilty to official misconduct and other charges linked to the incident.

The police officers pulled the woman over in September 2017 as she was driving with friends and found her to be in possession of marijuana.

They then took turns to have sex with her in the back of the police vehicle, the court heard. The police officers did not report the arrest.

Afterwards, the woman went to hospital, where tests identified DNA matching both detectives.

The rape charges were dropped because the victim's credibility was "seriously, seriously questionable" and the charges could not be proved beyond reasonable doubt, said Justice Danny Chun.

The woman's attorney, Michael N. David, said it was a "complete injustice" that the ex-police officers escaped a jail sentence.

As a result of the case, a loophole was closed that previously allowed New York police officers to have sex with those in custody as long as it was consensual.

Martins and Hall, who resigned from the New York police department in 2017, "**engaged in a shocking abuse of power**", said Brooklyn District Attorney Eric Gonzalez, adding that he "would have preferred to see them serve prison time".

"We could not apply the new law retroactively, and serious credibility issues in this case precluded us from proceeding on additional charges," said Mr Gonzalez, "yet we remained committed to holding these defendants accountable".

Sarah Everard murder:

Inquiry into failures over Wayne Couzens' police career

[bbc.com/news/uk-58804984](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-58804984)

By George Bowden

October 05, 2021

- Truncated -

An inquiry will be launched into "systematic failures" that allowed Wayne Couzens to continue to be a police officer, Priti Patel announced.

The home secretary said the public "have a right to know" why he remained in the Metropolitan Police despite concerns about his behaviour.

>>> Couzens kidnapped, raped and murdered Sarah Everard *while he was a serving officer, using his police warrant card.*

He has since been linked to allegations of indecent exposure.

The Met has faced mounting questions over its policies and procedures in the wake of Ms Everard's murder.

It was revealed Couzens - who worked as an armed officer in the Met's parliamentary and diplomatic protection team - was linked **to several alleged incidents of indecent exposure**, including in the days before Ms Everard's abduction in March.

Metropolitan Police officer accused of raping woman he met on Tinder

[bbc.com/news/uk-58784201](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-58784201)

October 04, 2021

A Metropolitan Police officer accused of raping a woman he met on Tinder has been remanded in custody.

PC David Carrick, 46, of Stevenage, Hertfordshire, appeared before St Albans Magistrates' Court on Monday morning.

The court was told he "emphatically denies" attacking a woman after the pair went for drinks in St Albans.

Mr Carrick, who is currently suspended from duty, is due to appear at St Albans Crown Court on 1 November.

He was off-duty at the time of the alleged offence in September last year, police said.

Mr Carrick appeared at court via videolink from a police station in Stevenage, wearing a white collared shirt, and spoke only to confirm his identity.

The court heard he is alleged to have taken the woman back to a Premier Inn after visiting two pubs in St Albans.

The attack is alleged to have taken place the following morning.

Defending Mr Carrick, Ryan Dowding said: "He emphatically denies the allegations."

He was charged by Hertfordshire Constabulary on Sunday after his arrest on Saturday.

'Deeply concerned'

Scotland Yard said Mr Carrick was based within the Met's Parliamentary and Diplomatic Protection Command.

>>> This is the same unit where the murderer of Sarah Everard, Wayne Couzens, had worked [Birds of a Feather].

Metropolitan Police Commissioner Dame Cressida Dick said: "I am deeply concerned to hear the news that an officer from the Met's Parliamentary and Diplomatic Protection Command has been arrested and now charged with this serious offence.

"I fully recognise the public will be very concerned, too.

"Criminal proceedings must now take their course so I am unable to comment any further at this stage."

The Met said Mr Carrick had been suspended from duty and added that a referral had been made to the Independent Office for Police Conduct (IOPC).

A spokesman for the IOPC confirmed a referral had been made to them over the weekend and it was being assessed.

Met Police detective Neil Corbel jailed for three years for voyeurism

[bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-59131036](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-england-london-59131036)

By Thomas Mackintosh
BBC News, London

January 21, 2022

Det Insp Neil Corbel claims to be a sex addict

A Met Police counter-terrorism detective who secretly filmed models during fake photoshoots has been jailed for three years.

Det Insp Neil Corbel committed his crimes in hotel rooms and Airbnbs in London, Brighton and Manchester.

He used cameras in tissue boxes, phone chargers and glasses to film women. Isleworth Crown Court heard one model's life had been "completely derailed".

>>> The 40-year-old admitted 19 counts of voyeurism.

The model has been left with bald spots after pulling out her hair through stress, she told the court in a victim impact statement.

When sentencing Corbel, Judge Martin Edmunds QC pointed to the impact statements he had heard - two other victims told the court of their distress.

The policeman - who the court heard was a diagnosed sex addict - claimed to be an airline pilot with an interest in photography. He met many of his victims through an online agency called PurplePort, arranging photoshoots with them.

Sixteen women were models booked by Corbel, while three others were escorts or sex workers who consented to sexual activity but did not agree to being filmed, prosecutor Babatunde Alabi said.

Judge Edmunds said: "It is clear that the revelation to your victims that you were a serving police officer has for many of them seriously undermined their trust in the police - something that those individuals, given their various lines of work, is a particularly serious matter, just as the revelation of your offending must impact on public trust."

One victim challenged Corbel in 2019 after finding a pair of glasses which had a charging port while she was giving him a massage.

He was eventually caught after a woman became suspicious that a digital clock in a hotel room might contain a camera.

The case was moved to crown court for sentencing due to the severity of the policeman's crimes, which took place between 2017 and 2020.

Corbel has been suspended by the Met

The model who spoke of how her life had been derailed told the court: "This experience has affected every aspect of my life.

"I am used to taking calculated risks, now I turn down opportunities.

"I have been in therapy ever since. I am paranoid and jumpy and have panic attacks. I'm a model and a large part of this job is built on mutual trust.

"I have pulled out so much of my own hair through stress that I have bald spots and have had to turn down work as a result."

'Meant to protect us'

One of the other women to speak of the impact of Corbel's crimes told the court: "The fact he is a policeman is a huge deal.

"These people are meant to protect us. Following the murder of Sarah Everard this feels a very frightening time to be a woman. If the police can't protect us what can we do?"

In mitigation, Corbel's barrister Edward Henry QC argued that his client's diagnosed sex addiction was a factor in his crimes.

Corbel's addiction began in his childhood and had ultimately brought an end to a 13-year policing career, Mr Henry told the court.

He said: "Its roots are in his prepubertal life that overwhelmed him, destroyed his career, almost destroyed him and hurt his undeserving and loyal wife and family.

"The fact he was a policeman has nothing to do with the execution of this offending.

"Not a penny of police money has been abused. Nor was it ever done on police time."

In France, Officer Slain After Swapping Places With Hostage Is Hailed as Hero

[nytimes.com/2018/03/24/world/europe/france-police-officer-arnaud-beltrame.html](https://www.nytimes.com/2018/03/24/world/europe/france-police-officer-arnaud-beltrame.html)

March 24, 2018

By Elian Peltier

PARIS — Swapping places with a woman being held hostage, the French police officer entered the supermarket where a gunman, claiming allegiance to the Islamic State, had already shot and killed two people on Friday.

While he did not carry a gun as he went inside, Lt. Col. Arnaud Beltrame did bring in his phone, which he left on a table with the line open so that his colleagues outside could listen in, according to Gérard Collomb, France's interior minister. The officer spent about two hours inside the Super U market facing the gunman, Radouane Lakdim, a 25-year-old French citizen born in Morocco, officials said. After officers heard more gunshots through the phone, they rushed into the market and killed Mr. Lakdim. Colonel Beltrame, 44, who had been "seriously wounded" by gunfire, Mr. Collomb said, died overnight of his injuries.

Colonel Beltrame's mother said that she knew it was her son inside the supermarket as soon as she heard that a lieutenant colonel had exchanged himself to free a hostage.

"I am not surprised that it was him," she said in an interview with the French radio network RTL. "He has always been like this." His mother, who was not named, described the officer as someone whose reason for being was to defend others' lives. "He would tell me, 'I am doing my job, Mom, that's all,'" she added.

The officer's brother, Cédric Beltrame, told RTL that he thought his brother had known he had little chance to survive when he decided to go inside the market. "He was very aware of what he was doing; he didn't hesitate for a second," Mr. Beltrame said.

France on Saturday mourned Colonel Beltrame's death, with President Emmanuel Macron praising his courage and announcing that a national tribute would be organized in his memory.

Mr. Macron expressed condolences to the officer's widow and relatives on Twitter on Saturday. And the office of the presidency said that Colonel Beltrame had "displayed exceptional sang-froid and illustrated military virtues in a brilliant way, which deserves the respect and the admiration of the whole nation."

"France will never forget his heroism, his bravery, his sacrifice," Mr. Collomb said on Twitter.

French ex-officer's DNA ends 35-year murder hunt

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-58749596](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-58749596)

October 01, 2021

For decades the crimes of a notorious serial killer have haunted the Paris crime squad.

But now a former military police officer is said to have confessed to being the murderer known as *Le Grêlé* - the pockmarked man - before his death.

Named locally as François Vérove, his DNA has been matched to several crime scenes linked to *Le Grêlé*.

His murders and rapes shocked Paris between 1986 and 1994 but until now were never solved.

Among the shocking crimes attributed to him was the murder of 11-year-old Cécile Bloch. She was reported missing after failing to show up to school in Paris in 1986.

"We won't ever know all the crimes *Le Grêlé* committed," said Didier Saban, a lawyer representing the families.

Vérove is linked to four murders and six rapes but Mr Saban said there were undoubtedly more, and his death had left many families without answers.

Killer's body found in rental flat

A picture of Le Grêlé has hung for decades on the walls of the criminal brigade of the Paris judicial police.

This cold case was finally cracked when an investigating magistrate recently decided to send letters to 750 gendarmes (military police) stationed in the Paris region at the time.

>>> The 59-year-old man found dead had been a gendarme before becoming a police officer and later retiring, He was summoned by police on 24 September to give a DNA sample five days later. His wife reported him missing on 27 September.

His body was discovered in a rented flat in Grau-du-Roi on the Mediterranean coast, along with a suicide note. Prosecutors says his DNA matched evidence found at several crime scenes.

The contents of the letter have not been confirmed but French reports say he confessed to experiencing "previous impulses" while saying he had since "got himself together". He apparently admitted murders without detailing the victims or circumstances.

'Very sure of himself'

Le Grêlé's nickname dates back to evidence given at the time of Cécile Bloch's murder.

The victim's half-brother, Luc Richard, was among residents who recalled seeing a man with an acne-scarred face on the day of the crime in their apartment building in the 19th district of northern Paris.

Bloch's body was later found under a piece of old carpet in the basement. Officials said she had been raped, strangled and stabbed, and the case sent shockwaves across France.

Her brother, who helped police draw a sketch of the suspect, remembered sharing a lift with the man, who seemed "very sure of himself".

"He said something to me like, 'Have a very, very good day,'" he recalled in an interview with the Sud Ouest newspaper in 2015. Mr Richard has previously spoken about how the case has haunted him, saying he has lived with a "great feeling of injustice".

>>> DNA evidence linked Ms Bloch's killer to other murders and rapes.

This included the 1987 killing of 38-year-old Gilles Politi and his German au pair Irmgard Müller.

Local reports say he was linked to the 1994 murder of 19-year-old Karine Leroy, who was found dead on the edge of a wood more than a month after disappearing while on her way to school.

>>> In rapes committed against a 26-year-old German woman and two girls, aged 14 and 11, the suspect is reported to have identified himself as a policeman.

"We had this conviction that he was either an officer or a gendarme, both from the violence he used against his victims and the tactics he adopted," the lawyer representing the victims told France Info TV. **Sometimes he would even present his card with the French tricolor on it.**

Mr Saban believed the killer had done all he could to ensure his DNA was not left at crime scenes. But now his identity has been revealed he wants unsolved crimes to be reopened in which DNA techniques were never used.

Canadian tourist rape: Paris police jailed for seven years

bbc.com/news/world-europe-47070861

January 31, 2019

Two police officers have been found guilty of raping a Canadian woman at a renowned Paris police headquarters in 2014. They were both jailed for seven years by a Paris court, three years after the case was thrown out in another trial.

Emily Spanton, 39, waived her right to anonymity to pursue the case. She told the trial she had been invited to tour the police HQ after meeting a group of officers in a bar, but when she went there *she was gang-raped.*

The headquarters, based at 36 Quai des Orfèvres in Paris, is legendary for its role in French crime literature and film.

The two men, Nicolas Redouane and Antoine Quirin - former members of France's elite BRI *anti-gang force* - had always maintained their innocence. They argued Ms Spanton had consented to sex.*

*** Let's get this right: officers of the elite Parisian anti-gang force, gang raped a retired Canadian detective's daughter at their own police headquarters. Got it.**

Some news is so bad we could not possibly make it up. One could perhaps ponder that if not police officers, if the sentences would have been much longer for the same offenses.

The court was convinced by the "consistent statements of the victim" and by scientific and technical evidence provided by DNA and phone records, the president of the court said. The case has received wide coverage in France, which like many countries has been debating sexual assault and the Me Too movement. Ms Spanton's lawyer, Sophie Obadia, told reporters the verdict showed that a victim's private life should not be a consideration in rape cases.

"Finally, in France, it is accepted that a woman who has been raped does not have to justify her private life," she said.

"The court considered that Ms. Spanton had not lied, that she is not a person who lies, and based its decision on objective elements of this case, not the word of one person against the word of the accused."

What happened at the police HQ?

Ms Spanton, the daughter of a Canadian ex-detective, had been in an Irish pub late at night on 22 April 2014 when she met three police officers from the "36", as the historic judicial police building is known.

They offered to show her the HQ and at 00:40 that night CCTV showed her walking in with both men after smoking a cigarette. What happened next on the fifth floor has been disputed ever since.

By 02:00 she was in a state of shock. Ms Spanton said she was raped in two offices, involving three men in total. She has never identified the third man.

Medical examinations showed she was drunk at the time of the rape. The two officers have always disputed her accusations and a lawyer for one of the men said that DNA traces did not prove rape.

However, a guard on duty told the trial that he saw her shortly afterwards in tears, saying that she had been raped by several officers. He then alerted his superiors. The case was initially thrown out, but the Paris prosecutor and Ms Spanton took it to appeal and the trial took place almost five years later.

The two officers will have to pay the victim €20,000 (£17,500; \$22,900) in damages. Both men can still appeal. Ms Spanton did not glance at either of the two accused while the judgment was being read, reports say.

Her Toronto-based lawyer Howard Rubel told the BBC: "My client is of course very relieved with the verdict and is glad that she withstood the very arduous process that led to today.

"She is glad that she did her part in allowing justice to unfold."

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. x

Dribbles of Savoir Faire
(Saying the Right Thing at the Right Time)

In November [2015] and again the following July, he [President François Hollande] adopted a martial tone, declaring the country 'at war with terrorism'. It was not simply a

matter of the horrific death toll in restaurants, cafés and a concert hall or on a promenade. In words echoed by other political leaders, **Hollande called the attacks ‘an aggression against our...way of life’**. National values inherited from the two and a quarter centuries since the first Revolution and embodied in the republics that had ruled since 1870 were at stake. France would fight back, the president told parliament, because it was ‘a country of freedom, because we are the fatherland of the Rights of Man...**France is always a light for humanity**. And when she is attacked, the world finds itself for a time in the penumbra...**We will eradicate terrorism because we are bound to freedom and to the lustre of France in the world.**’

==

Sure. Yet reality — *not propaganda* — steadily drops on those of color from those pledged to protect the public of Paris. **Do we see hypocrisy at play?** The pretense to preach about the value of humanity, light and liberty seems patently barren:

Colonial abuses haunt France's racism debate

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53095738](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53095738)

By Lucy Williamson BBC Paris correspondent

June 19, 2020

Two dead men have become the faces of France's current racism debate.

Adama Traoré, a young black man from the Paris suburbs who died in police custody four years ago; and Jean-Baptiste Colbert, a white aristocrat from the 17th Century who managed the country's finances under King Louis XIV.

One is remembered today in demonstrations against police brutality; the other with a marble statue outside the National Assembly.

"We've been fighting here in France for four years," Adama's sister, Assa Traoré, told us. "My brother's case is [well] known, but it's George Floyd's death that will really expose what's going on here in France."

Adama Traoré was 24 years old when he was arrested by police after running away from an ID check outside Paris. He died at a police station hours later. The cause of his death has been fiercely disputed, and several inquiries produced conflicting results.

Tens of thousands of people have turned out this month at protests in his memory, boosted by the impact of events in the US.

"We are importing ideas from the US," says historian Sandrine Le Maire, an expert on French colonialism.

"The deaths of Adama Traoré and George Floyd happened in similar circumstances, but our historical baggage is not the same. There was no lynching here, or racial laws.

"There are stereotypes, inherited from colonisation, but racism has never entered our legislation."

In the US, where official national data is not available, the Washington Post has counted more than 1,000 deaths from police shootings alone in the past year. It says a disproportionate number of the victims were black.

The French police say they don't have figures for all deaths in police custody. They say 19 people died last year during police interventions, but **there is no data on their ethnic origin because it is illegal to collect this information in France.**

Equality for all?

France's concept of national identity is based around the unity and equality of its citizens. State policies that single out one particular group - based on ethnicity, for example - are seen as damaging.

But many from France's ethnic minorities say this ideal of equality is being maintained in theory at the expense of reality, and that racism - in policing, schools or the job market - is impossible to tackle if it cannot be quantified.

Last weekend, President Emmanuel Macron's own spokeswoman, Sibeth Ndiaye, added her voice to those calling for a new debate about ethnic data.

Senegalese-born Ms Ndiaye said in an open letter that, for France's national vision to prosper in the face of extremist narratives from both sides, it was necessary to "measure and look at reality as it is".

"Let us dare to publicly debate subjects that have become taboo," she urged. Her suggestion was immediately shot down by senior - white - ministers in the government.

France requires its immigrant citizens to adopt the history, culture and story of the République. "Multiculturalism", one historian told me, "is a dirty word here".

But whose story is it?

And so to Jean-Baptiste Colbert, who sits with his long marble curls and finery outside the National Assembly.

'Black Code'

Barely noticed by most of the drivers honking their horns as they crawl past him along the Left Bank of the Seine, but a target for those who say it's time to re-examine this kind of public history in France.

Because Colbert, famous for running France's finances under its Sun-King, Louis XIV, was also the brains behind its notorious 'Black Code', a set of rules for how black slaves would be treated in its colonies.

Inspired by scenes of demonstrators across the Channel in Bristol throwing the statue of Edward Colston into the city's river, some here are now calling for Colbert to be unseated from his prominent position. He also has a room named after him inside the assembly building.

>>> France's former prime minister Jean-Marc Ayrault, now president of **the Memorial for the Abolition of Slavery in Nantes**, says the Colbert room should be renamed, but he draws the line at abolishing statues or street names.

"We are in a new stage with the death of George Floyd and youth movements across France," he said.

He has suggested that France revisit its monuments and street names, to give greater explanation and context, as an alternative to simply removing them. "We need to do the work of remembrance," he says.

"You can't erase history," Sandrine Le Maire explained. "Or we'll start erasing everything and anything: castles, palaces, monarchies. We need symbols, even if they shock us. Historical figures are multifaceted: [Marshal] Pétain was a First World War hero for 20 years before being rejected as a collaborator [during the Second World War]."

President Macron, speaking to the nation last week, agreed: "The Republic will not erase any trace or name from its history," he said. "It won't remove any statue."

The challenge of remembrance

So, no review of France's statues or street names - at least, not yet. Mr Macron is not one who likes being forced into decisions by events.

But he has been more outspoken than most French leaders about the country's past, courting outrage before his election by saying that France had committed "crimes against humanity" against its former colony, Algeria.

And it's France's history - not its statues - that holds the answer, says Jean-Francois Mbaye, a black French MP who was born in Senegal.

"Are we ready to teach the history of French slavery, French colonisation?" he asks.

"France's former colonies know their history, but I don't think our people, our youth, know it."

"It can be gratifying to remove a statue and throw it in the river," he told me. "But then what?"

Assa Traoré believes that, if Colbert's statue is to remain in front of the National Assembly, his deeds "should be written on the statue's plaque by a black man. Let a black man tell us who Colbert was and what the Black Code meant, not a white man."

>>> Other names, reflecting the stories of France's non-white citizens, should be added to the country's streets, she says, and other statues erected outside its buildings.

Black Lives Matter is a slogan that resonates here, but black lives - whether in data or in monuments - are sometimes hard to see in the official story of France.

Nobody could make-up this story. It's like the '60s Pink Panther movies with Inspector Clouseau in modern life that we should trust in sage job performance:

French police car crashes after officer fires Taser at driver

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-58407794](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-58407794)

September 01, 2021

A police car crashed in northern France after an officer in the passenger seat fired her Taser in the direction of the driver, prosecutors say.

Six officers were in the vehicle when the driver lost control and hit a parked car in Roubaix, near Lille, on Saturday.

The police car left the scene without stopping, prosecutors said. There were no reports of injuries.

Three officers, including the one who discharged the Taser, are in custody.

The incident happened while the officers were en route to Roubaix after finishing their shifts, local media report.

Maître Emmanuel Riglaire, a lawyer for the police officer who fired the Taser, told France Bleu Nord that the atmosphere was "good-natured" because "they're staff who get on well".

>>> "They're having fun amongst themselves and act like idiots," Mr Riglaire said.

The lawyer said his client wanted to give her colleague - the driver - "a light Taser" and they ended up hitting a parked car.

>>> A resident who witnessed the crash reported the incident to the authorities.

The three officers in custody have been summoned to appear at Lille's criminal court on 3 February.

The officer who discharged the Taser will be prosecuted for intentional violence with a weapon and endangering the lives of others. Her lawyer told France Bleu Nord she could face a prison sentence.

>>> Her two colleagues are accused of hit-and-run and aiding and abetting a hit-and-run.

An internal investigation has also been opened.

French police officers suspended for using racist slur in viral video

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-52440987](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-52440987)

April 28, 2020

Two police officers in Paris have been suspended after being filmed using an extremely offensive racist slur.

The officers used a derogatory term for North Africans to mock a man they were arresting, and repeated a racist trope about him being unable to swim.

The footage went viral on social media and has sparked outrage across France.

Interior Minister Christophe Castaner also strongly criticised the officers involved, saying there was "no place" for racism in the police force.

He also announced that the IGP internal police watchdog had been notified and would launch an investigation.

The police commissioner also tweeted: "With the approval of the interior minister, the chief of police Didier Lallemant has asked the head of the national police to suspend the two officers involved in uttering racial comments heard on a video circulated on social media on 26 April."

The incident took place in the early hours of Sunday morning in the Seine-Saint-Denis suburb, north of Paris.

A man who was suspected of theft had jumped into the river Seine, reportedly to avoid arrest, and was then pulled out by the police.

As they escorted the man to the police van, one of the officers called the man the racist slur and added: "He doesn't know how to swim."

His colleague then laughed, and replied: "You should have tied a weight to his foot."

The exchange was filmed by journalist and anti-racism activist Taha Bouhafs, who then posted it on Twitter. So far it has been viewed more than 1.8 million times.

In response, Mr Castaner tweeted: "All light will be shed on the matter... Racism has no place in the Republic's police force."

Macron 'shocked' at beating of black man by Paris police officers

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-55100247](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-55100247)

November 27, 2020

President Emmanuel Macron is "very shocked" at footage of three police officers beating up a black music producer in Paris, French media report.

Mr Macron has not publicly commented about the incident, but has discussed the issue - and those involved - with Interior Minister Gérald Darmanin.

The three officers identified in the video beating Michel Zecler have been suspended and are under investigation.

The incident on Saturday has led to fresh scrutiny of the security forces.

Stars of the French World Cup football team are among a number of public figures who have spoken of their anger after the footage captured in the French capital was made public.

On Friday, French media reported that a presidential official had described Mr Macron as being visibly upset by the incident ahead of talks with Mr Darmanin.

Mr Darmanin earlier told French television that he would press for the officers' dismissal, saying they had "soiled the uniform of the republic".

The three officers are under investigation.

On Thursday, French football star Kylian Mbappé, who is black, joined national teammates and fellow athletes in condemning the latest incident.

"Unbearable video, unacceptable violence. Say no to racism," he wrote on Twitter next to a picture of the bloodied face of the injured producer.

The security camera video was published on Thursday by the online news site Loopsider. It shows three officers kicking, punching and using their truncheons on the man after he entered his studio. Loopsider said he had initially been stopped for not wearing a mask.

Mr Zecler said he was also subjected to racist abuse during the five minute beating.

He was detained and charged with violence and resisting arrest, but prosecutors threw the charges out and instead opened an investigation against the officers.

As he arrived at police headquarters on Thursday with his lawyer to file a complaint, Mr Zecler told reporters: **"People who should have been protecting me attacked me. I did nothing to deserve this. I just want these three people to be punished according to the law."**

Paris Mayor Anne Hidalgo said she was "profoundly shocked" by the "intolerable act".

Earlier this week, Mr Darmanin also ordered police to provide a full report after they violently dismantled a makeshift migrant camp in the capital, clashing with migrants and activists.

He tweeted that some of the scenes were “shocking”.

Meanwhile, the French government is pressing ahead with its controversial security bill, which opponents say could undermine the media's ability to scrutinise police behaviour.

Article 24 of the bill makes it a criminal offence to post images of police or soldiers on social media which are deemed to target them as individuals.

Critics of the legislation say that without such images, none of the incidents which took place over the past week would have come to light.

The government argues that the new bill does not jeopardise the rights of the media and ordinary citizens to report police abuses.

But in the face of criticism the government added an amendment, specifying that Article 24 "will only target the dissemination of images clearly aimed at harming a police officer's or soldier's physical or psychological integrity".

People found guilty could be punished by a year in prison or a fine of up to €45,000 (£40,000).

Paris woman condemns police for friend's fatal shooting

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-61731631](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-61731631)

By Paul Kirby

June 08, 2022

A young woman who saw her friend fatally shot by police in Paris at the weekend has said there was no need for them to open fire.

Inès, 21, and her friend Rayana were passengers in a car when the driver ignored a police order to stop.

Rayana's death has prompted a political row over violence by security forces.

The friends had accepted a ride home after meeting the driver in a nightclub. She said: "I'm angry because police could have acted differently."

And with days to go before French voters go to the polls in parliamentary elections, left-wing alliance leader Jean-Luc Mélenchon promised to change the doctrine on how French police use force.

"It's not normal that we kill someone for failing to stop," he told French radio earlier, saying it was the fourth such death in four months. In an initial tweet he wrote: "The police kill."

Prime Minister Elisabeth Borne said his remarks were outrageous and it was "irresponsible and unworthy" to insult police for electoral reasons.

On Saturday, the driver of the car was eventually arrested with gunshot wounds after fleeing the car in the 18th district of northern Paris, and Rayana's family are taking legal action against him for alleged manslaughter.

Their lawyer Sylvie Noachovitch said the driver was primarily responsible for her death.

He had offered to give Rayana and two other passengers a lift, she explained, then twice refused to comply with police. "[Rayana] never approved of all his escape attempts - every time she screamed inside the car just like the other passengers to let them get out, and he didn't reply."

However, the lawyer said the family were also taking legal action against police for violence resulting in death as well as manslaughter in a situation when their lives were not at risk.

The police involved argue they opened fire on the car in self-defence. They are facing a separate judicial investigation and have been released from custody.

In an interview with France Info, Rayana's friend Inès said the three officers on a mobile bike patrol had knocked on the driver's window because he was not wearing a seatbelt. He drove on until he was blocked by traffic because he had no licence, she said.

She said the officers then broke the car windows with their weapons and fired shots. After the driver rammed forward into a van, he then ran off.

"I thought my friend Rayana, in the seat in front of me, had passed out. I tried to shout out her name several times at the top of my voice. Her body was limp and then I realised she had blood all over her neck."

Political figures have largely rallied around the police. Far-right leader Marine Le Pen said Mr Mélenchon was never on the side of the security forces and Interior Minister Gérald Darmanin said the police deserved respect.

>>> However, it is the fourth death involving police checks in the French capital since late April:

- In early May, a passenger was fatally wounded when police opened fire during a check, again in the 18th district
- Two brothers died on the Pont Neuf when they tried to escape a checkpoint in central Paris in late April.

Mr Darmanin has himself come under scrutiny after he backed police handling of the Champions League final at the Stade de France, where police aimed tear gas and pepper spray at Liverpool fans queuing outside the stadium and failed to respond when local thugs attacked the supporters after the game.

Europe's governing body, Uefa, has apologised to fans of both Liverpool and Real Madrid over the "frightening experience".

Fashion house in backlash over 'racist' \$1,190 sweatpants

[bbc.com/news/business-58563242](https://www.bbc.com/news/business-58563242)

By Daniel Thomas
Business reporter, New York

September 14, 2021

High end fashion label Balenciaga is facing a backlash, after critics said that a \$1,190 (£860) pair of sweatpants it sells rips off black culture.

The Trompe L'Oeil pants feature a built-in pair of boxer shorts peeking out from the waistband, mimicking a style popularised by hip hop musicians.

A TikTok post which called the pants racist was viewed 1.6m times and black culture experts have raised concerns.

Balenciaga said it often combined wardrobe pieces into a single garment.

Examples include "jeans layered over tracksuit pants [and] button-up shirts layered over t-shirts", said chief marketing officer Ludivine Pont.

"These Trompe L'Oeil trousers were an extension of that vision," she said.

The trend of wearing "sagging" pants, which allow your boxer shorts to be exposed, was popularised by skaters and hip hop artists in the 1990s.

However, during the 2000s some US states passed laws banning the practice, which critics say unfairly discriminated against black people.

Some have since been repealed, such as an order in Shreveport, Louisiana, which turned local law enforcement into "fashion police who used saggy pants as a pretext to target, search, and imprison black people", according to the American Civil Liberties Union.

'Feels racist'

TikTok user Mr200m saw Balenciaga's sweatpants on sale in London and posted a video in which someone is heard saying: "This feels very racist... They have woven the boxers inside the trousers."

It has had 243,000 likes, with one user quipping: "They've gentrified sagging."

Some social media users said the pants amounted to double standards, but others said the design was not racist. One pointed out that boxers sewn into pants was "a really common thing in the 90s".

However, Marquita Gammage, an associate professor of Africana Studies at California State University, told CNN the pants had "cultural appropriation written all over them."

"Sagging attire has been consequential for African Americans; yet companies like Balenciaga seek to capitalise off of blacks and black cultural styles while failing to challenge systematic racism that criminalises blacks and black clothing trends."

>>> In 2018, Balenciaga apologised after a video posted online appeared to show a Chinese customer being assaulted at the Balenciaga shop in the Printemps department store in Paris.

It sparked a backlash on Chinese social media where the hashtag #BoycottBalenciagaDiscriminatesAgainstChinese was viewed at least 29 million times.

Paris Clashes after French Police Kill Chinese man

bbc.com/news/world-europe-39416804

March 28, 2017

Violence in Paris over the police killing of a Chinese man has left three police officers injured with at least 35 people detained. Demonstrators had gathered outside a police station on Monday to pay homage to the dead man. His family denies he attacked an officer with scissors as they responded to reports of a domestic dispute.

A French inquiry is under way. China has made a complaint and is calling for its nationals to be protected. Father-of-five Liu Shaoyo, who was 56, was shot dead on Sunday night in Paris's 19th arrondissement (district).

Police say he attacked an officer with a sharp object as soon as he came to the door and the officer was only saved by his bullet-proof vest. Another officer then shot him dead. But the family's lawyer says it "totally disputes" this account.

One of the man's daughters told French media that her father, who spoke little French, had gone to the door holding a pair of scissors he had been using to prepare fish.

"They smashed the door in, the shot went off and my father ended up on the floor," she told Le Parisien newspaper (in French).

China's foreign ministry lodged an official protest, urging a full French investigation and for **Chinese people's "security and rights" to be protected.** France's foreign ministry insisted the safety of Chinese people in the country was a high national priority.

China's intervention is unusual, says the BBC's Hugh Schofield in Paris. The government in Beijing has spoken out in the past about **the threat to Chinese tourists in Paris from criminal gangs but this is the first time it has implicitly criticised an action by French police**. Estimated at more than 600,000 people, France's Chinese community is said to be Europe's largest. The police watchdog is due to interview the family later on Tuesday.

At least 150 people took part in Monday's protest, some shouting "murderers!" at baton-wielding police. **There were accusations of police brutality last month, after a young black man accused police of sodomising him with a truncheon.**

A Killing in Paris: Why French Chinese are in Uproar

bbc.com/news/world-europe-37720780

By Kevin Ponniah

BBC News, Paris

October 26, 2016

David Liu, a Chinese Frenchman, says he walks around Paris with "fear in his chest". The 22-year-old student was assaulted and robbed by a gang of youths in a side street when he was in primary school. It was a long time ago, but he still crosses the road if a large group of people are coming his way. After all, everyone in his family has been targeted in a similar fashion. **France's ethnic Chinese population have long suffered casual racism and been stereotyped as easy targets for crime. But they say they have now reached breaking point.**

In August, 49-year-old tailor and father-of-two Zhang Chaolin died in hospital after being attacked by three teenagers. He had been walking in a quiet street in the north Paris suburb of Aubervilliers. Zhang was reportedly kicked in the sternum and fell, striking his head on the pavement. The aim of the attack was allegedly to steal his friend's bag. The tailor had nothing on him except sweets and cigarettes.

In response, on 4 September, at least 15,000 ethnic Chinese turned out in Paris's Place de la Republique to give vent to their deep feelings of insecurity.

>>> **Estimated at more than 600,000 people, France has Europe's largest Chinese community.** But they have not been in the country as long as more prominent migrant groups, including those from Africa.

David was born in Paris to parents who migrated from China in the early 1990s. **He says he has been asked publicly if he eats dogs, and has been called a "spring roll head". He has also been told to "go back to his own country" and "go and work with his little Chinese hands".**

Such jibes might be familiar to east Asian migrants and their descendants across the West. As with British Chinese, French Chinese say that racist comments toward them are tolerated, in a way that they are not for more established migrant communities. **But in France, there is a sense that Asian migrants are targeted with particularly nasty violence.** "[These attacks] are because of the beliefs they have about us," says David, who is too fearful to use his real name.

'Weak and cashed-up'

A working-class and immigrant-heavy area, home to more than 1,200 mostly Chinese wholesalers, Aubervilliers is an important European textile centre. Buyers come from far

and wide to haggle over Italian-made coats and Chinese-made shirts. **Activists say at least 100 attacks against Chinese nationals were reported in the suburb in just the first seven months of this year. France does not keep statistics based on ethnicity, so it is difficult to know the real number of incidents.**

Meriem Derkaoui, the suburb's communist mayor, condemned Zhang's murder as "racist targeting". Community groups say such attacks are driven by a perception that Chinese people are weak, will not fight back and carry a lot of cash.

During a recent trial of three youths accused of 11 attacks in a three-month span in Aubervilliers, the defendants insisted the ethnicity of their targets was just a coincidence. But when interrogated by police, they reportedly admitted to seeing Chinese people as "easy targets" with money on them. In interviews with the BBC, several ethnic Chinese shopkeepers and residents of Aubervilliers said they felt that the level of violence was getting worse.

"It's getting out of hand. The situation had stabilised in recent years, but now it's broken out again," says Franky Song, 20, who works in a jeans shop in the CIFA Fashion Business Center. Inter-communal relations in the area have deteriorated, he adds. In this shopping centre, home to a few hundred clothing wholesalers, everyone would know someone who had been assaulted, he said. "We have the businesses, but not the build, so they take advantage of us."

Heng, a middle-aged lady who has run a florist's with her husband in Aubervilliers for 17 years, joined the recent protests because of the **"horrible situation"** in the suburb. Her shop has been broken into twice, and her insurer will no longer cover it. The anger of people like Franky and Heng is mostly directed towards the state, which they say has failed to protect them. **Zhang's death was the final straw.** It prompted a community normally regarded as quietly focused on work and family to take a public stand.

'We've had enough'

"Asian people are not used to being in the spotlight; they like to be in the shadows," says Frédéric Chau, a well-known comedian and actor of Cambodian-Chinese descent. He has played a high-profile role in the "Safety for All" campaign, which previously organised demonstrations in 2010 and 2011. "To be more than 20,000 people in the Place de la Republique to make this protest - it's not normal, for us, [especially] for my mother, my father, my uncles." But doing this is necessary because we have had enough. We have to do something to change the mentality in France."

As one of the Indochinese refugees who arrived in France in the 1970s with the legal right to residence, Frédéric is part of an ethnic Chinese community considered better integrated in French society than their mainland Chinese counterparts.

France's colonial history meant that some of these refugees from Laos, Vietnam and Cambodia - many, like Frédéric, of Chinese descent - already spoke French.

The Chinese wholesale trade in Aubervilliers, on the other hand, is dominated by migrants from Wenzhou, a city in China's southeast known for its entrepreneurial migrants. They mostly arrived in the late 1980s and early 1990s, with the first generation struggling with the French language.

Ya-Han Chuang researched the integration of Chinese migrants for her doctorate at Paris-Sorbonne University. She says that compared to the Indochinese, these mainland migrants have struggled to accrue "cultural capital". "The fact that they tend to work in and inherit family enterprises creates some more barriers," she says. But Rui Wang, the son of Wenzhounese migrants and president of the Association of French-Chinese Youth, belies the stereotypes. Born in China but raised in France, he casually quotes French

philosophers and sociologists like Jean-Jacques Rousseau and Pierre Bourdieu. Articulate and driven, he has written to Prime Minister Manuel Valls to warn him that the situation in places like Aubervilliers is “explosive”. **He describes how husbands will pick up their wives and children from metro stations and schools in groups of five to six people for safety reasons.** In La Courneuve, near Aubervilliers, look-outs are posted near weddings to prevent robberies. Security information and patrols are coordinated via the WeChat messaging app.

"There is an anger that has accumulated for too long," Rui says. The association's immediate demands are straightforward: more police and security resources. Since the demonstrations in August and September, extra police officers have been promised for Aubervilliers. But according to Rui, city hall says it cannot afford to provide more security cameras.

The mayor did not respond to requests for comment on these issues.

The recent protests have captured rare media and political attention for a community unused to the limelight. Alain Juppe, a former prime minister and likely presidential candidate, visited the family of Zhang Chaolin in early September. **Speaking to French-Chinese in the area, he condemned rising incidents of "anti-Chinese racism" and spoke of France "finding harmony between its communities".**

This is equally important for Rui. He wants more support from the government for social projects that build links between different migrant communities. Frédéric Chau, the actor, feels the same way. He describes his family home's doormat as being like a border between France and China when he was growing up: **"I rejected my origins, I wanted to be whiter than white"**. Now, he has fully embraced his Cambodian and Chinese origins, and is proud of them. **What France's Asians want now, Frédéric says, is to be**

"considered French". When perceptions change, they hope a sense of security will follow.

Adama Traoré: French anti-racism protests defy police ban

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-52898262](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-52898262)

June 03, 2020

Thousands of people have taken part in protests in France over the 2016 death of a black man in police custody, defying police orders not to assemble due to coronavirus restrictions.

The death of Adama Traoré, 24, has been likened to the killing of George Floyd in the US, whose death has sparked protests across the country.

Police clashed with protesters in the Paris suburbs on Tuesday.

The Paris police chief has rejected charges of racism against his force.

About 20,000 people defied the order on mass gatherings to join the protest. Initially peaceful, the march turned violent, with stones thrown at police and tear gas fired back.

Some of the demonstrators carried Black Lives Matter placards - the movement that began in the US and has spread internationally.

There were also demonstrations in other cities, with thousands attending rallies in Marseille, Lyon and Lille.

Interior minister Christophe Castaner criticised the protests in a tweet. "Violence has no place in a democracy," he wrote, and he congratulated the police "for their control and composure".

Police union official Yves Lefebvre insisted the two cases were very different but he warned that France's inner-city banlieues (suburbs) were like a pressure-cooker, "ready to explode".

Who was Adama Traoré?

Traoré was stopped by police in July 2016 when out with his brother in the Paris suburb of Beaumont-sur-Oise.

The 24-year-old did not have his identity card on him, and ran as the police approached. Three Gendarmerie officers chased him down and detained him. Shortly after he died in their custody.

One later told investigators he and his two colleagues had pinned down Mr Traoré using their bodyweight.

Following his death in 2016, violent protests were seen in Paris for several days.

His case has become a rallying cry against police brutality in France, which young ethnic minority communities say targets them.

Official reports indicate he died of heart failure, possibly due to an underlying health condition. Last Thursday, the officers who detained Mr Traoré were exonerated by a police investigation.

But another autopsy, requested by Traoré's family, reportedly suggests it was the police's actions that caused his death.

According to broadcaster Franceinfo, the independent report says he died of "positional asphyxia" caused by being placed in the prone position.

What happened on Tuesday?

On Tuesday campaigners defied authorities, after their request for permission to protest was denied by police.

Public gatherings are limited to 10 people to control the spread of coronavirus.

Video showed police firing tear gas at crowds in Paris, as well as several fires and blocked roads.

"Today we are not just talking about the fight of the Traoré family. It is the fight for everyone. When we fight for George Floyd, we fight for Adama Traoré," his sister, Assa, told the protest, according to AFP.

Paris police chief Didier Lallement defended his force against allegations of brutality and racism.

In a letter to police officers, he said he sympathised with the "pain" they must feel "faced with accusations of violence and racism, repeated endlessly by social networks and certain activist groups".

Adama Traoré: How George Floyd's death energised French protests

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57176500](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-57176500)

By Myriam Francois
Paris

May 20, 2021

In the wake of the killing of George Floyd in the US last May, large protests erupted thousands of miles away in France.

Black Lives Matter banners aligned with France's own domestic movement organised under the slogan "Justice for Adama".

>>> Adama Traoré was a young black man who died in French police custody in 2016.

Traoré, Amine Bentounsi, Remi Fraisse, Théo Luhaka, Cédric Chouviat. These are just some of the names of working-class victims of alleged police brutality in France, many of them black or Arab.

The movement dates back decades, with its earliest advocates from France's working-class suburbs, but there have also been more recent student protests in secondary schools. And the Gilets Jaunes movement - the yellow jersey protests against inequality - caused clashes with police that has led to growing concern in the mainstream over police tactics.

In the suburban town of Beaumont-sur-Oise, on the outskirts of Paris, Assa Traoré has become the symbolic figurehead of the movement in France, after her brother, Adama Traoré, died in police custody on his 24th birthday in 2016. No officers have yet been convicted.

Instead, Assa herself has found herself in the dock, charged with defaming the names of the officers she claims were responsible for her brother's death. In a letter "J'accuse", inspired by Emile Zola's historic denunciation of anti-Semitism in the infamous Dreyfus affair, she chose to name them.

"In America, Derek Chauvin was imprisoned to send a clear message that we do not accept this murderous behaviour," she tells the BBC's Clive Myrie.

"Well in France, no, we are experiencing a repressive response from the legal system."

The justice system is siding with the police, she adds. "It's shameful."

There is not footage of the death of Adama Traoré, only the word of the officers present, against evidence the family and media organisations have reconstructed, a fact which has made prosecution in this case particularly complex. But activists against police brutality have for years relied on grainy phone footage to prove their allegations.

Shahin Hazamy, 25, calls himself a "ghetto journalist". He's from a working-class suburb and uses his Instagram to post videos of alleged police brutality which he and others from France's suburbs, have filmed on their phones. The images are shocking. Several show officers beating young men, seemingly without any provocation.

Others show the use of heavy handed force, neck holds and other controversial methods which have been linked to deaths in police custody. Shahin says his camera is his weapon: "We use social media to protect ourselves, to show people, the wider French population, how the police act with young people from the French ghettos."

He says the images of George Floyd's death resonated deeply with his own experiences. "Imagine if Floyd's death hasn't been recorded, none of this would have happened in France and the US, there wouldn't have been as much impact and justice wouldn't have come to pass."

"When I saw the video, I thought, that's exactly what we're living here in France. I can show you videos which are identical to the assassination of George Floyd, and they are happening in France."

But filming the police is set to get harder for young men like Shahin, with a new so-called global security law recently introduced. The bill initially sought to prohibit the filming of police officers, but even with amendments added that watered it down, human rights lawyer Arié Alimi says things will get tricky.

"The law hasn't changed when it comes to the right to film but it will change a lot on the streets, because people will be stopped a lot more when they get out their phones. The police are likely to believe that they can stop people who are filming them - journalists, citizens, especially when they are committing police violence or ethnic profiling."

What Article 24 in new law says

- amended so the ban on filming police restricted to instances of deliberate attempts to "cause physical or psychological harm"
- ministers say it stops calls for violence online against officers
- but activists say it undermines police accountability

>>> According to France's national ombudsman, young men of Arab and black African background are *20 times more likely to be randomly stopped by the police than the rest of the population*, a statistic which Shahin says is rooted in institutional racism. He fears their only mode of defence - the phone - could soon be used against them.

Alimi says that without evidence to support an allegation of police brutality, cases are virtually impossible to prosecute. He represents several of France's most high-profile cases of police brutality, including the so-called "French George Floyd".

>>> Last year, 42-year-old delivery driver Cédric Chouviat was filmed as he repeated "I can't breath" seven times, while being pinned down by three police officers, and still wearing his scooter helmet. He later died. Three officers have since been charged with manslaughter.

"Should I, an average black man, be worried walking the streets of France?" Myrie asks Alimi.

"Yes, honestly, yes. You should worry about what could happen to you if you come across the police - there are even politicians, famous men and women, who are well known, who have been stopped and in some cases, experienced police violence in France."

>>> The history of segregation in the US isn't the same as the history of colonisation in France, he says, but there is still a history of slavery, of colonisation, against Muslim populations.

"This history remains imbedded in the spirit of the policing institutions and means that you [Clive Myrie], when you walk in the street, you should be more worried than a white person."

Cedric Chouviat's family have called for the deadly chokehold, outlawed in many countries, and another technique also used on him, where a person is forced onto the ground face down while pressure is put on their upper body, to be banned. It was this latter technique which Assa Traore believes was responsible for her brother's death.

"By coincidence that day" she says, "the cameras in the police courtyard [where Adama's body was lying] were not working. But at my trial, an officer asserted that Adama wasn't even in the recovery position, confirming what the paramedics said. They left him to die like an animal."

So far the government has resisted reform, following pressure from police unions. This week, Interior Minister Gerald Darmanin appeared alongside police officers protesting outside the National Assembly, demanding for tougher punishments against those who attack officers.

His presence has been deemed a controversial one given he is in charge of the police, but also in light of shocking revelations this week. An investigation by news outlet Mediapart revealed that police officers had fabricated evidence in a high-profile case in which four police officers were among several hurt in Viry-Châtillon in 2016.

>>> police are among the most militarised in Europe - with deadly weaponry at their disposal, including LBD launchers known as "flash-balls" which have led to serious injury and even death, rubber coated bullets and grenades, which until last year contained TNT, a weapon banned everywhere else in Europe.

Most recently, a new law now allows off-duty police officers to carry their firearms while off-duty including in theatres and shopping malls.

While Floyd's death has in other parts of the world led to a reckoning with police violence and impunity, in France, *new laws have so far increased police power.*

Police trade unions say this is necessary given the tough conditions they face.

Jean-Christophe Couvy leads one of the biggest police unions, Unité SGP Police.

He recognises that the scaling back of community policing over several years has been a disaster, rupturing relations with those they're supposed to serve: "This generation for us, actually is lost - we think we've lost a generation - but we want to fight for the next generation. This is a generation which is very violent, there is a lack of values, they need to be less violent, perhaps they need more education."

He denies racism within the police force, saying: "if we have some racist policemen in France, they tarnish the rest of the police. For us, they need to get out. We are here for the people - black, white, Asian, Arabian".

As part of this investigation, the BBC contacted Prime Minister Jean Castex and the interior minister but both declined to comment.

Activists believe this is a pivotal moment for France, and her failure to stand up for its citizens could doom not just this generation, but also the next.

President Macron's promise on taking office, of creating a new compact between the police and the public seems a distant memory. With the 2022 elections looming, security

remains one of France's central concerns. But for those in working class neighbourhoods, the question is whose security is being prioritised.

French police clash with anti-racism activists in Paris

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53036388](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53036388)

June 13, 2020

French police have clashed with activists protesting in Paris against racism and alleged police brutality.

Police used tear gas against stone-throwing protesters who tried to hold a march that was banned.

The rally is part is a worldwide movement inspired by America's Black Lives Matter protests.

It was organised under the banner "Justice for Adama", after Adama Traoré, a young black man who died in French police custody in 2016.

What happened in Paris?

About 15,000 anti-racism protesters gathered on the Place de la République in central Paris early on Saturday afternoon.

>>> They chanted slogans such as "No justice, no peace". Some climbed on the statue of *Marianne*, the symbol of the French Republic.

Among the protesters was Assa Traoré, Adama's sister, who called on them to "denounce social, racial, police violence".

"What's happening in the United States is happening in France. Our brothers are dying," she added.

Although the protesters were allowed to gather, they were prevented by police from marching to the Opera area.

The planned onward march had been banned because of the possible threat to local businesses.

Clashes erupted and tear gas was fired as officers moved against the protesters on the Place de la République.

Le Parisien newspaper says 26 people were questioned by police. By early evening the demonstrators had dispersed.

Smaller protests were held in other French cities, including Lyon and Marseille.

Why are French police in the spotlight?

France's police watchdog says it received almost 1,500 complaints against officers last year - half of them for alleged violence.

In one recent case, police are accused of seriously wounding a 14-year-old boy when he was detained on suspicion of trying to steal a scooter in Bondy near Paris last month.

On Monday Interior Minister Christophe Castaner announced a ban on the police "chokehold" method for restraining some suspects.

The announcement came after protesters took to the streets accusing French police of using brutality towards minorities.

Mr Castaner vowed that there would be "zero tolerance" of racism in law enforcement and officers strongly suspected of racism would be suspended.

He has faced a backlash from police unions and officers, who denied that racism was rampant within their ranks.

On Friday officers rallied on the Champs-Élysées throwing their handcuffs on the ground.

France is one many countries that has seen a wave of anti-racism marches modelled on the latest Black Lives Matter protests in the US.

They were sparked by the death of George Floyd, an African American man killed on 25 May by a white Minneapolis policeman who knelt on his neck for almost nine minutes.

On Friday US President Donald Trump said the chokehold method should be ended.

Frenchman Describes Brutal 'Police Rape'

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-38892302](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-38892302)

February 07, 2017

A young black man has given graphic testimony of his alleged rape at the hands of a police officer in a gritty suburb north-west of Paris.

One officer has been charged with rape, and three more with assault. Hundreds marched in Aulnay-sous-Bois on Monday in support of the man who has been identified only as Theo.

The 22-year-old said he left his house and found himself in the middle of a police identity check, targeting drug dealers, by chance last Thursday.

This story contains details that some readers may find disturbing. **Theo said he was sodomised with a truncheon, as well as racially abused, spat at and beaten around his genitals.**

He has undergone emergency surgery for severe anal injuries, and has been declared unfit for work for 60 days. He remains in hospital, where he spoke to his lawyer.

He said the police operation quickly turned violent and he was set upon by four officers. He struggled to make sure he was in the view of CCTV cameras, and asked the officers why they were doing this to him.

He said one officer proceeded to pull his trousers down and rape him with a truncheon.

"I fell on to my stomach, I had no strength left," he said. He was then sprayed with tear gas around the head and in the mouth and hit over the head, he said.

Theo was then taken to a police station where he said a "much friendlier" police officer saw his condition and sent him to hospital. Interior Minister Bruno Le Roux suspended the officers and said the facts of the case must be established with "no ambiguity".

A lawyer for the officer facing the rape charge said any injury inflicted during the operation was accidental and his client had "never wished at any time to cause any injury to the victim".

A police union chief, Yves Lefebvre, told AP the rape charge was lodged "to calm or to stop a violent outburst".

'Feeling of humiliation'

Unrest was reported in the neighbourhood over the weekend and continued on Monday evening. Reports said a dozen cars were set on fire, rubbish bins burned and arson attempts made on two restaurants. Twenty-four arrests were made.

"The feeling of humiliation is felt by people," Abdallah Benjana, a former deputy mayor who lives in the neighbourhood, told Associated Press news agency.

"What are [the police officers] seeking? To provoke a spark? Isn't there enough gunpowder in those neighbourhoods?"

"Unemployment, insecurity, high rents... no perspectives for future. They do that to a young man, it can only explode."

The tensions have revived memories of the 2005 riots around the French capital, when Aulnay-sous-Bois was one of the worst-affected areas.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abner_Louima

- Truncated -

Abner Louima (born November 24, 1966 in Thomassin, Haiti) is a Haitian man who, in 1997, was physically attacked, brutalized, and sexually assaulted by officers of the New York City Police Department (NYPD) after he was arrested outside a Brooklyn nightclub. **His injuries were so severe as to require three major surgeries. *At first the police attempted to cover up the attack.***

>>> **On the night of August 9, 1997 [twenty years before the Paris police rape of black man]** the police were called and several officers from the 70th Precinct were dispatched to the scene where Abner Louima and other men had been involved in a fight between two women in Club Rendez-Vous, a popular nightclub in East Flatbush,

Brooklyn. Police, supporters, and various people all became involved in the fight outside the club. Police officers Justin Volpe, Charles Schwarz, Thomas Bruder, and Thomas Wiese, and others responded to the scene.

>>> In the ongoing altercation, Volpe said that Louima had attacked him. Louima was charged with disorderly conduct, obstructing government administration, and resisting arrest. **Later, Volpe admitted his accusation about Louima being his assailant was a lie.**

On the ride to the station, the arresting officers beat Louima with their fists, nightsticks, and hand-held police radios. On arriving at the station house, they had Louima strip-searched and put in a holding cell. **The beating continued later, culminating with Louima being sexually assaulted in a bathroom at the 70th Precinct station house in Brooklyn. Volpe kicked Louima in the testicles, and while Louima's hands were cuffed behind his back, he first grabbed onto and squeezed his testicles and then forced a broken broomstick up his rectum.** According to trial testimony, Volpe walked through the precinct holding the bloody, excrement-stained instrument in his hand, **bragging to a police sergeant that he "took a man down tonight."**

Louima's teeth were also badly damaged in the attack when the broom handle was jammed into his mouth. He testified that a second officer in the bathroom helped Volpe in the assault but could not positively identify him. The identity of the second attacker became a point of serious contention during the trial and appeals. Louima also initially claimed that the officers involved in the attack called him a racial slur and shouted, **"This is Giuliani-time" during the beating [Trump lawyer and acolyte].** Louima later recanted that claim. The reversal was used by police defense lawyers to cast doubt on the entirety of his testimony.

The day after the incident, police took Louima to the emergency department at Coney Island Hospital. **Escorting officers explained away his serious injuries, saying they were the result of "abnormal homosexual activities."** An Emergency Department (ED) nurse, Magalie Laurent, suspecting that Louima's extreme injuries were not the result of

consensual sex, notified Louima's family and the Police Department's Internal Affairs Bureau of the likelihood that he had been sexually assaulted and beaten in custody.

Louima suffered severe internal damage to his colon and bladder in the attack, which required three major operations to repair. He was hospitalized for two months after the incident.

Volpe was charged with several counts in federal court of violating Louima's civil rights, obstruction of justice, and making false statements to police; he pleaded "not guilty".

>>> **Midway through the trial, Volpe changed his plea to guilty, confessing to having sodomized Louima.** Although Louima had suffered several broken teeth, Volpe denied that he ever struck Louima in the mouth with the stick and claimed that he only put it very close to Louima's mouth. **Volpe also admitted that he had threatened Louima's life.** Volpe was convicted of the charges. On December 13, 1999, he was sentenced to 30 years in prison, without the possibility of parole, as well as a \$525 fine and restitution in the amount of \$277,495.

Charles Schwarz was convicted on June 27, 2000 for helping Volpe assault Louima in the bathroom, and he was sentenced to 15 years in prison. At the time of his conviction, numerous questions were raised about whether he could receive a fair trial in the highly charged atmosphere. Volpe identified Wiese, not Schwarz, as the second man in the bathroom, in a recorded interview on news show *60 Minutes*, a fact not brought up in the trial. The conviction was overturned by the US Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit, which found that Schwarz was denied a fair trial. However, in 2002, **Schwarz pleaded guilty to a perjury charge** for testifying that he did not lead Louima to the bathroom, and he was sentenced to five years in prison. His request for leniency was rejected on March 30, 2006. He was released to a halfway house in February 2007, and as of 2019 works in New York City as a carpenter.

Three other NYPD officers (Bruder, Wiese, and Sergeant Michael Bellomo) were indicted for trying to cover up the assault. On March 9, 2000, Wiese and Bruder, along with Schwarz, were convicted on the charge of conspiracy to obstruct a federal investigation

into the assault on Louima, but their convictions were reversed by a federal appeals court in February 2002 for insufficient evidence. **Bellomo was found not guilty of trying to cover up the beating of Louima and that of another Haitian immigrant by Volpe earlier that evening.**

Volpe is serving his 30-year sentence at *a minimum security facility* at the Federal Correctional Institution, Beaumont in Texas; he is scheduled for release on January 9, 2025.

Daniel Holtzclaw case: Oklahoma policeman jailed for life

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-35376597

January 21, 2016

A police officer has been sentenced to life in prison for raping and sexually assaulting black women in the poor part of Oklahoma where he worked.

Daniel Holtzclaw, 29, stopped the women while out on patrol in Oklahoma City and forced himself on them.

>>> Last month, he was convicted of assault on eight victims, including a grandmother and a 17-year-old.

On Thursday, a district judge sentenced him to 263 years, in line with what jurors recommended.

During the trial, Holtzclaw's lawyer insisted his client had been attempting to help the drug addicts and prostitutes he encountered in his work.

Many of the women had arrest records or histories of drug abuse [Go after the most vulnerable in society].

>>> The court heard from several women who described abuse at the hands of the officer and the feeling that their lives were threatened.

>>> All of his accusers were black. Holtzclaw is half-white and half-Japanese.

He cried when the verdicts were delivered last month.

Cédric Chouviat:

French police investigated over death of delivery driver

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53145497](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53145497)

June 22, 2020

A delivery driver in Paris who died after a traffic stop in January was heard shouting "I'm suffocating" in footage seen by French media.

Cédric Chouviat, a 42-year-old father-of-five, reportedly said he couldn't breathe seven times in 22 seconds as the officers appeared to pin him down.

Four police officers have now been questioned over his death in January.

He died in hospital two days after the arrest. A coroner later ruled he'd died of asphyxia and a broken larynx.

The officers have previously said they stopped Mr Chouviat for looking at his phone while riding his scooter, and for having a dirty licence plate, French newspaper Le Monde reported.

Investigators will now decide whether the four officers should be charged over the death.

None of the police officers involved in the case have been suspended. Their lawyer Thibault de Montbrial has declined to comment on the latest reports, AFP news agency reported.

According to witnesses, who have spoken **to French newspaper Le Monde, the police officers held Mr Chouviat in a chokehold** - a controversial and potentially deadly form of restraint that is outlawed in many countries.

Mr Chouviat was a father of five. His family has accused the police of using "dangerous" restraint techniques, and that the violence against him was unjustified.

This month, mass protests against police brutality have been held all over the world, after the killing of George Floyd by police in Minneapolis on 25 May. **In a parallel with Mr Chouviat's pleas for help, Mr Floyd was also heard saying "I can't breathe" as a police officer knelt on his neck.**

>>> In France, young Black and Arab men say they are disproportionately the victims of police brutality.

Following protests, the French government announced earlier this month that it was banning the potentially deadly chokehold technique.

However, they reversed this decision just a few days later after a backlash from police unions, who held demonstrations across the country.

Cédric Chouviat: French police charged over death of delivery driver

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53439655](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53439655)

July 16, 2020

Three French police officers have been charged with manslaughter following the death of a delivery driver in Paris after a traffic stop in January.

Cédric Chouviat, a 42-year-old father-of-five, said "I'm suffocating" seven times as officers held him down, still wearing his scooter helmet, for about 20 seconds, footage showed.

His body then went limp and he died in hospital two days later.

A coroner later ruled he had died of asphyxia and a broken larynx.

A fourth officer is being investigated but has not been charged.

Mr Chouviat's family say the manslaughter charges are not severe enough "for the violence and aggressiveness of the police officers" seen in video footage of the incident.

"Voluntary blows led to the death of Cédric Chouviat," the family said in a statement. The charge of voluntary violence could lead to a harsher sentence under French law, AFP news agency reported.

His family also want the chokehold used on Mr Chouviat and another technique also used on him, where a person is forced onto the ground face down while pressure is put on their upper body, to be banned.

In June the former Interior Minister Christophe Castaner said chokeholds would be banned. However, the decision was reversed just a few days later after a backlash from police unions, who held demonstrations across the country.

Chokeholds - a controversial and potentially deadly form of restraint - are outlawed in many countries.

>>> Mr Chouviat was of Algerian origin. In France, young Black and Arab men say they are disproportionately the victims of police brutality.

France has seen demonstrations against police violence triggered by a report clearing police officers over the death of Adama Traoré, a young Black man who died in police custody in 2016.

One of the officers who arrested Mr Traoré has admitted that they used their combined body weight to pin him to the ground.

His death was likened to the police killing of George Floyd in the US, which sparked huge anti-racism protests around the world.

French police dump handcuffs in protest to rebuff critics

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53022073](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53022073)

June 12, 2020

Angry police across France have thrown their handcuffs on the ground as they feel "insulted" by claims that they tolerate brutality and racism.

Protesting police also drove in convoy down the Champs-Élysées in central Paris on Friday, sounding their horns.

They rejected any parallels with the Minneapolis police officers whose fatal arrest of George Floyd sparked a wave of anti-racism protests worldwide.

And they are furious with a government ban on the police "chokehold".

Interior Minister Christophe Castaner announced the ban on Monday, after French protesters took to the streets alleging that police in France exhibited racism towards ethnic minorities, in the same way that US police have been accused of using brutality towards black suspects.

Mr Castaner held talks with police unions on Thursday and they are continuing, as the government seeks to cool an intense racism debate that has re-ignited tensions in some communities.

There was trouble earlier this month when protesters, inspired by the US anti-racism marches, commemorated Adama Traoré, a 24-year-old black Frenchman who died in a 2016 police operation.

Police have also been accused of seriously wounding a 14-year-old boy called Gabriel, when he was detained on suspicion of trying to steal a scooter in Bondy near Paris late last month.

Anti-racism activists plan to march from République to Opéra in central Paris on Saturday. The Paris police department has warned that shops and other businesses in the area should close and board up their windows, as trouble could flare up again.

Police handcuff protests took place on Thursday in Paris, Lille, Rennes, Bordeaux, Toulouse and other cities and continued on Friday morning, with a row of officers discarding their handcuffs at Orly airport near Paris.

Defending the police use of chokeholds, Xavier Leveau of the police union told the AFP news agency that "head restraint is very important during handcuffing". He insisted it was nothing like the method used in the death of George Floyd.

"We're not going to hold him down for eight minutes, we're going to hold him down just for the handcuffing... we don't have a substitute technique. So how do we do it today?"

He went on: "We are angry at the announcements that are made, where we suspect the police of everything and nothing, whereas in our country the police really reflect the image of its population.

"People think that the police are racist, whereas in our country we have people of all ethnic groups, and we all work well together."

Phoenix mayor apologises after police threaten to shoot black family

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48660143](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48660143)

June 17, 2019

The mayor of the US city of Phoenix has apologised after a video allegedly showing police threatening to shoot a black family went viral.

Officers were responding to an alleged shoplifting incident last month when the video was recorded.

Police officers can be seen shouting at the family to get out of their vehicle before threatening them.

The parents say they did not realise their four-year-old had taken a \$1 (£0.79) Barbie doll from a store.

Mayor Kate Gallego said the officers' actions were "completely inappropriate and clearly unprofessional".

Ms Gallego said in a statement: "There is no situation in which this behaviour is ever close to acceptable. As a mother myself, seeing these children placed in such a terrifying situation is beyond upsetting.

"I am deeply sorry for what this family went through and I apologise to our community."

She said that the city was speeding up the implementation of body-worn cameras. A community meeting about the incident will also be held on Tuesday.

In the video, Iesha Harper can be seen emerging from the car with her two young children. The children are handed to a bystander and Ms Harper is arrested.

The footage also shows another man, Dravon Ames, being kicked in the legs as he is handcuffed by an officer.

The couple are preparing to sue the city for \$10 million over the incident.

Rapper Jay Z's Roc Nation company has offered the pair legal support.

Roc Nation Managing Director of Philanthropy Dania Diaz said in a statement: "We are calling for the immediate termination of the police officers in question. We are committed to supporting the family to ensure justice is served."

Ms Harper, who is pregnant, told CNN: "I really thought he was going to shoot me in front of the kids."

She said that she gave her two children to a bystander as she "didn't trust the police".

Phoenix police chief Jeri Williams said on local news that she was "sorry this incident happened" and that it was being investigated.

The officers involved have been assigned desk duty while the investigation takes place.

[Aurora] Colorado police apologise for detaining

[Black] mother and children

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53656005](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53656005)

August 04, 2020

Police in Colorado have apologised for *pulling guns on a black woman and four children* they mistakenly arrested.

Video of Aurora officers detaining Brittney Gilliam, along with her six-year-old daughter, nieces aged 14 and 17, and sister, 12, has drawn outrage.

It comes amid a national debate over police tactics and systemic racism.

The police department said the officers mistakenly believed Ms Gilliam's car had been stolen and had been trained to perform a "high-risk stop".

The department has launched an investigation and will cover the cost of therapy for the children.

How did the incident unfold?

The family had been out to visit a nail salon on Sunday, and were returning to their car after finding the salon closed.

Officers approached the vehicle with guns drawn as the family got into the car.

In the footage posted by witnesses on social media, **officers can be seen surrounding the car as all four girls lie face-down in the parking lot.**

Ms Gilliam, her 12-year-old sister, and her 17-year-old niece, were also handcuffed.

The children can be heard crying and calling for their mother as witnesses question police about the situation. The video has been viewed over four million times as of Tuesday.

How have the police responded?

After realising the error, police said they released everyone, explained the situation and apologised.

They said the car's licence plate had matched the number of a stolen vehicle, but from a different state. They said the misunderstanding may have also been in part due to the fact that Ms Gilliam's car had been reported stolen earlier in the year.

On Monday, Aurora Chief of Police Vanessa Wilson issued an apology for the incident.

Ms Wilson said when officers believe a vehicle is stolen, they are trained to draw their weapons and order all occupants to exit the car and lie prone on the ground.

"But we must allow our officers to have discretion and to deviate from this process when different scenarios present themselves. I have already directed my team to look at new practices and training."

She said she had called the family to apologise and offer help - "especially for the children who may have been traumatised by yesterday's events".

"I have reached out to our victim advocates so we can offer age-appropriate therapy that the city will cover."

Ms Wilson, who was previously Aurora's interim police chief, was selected for the role permanently on Monday night. She is the first woman to hold the job.

Ms Gilliam told CBS Denver on Monday she did not want a police apology.

"I want change," she said. "Better protocol, better procedures because the way you did it yesterday was not it."

She added that the children were not okay. "Would your kids be okay after that? Having a gun pulled on them and laid on the ground. Especially a six-year-old."

The Aurora police department has also faced criticism for the August 2019 death of Elijah McClain, a 23-year-old black man who died in police custody.

Mr McClain was put in a chokehold by officers. He was eventually sedated by a medic who then noted he had no pulse. Days later, he was declared brain dead.

A coroner's autopsy found the cause of death to be undetermined. The officers were cleared of wrongdoing months later.

Mr McClain's case has seen renewed focus following George Floyd's death and the ensuing protests against racism and police violence. The state governor has appointed a special prosecutor to review the case.

In July, Aurora police banned the chokehold used on Mr McClain. New rules also say officers must intervene if they see a colleague using excessive force.

>>> Almost A Full Year Later in Same City:

[Aurora] Colorado officer arrested after threatening to shoot suspect during stop

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58005556](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58005556)

July 28, 2021

A Colorado police officer has been arrested after being filmed threatening to kill a [Black] man during an arrest.

Body camera footage shows Aurora policeman John Haubert using a pistol to strike the man, saying "if you move, I will shoot you".

>>> The arrest comes amid intense scrutiny of police misconduct in the US following the 2020 death of George Floyd, which sparked national protests.

A second officer has also been arrested for failing to stop Mr Haubert.

Footage played for the press on Tuesday shows Mr Haubert repeatedly saying "stop fighting" as the man tells him "I can't even breathe" and "you're killing me".

The man - who was being arrested on suspicion of trespassing - was admitted to hospital following the incident.

According to an arrest warrant, Mr Haubert is now being investigated on various possible charges, including assault and threatening with a deadly weapon.

The second officer, Francine Martinez, faces charges for not trying to stop Mr Haubert's use of force. Both officers have reportedly turned themselves in.

For years, Aurora's police department has faced allegations of misconduct, including the death of a man during an arrest in 2019.

As part of a new accountability law, Colorado police officers are required to step in when they witness incidents of misconduct or excessive use of force.

At a news conference on Tuesday, Aurora police chief Vanessa Wilson said the arrest was a "very despicable act."

"It is very disturbing," Ms Wilson said. "We're disgusted. We're angry. **This is not police work. We don't train this.**" [Just condone it, evidently]

A bill passed by Colorado's legislature last year bars police from using deadly force against suspects unless they are facing imminent danger from a weapon.

Additionally, the law bans chokeholds and removes the qualified immunity legal protection for officers, potentially exposing them to lawsuits. By 2023, all police officers in the state are required to wear body cameras.

>>> On-duty police officers in the US kill civilians at a rate of 33.5 people per 10 million each year, according to advocacy group Prison Policy - a higher rate than most wealthy nations.

Elijah McClain family to receive \$15m settlement from Colorado

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59351260](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59351260)

November 19, 2021

Colorado city officials have confirmed the family of a black man who died following a confrontation with police will receive a \$15m (£11m) settlement.

Elijah McClain, 23, died in 2019 in the city of Aurora, three days after being stopped by three officers and injected with a potent sedative.

The McClain family - who filed the federal civil rights lawsuit last year - has demanded accountability.

The payout represents the highest wrongful death settlement in the state.

Legal representatives for McClain's mother Sheneen told local TV station CBS4 Denver that she was thankful for the community's support and remained hopeful her son's death would lead to "badly needed reforms".

Details of the agreement have not yet been made public by the city.

McClain's case was among several to receive renewed attention following the death of another unarmed black man - George Floyd - last year.

The young man was walking alone in the Denver suburb of Aurora on 24 August 2019 when he was stopped by three police officers responding to an emergency call about a "suspicious person" matching his description.

There was a struggle after McClain resisted contact with the officers, who wanted to search him to see if he was armed.

On body cam footage McClain, who was autistic, can be heard saying, "I'm an introvert, please respect my boundaries."

Officers wrestled McClain to the ground and put him in a chokehold.

McClain's family has alleged that the officers used excessive force for about 15 minutes as McClain vomited, begged for them to stop, repeatedly told them he could not breathe and briefly lost consciousness. The officers also threatened to set a police dog on him, the family said.

The officers called for assistance, with fire fighters and an ambulance responding. A fire medic injected McClain with 500mg of the drug ketamine to sedate him.

He was declared brain dead on 27 August.

More than two years later, the three officers and two medics involved in McClain's death were indicted on 32 charges, including manslaughter and criminally negligent homicide.

Family and friends have described McClain as an "angel among humans". A massage therapist by trade, he reportedly played his violin to animals at a shelter that were waiting to be adopted "so they wouldn't be lonely".

>>> The \$15m settlement in Aurora is not as large as the \$27m payout made by the city of Minneapolis to the family of George Floyd earlier this year, but it is by far the largest in city history.

[Black] Six-year-old girl arrested at Florida school

[bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-51638871/six-year-old-girl-arrested-at-florida-school](https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-51638871/six-year-old-girl-arrested-at-florida-school)

February 25, 2020

Police bodycam footage released on 25 February has captured **the moment a visibly distressed child was arrested at her school** in Orlando, Florida in September 2019.

The six-year-old girl was restrained with zip ties and escorted to a waiting police car after misbehaving in class.

Lawyers for her family at Smith and Eulo Law Firm told the BBC that the family chose to release the footage because they wanted to show how the arrest unfolded.

The person whose bodycam captured the ordeal was fired after an internal investigation by the Orlando Police Department. Officer Dennis Turner had not followed the correct protocol, which states **that a police officer must have their supervisor's approval to arrest any child under the age of 12.***

*** Disproportionately black kids are arrested at school or face disciplinary action compared to white kids the same age- for similar behavior. How can anybody rational arrest a six-year old girl or boy? This is raw racism undisguised.**

US Police Bodycam Video Shows Officers

[Handcuffing] and Berating [Black] Child Aged Five

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56558056](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56558056)

March 28, 2021

Body camera footage has shown US police officers handcuffing and screaming at a five-year-old boy who had walked away from his school.

The video, released on Friday by police in Maryland, shows **the two officers telling the boy's mother that she should "beat him"**.

The incident from January 2020 is the subject of a lawsuit filed by the child's mother.

Her lawyers allege that the child suffered emotional trauma.

The officers from Montgomery County Police Department had found the child a few streets away from the school and the body camera video shows him crying in the back of a police car as he is driven back.

The officers follow a member of staff and the boy into the school. **A female officer is heard to say, "that's why people need to beat their kids."**

Inside the assistant headteacher's office, the child begins to cry loudly and the video shows one of the officers screaming directly into the boy's face.

"Shut that noise up now!" the officer says. "I hope your momma let me beat you."

Later the child's mother arrives at the school and the video shows both officers encouraging her to hit her son.

"We want you to beat him," one officer tells her. The mother responds that she would be worried about being sent to prison, but an officer responds: "You don't go to prison for beating your child."

One officer then handcuffs the child in front of his mother, saying to the boy: "You know what these are for? These are for people who don't know how to listen and don't know how to act."

The officer removes the handcuffs after about a minute.

Montgomery County Council member Will Jawando - who asked for the video to be released - said the footage had made him "sick", the Washington Post reported.

"We all saw a little boy be mocked, degraded, put in the seat of a police car, screamed at from the top of an adult police officer's lungs, inches from his face. This is violence," he said.

A statement from the Montgomery County school authority described the video as "extremely difficult" to watch.

"There is no excuse for adults to ever speak to or threaten a child in this way," the statement said.

The Montgomery County Police Department said in a statement that the two officers had been the subject of a "thorough" internal investigation, the findings of which had not been released. They remain employed as sworn officers, the department said.

The statement said such investigations were considered confidential under Maryland law and it would not comment on the findings.

The child's mother is suing Montgomery County, the two police officers, and the county's board of education.

Fanta Bility: US officers charged with fatally shooting girl

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60048887](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60048887)

January 19, 2022

Fanta Bility, 8, was killed by officers

US prosecutors have charged three policemen with an eight-year-old girl's death, dropping a murder case against two teenagers who were initially held.

The officers opened fire on a vehicle outside a high school football game near Philadelphia on 27 August 2021 after hearing gunshots a block away.

The police thought armed suspects were in the car, but it was Fanta Bility.

Prosecutors had argued the tragedy was caused by two teens who fired at each other nearby moments beforehand.

The district attorney filed first-degree murder charges against the two young men in November.

Prosecutors said the pair - aged 16 and 18 - had "initiated the deadly events" and therefore bore responsibility for Fanta's death.

Those charges have now been withdrawn.

Instead, Sharon Hill police officers Devon Smith, Sean Patrick Dolan, and Brian James Devaney are facing charges of voluntary manslaughter, involuntary manslaughter and reckless endangerment.

According to the Philadelphia Inquirer, the officers had been monitoring the crowd when they heard the gunfire about 140ft (42m) away and turned to see a car heading towards them.

>>> The policemen fired 25 bullets, striking four people including Fanta and her 12-year old sister. The girl died in her mother's arms.

"We are now sure beyond a reasonable doubt that the officers not only shot but killed Fanta Bility, but they also wounded three other young people," Delaware County District Attorney Jack Stollsteimer told CBS News.

>>> "They returned fire at the wrong target, in the wrong direction, and into a group of people. That is what they are being held accountable for," he continued.

Mr Stollsteimer said his office had been aware since September that the fatal bullets were fired by officers.

An attorney for the Bility family said that she "was a bright, bright, shining light, the kind of person that made people happy just by looking at her. And to have her gone is just a terrible, terrible tragedy".

Lawyers for all three officers released a joint statement maintaining their innocence and saying that they "remain heartbroken for all who have suffered because of this senseless violence".

"This is a terrible tragedy that was caused by armed and violent criminals who turned a high school football game into a crime scene in which an innocent child lost her life and others were seriously injured," the statement added.

**Indigenous man and girl [his granddaughter] handcuffed
for opening bank account**

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51054120](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51054120)

January 09, 2020

Maxwell Johnson says his granddaughter is "scarred" after being detained by police

An indigenous man has told how he and his 12-year-old granddaughter were handcuffed as they tried to open a bank account in Vancouver, Canada.

Maxwell Johnson, 56, told the BBC a Bank of Montreal employee questioned the identification he and the girl provided for the account.

The employee left to verify the IDs, he said, and police arrived soon after, detaining him and his granddaughter.

Vancouver Police said the incident was "regrettable".

The Bank of Montreal (BMO) said in a statement they "unequivocally apologise"

"Recently, an incident occurred that does not reflect us at our best. We deeply regret this."

Mr Johnson, who already has an account with BMO, told the BBC that he wanted to open another one for his granddaughter.

As first reported by the CBC's Angela Sterritt, Mr Johnson went with his granddaughter to a BMO in Vancouver on 20 December.

He provided the bank employee with both of their government-issued Indian Status cards - proof that a person is registered under Canada's Indian Act.

Mr Johnson, who says he has full custody of his granddaughter, is a member of the Heiltsuk nation.

The BMO employee told Mr Johnson there were some "discrepancies" with the card.

"She said a number didn't add up," he said. "Which I didn't understand because my number hasn't changed since I got the card.

"I've never had any issues before."

Mr Johnson said the employee left to verify the IDs. Soon after she returned and he and his granddaughter went to retrieve their cards, two police officers arrived at the bank.

Mr Johnson and his granddaughter were handcuffed.

"My granddaughter was crying, she was really, really upset," he said.

After about 45 minutes of questioning on the street outside the bank, both were released.

"We had to really, really prove who we were and where we came from," Mr Johnson said.

"They thought our status cards were fake."

The Vancouver Police Department said in a statement they had been called to investigate "a fraud in progress" but confirmed the identity of Mr Johnson and his granddaughter. *

"We recognise that this entire situation has been upsetting and distressing for the two individuals."

Mr Johnson told the BBC that a representative from BMO called him days after the incident to apologise.

"The damage is already done. My granddaughter is going to be scarred for life," Mr Johnson said.

He is now considering filing a lawsuit through Canada's Human Rights Tribunal.

*** Investigate does not warrant the need to handcuff especially a 12-year-old girl.**

The police are even more guilty than the bank employee; however, it does demonstrate that if someone white calls the police, the police just assume first and foremost there is real wrongdoing. The problem is not just with the bank's conduct but the police. It's much like the Starbuck's manager calling the police on black men in Philadelphia. Vancouver is "liberal" Canada's cosmopolitan port city, not some stifling backwater town.

Yet, just a year later in upstate New York near Canada —not in the Southern states:

Mother of [Black] 9-year-old [Girl] handcuffed and pepper-sprayed speaks out

wxxinews.org/post/mother-9-year-old-handcuffed-and-pepper-sprayed-speaks-out

By Randy Gorbman

February 02, 2021

A Rochester woman is speaking out about an incident that has garnered worldwide attention, when her 9-year-old daughter was handcuffed and pepper-sprayed by city police last Friday.

Elba Pope told WXXI News her daughter is doing better, but she's still distraught about the incident last week when police responded to a report of family trouble and found the child yelling for her dad as she walked outside her house in the bitter cold.

When officers had difficulty in getting her to go into a patrol car so they could call for an ambulance, they handcuffed the girl, and then pepper-sprayed her.

Pope has filed a notice of claim, the first step in a lawsuit against the city, and said that her daughter feels guilty about the whole situation.

"She feels like she got me in trouble, she's so apologetic and so emotional and I explained to her every step of the way, you're not in trouble, you're good," Pope said.

One reason she filed the notice of claim, Pope explained, is to cause change in the police system.

"A change in how they respond to mental health, a change in how you treat minors, a kid, a 9-year-old," Pope said. "Under any circumstances it's not OK to pepper spray a 9-year-old that's already detained inside of the car."

Pope's attorney, Lorenzo Napolitano, is not surprised this incident has garnered worldwide attention.

"When you see this happen and you see her not getting the help she needs, it's a gut punch, to be honest with you," Napolitano said. "It just really pulls on your heart strings to hear that and I think we're all ingrained to respond to a child and recognize when a child, an innocent person is in distress."

Napolitano said the notice of claim seeks damages for negligence, violations of constitutional rights, assault, battery, excessive force and infliction of emotional distress.

A statement from City Hall said Mayor Lovely Warren continues to be outraged by what occurred on Friday and is continuing to work to reform the police department and ensure accountability. The statement said Warren "continues to be outraged by what occurred" and remains concerned that the child involved and her family get the support they need.

=

The police would never handcuff and pepper spray a white child even of poor circumstances. Race is a determining factor in police conduct:

Australia: NSW police scheme 'targeted' Aboriginal children

[bbc.com/news/world-australia-51496206](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-australia-51496206)

February 13, 2020

Australia's New South Wales police have disproportionately targeted Aboriginal children under a repeat offender monitoring scheme, a report has said.

The Law Enforcement Conduct Commission (LECC) looked into the cases of 429 children in 2016-18 under the Suspect Target Management Plan (STMP).

It found that 72% of the children, aged nine to 17, were "possibly Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander".

The NSW police challenged the report, saying 47% were Aboriginal.

The STMP has been designed as preventative policing in Australia.

Aboriginal Australians and Torres Strait Islanders make up about 3% of the population, and are among the country's most disadvantaged.

What did the report find?

The LECC, the state's police watchdog, released its report on Thursday.

It said many of the children were placed on the STMP scheme despite being never charged with any crimes.

>>> In one case, a nine-year-old Aboriginal child from a rural area with no previous charges was subsequently charged 94 times, the LECC report says.

The LECC report said the monitoring scheme "showed patterns of targeting that appear to have led to unreasonable, unjust and oppressive interactions for young STMP targets".

What about NSW police's response?

The police in Australia's most populous state is yet to publicly comment on the report's findings.

NSW Police Commissioner Mick Fuller had previously stated any correlation was not due to racial bias.

What is the status of Aboriginal people in Australia?

Aboriginal Australians lived in the country for at least 47,000 years before the arrival of European settlers, and subsequently suffered centuries of violence and oppression.

Consistent government reports have found that indigenous people are disadvantaged across the board, from child mortality rates and life expectancy, to literacy, academic success and employment rates.

Australia has never reached a treaty with its indigenous peoples, which many argue this would bring important recognition. Work has begun on a treaty in the state of Victoria.

Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islanders are also not recognised in the constitution, though there is ongoing debate about doing so.

Aboriginal Australians 'still suffering effects of colonial past'

[bbc.com/news/world-australia-53436225](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-australia-53436225)

By Shaimaa Khalil

BBC News, Sydney

July 16, 2020

The death of George Floyd in the US has also hit home in Australia.

It has brought anger about mass incarceration and police brutality back to the fore in this country.

In the past three decades, more than 400 Aboriginal people have died in police custody despite findings and recommendations from a national inquiry back in 1991.

And like in the US, there have been calls to shift resources away from policing and prisons and towards empowering indigenous people to make the decisions that affect their community.

Some projects are getting government funding. Keenan Mundine's small charity, Deadly Connections, relies mainly on donations.

Keenan, a 33-year-old Aboriginal Australian, tries to keep young people away from prison and help them navigate the often-tense relationship with the police.

"The only time the blue uniform comes into our community is to take away a loved one," he says.

I asked him how he feels when he sees a policeman.

"Fear!", he answers almost immediately.

We are spending the afternoon in the neighbourhood where he grew up in Redfern in inner-city Sydney.

He points to different tower blocks, each with a different encounter with the authorities. One where his best friend was chased by the police and fell to his death from a balcony.

"I was actually arrested once in that very place we are right now," he says, as we stand by the pavement facing the towers and a basketball court.

"I used to play on those streets and dream of better days, of not being broken. Not being chased by the police. Some kids that I played with lost their lives because of the police," he says.

Keenan was taken into care at the age of six when he lost both his parents - his father to suicide, his mother to a drug overdose.

By 14 he was in juvenile detention for theft. He was also involved in drugs and spent much of the next 15 years behind bars.

His memories of this time are blurred, but he does remember the birthdays.

"I turned 18 in juvenile custody," Keenan says in tears.

"When those days come around, you just want to be around your family, you just want to be loved. You want to feel normal. You don't want presents, you don't want anything else but to be at the table with your loved ones," he adds.

Keenan has turned a corner in his life. He's been clean and out of jail for a few years now. He's married and has two little boys Khaius and Khyreese.

He's a devoted father and keeps a close eye on them while we talk. Then takes them to the swings. He worries for their future.

He says the justice system has unfairly targeted young Aboriginal people like him for years and that this hasn't changed

"I live in constant fear of my children being put in the same position that I was and having things happen to them that were out of their control and traumatising them for the rest of their life.

"I worry about them growing older and being arrested by the police and being taken to prison," Keenan says.

>>> His fear is echoed among thousands of other First Nations families.

While indigenous Australians make up less than 3% of the population, they represent more than a quarter of adult prisoners.

More than half the children sentenced to juvenile detention in Australia are Aboriginal.

And an indigenous teenage boy is more likely to go to jail than to university.

"The over-incarceration of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people today is a direct legacy of colonisation in Australia," says Roxanne Moore, executive officer for the National Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Legal Services.

Massacres and the jailing of indigenous Australians enabled British settlement here from the late 18th Century.

>>> Police played a big part in forcing people off their land.

>>> And right up to the 1970s, police took part in the removal of huge numbers of indigenous children from their homes, to be adopted by white families or put in institutions.

The forcible removal of indigenous children from their families was a result of various government policies of assimilation which assumed black inferiority and white superiority.

The objective of these policies was for indigenous people to be allowed to "die out" through a process of natural elimination, or where possible, be assimilated into the white community.

The generations of children removed from their homes and families became known as the Stolen Generations and the legacy of trauma and loss continues to haunt many Aboriginal families until today.

"This is not in the past for us, we feel the impact and the legacy of colonisation every single day... particularly in the justice system," says Ms Moore.

"We still see the repercussions of that in the over-policing of our people, in the systemic discrimination that still exists."

She added that one of the reasons it becomes very hard to leave the justice system once a young person is in it, is because it is stacked against Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people at every level.

"From police interactions, to the courts, through to the sentences in prison, being denied bail, through to black deaths in custody. That's why we need structural change in order to get true justice for our people," she says.

Statues of Captain James Cook mark the British explorer's arrival here in 1770.

But he is a controversial figure with a questionable legacy.

Many see him as a hero. Others see him as the man who opened the door for the displacement and dispossession of Australia's first nations people.

There were attempts by some leaders to acknowledge Australia's difficult past. But it never went far enough for indigenous Australians, who are still not mentioned in the constitution, for example.

In February 2008, then-Prime Minister Kevin Rudd formally apologised to Australia's indigenous people for the policies that have caused centuries of continued suffering and in which the police played a big part.

It was a key moment. But for many, the moment passed with no real change.

Despite a number of government initiatives, indigenous Australians continue to be disadvantaged on every level, from health and education to life expectancy.

Keenan takes me to see a couple of the teenagers he works with, Chaise Patten and Malakai Marr.

They meet not far from Keenan's old neighbourhood and chat over some food and a game of basketball.

Fifteen-year-old Chaise said the biggest challenge facing him as a young Aboriginal person is the colour of his skin and where he lives.

"There are a lot of people on drugs. A lot of crime," he says, adding that many of his family members have gone down that path.

"We don't want to follow that. We want to work. Get our own jobs."

Malakai said another challenge is that there's always doubt over their ability to succeed.

"I just want to be a good kid. But the police think because I'm black, I'm just going to end up in jail - selling drugs. I'm not like that, I want to own my own business and go to university."

These young people are hoping to change the narrative and for their future to be different from their ancestors' past.

Keenan said that is why he goes back to his old neighbourhood and the areas around it.

"When I go back, I see my story happening all over again. I see a lot of struggling still," he says.

"I was traumatised by this community. But I want to come back and be able to show that there's hope. That your circumstance will not define who you can be."

US bank 'sorry' for calling police on black man cashing pay cheque

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-46637632](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-46637632)

December 20, 2018

A bank in Ohio has apologised for calling police on a black man who was attempting to cash his pay cheque.

Paul McCowns, 30, had gone to the Huntington Bank branch in Brooklyn, Ohio - a suburb of Cleveland - with his first cheque from his new job.

>>> After providing two forms of ID and giving his fingerprints, as requested, the bank staff [still] refused to cash the cheque, and asked him to leave.

Unbeknownst to Mr McCowns, they also called police who later detained him.

"It was highly embarrassing," Mr McCowns told Cleveland 19 News.

What exactly happened?

The incident on 1 December occurred after Mr McCowns arrived at the bank to cash his cheque of over \$1,000 (£800), earned after three weeks in his new job.

Because he does not have an account with Huntington Bank, they required him to provide two forms of ID, and also insisted that he provide his fingerprints.

After multiple cashiers examined the cheque, he says, they refused to cash it and asked him to leave.

But without informing Mr McCowns, they had also called 911 and reported that he was trying to cash a fraudulent cheque.

>>> Police handcuffed him and put him in a squad car as they called his employer [note if white people call police, then the assumption is obviously made by police that the black man must be in violation. Look at the rush to arrest by handcuffing the man first even after he already provided the bank with necessary information] who he said told officers: "Yes, he works for me, he just started, and yes, my payroll company does pay him that much."

In a statement Huntington Bank said it "sincerely apologises to Mr McCowns for this extremely unfortunate event."

Mr McCowns, who cashed his cheque at a different Huntington branch the next day, said the apology was insufficient.

"I want an apology, a sincere apology, mainly from the person who called the cops on me."

According to Brooklyn police, there have been over 10 calls to police about fraudulent cheques from that bank branch alone in the past few months — all of which ended in arrests.

Mister Owita's Guide to Gardening

By Carol Wall [G.P. Putnam's Sons; New York] 2014

I knew that Sarah's new gardener also worked with her at the Garden Shoppe, where she was assistant manager. She said he was industrious and talented. As I continued down the hill and pulled into my driveway, I followed his reflection in my rear-view mirror. I kept watching as he moved toward Sarah's boxwoods, where he let the mulch slide from his shovel into empty portions of the newly cut bed. He glanced down the hill, in my direction, as if curious himself. Or else he was wondering why that lady with the unfortunate yard was staring at him. That caught me up short. **I didn't want to be the white lady staring at the black stranger in the neighborhood. I'd encountered too many small minded people like that over the years, and I had a horror of seeming like one of them.**

“A true story of a unique friendship between two people who had nothing – and ultimately everything - in common.”

[The inside tip is Mr. Owita actually holds a PhD, hence he is Dr. Owita]

Black US politician reported to police while canvassing for votes

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44723616](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44723616)

July 05, 2018

A black Democratic politician in the US state of Oregon says the police were called on her while **she was out campaigning for re-election**. Janelle Bynum was knocking on doors in Clackamas County on Tuesday when a patrol car pulled up alongside her. In a Facebook post, **she said one of her constituents had thought she was acting suspiciously and called the police.**

"I was going door to door and spending a lot of time typing on my cell phone... aka canvassing," she wrote. "I asked to meet my constituent who thought I was suspicious, but she was on the road by then."

Ms Bynum, who is hoping to win a second term in the Oregon House of Representatives later this year, then asked the officer to call the constituent. **The woman said she had alerted the police "for the safety of her neighbourhood" and quickly apologised.**

"It was just bizarre," Ms Bynum told The Oregonian newspaper. "It boils down to people not knowing their neighbours and people having a sense of fear in their neighbourhoods, which is kind of my job to help eradicate."

"It's important for people to feel like they can talk to each other to help minimise misunderstandings," she added.

The incident is the latest example of alleged racial profiling in the US to be widely shared on social media.

A white woman faced widespread criticism earlier this year after calling the police about a black family who were having a barbeque.

In May, a white student at Yale University called the police on a black student who was sleeping in the common room of her halls of residence.

Also in May, there was a massive public backlash after two black men were arrested while waiting for a friend at a Starbucks coffee shop in Philadelphia.

Police called after black Yale student fell asleep in common room

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44068305](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44068305)

By Tom Gerken

UGC & Social News

May 10, 2018

It seems the story has been told a hundred times before.

A white person sees a person of colour doing something they disagree with. They call the police. The videos of the police encounter show up on social media and soon it appears on news outlets across the world.

Lolade Siyonbola is a black postgraduate student at Yale University. She shares a common room with other students that live in the same hall of residence.

On 8 May, a white student living in the Ivy League university's hall of graduate studies saw Lolade napping on a sofa in the shared room. She called the police.

"I had a paper I was working on in the common room," Lolade told the BBC. "I was working on it for much of the day, and I was exhausted so I thought I'd have a nap.

"This is normal, you know? People sleep there all the time.

"At 01:45 [local time], I hear someone come into the room. Then the lights come on. I hear someone say 'you're not supposed to be here'.

"The force with which she was saying it was very loud. She was yelling.

"She said she could see me clearly from the doorway. I'm just waking up, thinking 'what is happening'?

"She said 'I'm a resident here, you're not supposed to be sleeping here, you're not supposed to be here, I'm calling the police'."

'This is what happens in America'

Lolade had seen this happen before, so she instinctively knew what to do. She downloaded Facebook onto her phone.

"I installed it to record what I knew was going to happen," she said. "I always said to myself if I had a police encounter I'd record it on Facebook Live.

"For my safety, I thought that might be the wisest thing - to keep a record of it.

"I wanted to take any precaution I could."

As of Thursday, the video of the police encounter has been viewed more than a million times, with many comments on the video criticising the police response.

"I was just frustrated," Lolade said as she recalled the police reaction. "I thought, 'why am I being detained? Why am I being harassed?'"

"I thought it was absolutely preposterous I was having this conversation with the police when all I was doing was sleeping.

"From my perspective and from the perspective of many others who watched the video, they didn't do the right thing.

"They were not sure that I should be there, because I'm a black woman at Yale.

"Even though I'm there with my laptop open writing a paper. Their bias is what determined how they proceeded.

"This is what happens in America. White people think they have licence to use the police as a weapon against people of colour. Police think they need to monitor people of colour.

"It's very common."

'It lacked compassion and lacked awareness'

When Yale officials were contacted for comment, they provided a statement which was sent to all postgraduate students at the university.

"Incidents like that of last night remind us of the continued work needed to make Yale a truly inclusive place," read a statement from Lynn Cooley, Dean of the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences.

"I am committed to redoubling our efforts to build a supportive community... an essential part of that effort must be a commitment to mutual respect and an open dialogue."

But Lolade was not convinced by the response, calling it "very unfortunate".

"I thought it was very vague," she said. "It lacked compassion and lacked a full awareness of what was happening.

"There was another message I've seen. It was very specific about what was happening about racial bias, it was much better."

She was referring to a statement from Kimberley M Goff-Crews, Yale University's Vice President for Student Life.

"We still have so much more to do," said Ms Goff-Crews. "Dean Cooley and I will hold listening sessions with students in the coming days and months. "We remain committed to quickly and appropriately addressing issues of racism and bias on campus."

The very fibre of these institutions needs to change'

Despite the international press attention that her Facebook videos have received, Lolade says she has avoided reading what has been written about her.

"It's been very overwhelming," she said. "I'm very grateful for the attention it's been getting. "But I really shot the video for my own protection and my safety. **This is just what happens to black people in America every day.**

"If Yale wants to be a truly inclusive place, the very fibre of these institutions needs to change. "I just think this is just a part of a much bigger problem that speaks to who America is as a country."

BBQ Becky: Woman Photoshopped into black history after barbecue complaint

bbc.com/news/newsbeat-44167760

May 18, 2018

A video of a white woman calling the police about a black family's BBQ has turned into a meme called "BBQ Becky".

The original video, posted on YouTube, shows a confrontation over a barbecue in a park in California.

The woman has been accused of being racist, but insisted that having a charcoal grill in the park is illegal and that's why she was complaining. She has now been Photoshopped into black history moments including Martin Luther King's I Have a Dream speech.

The original video was filmed in Oakland, California and was posted on 29 April.

The woman phoning the police is seen and heard insisting that having a charcoal grill in that area of the park is illegal.

But the woman filming the video disagrees: "No, it's not actually. I just checked the map. It says this is a designated barbeque area."

She also questions if the issue is about race: "Are you sure it's not because you don't want black people being out here?"

The woman calling the police, still with her phone to her ear, says "it has nothing to do with their race".

She claims: "It causes extra money from our city to do things when children get injured because of improperly disposed coals."

The video continues and the situation gets more heated.

The woman who complains to the police is seen sobbing when the police arrive.

We also hear from the BBQ-owner who says: "I was minding my own business, I've been here for 42 years".

"I know where I can and cannot barbeque at."

The police can be seen talking to both parties at the end of the 25-minute video.

Since hitting the internet, the video has given way to many memes as well as igniting conversations about racism on Twitter.

Amy Cooper: [Canadian] Woman sacked after calling police on black man

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52759502](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52759502)

May 28, 2020

A white woman who called the police after a black man asked her to put her dog on a leash in **New York City's Central Park** has been fired from her job with an investment firm.

Franklin Templeton announced on Twitter on Tuesday it had sacked an employee, "effective immediately".

"We do not tolerate racism of any kind at Franklin Templeton," the tweet said.

Christian Cooper, a bird watcher, asked the woman to leash her dog because he feared it could endanger wildlife.

Mr Cooper and the woman, identified as Amy Cooper (no relation) were in a part of Central Park called the Ramble, a popular area for bird watchers where dogs must be leashed at all times, according to the rules.

Mr Cooper said their exchange began when he noticed Ms Cooper's dog "tearing through the plantings" in the area.

"Ma'am, dogs in the Ramble have to be on the leash at all times. The sign is right there," Mr Cooper said he told her, but she refused to restrain her dog.

When he began filming, Ms Cooper told him she would phone police and tell them **"there's an African-American man threatening my life".**

She then called the emergency operator and repeated, "He's African-American", before pleading for them to send an officer.

A video filmed by Mr Cooper and posted on social media went viral on Monday, drawing tens of millions of views and prompting discussions about the high number of killings of black men by police in the US.

Ms Cooper later apologised, saying she had "overreacted". "I sincerely and humbly apologise to everyone, especially to that man, his family," she told NBC News.

Ms Cooper also faced accusations of animal cruelty, after she appeared to choke the animal with its leash while restraining it to call the police. After the video went viral she returned the dog to a shelter.

"The dog is now in our rescue's care and he is safe and in good health," the organisation wrote on Facebook.

Her now-deleted LinkedIn and Instagram profiles suggested she might be **Canadian**.

Franklin Templeton initially suspended Ms Cooper while it investigated the incident, before announcing her sacking.

Speaking to NBC News, Mr Cooper raised the recent high-profile shooting of Ahmaud Arbery, a 25-year-old black man who was out jogging when he was killed by two white men in February.

"We live in an age of Ahmaud Arbery, where black men are gunned down because of assumptions people make about black men, black people, and I'm just not going to participate in that," he said.

Ahmaud Arbery:**Ex-prosecutor charged with mishandling case**

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58439984](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58439984)

September 03, 2021

A former US prosecutor has been charged with violating her oath of office and obstructing the arrest of men accused of killing a black jogger in 2020.

Ahmaud Arbery was on a run in Georgia last February when he was confronted by three white men and fatally shot.

Then-district attorney Jackie Johnson is accused of directing police to not arrest one of the suspects and showing "favour and affection" to another.

Ms Johnson has previously denied any wrongdoing in her handling of the case.

>>> The Georgia attorney general's office indictment claims Ms Johnson "knowingly and wilfully" hindered police officers from arresting suspect Travis McMichael.

It also alleges that Ms Johnson showed "favour and affection" to Travis' father, Gregory McMichael, who was a former employee of the district attorney's office.

She soon after recused herself from the case over her connection with the elder Mr McMichael.

Ms Johnson could not immediately be reached for comment.

"Our office is committed to ensuring those who are entrusted to serve are carrying out their duties ethically and honestly," Georgia attorney general Chris Carr said in a statement.

Mr Carr added that the attorney general's office plans to continue the investigation.

According to the indictment, Ms Johnson also failed to treat Mr Arbery and his family "fairly and with dignity" by not disclosing she had sought the help of another district attorney, George Barnhill.

Mr Barnhill took over as prosecutor after Ms Johnson's recusal. Mr Barnhill later recused himself as well, noting he had prior ties with the McMichael family.

Last February, the father and son duo allegedly armed themselves and pursued Mr Arbery in a pickup truck through the neighbourhood. They have said they believed the jogger resembled a suspect in a string of break-ins.

Police did not charge the men until the shooting gained widespread attention and sparked nationwide protests. Ms Johnson was voted out of office later that year after the national uproar over the case.

Both the McMichaels and a third suspect, neighbour William Bryan, have pleaded not guilty to charges of murder, aggravated assault, false imprisonment, and a criminal attempt to commit a felony.

They also face federal hate crime charges for allegedly racially profiling Mr Arbery.

Their trial is scheduled to begin next month.

Charge filed against woman who called police on black birdwatcher

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53315008](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53315008)

July 06, 2020

A white woman in New York is facing a criminal charge for calling 911 on a black man after he asked her to put her dog on a lead in Central Park.

Amy Cooper, who was shown calling police in a viral video, is accused of filing a false report, punishable by up to one year in jail.

Ms Cooper lost her job and dog after the incident, and publicly apologised.

Video of the exchange shows Ms Cooper claiming that the black man, who was bird watching, threatened her.

Woman sacked after calling police on black man

The incident occurred on 25 May, the same day that unarmed African-American man George Floyd died in police custody, triggering weeks of national and global anti-racism protests.

"Today our office initiated a prosecution of Amy Cooper for falsely reporting an incident in the third degree," said Manhattan District Attorney Cyrus Vance on Monday.

"We are strongly committed to holding perpetrators of this conduct accountable," Mr Vance said. He also encouraged "anyone who has been the target of false reporting" to contact the district attorney's office.

Christian Cooper, who is prominent in the New York bird watching community, filmed his encounter with Ms Cooper, 41, after he asked her to put her dog on a lead to keep it from scaring away birds. Mr Cooper, 57, said he offered the dog treats, as a way to convince Ms Cooper, who is not related to him, to contain her dog.

In response, Ms Cooper called emergency services. She told them: "I'm in the Ramble," - a wooded area in Central Park - **"there is a man, African American, he has a bicycle helmet and he is recording me and threatening me and my dog,"** as her tone rose in apparent distress.

"I am being threatened by a man in the Ramble, please send the cops immediately!" she said.

Ms Cooper's actions were widely condemned as racist. She was fired by the investment firm where she managed an insurance portfolio. The pet adoption agency that gave her the dog seen in the video took it back after criticism that the way she held its collar seemed to strangle it.

She is due to appear before a judge on 14 October.

Central Park: Amy Cooper 'made second racist call' against birdwatcher

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54544443](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54544443)

October 14, 2020

A white woman who called police on a black man bird watching in New York's Central Park made a second call accusing him of attempted assault, prosecutors say.

Amy Cooper appeared in court on Wednesday charged with falsely reporting an incident.

A viral video showed Ms Cooper threatening Christian Cooper, no relation, with the police when he asked her to put her dog on a lead.

This happened on 25 May, Memorial Day.

This was also the day that unarmed black man George Floyd died in police custody in Minneapolis, triggering weeks of national and global anti-racism protests.

Ms Cooper lost her job and dog after the incident, and publicly apologised.

Manhattan District Attorney Cy Vance Jr said in a statement on Wednesday: "We will hold people who make false and racist 911 calls accountable."

Ms Cooper did not enter a plea when she appeared before the judge.

The charge of filing a false report is punishable by up to one year in jail.

Christian Cooper, who is prominent in the New York bird watching community, filmed his encounter with Ms Cooper, 41, after he asked her to put her dog on a lead to keep it from scaring away birds.

Mr Cooper, 57, said he offered the dog treats, as a way to convince Ms Cooper to contain her dog.

In response, Ms Cooper called emergency services. She told them: **"I'm in the Ramble," - a wooded area in Central Park - "there is a man, African American, he has a bicycle helmet and he is recording me and threatening me and my dog,"** as her tone rose in apparent distress.

"I am being threatened by a man in the Ramble, please send the cops immediately!" she said.

Prosecutors said that, in the second, previously unreported call, Ms Cooper repeated her accusation and said **he had "tried to assault her"**.

"Amy Cooper engaged in racist criminal conduct when she falsely accused a Black man of trying to assault her in a previously unreported second call with a 911 dispatcher," District Attorney Vance said.

>>>> "Fortunately, no one was injured or killed in the police response to Ms Cooper's hoax."

She admitted to the police who responded to her call that the male had made no physical contact with her.

Mr Cooper, in a statement to CNN on Wednesday, said his focus "has been and continues to be on fixing policing and addressing systemic racism like we saw in that incident".

Missing White Woman Syndrome

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Missing_white_woman_syndrome

— Truncated —

Missing white woman syndrome is a term which is used by social scientists and media commentators in reference to the **media coverage, especially on television, of missing-person cases involving young, white, upper middle class women or girls compared to the relative lack of attention towards missing women who were not white, of lower social classes, or of missing men or boys.**

Although the term was coined in the context of missing-person cases, it is sometimes used of coverage of other violent crimes. *The phenomenon has been highlighted in the*

United States, Canada, the United Kingdom, South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and other predominantly white countries.

American news anchor **Gwen Ifill** is widely considered the originator of the phrase. Charlton McIlwain defined the syndrome as "**white women occupying a privileged role as violent crime victims in news media reporting**", and posited that **missing white woman syndrome functions as a type of racial hierarchy in the cultural imagery of the US**. Eduardo Bonilla-Silva categorized the racial component of missing white woman syndrome as a "**form of racial grammar, through which *white supremacy* is normalized by implicit, or even invisible standards**".

The phenomenon has led to **a number of tough on crime measures**, mainly on the political right, that were named for white women who disappeared and were subsequently found harmed. *In addition to race and class, factors such as supposed attractiveness, body size, and youthfulness have been identified as unfair criteria in the determination of newsworthiness in coverage of missing women.*

>>>> News coverage of missing Black women was more likely to focus on the victim's **problems**, such as abusive boyfriends, criminal history, or drug addiction, while coverage of white women often tended to focus on their roles as mothers, daughters, students, and *contributors to their communities*.

Origin of the phrase

American news anchor **Gwen Ifill** [deceased] is credited with originating the phrase at the Unity: Journalists of Color journalism conference in 2004.

At the conference, she said "**I call it the missing white woman search syndrome. If there is a missing white woman you're going to cover that every day.**"

US [white] woman pleads guilty to faking 2016 kidnapping

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61153137

April 19, 2022

A California woman has pleaded guilty to faking her own high-profile kidnapping and lying to authorities in 2016.

Sherri Papini, 39, vanished while running near her home, only to reappear three weeks later on [conveniently] Thanksgiving.

>>> Great White Empire At Work: Fear <<<

>>> At the time, she claimed *two Hispanic women kidnapped her, sparking a massive manhunt* [it's entirely credible, of course, since non-white assailants of white woman].

The FBI later concluded she was at an ex-boyfriend's house and inflicted injuries on herself.

The crime earned Papini the nickname "**California's Gone Girl**" - after a popular novel and film in which the protagonist executes a similar hoax.

It remains unclear why Papini staged the kidnapping, and she has offered no explanation. In court on Monday, she told the judge she felt "very sad".

As part of the guilty plea, prosecutors agreed to recommend a sentence of between eight and 14 months in custody, far below the 25 years she could have faced for the charges of mail fraud and lying to federal agents.

She has also agreed to pay \$300,000 (£230,917) in restitution, part of which will cover the police search for her and investigation into the alleged captors.

Controversy has swirled around Papini since November 2016, when her husband reported her missing after she failed to pick up their children from day care, triggering a massive search effort.

Three weeks later, she was found on the side of a road, battered and bruised and with restraints on her waist and wrists. Police said she had also been branded and her hair had been cut.

After an exhaustive hunt for her alleged captors, the FBI announced in March this year that it found she had staged the whole affair.

In a 55-page criminal complaint, the FBI said that **she spent her disappearance at the home of an ex-boyfriend**, with whom she had communicated using prepaid "burner phones" as early as December 2015.

>>> The complaint adds that Papini "harmed herself to support her false statements", sometimes with the ex-boyfriend's help. This included "hitting herself to create bruises and burning herself on her arms".

While Papini has offered no motive for the crimes, the FBI complaint includes witness statements from long-time acquaintances which said she has **"a history of lying"** to get attention.

Her lawyer has previously suggested she suffered from mental health issues.

On Monday, Papini said that since the incident she has been treated for depression, anxiety and post-traumatic stress.

The treatment was paid for using money from a state victim compensation fund, which she must now pay back as part of her restitution.

She is due to be sentenced on 11 July.

Texas teenager 'admits [Black Gang] Rape and kidnapping was hoax'

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-39371719

March 24, 2017

Police in Texas are pressing criminal charges against an 18-year-old woman who told them she lied about being kidnapped and raped two weeks ago.

Breana Talbott was arrested after telling police the alleged crime, which she had said was committed by "*three black males*", was in fact a hoax.

Denison Police Chief Jay Burch called her actions "insulting to our community and especially offensive to the African-American community".

She is charged with false reporting.

Police say they will also seek restitution for the cost of the search and investigation, and are closing the case, calling the reported crime "unfounded".

Investigators say the plot began on 8 March, when a man identifying himself as Talbott's fiance called police to say that she was missing.

The man told officers that her vehicle had been found in the car park of an apartment complex with a door left open and her phone, keys and a shoe nearby.

They began to search the area, and later that night Talbott walked into a nearby church wearing just a shirt, bra, and underwear, and with scratches and cuts on her body.

>>> The woman told church-goers, and later police officers, that she had been sexually assaulted in the woods behind the church by "*three black males*" wearing ski masks and driving a black SUV.

"Almost immediately, Talbott's story and allegations began to unravel," Chief Burch wrote in a press release.

Officers now believe that she staged the crime, and that she probably acted alone.

She has admitted that the injuries to her body were self-inflicted, police say.

Officials are puzzled as to why she would have made everything up.

The initial reports of the crime were widely reported online by self-avowed white nationalists, as evidence of crimes committed by black people.

"Even though we know the story to be a hoax, there is still potential damage to the reputation of the City of Denison... as many may remember the reported crime but not the outcome," the Chief Burch said.

"That is unfortunate," he added.

=

She only received probation in February 2018. How many black men over generations have been killed or maimed by false accusations by white women?

=

Groveland Four: US judge clears men wrongly accused of rape after 72 years

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59379946](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59379946)

November 22, 2021

Four black men who were wrongly accused of raping a white teenager in the US have been cleared of the charge more than 70 years later.

They were accused of abducting and raping the girl in the central Florida town of Groveland in 1949.

Charles Greenlee, Walter Irvin, Samuel Shepherd and Ernest Thomas - known as the Groveland Four - were pardoned by the state of Florida in January 2019.

>>> None of the accused men lived to see themselves exonerated.

They were aged between 16 and 26 at the time.

Thomas was hunted down by a posse of more than 1,000 men shortly after the alleged incident and was shot hundreds of times.

The three others were beaten in custody, before being convicted by all-white juries. Samuel Shepherd was later shot and killed by a sheriff while travelling to a retrial.

Irvin narrowly escaped execution in 1954 and his sentence was commuted to life with parole. One year after he was paroled, in 1969, he died.

Greenlee, also sentenced to life, was paroled in 1962 and died in 2012.

A judge in Florida dismissed the indictments of Ernest Thomas and Samuel Shepherd, and set aside the convictions and sentences of Charles Greenlee and Walter Irvin.

Their families were emotional upon learning of the news, saying it might spark a re-examination of other similar convictions.

"We are blessed. I hope that this is a start because lot of people didn't get this opportunity. A lot of families didn't get this opportunity. Maybe they will," said Aaron Newson, Thomas' nephew, who broke into tears as he spoke. "This country needs to come together."

Carol Greenlee, the daughter of Charles Greenlee - who was 16 at the time and the youngest of the suspects - cried and fell into the arms of those next to her when she heard the decision.

"If you know something is right, stand up for it," she said later. "Be persistent."

The local state attorney, Republican Bill Gladson, initiated the move last month to have the men officially exonerated.

"We followed the evidence to see where it led us and it led us to this moment," he said after the hearing, which took place in the same courthouse where the original trials were held.

In 2017, Florida's state government issued a "heartfelt apology" to the families of the four men and recommended their posthumous pardons.

The men's story was the subject of the book *Devil in the Grove*, which won a Pulitzer Prize in 2013.

Susan Smith

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Susan_Smith

- Truncated -

Susan Leigh Smith is an American woman who **was convicted of murdering her two sons**, three-year-old Michael and 14-month-old Alexander, in 1994 by drowning them in a South Carolina lake.

>>> The case gained international attention because of Smith's false claim that a [Black] man had kidnapped her sons during a carjacking.* Her defense attorneys,

David Bruck and Judy Clarke, called expert witnesses to testify that she suffered from mental health issues that impaired her judgment when she committed the crimes.

***This does not do justice to the racial component of the allegation. Not a man - a *Black man*. The joke at the time is that nobody would lift a car with white kids in it especially in the South. Her story simply made no sense. Smith knew if she said *Black man* that it would be assumed to be true because it would be so easy to be believed by whites.**

Smith was originally sentenced to life in prison with the possibility of parole after 30 years' imprisonment. According to the South Carolina Department of Corrections, she will be eligible for parole on November 4, 2024. She is incarcerated at the Leath Correctional Institution near Greenwood, South Carolina.

On October 25, 1994, Smith reported to police that her vehicle had been carjacked by a man who drove away with her sons still inside. For nine days, she made dramatic pleas on national television for their safe return. However, following an intensive investigation and a nationwide search for them, she confessed on November 3, 1994 to letting her car roll into nearby John D. Long Lake, drowning them inside.

Her motivation was reportedly to facilitate a relationship with a local wealthy man named Tom Findlay. Prior to the murders he sent Susan a letter ending their relationship and expressing that he did not want children. She said that there was no motive nor did she plan the murders, stating that she was not in a right state of mind.

Later investigation revealed that detectives doubted Smith's story from the start and believed that she murdered her sons. By the second day of the investigation, the police suspected that she knew their location and hoped that they were still alive. Investigators started to search the nearby lakes and ponds, including John D. Long Lake, where their bodies were eventually found. Initial water searches did not locate the car because the police believed it would be within 30 feet of the shore, and did not search farther; it

turned out to be 122 feet from the shore. After the boys had been missing for two days, Smith and David were subjected to a polygraph test. The biggest breakthrough of the case was her description of the carjacking location. She had claimed that a traffic light had turned red causing her to stop at an otherwise empty intersection. However, it was determined that the light would not have turned red for her unless a vehicle was present on the intersecting road. This conflicted with her statement that she did not see any other cars there when the carjacking took place.

>>> During Smith's incarceration at the Camille Griffin Graham Correctional Institution, two correctional officers, Lieutenant Houston Cagle and Captain Alfred R. Rowe Jr., were charged after having sex with her.*

*** And how many other female inmates were the senior officers also visiting?**

Consequently, she was moved to the Leath Correctional Institution in Greenwood.

Domino's New Zealand drops 'free pizza for Karen' offer after backlash

[bbc.com/news/world-asia-53589897](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-53589897)

July 31, 2020

Domino's Pizza has dropped a promotion offering free pizza to women named Karen after it was met with a backlash.

>>> In recent years, the name "Karen" has been used as an insult to describe white middle-aged women who are perceived to be obnoxious or racist.

The pizza franchise's New Zealand arm initially said it wanted to give "nice Karens" a break from negativity.

But some said it was tone-deaf, ignored more important issues, and "rewarded privilege".

What was the offer?

A giveaway, titled "Calling all (nice) Karens" was posted on the pizza chain's Australian and New Zealand pages.

It asked those named Karen to tell Domino's in 250 words how they were one of the "nice ones".

"The name 'Karen' has become synonymous with anyone who is entitled, selfish and likes to complain," Domino's chief marketing officer in the region, Allan Collins, said while introducing the offer.

"What used to be a light-hearted meme has become quite the insult to anyone actually named Karen.

"Well, today we're taking the name Karen back. At Domino's, we're all about bringing people together and we want to celebrate all the great Karens out there by shouting them a free pizza!"

What was the reaction?

The offer was immediately criticised, with many arguing "Karen negativity" was an issue that affected mostly "privileged white women".

"Most of the time Karens are entitled privileged white women. If a few people actually called Karen can't handle the meme they should try handling 400 years of oppression," said one user on Twitter.

"When you wanna reward more privilege to the most privileged in our society," another said.

Some brought up recent incidents where women were accused of acting like "Karens".

"Please Dominos, stop. Karens ask to speak to the manager and actively try to get low wage workers fired. Karens put people at risk by refusing to wear a mask. Karens don't need your defense," said another Twitter user.

Others asked the company to find more worthwhile causes, like giving to "people who actually need it... like [those] who are homeless and have no food security".

Even before the offer, the term "Karen" has proved controversial online. Many have argued using the name as an insult is itself racist and misogynistic.

Domino's New Zealand quickly apologised for the offer on Facebook.

It said it merely "wanted to bring a smile to customers who are doing the right thing - Karen the nurse, Karen the teacher, Karen the mum".

It said its post had come off "the back of a number of situations in Victoria, Australia [where] a person who decided they didn't have to follow the mandate and wear a mask and took it out on retail workers".

Earlier this month, a woman in Melbourne threatened to sue hardware store Bunnings, after staff told her it was compulsory to wear a mask. The woman was later dubbed "Bunnings Karen".

Domino's said that people interpreted their campaign "in a different way than we intended".

"Our intention was one of inclusivity only. We want you to know that we are always listening and learning and when we get it wrong, we fix it. We are sorry."

Domino's Australia, which ran the same campaign, did not withdraw the offer - although it is closing on Friday.

The company said: "Thankfully, the majority of Australians interpreted the giveaway in the light-hearted way in which it was intended and had some fun tagging their friends and family named Karen.

"Unfortunately, due to lacking important context in New Zealand, it was not received in the same way.

"Our intention was one of inclusivity only, which is why we removed the post in New Zealand and issued an apology."

Oregon hotel calls cops on black guest talking to his mom in lobby

thehill.com/blogs/blog-briefing-room/news/422874-oregon-hotel-calls-cops-on-black-guest-talking-to-his-mom-in

By Aris Folley – December 26, 2018

A black man who was a guest at a hotel in Portland, Ore., was asked to leave by police and hotel staff while he was making a call in the lobby.

The Oregonian reported on Wednesday that Jermaine Massey, who is from Washington state, was visiting Portland for the first time to attend a Travis Scott concert when he received a late phone call from his mother.

Massey, who was reportedly registered as a guest at a DoubleTree Hotel in Portland, decided to return his mother's call from the lobby before going up to his room. While he was on the call, a hotel security guard asked him to leave and later called the police.

Massey recorded the encounter in a video he shared to Instagram that has since gone viral.

In the first of a series of videos, Massey can be seen sitting in a chair as a security guard named Earl calls the police on him.

When he asks the guard why he is calling the police, he says “to escort you off the property.”

“Because what and I’m staying here?” Massey asks.

“Not anymore,” the guard replies.

“I didn’t do anything to you,” Massey goes on to say, “I’m sitting here taking a phone call and you interrupting my phone call.”

“Did you interrupt any of these other people here?” Massey can be heard saying before turning his camera to show other guests in the lobby.

Police can be seen arriving to the hotel in another clip and questioning Massey and hotel staff about the incident.

"They already had in their minds that they didn’t want me there so I waited for the cops to show up and when they did, I explained my side of the story and they didn’t want to hear it,” Massey wrote on Instagram.

“They asked me if I had personal items in my room (which of course I did) and asked me to go retrieve them,” he continued. “They told me that since the hotel requested me to leave, that if I didn’t I would be considered a trespasser and would be thrown in jail. I complied and cooperated and was not issued a refund for my room. I packed my stuff and went to another hotel.”

Local police confirmed his account in a statement to KOIN 6 News.

"The employees, who had authority to trespass people from the hotel, requested the officer contact a person in the lobby they had reportedly directed to leave the property. The officer spoke with the man, who gathered his items and left the location," the statement read.

"Prior to the man departing from the location, the Portland Police Bureau Officer offered the man assistance to a new hotel and at that time the man declined the offer," the statement continued.

Management of the DoubleTree hotel told The Oregonian that the incident involving Massey was likely a misunderstanding and that the hotel staff does not racially discriminate against people.

"Safety and security of our guests and associates is our top priority at the Doubletree by Hilton Portland," the hotel said in a statement. "This unfortunate incident is likely the result of a misunderstanding between our hotel and guest. We are sorry that this matter ended the way it did. We are place of public accommodation and do not discriminate against any individuals or groups."

Massey said in a final post that "it is never ok to discriminate against guests for the color of their skin and to prejudge them based on your own bias against that race."

"Earl is a disgrace, calls himself a man but calls the Portland Police Dept on a man who was minding his own business in the lobby of his hotel. **I had my hotel key in my hand the entire conversation, he knew I was a guest.** He wanted to prove a point and did it in

the worst way. Not really shocked that this happened but just extremely disappointed,” Massey continued, referring to the security guard.

“I will be seeking justice. Believe that,” he added.

Here’s What You Need to Know About Elijah McClain’s Death

[nytimes.com/article/who-was-elijah-mcclain.html](https://www.nytimes.com/article/who-was-elijah-mcclain.html)

June 30, 2020

Mr. McClain died days after he was detained by the police last summer. His death has come to occupy a central place in Colorado’s fast-moving debate over police reform.

By Lucy Tompkins

As outrage over police brutality has erupted across the country in the wake of George Floyd’s death, a wave of fresh attention and scrutiny has been applied to older cases in which people died after encounters with the police.

One such case is that of Elijah McClain, a 23-year-old black man who died last summer after the police **in Aurora, Colo.**, restrained him with a chokehold that has since been banned.

>>> Mr. McClain was walking home from a convenience store on Aug. 24 when someone called 911, saying he “looked sketchy” and was wearing a ski mask and waving his arms. [Evidently, no ski mask was found either, especially in late August]

The police arrived, and after struggling to handcuff Mr. McClain, officers brought him to the ground and used a carotid hold, which restricts blood to the brain to render someone unconscious. When medical responders arrived, after about 15 minutes, paramedics injected him with ketamine, a powerful sedative.

Mr. McClain went into cardiac arrest on the way to a hospital. He died a few days later.

Who was Elijah McClain?

Mr. McClain was a massage therapist who is said to have loved animals and who taught himself to play the guitar and the violin, according to The Cut. A photograph of Mr. McClain playing the violin for stray cats, which he believed helped soothe them, has gone viral.

A GoFundMe page created by Sheneen McClain, Mr. McClain's mother, had raised nearly \$1.5 million by Thursday afternoon, and more than 3 million people have signed **an online petition demanding that the officers involved be taken off duty and that there be an in-depth investigation of the encounter.**

How did he die?

It is unclear what exactly caused Mr. McClain to go into cardiac arrest.

An autopsy report by the Adams County coroner said that the cause of death was "undetermined," and that it could have been a result of natural causes, a homicide related to the carotid hold, or an accident.

But while he was detained, Mr. McClain was clearly in distress. After officers restrained him on the ground, he vomited several times, for which he apologized, saying, **"I'm sorry, I wasn't trying to do that, *I can't breathe correctly.*"**

An officer said in the body camera footage that officers had “put him out” with a carotid hold twice, “at least once successfully,” meaning Mr. McClain had lost consciousness.

When paramedics arrived, they gave him what was described as a “therapeutic” dose of ketamine; body camera footage shows that it made his body go limp when he was loaded onto a gurney.

The autopsy report, released in November, said a combination of factors could have killed Mr. McClain.

Mr. McClain was “*violently struggling with officers, who were attempting to restrain him,*” the report read. “Most likely the decedent’s physical exertion contributed to death. It is unclear if the officers’ actions contributed as well.”

In the report, it was also noted that Mr. McClain had chronic asthma.

In response to the autopsy report, Mari Newman, the lawyer representing Mr. McClain’s family, told Denver7 ABC, “Whatever the report says, it’s clear that if the police had not attacked Elijah McClain, he would be alive today.”

“They immediately went hands on and tackled him,” she said. “And of course the fact that *all three of their body cameras fell off* is something that we should all be pretty suspicious about. It makes it awfully easy for them to say whatever they want, but what we know is that they attacked him for no reason whatsoever. It was excessive force and it led to his death.” [all started by a maliciously racist phone call]

What does the body camera footage show?

Body camera footage, released three months after Mr. McClain’s death, shows three officers — identified by the Aurora authorities as Nathan Woodyard, Jason Rosenblatt and Randy Roedema — arriving at the scene at around 10:30 p.m.

One officer approached Mr. McClain, who was listening to music, and told him to stop walking. Mr. McClain stopped after several commands but said he had a right to continue toward home.

According to the camera footage, the officer responded, saying he had a right to stop Mr. McClain for looking suspicious, and grabbed him by the arms. As another officer approached, Mr. McClain can be heard saying, “I am an introvert, please respect the boundaries that I am speaking. Leave me alone.”

Though Mr. McClain had not committed a crime, officers immediately restrained him, telling him to stop resisting when he put his arms up to his chest and to “stop tensing up.” The footage shows Mr. McClain pleading with the officers to let go of him, and trying to get out of their grip.

The officers eventually brought him to the ground, claiming he had reached for one of their guns while they were pinning him against a wall to handcuff him. The body camera footage does not show this, officers said, because their cameras had fallen off into the grass.

At one point, an officer tells Mr. McClain that he would use his dog on him if he did not “stop messing around.”

More officers arrived after Mr. McClain was restrained. While talking with one another, officers said that Mr. McClain was “acting crazy,” that he was “definitely on something,” and that he had attacked officers when they tried to restrain him. They also said he had “incredible, crazy strength,” and that at one point three officers were on top of him.

>>> The autopsy report notes that Mr. McClain was 5 feet 6 inches [167 cm] and weighed 140 pounds [63.5 kg].

What happened to the police officers?

After Mr. McClain's death, Officers Woodyard, Rosenblatt and Roedema were placed on administrative leave, but they have all since been reinstated.

A few days after the autopsy report was released, Dave Young, the Adams County district attorney, announced that criminal charges would not be filed, saying there was not enough evidence the officers had broken the law when they used force on Mr. McClain.

The decision angered Mr. McClain's family, and this spring, his mother pushed lawmakers to adopt police reforms. As the case garnered more attention in recent weeks, Vanessa Wilson, the interim chief of the Aurora Police Department, announced a ban on carotid holds, like the one used on Mr. McClain.

Officers are also now required to report excessive force used by their colleagues, and to announce their intention to use deadly force before firing their weapon.

And on Thursday, Gov. Jared Polis of Colorado signed an executive order appointing the state's attorney general, **Phil Weiser, to re-examine the case and file charges if the facts support prosecution.**

"Elijah McClain should be alive today," Mr. Polis said in a statement, "and we owe it to his family to take this step and elevate the pursuit of justice in his name to a statewide concern."

Note: Aurora, Colorado - Part Two

Can it really be a coincidence that an innocent African-American man was killed by the same police department last year, the same that pulled guns on a mother and her children in a parking lot at daytime? Would the police have done the same if they were white? No.

Elijah McClain: Five officials charged in black man's death

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58414183](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58414183)

September 01, 2021

Three US police officers and two paramedics have been charged over the death of a black man who was put in a chokehold and injected with ketamine.

Elijah McClain, 23, was stopped by police in 2019 in Aurora, Colorado.

His case was among several to receive renewed attention following the death of George Floyd last year.

No one initially faced charges over his death but following public pressure Colorado's governor opened a fresh investigation.

Reacting to the charges, McClain's mother Sheneen told the Denver Post: "It's been a two-year battle just to get to this point. It's huge to know they're indicted. But I know it's not over. We still have to go to trial."

The unarmed 23-year-old was walking alone in the Denver suburb of Aurora on 24 August 2019 when he was stopped by three white police officers.

A district attorney report later said there had been an emergency call about a "suspicious person" matching his description.

There was a struggle after McClain resisted contact with the officers, who wanted to search him to see if he was armed, the report says.

On body cam footage McClain, who was autistic, can be heard saying, "I'm an introvert, please respect my boundaries that I am speaking".

One of the officers then says "he is going for your gun" and they wrestle him to the ground and put him in a chokehold.

The report says McClain lost consciousness, was released from the chokehold and began to struggle again.

McClain's family has alleged that the officers used excessive force for about 15 minutes as McClain vomited, begged for them to stop and repeatedly told them he could not breathe. The officers also threatened to set a police dog on him, the family said.

The officers called for assistance, with fire fighters and an ambulance responding. A fire medic injected McClain with 500mg of the drug ketamine to sedate him. McClain was then put in "soft restraints" on a stretcher and put inside the ambulance. The medic who had administered the drug then noticed that McClain's chest "was not rising on its own, and he did not have a pulse".

He was declared brain dead on 27 August.

Family and friends have described McClain as an "angel among humans". A massage therapist by trade, he reportedly played his violin to animals at a shelter that were waiting to be adopted "so they wouldn't be lonely".

US army officer sues police over violent traffic stop

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56707979](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56707979)

April 11, 2021

A black US army lieutenant has filed a lawsuit against two policemen who pointed their guns and pepper-sprayed him during a traffic stop.

Army Second Lieutenant Caron Nazario is wearing his uniform during the bodycam footage, taken in December in Virginia.

>>> "I'm honestly afraid to get out," he tells the two police officers. "Yeah you should be," an officer says.

Police say he was stopped for failing to display licence plates but temporary plates are visible in the video.

During the incident, the soldier, who was handcuffed while his car was searched, asked why force was being used against him and was told by a police officer: "Because you're not co-operating." He was later released without charge.

The suit, filed at the US District Court of Norfolk, Virginia, against the two Windsor Police Department officers, Joe Gutierrez and Daniel Crocker, alleges violations to his constitutional rights, and includes assault, illegal search and illegal detention.

There was no immediate response from the Windsor Police Department.

The lawsuit comes at a time of increased scrutiny over alleged police brutality towards minorities and racial justice.

Ex-police officer Derek Chauvin is currently on trial for the murder of George Floyd. The footage of Mr Chauvin, who is white, with his knee on African-American Mr Floyd's neck during an arrest sparked global protests against racism.

>>> **Lt Nazario, who is Black and Latino, was in uniform** and driving with a temporary paper licence plate on his back window on 5 December, when he was told to pull over in the town of Windsor. **He then stopped at a petrol station and kept his hands outside the window, while asking the policemen why he was being stopped.**

Attorney Jonathan Arthur, who is representing Lt Nazario in the lawsuit, said that *the army officer knew it was vital he kept his hands on show.*

"To unbuckle his seatbelt, to do anything, any misstep - he was afraid that they were going to kill him," Mr Arthur told CBS.

The suit filed by Lt Nazario says that Mr Gutierrez acknowledged why the army officer had waited to pull over in a lighted area.

"I get it, the media spewing race relations between law enforcement and minorities. I get it," the policeman said, according to the suit.

Daunte Wright shooting:

US ex-officer Kim Potter charged over killing

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56752821](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56752821)

A US former police officer who shot dead a black motorist in Minnesota has been charged with second-degree manslaughter, prosecutors say.

Kim Potter was arrested and later released on \$100,000 (£72,000) bail.

Police say Mrs Potter shot Daunte Wright accidentally, having mistakenly drawn her gun instead of her Taser.

Responding to the charges, the Wright family's lawyer Ben Crump said the killing was an "intentional, deliberate, and unlawful use of force".

Both Mrs Potter and local police chief Tim Gannon have resigned. The killing has sparked clashes between police and protesters in Brooklyn Center - a suburb of Minneapolis - and late on Wednesday, several hundred demonstrators again defied a curfew to gather outside police headquarters.

As on previous nights, protesters threw bottles and other projectiles at police who responded with stun grenades and pepper spray.

Minneapolis is already on edge amid the trial of a white ex-police officer accused of murdering African-American George Floyd.

Minnesota's Bureau of Criminal Apprehension (BCA) said Mrs Potter was taken into custody on Wednesday morning. She was booked into Hennepin County Jail on probable cause second-degree manslaughter before bail was posted.

In Minnesota state law, a person can be found guilty of second-degree manslaughter if they can be proven to have shown culpable negligence whereby they create an unreasonable risk and "consciously take chances of causing death or great bodily harm" to someone else.

Mrs Potter is due to make her first court appearance on Thursday.

The charge carries a maximum sentence of 10 years in prison and a \$20,000 (£14,500) fine. Prosecutors must show that Mrs Potter was "culpably negligent" and took an "unreasonable risk" in her actions, Reuters reported.

At a news conference, Brooklyn Center Mayor Mike Elliott called for people to protest peacefully.

"With the news of the decision to charge the former Brooklyn Center police officer with manslaughter comes a prolonged period of continued grieving, hurt and understandable anger," he said.

"Our task as a city and as a leadership is to allow for the expression of those very legitimate voices and to also create a pathway forward toward healing and renewal of our stability and strength as a community."

At the scene: Tara McKelvey, BBC News, Minneapolis

For days outside the police station in Brooklyn Center, activists have stamped their feet to ward off the cold, and kept a vigil on the sidewalk.

For them, the news that the former officer, Kimberly Potter, will be charged with manslaughter, has been a positive development. Mrs Potter says that she mistakenly brandished a gun, instead of a Taser, killing Daunte Wright.

Earlier in the week, the protesters had made dark jokes about Tasers and guns, pointing out that they look and feel distinct: "They're different colours," said one activist, disgusted, as he spoke with a friend.

Like others who stood outside the police department, they were both angry that Mrs Potter was allowed to resign, saying that she should have been fired.

"If I don't do my job, I get fired," said another protester. "If I kill someone, I get fired."

What has the family said?

In a statement, lawyer Mr Crump said "no conviction can give the Wright family their loved one back".

>>> "A 26-year veteran of the force knows the difference between a Taser and a firearm. Kim Potter executed Daunte for what amounts to no more than a minor traffic infraction and a misdemeanour warrant," he said.

On Tuesday the families of Mr Wright and Mr Floyd came together to demand an end to the killing of unarmed black Americans by police.

"The world is traumatised watching another African-American man being slain," Floyd's brother Philonise Floyd said.

On Monday, Police Chief Gannon said the shooting of Mr Wright - who had a one-year-old son - appeared to be an "accidental discharge" after Mrs Potter mistook her service pistol for a stun gun.

But the families have rejected the explanation.

Mr Wright's aunt Naisha said: "I watched that video like everybody else watched that video. That woman held that gun in front of her a long damn time."

>>> Daunte Wright was pulled over for an expired tag on his car licence plate.

Family members say he was racially profiled.

Bodycam footage showed Mr Wright fleeing from officers after they told him he was being arrested for an outstanding warrant.

As Mr Wright re-enters his car, Mrs Potter is heard shouting "Taser" several times before firing a shot.

Mr Wright's mother told reporters her son had called her after he was pulled over and that she had offered to give insurance details to police over the phone.

She said she heard police order him to get out of the vehicle. There was a scuffling sound and an officer told him to hang up the phone.

When she was eventually able to call back, his girlfriend answered and told her he had been shot.

"She pointed the phone toward the driver's seat and my son was laying there, unresponsive," she said in tears.

"That was the last time that I've seen my son."

Daunte Wright:**Hundreds attend Minneapolis funeral of man shot by police**

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56852438](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56852438)

April 22, 2021

Hundreds of mourners, including family members and activists, have attended the funeral of a black man who was shot dead by police in Minneapolis.

Daunte Wright, 20, was killed during a routine traffic stop in the Brooklyn Center suburb of the city on 11 April.

>>> The city was already on edge amid the high-profile trial of a white ex-police officer for the death of George Floyd, a black man, last year.

That officer, Derek Chauvin, was convicted of murder on Tuesday.

The spate of incidents in Minneapolis has triggered national outrage and widespread protests. They also prompted the US justice department to launch an investigation into the practices and conduct of the city's police department.

The investigation will examine whether there has been a pattern "of unconstitutional or unlawful policing" in Minneapolis, Attorney General Merrick Garland said earlier this week.

What happened at the funeral?

Hundreds of mourners, many wearing facemasks due to the coronavirus pandemic, gathered at a historically black church in the north of the city on Thursday afternoon to remember Mr Wright.

Mourners included the Democratic governor of Minnesota, Tim Walz, who issued a proclamation calling for a statewide moment of silence during the first two minutes of Mr Wright's funeral from noon. The edict linked Mr Wright's death to "deep, systemic racism".

>>> The Reverend Al Sharpton, a veteran civil rights leader, delivered the eulogy at the Shiloh Temple International Ministries, just as he did at Mr Floyd's funeral last year.

Rev Sharpton spoke about the rallying cry "no justice, no peace" that has been chanted at civil rights protests for decades. "It became the chant of our movement," he said. "The absence of justice is the absence of peace."

Members of an armed militia called the Minnesota Freedom Fighters surrounded Mr Wright's parents as they entered the church.

Katie Wright [white], Mr Wright's mother, remembered her son as a loving father before she was overcome with emotion and had to cut her tribute short.

"My son had a smile that was worth a million dollars. When he walked in the room he lit up the room," she told mourners through tears.

"I remember when Daunte first became a father - his son was born at 28 weeks so he was premature. The joy that Junior brought to Daunte's life was truly amazing.

"He was so happy and so proud, and he always said he couldn't wait to make his son proud. Junior was the joy of his life, he lived for him every single day."

The Reverend Jesse Jackson, another civil rights leader, attended the funeral, as did Ben Crump, the lawyer representing the families of both Mr Wright and Mr Floyd.

On Wednesday hundreds of people attended a public viewing of Mr Wright's open casket, which was covered in red roses at the Shiloh Temple International Ministries.

Two prominent congresswomen, Democrats Ilhan Omar and Amy Klobuchar, addressed mourners, too.

United in grief and outrage

BBC North America correspondent Larry Madowo in Minneapolis

Every time I have seen Daunte Wright's mother, Katie, she has been in tears. At his funeral service today, she was overcome with emotion and cut short her tribute.

As the civil rights attorney Ben Crump told the church - this is a fraternity that no family wants to belong to. But he said the family of George Floyd had become "comforters" for the Wright family.

They are all here; united in their grief and outrage. Daunte Wright lies peacefully in his white casket surrounded by roses, a flower that was plucked from his family's garden.

In the funeral programme, **the 20-year-old's life history is just four paragraphs long.** But his elder brother said how proud he was of the man he was becoming.

What happened to Daunte Wright?

Police said they stopped Mr Wright for having an expired tag on his car licence plate, but then tried to arrest him on an outstanding warrant. Family members say he was racially profiled.

Police then released body camera footage that showed Mr Wright fleeing from officers after they told him he was being arrested for an outstanding warrant.

As Mr Wright re-entered his car, Officer Potter can be heard shouting "Taser" several times before firing a shot.

The police claim the officer meant to shoot her Taser, not her gun.

Since the shooting the officer who killed Mr Wright, Kim Potter, has resigned and been charged with second-degree manslaughter.*

*** A perfect example that no matter if one of the parents is white, the offspring is still viewed as a threat and less than, even expendable, because of African ancestry.**

Certainly it must have been a surprise to the police to learn that dead's grieving mother was indeed, white. This was a solidarity killing to show support and allegiance to Derek Chauvin by a seasoned officer on the force for over twenty years. It is far too coincidental that this tragedy occurred at the same time of Chauvin's trial in the same county, only less than 15 km away. Nobody in law enforcement would dare say it. Everyone white in law enforcement is basically at liberty to have an accident at work, make a boo-boo, as long as the victim is Black and not vice versa. No white citizen would dare get shot under the same circumstances. Blacks are perceived as subjects, not citizens, in society.

Patrick Lyoya: Michigan officer charged with murder of motorist

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61753705](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61753705)

By Bernd Debusmann Jr

June 09, 2022

A Michigan police officer has been charged with murder after shooting a Congolese immigrant in the back of the head during a traffic stop.

Prosecutors say officer Christopher Schurr acted unreasonably and without justification by killing Patrick Lyoya, 26, in a scuffle over a Taser.

The incident - which renewed the racially charged US debate over police brutality - led to widespread protests.

Mr Schurr is charged with second-degree murder and could face life in prison.

Footage of the 4 April incident in the town of Grand Rapids, Michigan, shows Mr Lyoya fleeing from Mr Schurr on foot [unarmed] following a traffic stop.

The two men scuffle over Mr Schurr's Taser before he shoots Mr Lyoya, who was face-down on the ground. Police said that Mr Schurr, who is white, accidentally turned off his body camera during the altercation.

On Thursday, Kent County prosecutor Christopher Becker said that after a six-week review of evidence, he had determined there was sufficient evidence to charge Mr Schurr with second-degree murder.

"The death was not justified or excused by self-defence," Mr Becker said.

Second-degree murder carries a potential penalty of life with the possibility of parole.

Mr Becker said that Mr Schurr - who was placed on leave after the shooting - turned himself in to authorities and was expected to be arraigned on Friday.

The death of Mr Lyoya - who came to the US with his family from the Democratic Republic of the Congo in 2014 - sparked a series of protests in the town of Grand Rapids.

Some activists accused local authorities of ignoring public allegations of police misconduct in the city.

"Patrick Lyoya immigrated to the United States... to pursue the American dream and provide a better and safer life for himself and his family," Ben Crump, a personal injury lawyer who is representing the Lyoya family, said following the release of the videos.

"Instead, what found him was a fatal bullet to the back of the head."

Termination of SAPD Officer Who Served Feces Sandwich to Homeless Man Upheld

[sasentinel.com/termination-of-sapd-officer-who-served-feces-sandwich-to-homeless-man-upheld](https://www.sasentinel.com/termination-of-sapd-officer-who-served-feces-sandwich-to-homeless-man-upheld)

June 22, 2020 - San Antonio

By Jade Esteban Estrada - Staff Writer, San Antonio Sentinel

On Friday, an arbitrator upheld San Antonio Police Chief William McManus' second termination of Matthew Luckhurst, **the former SAPD officer who served a feces sandwich in a Styrofoam container to an individual who was experiencing homelessness in the downtown area.**

Luckhurst was initially fired - or indefinitely suspended - in 2016 after the incident, **which took place while he was on duty.** Under a provision in the Collective Bargaining Agreement with the police union, Luckhurst appealed to a third-party arbitrator and in March 2019 and *was reinstated* by claiming that the incident occurred more than 180 days before McManus' suspension was issued.

Luckhurst received a second suspension for a separate incident when he admitted to purposely failed to flush feces in the toilet in the Downtown Bike Patrol women's restroom in June 2016. **"On the same occasion, he spread a brown tapioca-like substance on the toilet seat to give the appearance of feces,"** stated a City spokesperson in a press release. The statement also revealed that Luckhurst said he took these actions because a female officer had placed a sign in the room requesting that it be kept clean.

Hearing Examiner Thomas Cipolla found that McManus' decision to terminate Luckhurst's employment was warranted due to the egregious nature of Luckhurst's conduct aimed at women.

"This individual clearly has no business wearing an SAPD uniform, and it should never have been this hard to fire him," said City Manager Erik Walsh. "I am pleased that this is behind us, but the contract provision that gave him more chances than he deserved remains an obstacle to the Chief's ability to discipline officers who fail to live up to SAPD's standards."

"The vast majority of our officers respect their oaths to serve the community, and they resent it when individuals like Luckhurst discredit the badge," said McManus. "For both the department and the community, it was critically important that he not be allowed to have his job back. Although the limits imposed on me by the Collective Bargaining Agreement made firing him more difficult than it should have been, justice was finally served in this case."

Luckhurst's lawyer, Ben Sifuentes had "no comment at this time," according to his office secretary.

Arizona officer fired after fatally shooting man in wheelchair

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59439798](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59439798)

December 01, 2021

A US police officer has been fired after fatally shooting a man in a motorised wheelchair while responding to a reported shoplifting.

Tucson police officer Ryan Remington fired nine shots at 61-year-old Richard Lee Richards during the incident.

The Arizona city's police chief said on Tuesday that he's "deeply disturbed and troubled" by the officer's actions during the incident.

Mr Remington's attorney has defended his client's actions.

On Tuesday, police in Tucson released footage of the Monday incident, which began **after Mr Richards was accused of stealing a toolbox from a local Walmart.**

Both a Walmart employee who confronted him and Mr Remington reported that Mr Richards had brandished a knife during the incident, refused to comply with orders to surrender the weapon, and attempted to move away.

According to the Walmart employee, Mr Richards said that "if you want me to put down the knife, you're going to have to shoot me".

The footage - drawn from CCTV cameras and police bodycams, including one on Mr Remington - shows Mr Remington and another officer following Mr Richards to the entrance of another nearby store, with one officer instructing him to "not go into the store".

>>> **Mr Remington then fires nine shots from his gun at Mr Richards, who slumps forward and falls from his wheelchair. *He was then handcuffed* [Why???]. He was later declared dead.**

>>> **"His [Mr Remington's] deadly use of force in this incident is a clear violation of department policy and directly contradicts multiple aspects of our use of force and training," Tucson police chief Chris Magnus said on Tuesday.**

"As a result, the department moved earlier today to terminate Officer Remington," he added.

Tucson Mayor Regina Romero said in a statement that Mr Remington's actions were "unconscionable and indefensible".

The incident is now being reviewed by the Pima County Attorney's Office.

Michael Storie, an attorney representing Mr Remington, told the BBC in an interview that the department's overview of the case is **"only half the story"** and that **"many more important details were withheld"** from the department's news conference. [Sure, OK].

"Officers always have alternative actions that can be second guessed," Mr Storie said.

"However, just because there are multiple actions, doesn't mean the one he chose was inappropriate."

An additional statement on behalf of Mr Remington is expected later Wednesday.

Arizona police placed on leave after watching man drown

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61712871](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61712871)

June 06, 2022

Three police officers in Arizona have been placed on leave after they failed to rescue a homeless man from drowning.

Newly released bodycam footage and transcripts show the man, Sean Bickings, 34, getting into Tempe Town Lake last month and warning police he was "going to drown".

But none of the officers on the scene intervened to save him, with one heard saying: "I'm not jumping in after you."

Mr Bickings soon slipped underwater and was later declared dead.

Describing him as "an unsheltered Tempe community member", city authorities called his death a "tragedy".

The incident took place after 05:00 local time (12:00 GMT) on 28 May, when officers responded to a call about an alleged fight between the man and his partner in the city centre.

According to the city's statement, the couple "cooperated fully and denied that any physical argument had taken place".

However, police footage showed that while officers were checking the couple's names for outstanding arrest warrants, Mr Bickings climbed over a metal fence dividing the boardwalk from the lake and entered the water.

He told the officers he was going "for a swim", waded in and swam towards a bridge even after they informed him swimming was not allowed in the lake.

The 12-minute bodycam video ends around this time, with a message at the end saying it has been cut short "due to the sensitive nature of the remaining portion of the recording".

The city instead provided a transcript of the remainder of the exchange, in which Mr Bickings repeatedly said he was on the verge of drowning and needed to be saved.

The transcript also showed officers tried to calm down Mr Bickings' companion as she grew increasingly distraught, telling her they were getting a boat.

>>> At one point, she shouted: "He's drowning right in front of you and you won't help."

Mr Bickings did not resurface.

The three officers involved in the incident have not been named.

They are on "non-disciplinary paid administrative leave" as their response is examined by the Arizona Department of Public Safety and the police department of neighbouring Scottsdale.

Alabama pastor arrested while watering neighbour's plants

[bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-62696077](https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-62696077)

August 26, 2022



“I had the water hose in my hand.”

Footage has emerged of a pastor in the US state of Alabama being wrongfully arrested as he watered his neighbour's flowers.

Michael Jennings was handcuffed during the good deed, *despite another neighbour telling police it was all a misunderstanding.*

His lawyer says the incident - in May of this year - was *a clear case of racial profiling.*

Does profiling make sense - or is it unfair?

bbc.com/news/stories-42328764

By David Edmonds BBC News

December 19, 2017

Whether we know it or not, our lives are influenced by profiling in many ways. You may think it's sensible, or that it's unfair... you may even be tempted to think that it's both at once.

Imagine you're a police superintendent in charge of security at a political rally at which the president is speaking. You have information that someone may attempt to assassinate her. You know nothing about the potential killer and as usual you're stretched for resources. Should the few officers you have at your disposal give equal attention to all members of the crowd? Or would it make sense for them to concentrate more on men than on women? Might it be reasonable to conclude that those who appear to be over 75 years old pose less of a threat?

>>> Profiling is always in the news. Racial profiling in particular has been held partially responsible for riots from the UK to the US to France.

Profiling is the practice of categorising people and predicting their behaviour on the basis of particular characteristics. We're profiled all the time - by businesses and insurance companies, for example. Companies that agree to give us car insurance want to know what we do for a job, where we live, our age and marital status. This information is a proxy, a clue to our lifestyle and behaviour. It helps them assess the likelihood that we will be involved in accidents. A proxy is a stand-in - a trait such as race, or sex, or religion, used as a short cut to judge something else.

Insurers would like to ask about the sex of the driver because women are safer drivers than men. But in the EU at least, that's no longer allowed (not that it seems to have reduced the gap between male and female premiums.) The puzzle is that profiling with certain proxies can seem at one and the same time both rational and unfair.

Of course, the belief that individuals within one group are more likely than others to have a certain characteristic or more prone to a particular type of behaviour, may not always be grounded in sound evidence. The view that one group is on average meaner with money, or richer, or more disposed to dishonesty, may be based on ignorance or prejudice.

But where there are statistical differences between groups, it seems logical to act upon them. Is it really worth the police stopping octogenarian women if they're hunting for criminals carrying knives?

The appeal of profiling is that it saves time and resources, says Tarun Khaitan, associate professor in law at Oxford and Melbourne universities. Take an airline that wants to make sure its pilots have 20-20 vision. "There is some statistical evidence that the eyesight of elderly people deteriorates," he says. "So instead of the airline having to figure whether their pilots retain good eyesight by testing everyone over 65, it may be cheaper to have a mandatory retirement age." Here age is a proxy for good vision.

Some proxies will be tougher than others to access. A genetic test may be an accurate proxy for predicting whether people will develop a certain disease, but it may be easier and cheaper to gather information on less precise proxies, such as diet or smoking habits. It's always important to interrogate the numbers, especially when using proxies such as sex and religion. First, how big is the statistical difference? If 50.1% of women are linked to behaviour X, and 49.9% of men, using sex as a proxy for X is going to be pretty useless.

Second, how many false negatives and false positives will there be? That is to say, how many threats will you miss if you target only one group, and how many innocent people will come under suspicion?

Suppose it is overwhelmingly the case that a particular crime is committed by people from a particular religious background. If nonetheless only 1% of people from that background are implicated in that crime the 99% end up being tarred with the same brush, despite being innocent.

Which brings us to the impact of profiling on the individuals being profiled.

Tarun Khaitan says that groups in a "socially and politically and economically vulnerable position" will perceive profiling as "not just unfair but humiliating". He offers this example. If a person is profiled based on their star sign, Virgo or a Sagittarius and so on, they may regard that as eccentric and even unjust. They probably won't feel it's demeaning. But we identify ourselves more closely with our ethnicity, religion, and sex, so when disadvantaged people are profiled on the basis of these characteristics it tends to have a far more noxious effect.

Obviously the impact of profiling will depend upon what is at stake. **If a person's job prospects are affected by profiling, that really matters.** If profiling only alters the likelihood of facing additional scrutiny at airport security on your annual holiday, that matters a bit less. Frequency is a relevant consideration too. **Innocent African-American males who are constantly stopped and questioned by police naturally feel a powerful sense of injustice...In France too, minority groups have protested against aggressive stop and search operations** [subheading under photo of black male in article].

Profilers should bear in mind that the policy may have one of two unintended consequences.

It could generate a vicious circle, entrenching the very pattern upon which it is based. For example, members of one race may become alienated at constantly being stopped and searched, and some innocent people within this racial group may be tempted into crime. If one group comes to believe it is being targeted by the state, that's almost bound to undermine its commitment to abiding by the state's rules. We should calculate the costs that racial profiling imposes on already vulnerable groups alongside the efficiency savings Tarun Khaitan, Philosopher

A different effect is also possible. If would-be terrorists become aware that young men of Middle-Eastern appearance are more closely inspected, then they could try to plant bombs or weapons on those arousing the least suspicion - children or old women. Targeting individuals in particular groups then becomes self-defeating. Despite the pitfalls, profiling can work.

Criminologists such as Bryanna Fox of the University of South Florida have used statistical techniques to investigate property and violent crimes. An ex-FBI special agent, Fox subdivided burglaries into various categories and analysed the characteristics of those convicted of committing these crimes. For example, where burglaries were clearly sophisticated and premeditated, the criminals tended to be older, male, white and with a long criminal history but few arrests. Police departments that experimented by using her profiles solved over 300% more burglaries compared to the departments that did not.

With that kind of success, profiling is not going to disappear. Indeed, in the digital age, as more and more data becomes available for analysis, profiling in its myriad forms is likely to become ever more prevalent.

But Tarun Khaitan warns us that "we should calculate the costs that racial profiling imposes on already vulnerable groups alongside the efficiency savings that might accrue". He believes that the benefits outweigh the costs *only under exceptional circumstances*.

Ostracised and fetishised:

The perils of travelling as a young black woman

[bbc.com/news/stories-43877568](https://www.bbc.com/news/stories-43877568)

April 30, 2018

Ashley Butterfield, 31, has been around the world - but a visit to India brought home the particular challenges of being a lone black female tourist.

"Are blacks better in bed because of genetics or diet?" the middle-aged Indian restaurant owner asked me earnestly as I finished the dinner he had prepared.

Although not a question that one typically expects when requesting the bill, I was not unsettled. Having worked in international development for the past seven years and having travelled in 30 countries, mostly alone, I have grown accustomed to hearing things that most people would find jarring. However, I didn't feel defiant, upset or even threatened by him.

This was not the first time I'd experienced this sort of thing.

Once I fell asleep on a bus in north India and woke up to a man, inches away from me, videoing me on his phone.

"What are you doing?" I asked, alarmed.

He simply replied: "Instagram."

In Udaipur, a man approached me in a restaurant and kept telling me how much he loved black people. Then he started making comments that were sexual.

The attention I received was not always extreme, but sometimes the energy changed when I was with other travellers. ***There was a clear difference in the type of attention that I received when walking with fellow white or Asian travellers, versus when walking alone or with another black person.***

When with the former, people still noticed me, but their reactions were more indifferent than negative, ***as if the other travellers validated my being there.*** When alone or with another black person, however, a large majority of the reactions toward us were decidedly negative - expressed through frowning faces, laughter, pointing, staring, making jokes or hurrying away from us.

After university, like a lot of young people, I wanted to see the world and do something meaningful that would show me different societies and cultures. Following a gruelling screening process, I was selected for a two-year position in Africa with the Peace Corps - a competitive international volunteer programme run by the US government.

Having come from a family in Florida who only wanted to vacation in places that were accessible by car, I had never flown on a plane, let alone been out of the country. At 22, I found myself boarding my first international flight to the then Kingdom of Swaziland

(recently renamed eSwatini by its monarch), a small country that borders South Africa and Mozambique.

My impressions of Africa, and indeed Africans, had been shaped by movies, National Geographic magazines and the Discovery Channel.

The adventure was uncharted territory for me and it was thrilling.

Shortly after arriving in Swaziland, I started to realise how skewed my opinion of Africa had been, which both shocked and saddened me. Prior to Swaziland, my impressions of Africa, and indeed Africans, had been shaped by movies, National Geographic magazines and the Discovery Channel. At that time, the people displayed through those media outlets were often depicted wearing bright tribal clothes that left them partially nude, they hunted animals with spears and waged tribal wars often, and they sat on dusty floors in mud huts while cooking things in clay pots. Their lives seemed so exotic, so other worldly.

However, in Swaziland, I found the people and their activities to be quite familiar- so much so that I often grew bored. Yes, there are cultural differences, including cultural events that are unique to the region, but the day to day life of a Swazi closely mirrors that of those in the Western world.

Swazis are normal people with normal worries - people who think about school, getting to work on time, music, relationships and popular culture like everyone else.

The country, just like the US, is diverse. There are city people and rural people, the affluent and the less fortunate, the good, the bad, the lazy, and the hard-working. More importantly, through it all everyone manages to stay fully clothed and the spears stay tucked away. I wondered why this side of Africa was never shown.

But the biggest surprise was how I was treated. It wasn't a warm embrace.

The Peace Corps had selected the community I would be staying with and the people there had been told to expect a US volunteer.

"When is the American getting here?" I was asked on arrival.

I am the American, I said. They were shocked. **Just like I had images of what a typical African should be, they too had an image of a typical American. And that was not a 22-year-old black woman.**

To them, I was a fake American. Some even suggested that I was a spy from an English-speaking African country. This is not an uncommon reaction to volunteers of colour. In addition to black volunteers, Asian, Latino, and Native American volunteers are sometimes greeted by disappointed community members who assumed that they would look different - that they would be white. I completed my two years of service in Swaziland with the Peace Corps. Despite continual challenges that I faced there due to my race, I stayed - because being there meant that I was continuing to learn more about Swazis, as well as allowing Swazis to learn more about me. Following my time there, I travelled from south to north Africa, mostly overland, to further enhance my knowledge about Africa's diverse cultures and people.

I returned to the US and secured a leadership position with the Peace Corps, but five years later I decided a break was in order.

So last summer, after turning 31, I left America for a trip around Asia. I planned to wing most of the trip, but decided to position myself in India for March, to specifically coincide with Holi, the vibrant Hindu festival in spring where people throw coloured powder and water at each other.

I'd been wanting to go to India for years. Back home in the US, I didn't have any close Indian friends who could tell me what to expect, so I relied on books and the internet to prepare for my trip. This would be a whole new experience for me.

Seven weeks ago I landed in Delhi. The first thing I noticed were a lot of dogs, trash everywhere, a lot of noise, and a lot of people. This was truly a whole new world. By the second day I started to find the experience unsettling. I noticed as I walked through the streets, people began pointing, laughing and running away from me. Crowds would rush to clear a path as I walked by. On day two a group of feral dogs, very common in the capital, began to approach me like they were going to attack me. Despite my fear and distress, the people nearby seemed to find this to be hilarious. The commotion of the dogs, my shouts, and people's laughter had resulted in a crowd forming around me. Once the dogs had retreated, people started throwing water balloons at me. I protested, but it wasn't until I was quite wet that an older gentleman told the crowd that I'd had enough. On the wet walk back to my hotel, I told myself that the experience was related to Holi, but unlike what I read about Holi, it didn't feel playful - there was an edge to it.

I had been travelling around Asia since August 2017. Like many tourists venturing into communities lacking diversity, **I've been used to being stared at, but the attention I received in India felt different.**

The looks didn't seem like expressions of curiosity. They seemed sinister and unwelcoming. When people (young and old) see someone with black skin they stare, point, laugh, make jokes, clear paths, run as if you are chasing them, and fix their face to display an overall look of disgust. Too many people were rude, incredibly childish and treated me poorly. **When not being ostracised, I was fetishised.** One of the most pivotal

experiences came when a middle-aged man asked me, innocently, about the sexual prowess of black people.

I realised that before I went to Africa I was misinformed about Africa. The same was happening the other way round.

I began to think of my experience in Swaziland. How I thought of people as hunters who ate from clay pots and how they thought of me as a spy.

"Where are you getting that information from?" I asked the man calmly.

I'm happy to talk about our differences and bridge any barriers.

He said he had seen black women on TV walking around without many clothes on. They were jumping around and seemed to have a lot of stamina, he told me. He specifically cited the Discovery Channel and porn as his sources. I realised that he had been fed a particular image of black women. Having understood just how impactful the teaching of the media can be, I talked to him about ratings, viewership, typecasting and acting.

In addition to my sexual powers as a black woman, my hair also seemed to be on the minds of many. At one point a group of teenagers came up to me and asked about my hair, as they thought I was wearing a curly wig.

I was happy to explain it to them, as I understand that people are curious about natural black hair.

For years black women have worn their hair straight or in braids, so the black hair experience is new for many. It's only recently that we have been seeing black women and

mainstream media embrace natural hair - and I am happy to welcome and educate others who want to be part of the experience.

That's the thing with my experience. I'm happy to talk about our differences and bridge any barriers. Is it always friendly? Definitely not, but when I feel down, God appears to me in small ways.

Once I was on a very long bus ride for about seven-and-a-half hours from Jaipur to Udaipur in Northern India. A woman who was about 45 sat next to me. She made sure I was taken care of for the whole journey. She made sure I made it back on the bus at stops, that I knew where to find the restroom. She gave me snacks.

For this part of my journey, I felt relieved to have an ally.

This issue is much bigger than just me - than just one black woman sharing her experience.

I'm in a Facebook group of former, current, and would-be black volunteers. We have the group to show support to each other through various experiences that are common and uncommon before, during and after Peace Corps.

We often talk about issues impacting on us while working and travelling abroad and we'll agree that representation is the key where ever we are. Which is why, although it can be extremely unnerving at times, I make it a point to be as visible as possible when I travel. I never shy away from big crowds, although crowds are where I receive an exaggerated version of hostility.

My goal is to allow as many people as possible to see me. I want people to see me so much, until they get bored with seeing people like me. I hope the world that the next generation travels in will be a world where people are bored with seeing black people

with natural hair. Lastly, it is my hope that the US moves forward with plans to put Harriet Tubman - a black American and abolitionist - on the \$20 bill. Such representation will play a vital role in ensuring that people all over the world see and understand the diversity of America. Given that the US dollar is so widely used internationally, she would be such a powerful ambassador - ensuring that people like me can spend less time explaining and enduring - and more time creating and having positive experiences abroad.

My dream is that in the not-too-distant future people all over the world get so used to seeing black people, especially lone black women travellers, that by the time the Generation Z black women start exploring the world, we won't be so sensational. We can be observers like every other traveller.

So I'll keep on travelling the world to make sure my face is seen.

Police tackled me for stealing a car. It was my own.

By Lawrence Crosby

The Washington Post

July 01, 2018

I was face down on the pavement. One police officer was kneeling me in the back, while others pulled or punched. They paid no attention to my screams identifying myself as an engineering PhD student at Northwestern University. They just kept punching. One shouted, **“Stop resisting!”**

The record is on the dash-cam footage: It's nighttime. I step out of my car, bewildered at being pulled over and surrounded by police vehicles in the college town I've lived in for

years. I hold my hands up high, shocked to see several guns pointed at me. It turns out a fellow student had called the police to report that someone was trying to steal a car. That someone was me. The car was my own. I had a key.

“I don’t know if I’m, like, racial profiling,” the woman had told the 911 dispatcher. To her and the police, I was a black man in a hoodie. After the cops arrived, after they tackled me, and after they determined that the car was, indeed, my own, they charged me anyway.

Resisting arrest, they said. One cop joked to another that I “should feel lucky” he didn’t shoot me.

I don’t feel lucky. Every time I see the video from that October 2015 encounter, I experience fear, anger and terror. Fear that the color of my skin will make me out to be a criminal when I have broken no laws. Anger at the blatant disregard for human life and rights the Constitution is supposed to guarantee to all citizens. Terror to have come-perhaps- within seconds of being shot by people sworn to serve and protect.

Amadou Diallo, Timothy Russell and Malissa Williams, Philando Castile. Their stories- like many others- are all too familiar. They all suffered gross overreactions by officers of the peace. Unfortunately, you will never hear their side of the stories, as they didn’t get a chance to speak before being shot to death. But you can hear mine.

My experience happened in Evanston, Illinois, a college town that thinks of itself as progressive and forward-thinking. If such rough treatment can happen here, where the police department has hired outside trainers to give lessons on racial sensitivity, and if it can happen to me, with my education and resources, it can happen anywhere.

My life is no more valuable than any of the people I mentioned above. Not at all. But this shouldn't happen to anyone. **I was minding my own business and driving my own car, my accuser was aware of her racial preconceptions, and the police should have known better. And still I ended up face down for a crime I didn't commit, fearing for my life.**

Now I must face consequences that are now of my own making. **There's an arrest on my record, even though a Cook County judge found me not guilty** once he heard the evidence. **There's news coverage and the dash-cam video on the Internet, available for any future employer or colleague who might choose to question me or my motives.**

This is not the story that I expected to be telling at this point in my life, having just received my doctorate from one of the top schools in the country. The bigger story of my life is growing up without knowing my father, losing my mother to illness when I was 8 and becoming a ward of the state. Many people- black and white – stepped to serve as mother, father, sister and brother to me. I persisted. The day after my foster mother kicked me out because I refused to join the National Guard, I applied to Stanford University and got in. After four years, I graduated with a bachelor's degree in engineering.

I've done everything in my power to defy the odds. **Yet I feel as though I'm forever going to have to explain myself. As for arresting officers, are they doing any explaining?** Will they have to answer for the rest of their lives for their decision to wrestle me to the ground, pummel me and charge me with a crime?

A fellow student's impulsive action and her hasty decision to all the police have put all my hard work in jeopardy. The arrest, the charges and the trial – a scarlet letter to go with dark brown skin that I will wear for the rest of my life.

- **The writer is a PhD graduate in materials engineering.** His wrongful arrest lawsuit against the city of Evanston, Ill., is pending.

Texas officer kills [Black] man in flat she mistakes for her own

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-45450558

September 07, 2018

A police officer in the US state of Texas has shot and killed a man in a flat after mistakenly thinking she was in her own unit, police say. The unnamed Dallas officer entered the apartment after her shift on Thursday night and confronted the victim, 26-year-old Botham Shem Jean. Jean was treated on scene and taken to hospital, where he later died.

The officer has been placed on leave while the police and District Attorney's Office investigate. Local media report Jean was a native of St Lucia.

Police Chief Renee Hall said at a news conference on Friday that the incident appears to be a "very unique situation".

"We have ceased handling it under our normal officer involved shooting protocol," Chief Hall said. "Right now there are more questions than answers."

Police say they have taken a blood sample to test for drugs and alcohol and are obtaining a warrant for the officer's arrest.

The Dallas Police have also invited the Texas Rangers to conduct an independent investigation.

The shooting occurred at an upscale apartment complex just one block from the police department, south of downtown Dallas. According to a police statement, the officer walked into the unit she believed belonged to her and saw Jean inside. Authorities did not provide further details about how the altercation unfolded, but the officer eventually fired her gun and hit Jean.

The off-duty officer, who was still in uniform and not injured, called police to report the shooting. The officers who responded four minutes later provided first aid at the scene before Jean was taken to Baylor University Medical Center and pronounced dead.

In a news conference on Friday morning, Dallas Police Sgt Warren Mitchell said they had not yet interviewed the officer involved. Sgt Mitchell did not comment on whether the officer had mistaken Jean as an intruder when she shot him.

"We still have a lot to do in this investigation," he told reporters, the Dallas Morning News reported. Police have not spoken to any other individuals at this time and did not say that there were any witnesses. The Dallas Police Department and the District Attorney's Office are conducting a joint investigation.

Jean had been interning at a company in Dallas, according to NBC News.

His mother, Allie Jean, told NBC the family was shocked to hear of his death.

"Somebody has to be crazy not to realise that they walked into the wrong apartment. **He's a bachelor. Things are different inside,**" she said.

"And if you try your key and it doesn't work, that should make you realise you're at the wrong apartment."

Botham Shem Jean: Police 'trying to smear' shooting victim

>>> Marijuana Found <<<

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-45525275](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-45525275)

Sep. 14, 2018

Dallas police have been accused of smear tactics after court documents revealed marijuana was found in a man's flat where he was shot dead by an off-duty police officer. Lawyers for 26-year-old Botham Shem Jean said **police were trying to "criminalise the victim"**.

Officer Amber Guyger, who shot him, **says she mistook his apartment for her own and thought he was an intruder**. She has been charged with manslaughter and has been released on bail.

A search was conducted at Mr Jean's apartment after the deadly shooting. Court documents released on Thursday **showed that police had found a small amount of marijuana at the property, along with other items such as a lunch box and laptop.***

Lawyer Lee Merritt, who represents the family of Botham Jean, said this showed investigators were trying to discredit the victim.

"They immediately began looking to smear him," he said.

Civil rights groups and activists have been outraged by the news. Many were also angered by a tweet from a local outlet of the conservative-leaning Fox News.

Several asked why the discovery of drugs was relevant to the case.

Family and friends paid tribute to Mr Jean at his funeral on Thursday, which was held at a church in a district of Dallas.

He grew up on the Caribbean island of St Lucia and went on to work for the professional services giant PricewaterhouseCoopers.

Michael Griffin, minister at the Singing Hills Church of Christ, said Mr Jean was "a light in a dark room", CBS reported, "Celebrate the life of this young man. Celebrate the fact that God gave the world this young, energetic, smart, educated, talented, young man of God," he told those present.

* Everybody knows that a lunchbox by itself is okay. And a laptop is okay too. But when you place them together and then sprinkle bits of marijuana on them, the duo can detonate and then destroy the entire apartment complex. Perhaps the officer saved many lives and property and therefore should be applauded for her bravery.

Okay, so you're not buying that and want to be tough. Let's try another angle: the dope dealing black man was in his apartment loading the lunch box with contraband with the door unlocked, laptop open. When she mistakenly entered, he ran to her in a blind rage and reached first for her gun; second, lunged at her neck. She feared for her life and shot him in the moment. The all-white Texan jury should buy that reason, even if we don't. That nearly always works.

Texas officer charged with manslaughter over 'wrong flat' killing

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-454680

September 10, 2018

A white police officer who shot and killed a black man in his Texas flat after apparently thinking she was in her own apartment has been charged.

Officer Amber Guyger is accused of manslaughter.

The family of the victim, 26-year-old Botham Shem Jean had demanded the officer be arrested. Protests were held outside the police HQ over the weekend.

Tributes have been paid to Mr Jean, who worked for the professional services giant PricewaterhouseCoopers.

Officer Guyger has been in the police department for four years and is assigned to the Southeast Patrol Division.

She was booked at the Kaufman County Jail, the Texas Department of Public Safety said. She then posted \$300,000 (£232,000) bail, ABC reported, and has been released.

The victim's family have hired lawyer Benjamin Crump, who represented **Trayvon Martin and Michael Brown, unarmed black teenagers who were shot dead** by a neighbourhood watch volunteer and a police officer respectively.

Mr Crump told a news conference on Monday: **"Black people in America have been killed by police in some of the most unbelievable manners."**

"You know, driving while black in our cars, black people have been killed walking while black in our neighbourhoods, and now here we are being killed living while black in our apartments."

He was joined at the news conference by the prime minister of the Caribbean island nation of St Lucia, where Mr Jean is a citizen.

Allen Chastanet appeared to fight back tears as he spoke of his anger that a young man could be shot dead in his own apartment.

What happened?

The Dallas shooting occurred at an upmarket apartment complex just one block from the police department, south of the city centre.

>>> According to a police statement, the officer, **still in uniform after her shift**, walked into the unit she believed belonged to her and saw Botham Shem Jean inside.

What happened next is unclear, but the officer eventually fired her gun.

She then called for assistance and the victim was taken to hospital where he later died.

An unnamed law enforcement official told the Dallas Morning News that **the lights in the flat were off when Officer Guyger fired two shots at a figure moving in the darkness, fatally striking Mr Jean.**

The official said that she had just ended a 15-hour shift, when she parked in the wrong garage before making the tragic error.

She was able to enter the flat, because Mr Jean's door was unlocked, the source said, adding that she did not notice Mr Jean's bright red door mat outside.

>>> Officer Guyger was **tested for drugs and alcohol at the scene**, but the results have yet to be announced.*

Video taken by a neighbour shows the officer pacing, and crying into her mobile phone after the shooting.

In a 911 call made by the officer, she can be heard repeatedly telling Mr Jean that she is sorry, local media report.

'A model citizen'

>>> Botham Shem Jean graduated from a university in Arkansas.

He was a devout Christian and an active member of a local church.

Dallas Mayor Mike Rawlings called Mr Jean "**a model citizen**" and promised a transparent investigation.

The victim's mother, Allison Jean, last week told NBC 5: "Whoever did it to him needs to pay. A heavy price."

PricewaterhouseCoopers said: "This is a terrible tragedy. Botham Jean was a member of the PwC family in our Dallas office and we are simply heartbroken to hear of his death."

*** The victim gets smeared yet — and a big yet — if the police are so sure of the integrity of one of their own then, why did they test for both alcohol and drugs at the crime scene? Since she was in uniform at the time, she should not even have been at a bar perhaps earlier, if the case. A double-standard is detected. *She was soon fired but nothing mentioned of her drug/alcohol testing. Why?* Nonetheless, she was not smeared but given a generous pass of innocence unless proven guilty later. The victim was smeared but for her, if there was nothing good to say initially, then they didn't say anything at all. As a trusted "professional," what university did she graduate from? Most likely the neighborhood U-NO: University of None.**

Florida car-park killing:

Gunman guilty as 'stand your ground' defence fails

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49459855

August 24, 2019

A white man who shot and killed an unarmed black man over a parking dispute in the US state of Florida has been found guilty of manslaughter.

Michael Drejka, 49, shot Markeis McGlockton after a fight broke out over a disabled parking space last year.

Drejka had cited the state's **"stand your ground" law**, which has provided a self-defence case for those threatened by deadly force or imminent danger.

Drejka faces up to 30 years in prison and will be sentenced in October.

"It's been well over a year since we've been dealing with this matter and I can safely say my family can rest now," McGlockton's father, Michael McGlockton, told reporters.

Drejka's lawyer, John Trevena, said his client would probably appeal against the verdict, which he called "a mystery".

The fatal shooting prompted protests and vigils around the state.

>>> It also fuelled political debates around several polarising issues, including gun rights, race and self-defence.

CCTV footage shows McGlockton rushing back inside the shop while clutching his chest. He was taken to hospital in the city of Clearwater and pronounced dead.

Drejka claimed to have acted in self-defence, but **police faced criticism for the initial decision not to charge him.**

"If he was going to hit me that hard to begin with, a blind side from the get-go, what else should I expect?" he later said in a police interview.

Drejka also said that his "pet peeve" was illegal parking in disabled spaces, and he admitted to police that he had frequently taken photos of offending cars.

Court documents revealed he had been **accused as an aggressor in four other road incidents** between 2012 and 2018. **In three of them, prosecutors alleged that he threatened people with a gun.**

What happened in court?

A six-member jury took about six hours to reach the verdict late on Friday.

Drejka's lawyers argued McGlockton caused his own death by making Drejka fear for his life.

"The threat was real," Mr Trevena told the court. "He had the right to stand his ground and no duty to retreat".

But prosecutors said CCTV footage showed that McGlockton stepped away after the weapon was pointed at him.

Assistant State Attorney Scott Rosenwasser said it was a **"cut and dry" murder by a self-proclaimed "parking lot vigilante"**.

"You know what Markeis McGlockton is guilty of?" Mr Rosenwasser asked the court.

"He is guilty of loving and trying to protect his family and he died because of it."

During the proceedings, jurors had asked for more clarity over the state's self-defence law. Judge Joseph Bulone told them that all he could do was reread it to them.

What is 'stand your ground' and why is it controversial?

Introduced in Florida in 2005, **the law establishes the right for people to defend themselves, with lethal force if necessary, *if they believe they are under the threat of bodily harm or death.***

It overturns previous legal principles that dictate a person should retreat before using any force to defend themselves. But the law also states that legal protections cannot be given if the person instigated the altercation.

All but two of the 50 states have some form of stand-your-ground law. Critics argue it has led to more shootings and has made it harder for some criminals to be prosecuted.

>>Opponents also believe that a racial disparity exists in the law's enforcement.<<

Three separate academic studies have concluded that white people are more successful at using stand-your-ground defences against black attackers, compared with the same situation vice-versa.

The law came under intense scrutiny following the fatal shooting of an unarmed teenager in 2012.

George Zimmerman, a neighbourhood watchman, **shot Trayvon Martin**, who was walking back from a shop in the city of Sanford. **Florida police cited the law after they released Mr Zimmerman *without charge on the night of the shooting.***

More than 480,000 people signed a petition calling for him to be prosecuted. He eventually stood trial but was found not guilty.

Canada indigenous chief battered during arrest

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53027704](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53027704)

June 12, 2020

Video of an indigenous chief's violent arrest has shocked Canada, turning a spotlight on systemic racism in the country's police force.

The footage shows Athabasca Chipewyan First Nation **Chief Allan Adam being floored and repeatedly punched by a Royal Canadian Mounted Police officer.**

The confrontation took place in Fort McMurray, Alberta, on 10 March.

Protests demanding police reform have spread across Canada recently after spilling over from the US.

Although RCMP Commissioner Brenda Lucki initially said she "can't say for sure" whether systemic racism is a problem with the police, on Friday afternoon she released a statement saying "systemic racism is part of every institution, the RCMP included".

"Throughout our history and today, we have not always treated racialised and Indigenous people fairly," she wrote.

What does the video show?

Before the public release of the footage on Thursday night, the local RCMP division said they had reviewed it and found the officer's actions "reasonable".

The incident begins when an RCMP officer approaches Mr Adam and his wife over an expired licence plate.

The nearly 12-minute long video, recorded by a dashcam from the RCMP officer's vehicle parked behind Mr Adam's lorry in a casino car park, begins with Mr Adam having a heated and profanity-laden discussion with the officer.

"I'm tired of being harassed by the RCMP," he says.

Mr Adam and the officer continue to have a heated argument. At about the 4:45 mark, the officer tries to arrest his wife, twisting her arm behind her back until she says: "Ow!"

That is when Mr Adam gets out again, shouting: "Leave my wife alone!" He pushes the officer away. Everyone gets back in the vehicle.

Backup is called, and Mr Adam gets out of the lorry. The officer begins to arrest him, and Mr Adam says "don't touch me", using an expletive. That is when a second officer runs at him full speed, knocks him down, and repeatedly punches him while shouting: "Don't resist."

The incident is being investigated by the Alberta Serious Incident Response Team, which oversees incidents involving police where someone is hurt.

What do Allan Adam and his lawyer say?

Mr Adam told Canadian media: "Because we are a minority and nobody speaks up for us, everytime our people do wrong and the RCMP go and make their call, they always seem to use excessive force.

"And that has to stop. And enough is enough."

Mr Adam's lawyer Brian Beresh wants his client's charges, which include assaulting an officer and resisting arrest, to be dropped. Mr Adam is next due in court on 2 July.

Mr Beresh has practised law for 44 years, and says police violence against indigenous people has been a constant issue.

"I've seen this from the first day I've started to practise," he told the BBC.

"I'd like there to be some positive action taken by the RCMP, in terms of how they can prevent this from happening again. If this can happen with my client who's a respected chief, what about the First Nations person who is living on the street, who doesn't have my client's standing?"

The final straw

Analysis by Robin Levinson King, BBC News, Toronto

This video comes not so much as a surprise, but as a final straw to those who have for years been demanding an end to systemic racism and police brutality.

Over the past two weeks, thousands of Canadians have marched in mostly peaceful protests held in cities across the country for the Black Lives Matter movement. While the protests may have been sparked by the death of George Floyd in the US, the **Canadians marching have been clear to say that systemic racism is not just an American problem.**

In addition to Mr Adam's arrest, the recent deaths in police custody of Regis Korchinski-Paquet, a black woman in Toronto, and Chantel Moore, an indigenous woman New Brunswick, have become touchstones in the wider discussion about race and policing in Canada, which has included calls to defund police.

Although Canada is often praised for its politeness and multiculturalism, especially in comparison to the US, it has its own legacy of violence and oppression of indigenous and black people to contend with - a legacy which continues to have ramifications today.

>>> While only 5% of the population is indigenous, indigenous people make up about a third of the prison population. Last November, the Globe and Mail published an analysis that showed that indigenous people made up a third of deaths in police custody.

>>> While most Canadian police forces do not track race-based data, media reports find that black Canadians are also more likely be stopped by police and experience police violence.

What is the political reaction?

Calls for an end to racial injustice are gaining traction. Prime Minister Justin Trudeau said on Friday he has "serious questions" after watching the video.

"We have all now seen the shocking video of Chief Adam's arrest and we must get to the bottom of this," he said.

Last week, he marched in a Black Lives Matter protest and has said Canada has a problem with systemic racism "in all our institutions, including in all our police forces, including in the RCMP".

But Mr Trudeau also faces serious criticism both personally and politically, especially after photos surfaced during last autumn's election campaign of him in black face.

He has also been under scrutiny for not making greater strides at indigenous reconciliation.

Last year, a government report into murdered and missing indigenous women found that **Canada was complicit in "race-based genocide" against indigenous women.** Many of the report's recommendations have yet to be implemented.

New Quebec City mayor says images 'troubled' him

but only show part of the picture

cbc.ca/news/canada/montreal/quebec-city-spvq-arrest-black-youth-social-media-video-1.6265710

CBC News · Posted: Nov 28, 2021 8:48 AM ET

The mayor of Quebec City, Bruno Marchand says he has full confidence in the local police force (SPVQ) to **investigate the actions of some of its officers after disturbing footage of two young Black people being arrested was widely shared on social media this weekend.**

"My sincere thoughts are with everyone who was affected by these events, **events that deeply upset some people or maybe even caused some to feel fear,**" Marchand said at a news conference Sunday afternoon.

"Responsibility, courage and respect are the values of our city," he said. "We want to make sure that respect...is something that can be felt and lived by all our citizens on a daily basis."

Marchand was joined by SPVQ Chief Denis Turcotte who says the SPVQ is working to figure out exactly what role each of its officers played in the intervention. Turcotte says his organization took action to identify the officers involved and get to the bottom of what happened as soon as it saw the shocking images.

>>> The video shows a police officer kicking snow in the face of a young man on the ground. Another officer can be seen landing several blows while the young man is lying on the ground and being restrained.

In a separate arrest, a young Black woman is heard screaming as police drag her through the snow, at one point pulling her by her hair.

"We now know that it started inside a licensed establishment," Turcotte said. "The incident transitioned outside and that's when police were called."

Turcotte says the incident spilled over into Grand-Allée Street, a downtown strip lined with restaurants and bars, and led to several arrests. He says the SPVQ is working to determine exactly what happened inside the establishment leading up to officers intervening in the street.

"There were a lot of police officers who intervened, with a lot of citizens that night," said Turcotte. "We're looking at how each [officer] was involved...and if there are actions that need to be taken against certain police officers," he said Turcotte added that none of the officers involved are currently on duty but says it's too early to know what sort of discipline they could face.

"I will never tolerate any discrimination," he said, "but I reiterate my full confidence in Quebec City police. There are thousands of interventions every year but this one has caught our attention...it's troubling and we're going to try to shed light on [what happened] and have concrete answers very quickly."

In a statement, the Quebec City police brotherhood (FPPVQ) urged the public to wait until more information surrounding the arrests is shared "before judging the police officers' conduct."

"The video edit only shows a small part of the intervention, as is too often the case, ignoring all the events that led to needing several police officers on-site," the statement reads.

Liberal MNA Frantz Benjamin says he's satisfied with the mayor's response to the arrest, but an inquiry is needed to clear up the situation.

"The issue we're facing is not only the lack of diversity but also the training and competence of police officers," he said.

"The first scenes that I saw this morning, for me, were absolutely unacceptable."

Opposition leader and head of the Quebec Liberal Party Dominique Anglade says there should be an independent inquiry but Marchand says in this case, the law dictates that it's the SPVQ who leads the investigation.

Officers actions 'embarrassing' says former official

>>> Retired Quebec provincial police deputy director Marcel Savard says the methods used in the arrests were highly questionable and "embarrassing."

"There are specific gestures made that warrant an investigation," he said. "We can't say pushing snow in the arrested individual's face is accidental. That's one thing. The person is on the ground, handcuffed, and there are two or three police officers around him."

Placing suspects on their back as officers are seen doing to the young woman, Savard says, is a technique that's rarely used.

Public Security Minister Geneviève Guilbault said images of the arrest were "difficult to watch."

"Since the police force has launched an internal investigation to shed light on this event, I will wait for the findings before commenting further," she said.

Police have not said the reason for the arrests.

THIS IS SUCH A NIGHTMARE, NOBODY COULD FABRICATE THIS STORY:

Locked up in Canada for eight months 'over name mix-up'

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44501138

By Robin Levinson-King

BBC News, Toronto

June 15, 2018

A Canadian citizen was held by immigration authorities for eight months in a top-security prison when he was mistaken for a refugee with a different name. Now, he's suing the Canadian government for C\$ 1m (\$760,000, £571,000).

When 47-year-old Olajide Ogunye, born in Nigeria, woke up on the morning of 1 June 2016, he found his home in Toronto surrounded by Canada Border Service agents.

"It took me five minutes just to get to my car," he told the BBC.

Before he could drive off, an agent presented him with a warrant for the name Oluwafemi Kayode Johnson, a failed refugee claimant who had been deported from Canada in the 1990s whom the immigration authorities believed had illegally returned to the country.

"That is not me," he told them. He showed them several forms of ID, including his Canadian citizenship documents and a provincial health card. The agents told him they would "sort this out", and drove him to their office where they fingerprinted him.

There, they said his fingerprints matched Johnson's and they booked him into Maplehurst Correctional Complex, a maximum-security prison for dangerous offenders.

"I wasn't expecting something like that to me as a Canadian citizen," Ogunye says.

For the next 248 days, Ogunye would be incarcerated - first in Maplehurst and then in Central East Correctional Centre, another maximum-security prison - while CBSA investigated his case.

Now that he is a free man, Ogunye is suing the government for C\$10m for wrongful arrest and negligent investigation.

CBSA spokesman Barre Campbell told the BBC the agency is "reviewing the matter" and that "it would be inappropriate" to comment further.

His lawyer, Adam Hummel, says that the CBSA's investigation was marked by delays and procedural irregularities that lengthened Ogunye's stay in prison and took a toll on his mental and physical health.

"For them to keep someone in jail for eight months... it is not really a good thing. I hope they don't do this to somebody else and that is one of the reasons why I'm bringing this to court," Ogunye says.

Hummel also says the CBSA has never produced the fingerprint sample used to identify Ogunye as Johnson.

Ogunye moved to Canada from Nigeria as a refugee with his parents in 1990, and obtained citizenship at 26 years old in 1996. He has several siblings in Canada, as well as two daughters, both born in Canada.

At one point, his lawyer arranged for him to be granted bail, if two bondsmen would swear to his identity. The bondsmen swore that he was indeed Olajide Ogunye.

But according to the statement of claim, the CBSA would not accept any proof that did not corroborate their belief that he was Johnson because "fingerprints don't lie".

In prison, Ogunye says he was assaulted by fellow inmates and fell into a deep depression and was placed on suicide watch.

"I'm crying like 24/7 in jail," he says.

This is not the first time Canada's immigration detention system has fallen under scrutiny.

A 2017 investigation by the Toronto Star found that about 114 immigration detainees were being held in jails and prisons for three months or more while the immigration and refugee board reviewed their cases. Less than 1% of detainees who have been incarcerated for six months or more are released, the investigation found.

Ogunye was one of the lucky ones.

Six months after his arrest, CBSA interviewed his brother and sister, according to the statement of claim. They confirmed he was their brother Ogunye, not Johnson and in February 2017 he was released.

In his release report, the investigating officer wrote that "the person in custody may be *Olajide Obabukunola Ogunye", the statement of claim says.

*** The officer was still not sure evidently after 8 months.** Perhaps the Canadian citizen needed more time being locked up to be certain. No white citizen would dare be locked

up by the authorities after showing their government issued identification. **This is a perfect of example of the double standard of color vs. no-color with law enforcement.** The raw cynicism of officers is overwhelming with blacks and browns; benefit of the doubt too often given to whites. This event happened not in the US but in Canada known for liberal immigration policies and the propaganda of open arms. Race is too often in play; do not let Canada pull northern wool over our eyes.

Since leaving prison, Ogunye says he has lost his job at a hair salon, which he held for 17 years, and his relationship with his daughters has deteriorated.

Matters may have been complicated by Ogunye's own past criminal record. According to Hummel, CBSA agents told his former lawyer that they did not believe Ogunye because of charges related to credit-card fraud and impersonation back in the 1990s.

But his current lawyer says his past is irrelevant.

>>>> **"The minute he showed him he was a Canadian citizen, everything that they were doing that dealt with immigration was unlawful," Hummel says.**

Toronto officer guilty of assault after blinding black man

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53196474](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53196474)

June 27, 2020

An off-duty Toronto police officer has been convicted of assault after blinding a black man in an attack with a metal pipe four years ago.

Dafonte Miller, 19, was chased and attacked by officer Michael Theriault and his brother Christian.

The brawl ended with Mr Miller badly injured and in handcuffs.

The victim, whose injuries were so severe his left eye had to be removed, said the officer should have been convicted of a more serious charge.

On Friday, Michael Theriault was convicted of assault, a lesser offence than his initial charge of aggravated assault. His brother Christian was found not guilty of aggravated assault.

Both brothers were also found not guilty of attempting to obstruct justice.

Cries of "Shame!" were heard outside the courthouse, where the verdict was delivered on a loudspeaker to a crowd of Mr Miller's supporters, according to local media.

"While I am disappointed that both Michael and Christian Theriault were not convicted of all charges, I am grateful that Justice Di Luca found Michael Theriault guilty of assaulting me," Mr Miller said in a press conference after the verdict.

He and his lawyer Julian Falconer are calling on a wider inquiry into police accountability, and why it took local authorities to report the incident to the police watchdog the Special Investigations Unit, which is supposed to investigate incidents where civilians are injured by police - on duty or off.

The four-hour ruling was broadcast on YouTube, where it had more than 20,000 views.

Ontario Superior Court Justice Joseph Di Luca said he was aware of the case's high profile, but could not let that influence his verdict.

"I want to make one thing very clear: I am not saying that race has nothing to do with this case. Indeed, I am mindful of the need to carefully consider the racialised context from which this case arises," he said.

What happened to Dafonte Miller?

Michael Theriault, who was then 24, saw Mr Miller and friends getting into his pickup truck parked outside his parents' home in Oshawa, Ontario, on 28 December 2016.

The court heard how Michael ran out in late December in just his socks, chasing Mr Miller in one direction while his 21-year-old brother Christian chased another young man in another direction.

Mr Miller has repeatedly denied wrongdoing, although Justice Di Luca found his innocence "not credible".

All charges related to the alleged car-hopping - a term describing petty thefts from unlocked vehicles - have been dropped.

Michael Theriault says he chased Mr Miller because he wanted to apprehend and arrest him, but by his own admission, at no point during the chase did he identify himself as a police officer, or tell Mr Miller he was under arrest.

Justice Di Luca said during his ruling: "To be blunt, I would have expected the first thing out of Michael Theriault's mouth as he was chasing Mr Miller while wearing only socks would have been: 'Stop, you are under arrest. I'm a police officer.'"

What is more likely, Justice Di Luca said, was that the Theriaults wanted to administer "street justice" and had little intention of conducting an arrest.

On a 911 call made by Christian Theriault after beating Mr Miller, the younger brother can be heard saying: "You picked the wrong cars."

After catching up with Mr Miller, the two struggled, with Christian eventually joining the fray. That is when the brawl turned into a "one-sided" fight, the judge found.

Mr Miller says the brothers punched, kicked and hit him with an object that was likely a 4ft (1.3m) metal pipe found at the scene.

An expert pathologist says it was likely a punch, and not the pipe, that blinded him.

Bleeding, Mr Miller rang a neighbour's doorbell and asked them to call 911. That is when Michael Theriault hit Mr Miller in the face with a pipe, the court heard.

When police arrived, Mr Miller was restrained on the ground, with Michael Theriault's knee on his back. Officers gave Michael Theriault a set of handcuffs to restrain Mr Miller.

What's the distinction between assault and aggravated assault?

In Canadian law, aggravated assault is an assault that "wounds, maims, disfigures or endangers the life of the complainant".

Justice Di Luca said that because it was not clear who had the pipe during the brawl where Mr Miller was blinded, he cannot say without a reasonable doubt that the two brothers did not act in self-defence.

Mr Miller denies ever striking anyone with the pipe. DNA evidence shows only his blood on the pipe. Michael Theriault had no significant injuries, and his brother suffered a mild concussion.

"By that stage, they were probably just beating on Mr Miller. Probability, however, is not the test for a criminal case," the judge said.

The judge found this "razor-thin" justification for self-defence evaporated when Michael Theriault hit Mr Miller after he asked the neighbour to call 911.

As to why he acquitted the brothers - who failed to mention the pipe to police - of obstruction of justice, Justice Di Luca said that while he was "troubled" by their omissions, the trauma of the situation could have affected their memory.

He also said that when giving additional testimony to police two weeks after the incident, **police failed to directly ask Christian Theriault if he or his brother ever hit Mr Miller with the pipe.**

At that point, police were still investigating Mr Miller as the suspect.

What happens next?

Toronto police Chief Mark Saunders said his "heart goes out" to Mr Miller and his family.

In 2017, he asked Waterloo police to investigate the circumstances surrounding the assault, and why neither Oshawa nor Toronto police reported Mr Miller's injuries to the SIU immediately.

That investigation was paused during the criminal proceedings, but can resume, he says.

Michael Theriault, who is currently suspended with pay, will also face a professional disciplinary board.

The Toronto Police Association, the union representing police officers, declined to comment as Michael Theriault has yet to be sentenced.

He will be back in court on 15 July, to determine future plans for his sentencing hearing. He remains on bail.

The verdict has fuelled calls to defund the police. Toronto city council is currently debating a 10% budget cut to police. The move is not supported by the city's mayor, John Tory, who is proposing a number of reforms.

As for Mr Miller, who wears a prosthetic eye and says he still suffers from chronic pain because of his injuries, he thinks the verdict is not the end of the matter.

"I don't feel like I took a loss. I feel like there's a long way to go and we just took a step forward," he said.

Toronto police use more force against people of colour - report

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61818396](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-61818396)

By Holly Honderich

June 15, 2022

Black people are two times as likely to have an interaction with Toronto police, and 1.6 times as likely to have force used on them, a report has found.

The report from Canada's largest municipal force confirmed longstanding concerns that people of colour are disproportionately targeted by police.

Police Chief James Ramer apologised on Wednesday for the "pain" caused by the evidence of biased policing.

"There is systemic discrimination in our policing," he said.

The expansive statistics released today were drawn from 949 use-of-force incidents and 7,114 strip searches by Toronto police in 2020.

>>> The report found that black, indigenous, Middle Eastern and Asian Torontonians were over-represented in both use-of-force incidents and strip searches relative to their total population in the Canadian city.

The racial disparities remain regardless of the reason for calls or what the main offence turned out to be. Race was the only major observable variable.

Police also tended to use a higher degree of force against those residents compared to white people, especially when it came to drawing firearms.

Black, South Asian and East/South Asian people were much more likely - 1.5 times, 1.6 times and two times, respectively - to have an officer point a firearm at them during a police interaction, whether they were perceived as armed or unarmed.

"As chief of police and on behalf of the people, I am sorry and I apologise unreservedly," Chief Ramer said on Wednesday.

The apology was rejected by advocate Beverly Bain, from the No Pride in Policing group.

"Chief Ramer, we do not accept your apology," she said, calling the news conference a "public relations stunt".

The release of data this week follows several recent reports from human rights and police watchdogs that have called for reforms within the police service following some high-profile incidents.

Last year, a Ontario Human Rights Commission report found that **black people were "grossly over-represented" in terms of arrests, charges and over-charges by the Toronto Police Service, and more likely to be struck, shot or killed.**

On Wednesday, Toronto police also released 38 actions the force said will help address the racial discrimination in use-of-force and strip searches, including a series of upcoming town halls.

Race-based policing data began to be collected by the force following a 2019 directive by the provincial government's anti-racism act.

Ottawa policeman found not guilty in death of black man during arrest

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54574414](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54574414)

October 20, 2020

A Canadian policeman has been cleared of charges relating to the 2016 death of a black man during an arrest [Four years later].

Constable Daniel Montsion was found not guilty of manslaughter and assault charges connected with the death of Abdirahman Abdi, a Somali-Canadian.

Abdi's family said the 37-year-old was suffering mental health issues.

The high-profile Ottawa case, and subsequent charges against a policeman, sparked protests and a debate about policing and race in the city.

In March 2017, the provincial police watchdog, the Special Investigations Unit (SIU), laid charges against Ottawa Police Service Constable Daniel Montsion

He was subsequently charged with manslaughter, aggravated assault, and assault with a weapon.

What happened?

On a Sunday morning in July 2016, police responded to an emergency call from an Ottawa coffee shop. Witnesses there at the time, and during the court case, alleged that Abdi had assaulted women in the cafe and in the neighbourhood nearby.

Abdi fled on foot, a chase that ended in a confrontation with police a few blocks away. During that interaction, Abdi suffered what the SIU called "medical distress". He later died in hospital.

Witness video shot after the confrontation with police and posted on YouTube shows Abdi handcuffed and bleeding on the ground.

Mr Montsion was one of two Ottawa police officers involved in the arrest.

Abdi's death led to several protests in Ottawa, Montreal, and Toronto and calls for the SIU - which investigates incidents involving police that result in death, serious injury or allegations of sexual assault - to publicly release the results of their investigation.

Hundreds of people attended the funeral for him at an Ottawa mosque, including Mayor Jim Watson.

According to his family, Abdi arrived in Canada from Somalia in 2009.

What did the judge rule?

Justice Robert Kelly ruled that crown prosecutors had failed to prove that Mr Montsion used an amount of force that would be considered unreasonable for a police officer making an arrest.

"The crown has not discharged its onus of proving beyond a reasonable doubt an unlawful act or unreasonable conduct for manslaughter or an unjustified assault to ground liability on the other two charges," he said. "In the end, I am left with a reasonable doubt on each of the three main issues."

Much of the case focused on Mr Montsion's gloves, which had hard plates shielding the wearer's knuckles. Prosecutors argued that they should be considered weapons, but Mr Montsion's defence team said they were standard issue for police and meant for the user's protection.

Abdi's official cause of death was a hypoxic brain injury following a heart attack. The court was told he had underlying heart issues, including blocked arteries.

A group formed after Abdi's death, called the Justice for Abdirahman Coalition, is due to hold a press conference later on Tuesday.

Reacting to the verdict, Ottawa City Councilor Jeff Leiper, who represents the part of the city where Abdi lived, tweeted an apology to his family.

"To Abdirahman Abdi's family, loved ones and his community, I'm sorry," he wrote.

"Justice requires that we end state and societal sanction of violence perpetuated against the poor, the sick, and the racialized. Today's judgment is an indictment of our city and country."

Philadelphia curfew after two nights of chaos and looting

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54726315](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54726315)

- Truncated -

October 28, 2020

Philadelphia city officials have issued a curfew for Wednesday night, after two days of protests and looting following the police killing of a black man.

The family of Walter Wallace Jr says he was suffering a mental health crisis when he was shot by officers. Police say he had refused to drop his knife.

On Tuesday night, protesters again clashed with police, and barricaded businesses across the city were looted.

The curfew order is citywide and begins at 21:00 local time (00:00GMT).

The National Guard as well as police reinforcements have been deployed. Authorities say 30 officers were hurt during Monday night clashes.

Mr Wallace, 27, had bipolar disorder, *and his wife told officers this before they shot him*, a lawyer representing his family said.

Philadelphia also saw large protests earlier this year over police brutality and racism following the death of George Floyd in Minnesota.

The marches began peacefully on Tuesday but became more confrontational as the evening drew on. Officers in riot gear arrived in squad cars, on bicycles and on buses, and used their bikes to shove protesters back from barricade lines.

Shops around the city closed early and set up barricades. Police and the city's office of emergency management said widespread looting was reported in several areas.

According to the Philadelphia Inquirer, protesters tried to erect makeshift barricades using bins. Police used pepper spray and batons after saying they had been attacked by demonstrators.

On Monday, more than 300 people took to the streets to protest, and 91 were arrested. One officer was in hospital with a broken leg and other injuries after being struck by a pickup truck.

On Tuesday night, another 81 people were arrested, with 53 of them charged with burglary. Twenty-three officers were injured, officials said.

What do we know about the shooting?

Police said two officers responded to a report of a man with a weapon in the neighbourhood of Cobbs Creek in West Philadelphia at about 16:00 (20:00 GMT) on Monday.

Police officials say a man, later identified as Mr Wallace, was holding a knife when the officers approached, and instead of following orders to drop the weapon he "advanced towards them".

Both officers fired "several times", hitting Mr Wallace in the shoulder and chest, she said. One of the officers drove him to a hospital, where he was pronounced dead, police say.

Footage shared on social media shows two officers pointing their guns at Mr Wallace as he walks towards them. The officers back away from him and shout at him to put the knife down. Shots are then fired and Mr Wallace is seen lying on the street.

Mr Wallace's father told the Philadelphia Inquirer that his son had mental health issues and was on medication. **"Why didn't they use a Taser?"** he asked.

At Tuesday's news conference, officials said the officers both fired seven shots each. The officers, who have not been named, were wearing body cameras and did not carry Tasers.

Philadelphia Police Commissioner Danielle Outlaw said the city was conducting a "threat assessment" to determine "if and when" to release the officer names without putting their safety at risk.

Meanwhile, Mr Wallace's family lawyer said they had called for an ambulance - not police - to help deal with Walter Wallace's mental issues. Instead, two police officers arrived, lawyer Shaka Johnson was quoted as saying by the Inquirer.

Mr Wallace's pregnant wife told them her husband had bipolar disorder and was in crisis.

Starbucks race row: Black men arrested in Philadelphia cafe settle for \$1

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-43981366

May 02, 2018

Two black men who were arrested at a Starbucks cafe by Philadelphia police last month have reached a financial settlement with the city. Rashon Nelson and Donte Robinson will each receive a symbolic \$1 and a promise from officials to set up a programme for young entrepreneurs.

The arrest of the men, who had not yet ordered and were waiting for a friend, kicked off a row over racial profiling.

Starbucks announced days later it would require employee anti-bias training.

The settlement, which was confirmed to BBC News by a spokesman for Philadelphia Mayor Jim Kenny, includes a vow from the city to contribute \$200,000 (£147,000) to the new programme.

The grant money will go towards creating a pilot programme "for city public high school students with aspirations of becoming entrepreneurs, as envisioned by Robinson and Nelson, who will not receive any money from the grant", the city announced in a press release.

The 12 April arrest led to protests at Starbucks cafes around the country, while other customers shared claims of racial profiling by company staff. The arrest was

captured on mobile phone video and showed the men being led away in handcuffs after a manager had accused them of trespassing and causing a disturbance.

The two longtime friends, both 23, had just sat down at the coffee chain's downtown location for a meeting to discuss a possible real estate deal.

After spending hours in jail, they were released and no charges were filed.

The Philadelphia chief of police later apologised for his handling of the arrest.

Mayor Kenney said in a statement that he was "pleased to have resolved the potential claims against the city in this productive manner".

"This was an incident that evoked a lot of pain in our city," he continued.

"Rather than spending time, money, and resources to engage in a potentially adversarial process, Rashon Nelson and Donte Robinson approached the city and invited us to partner with them in an attempt to make something positive come of this.

"This agreement is the result of those conversations, and I look forward to seeing the fruits of this effort in the coming months and years."

Starbucks CEO Kevin Johnson came to Philadelphia to personally apologise to the two men.

In a joint statement with Mr Nelson and Mr Robinson, Starbucks announced that it had reached a separate financial settlement with the men earlier this week.

That confidential settlement "will allow both sides to move forward and continue to talk and explore means of preventing similar occurrences at any Starbucks locations", the statement said.

Mr Johnson added that he wishes to "thank Donte and Rashon for their willingness to reconcile".

Mr Nelson and Mr Robinson jointly said they appreciate the effort to foster communication, and add "we will be measured by our action not words".

As part of the settlement both men have been offered university scholarships by Starbucks, and the opportunity to meet former US Attorney Eric Holder, who has been hired "as part of the company's long-term diversity and equity efforts".

The company plans to close more than 8,000 stores in the US on 29 May for anti-bias training.

[Chinese] Restaurant fined for making black customers pay in advance

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-43954750

April 30, 2018

A Canadian human rights tribunal has ruled that a restaurant discriminated against black customers by making them pre-pay for their meal.

Hong Shing Chinese Restaurant, in Toronto's Chinatown, has been fined C\$10,000 (\$8,000; £5,700). The money will go to former customer Émile Wickham, who filed the complaint with the Ontario Human Rights Tribunal.

Mr Wickham was celebrating his birthday with three black friends in 2014 when the incident occurred. He told the tribunal that when he and his friends sat down, they were

the only black patrons in the restaurant. Their waiter told them it was "policy" to pay before they were served, he said.

The group paid, but after Mr Wickham said he felt uncomfortable and began to ask other patrons if they had been asked to pay in advance. *He told the tribunal they had not.* He complained to the waiter, was offered a refund and left. Shortly after the incident, Mr Wickham filed the complaint with the human rights tribunal.

In its response to the complaint, the late-night restaurant said it had implemented a new policy to ask patrons who were not regulars to pre-pay to avoid people "dining and dashing". But adjudicator Esi Codjoe found that there was no evidence that the other patrons were regulars or that this was indeed an official policy.

In her ruling, Ms Codjoe wrote that Mr Wickham was treated as a "thief in waiting" because of his race.

"His mere presence as a Black man in a restaurant was presumed to be sufficient evidence of his presumed propensity to engage in criminal behaviour," she wrote.

Her ruling comes at a time when the treatment of black patrons by the service industry has made international headlines.

A protest was held on Monday at the headquarters of Waffle House in Atlanta, Georgia, where **police arrested a black woman who refused to pay for plastic cutlery.** Video of her violent arrest went viral.

Earlier this month, **mass protests were held across the country after police arrested two black men inside a Starbucks for trespassing while waiting for a friend at the Philadelphia cafe.**

Breonna Taylor:

Grand jury 'not given chance to bring homicide charges'

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54626809](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54626809)

- Truncated -

October 21, 2020

A Kentucky grand juror has said the jury was *not given the opportunity to consider homicide charges in the killing of Breonna Taylor by police.*

Ms Taylor, a 26-year-old black hospital worker, was shot six times when police forced their way into her apartment in Louisville, Kentucky, on 13 March.

Last month the jury recommended no homicide charges against the officers.

The anonymous juror was permitted to release the statement by a judge who ruled it was in the public interest.

>>> In the statement, they said **the state's attorney general *only* presented to the grand jury** - a panel drawn from members of the public to determine whether there is enough evidence to pursue a prosecution - **wanton endangerment charges to be considered against one officer.**

On 23 September, the jury charged one officer, Brett Hankison - not with Ms Taylor's death but with wanton endangerment for firing into a neighbour's apartment.

Two other officers who were involved have not been charged.

The ruling reignited Black Lives Matter protests in Louisville against police misconduct and racial inequality.

After the juror's statement was released, **Kentucky Attorney General Daniel Cameron [Black Uncle Tom Republican] tweeted that he stood by his department's work, and would not be appealing against the judge's ruling.**

"Indictments obtained in the absence of sufficient proof under the law do not stand up and are not fundamentally fair to anyone," he said.

In response Ben Crump, the lawyer representing Ms Taylor's family, accused Mr Cameron of misrepresenting facts to the jury.

>>> He called for an independent prosecutor to hold new hearings, and to "do the work AG Cameron failed to do and seek justice for Breonna Taylor".

Ms Taylor's family sued the Kentucky city for the death in May and reached a \$12m (£9.4m) settlement.

The killing of Ms Taylor has resonated around the world this year, with protesters calling on the public to "say her name".

Plainclothes police officers Hankison, Jonathan Mattingly and Myles Cosgrove stormed Ms Taylor's Louisville home shortly after midnight on 13 March.

Ms Taylor was in bed with her boyfriend, Kenneth Walker, at the time.

The officers were executing a search warrant as part of a drugs investigation.

Mr Walker fired a shot from his licensed gun, later telling police he thought that Ms Taylor's ex-boyfriend, Jamarcus Glover, had broken in, according to the New York Times.

Officials say Mr Walker's bullet struck Mr Mattingly in the leg. The three officers returned fire, discharging 32 rounds, according to a ballistics report from the FBI.

Ms Taylor was shot amid the commotion and died on the hallway floor.

>>> A subsequent police report contained errors, including listing Ms Taylor's injuries as "none" and saying no force was used to enter, when a battering ram had been used.

Mr Hankison was fired from the police after investigators found he had "wantonly and blindly fired 10 rounds" during the raid, according to his termination letter.

Mr Mattingly and Mr Cosgrove were reassigned to administrative duties.

Breonna Taylor:

Ex-officer pleads guilty to helping falsify search warrant

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62635272](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-62635272)

By Sam Cabral

August 23, 2022

A former US police officer has pleaded guilty to helping falsify part of a search warrant that led to the fatal shooting of a black hospital worker, Breonna Taylor.

>>> Ms Taylor, 26, was killed in her home in Louisville, Kentucky, on 13 March 2020 by plainclothes officers who were executing a "no-knock" search warrant.

Her death sparked months of racial justice protests around the country.

Former detective Kelly Hanna Goodlett's conviction is the first in the case.



In a federal court in Louisville on Tuesday, the 35-year-old **officer pleaded guilty to helping falsify an affidavit for the search of Ms Taylor's home.**

>>> According to charging documents, *Goodlett conspired with another officer to falsely claim* a postal inspector had verified Ms Taylor was receiving packages at her address for her ex-boyfriend Jamarcus Glover, a convicted drug dealer - *thus providing a justification for the search.*

[Trust Goodlett would not have dared falsifying an affidavit against anyone white. It was considered acceptable and safe against someone of color — especially Black — without any concern of a potential blowback. Race was absolutely as the crux of the matter. Goodlett is now a confirmed “professional” liar with a bright career ahead]



Fired [reluctantly] from the police department on Friday, Goodlett now faces up to five years in prison and a \$250,000 (£212,000) fine.

Ms Taylor, an emergency medical technician, was asleep with her boyfriend when police burst into her apartment. Taylor's boyfriend fired once at what he said he believed were intruders.

Three police officers responded with 32 shots, six of which struck Ms Taylor, killing her in the hallway.

The ex-officer is now expected to testify for the government against three former colleagues who are charged in connection with Ms Taylor's death.

The men - Brett Hankison, Kyle Meany and Joshua Jaynes - were indicted earlier this month on more serious civil rights charges than Goodlett, and face life in prison if

convicted.

Reacting to news of the plea earlier this month, Ben Crump, an attorney for the Taylor family, wrote on Twitter: "The truth prevails!"

On Tuesday, Bernice King, the youngest child of civil rights campaigner Martin Luther King Jr, expressed disappointment that **it took the US Justice Department to file civil rights charges to secure a conviction in the case.**

"Local and state law enforcement were extremely callous with Breonna Taylor's life and with ensuring accountability for her death," she wrote on Twitter.

Only one former detective - Mr Hankison - had been previously charged over the case.

Mr Hankison was present during the raid and fired 10 bullets, some of which entered the neighbours' home. He was charged with wanton endangerment but a jury acquitted him earlier this year.

>>> In September 2020, officials in Louisville agreed to pay \$12m to the Taylor family in a wrongful death settlement.

The settlement includes a series of police reforms in the city, including a requirement that all search warrants be approved by a senior officer.

Georgia judge denies bond for father and son in Ahmaud Arbery case

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54921545](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-54921545)

November 13, 2020

A Georgia judge has denied bond for a father and son charged in the fatal shooting of Ahmaud Arbery, an unarmed black man, after two days of hearings.

Gregory McMichael, 64, and Travis McMichael, 34, are accused of murder and aggravated assault.

Prosecutors presented evidence of racially charged text messages by the younger McMichael, as friends and family were questioned about the pair.

Mr Arbery, 25, was jogging in February when he was confronted and killed.

For more than two months afterward, police did not charge the McMichaels, who are white, *until the shooting attracted widespread media attention and provoked outrage.*

In court, prosecutors said that Travis McMichael had used racial slurs in a text message and on social media. Zachary Langford, a childhood friend of the younger McMichael, testified that his friend was respectful and "got along with everybody".

Asked by prosecutors about a text exchange with Mr McMichael, **in which he wrote about a "crackhead... with gold teeth", Mr Langford said he thought his friend was "referring to a raccoon"**. Mr Langford also said his friend had expressed remorse for Mr Arbery's death. "He was having trouble sleeping, lost his appetite."

The McMichaels had asked for the two counts against them to be rejected, claiming they were charged in a legally flawed indictment.

Outside the courtroom on Thursday, the victim's mother Wanda Cooper Jones said she believed the McMichaels were "dangerous" and should remain in jail before their trial. "Ahmaud wasn't allowed to go home, them going home would be totally unfair."

What happened in the Arbery shooting?

Mr Arbery was jogging in the Satilla Shores neighbourhood in the coastal city of Brunswick, Georgia on 23 February. Gregory McMichael, a resident, spotted the black man, and told police he believed Mr Arbery resembled the suspect in a series of local break-ins. Police have said no reports were filed regarding these alleged break-ins.

The McMichaels armed themselves with a pistol and a shotgun and pursued Mr Arbery. Video footage of the incident appears to show Travis McMichael firing the shotgun at point blank range at Mr Arbery, who fell to the street.

It later emerged that Travis McMichael had used a racial epithet and an expletive directed at Mr Arbery as he lay on the ground.

According to the elder McMichael, he and his son had said "stop, stop, we want to talk to you". He said that Mr Arbery then attacked his son.

An autopsy report showed Mr Arbery had two gunshot wounds in his chest, and a gunshot graze wound on the inside of one of his wrists. He did not have drugs or alcohol in his system.

The case attracted national attention amid a wave of protests against racial injustices against black men. *Activists were angry that the McMichaels were not immediately arrested or charged.*

The case has been beset with repeated delays, tied in part to prosecutor turnover: the case is currently on its fourth. Jackie Johnson, the Brunswick **District Attorney whose office** initially handled the case, was accused by two county commissioners of **not allowing the police to arrest the McMichaels immediately after the shooting.**

The elder Mr McMichael had been previously employed by her office.* Ms Johnson denied any bias. She was voted out of office last week.

* The father was employed in law enforcement for over thirty years. He was acutely aware he was in breach of the law. His arrogance was that he has assumed he could kill with impunity. It begs the question: How many other Black men have been harmed if not killed in his long career?

Ahmaud Arbery:

Suspects face federal hate crime charges over killing

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56923430](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56923430)

April 28, 2021

Three men have been indicted by a federal grand jury on charges of hate crimes and attempted kidnap over the fatal shooting of Ahmaud Arbery.

Gregory McMichael [**retired police officer for 30+ years**], his son Travis McMichael and neighbour William Bryan are already awaiting trial in Georgia on state charges, including murder.

Ahmaud Arbery, a black man, was jogging in February 2020 when he was confronted by the three white men.

His killing and the subsequent police handling of the case sparked protests.

>>> In a statement, the US Attorney's office in the Southern District of Georgia said the three men were charged with allegedly interfering with **Mr Arbery's right to use a public street because of his race.**

They are also accused of attempting "to unlawfully seize and confine Arbery by chasing after him in their trucks in an attempt to restrain him".

Gregory McMichael, 65, and his son Travis, 35, are each further charged with a count of using, carrying and brandishing a firearm. Travis is also charged with discharging the firearm.

The three men have already pleaded not guilty to charges, issued by a grand jury in Georgia last June, of malice murder, felony murder, aggravated assault, false imprisonment, and a criminal attempt to commit a felony.

They face trial later in the year.

Ahmaud Arbery was out running in the coastal city of Brunswick early in the afternoon of 23 February when he was pursued by the McMichaels.

>>> They told police they believed Mr Arbery resembled the suspect in a series of recent local break-ins.

Mobile phone video later emerged that appeared to show Mr Arbery trying to jog past a stationary pick-up before struggling with one of the people in the truck. There is muffled shouting and gun shots.

It later emerged that the video had been shot by William Bryan, who was accused of following Mr Arbery "in hot pursuit".

>>> For more than two months, police did not charge the McMichaels until the shooting gained widespread attention in the national media and provoked outrage.

Ahmaud Arbery: Three US men guilty of murdering black jogger

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59411030](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-59411030)

November 24, 2021

Three white men have been found guilty of killing a black jogger last year in a case that became a rallying cry to racial justice protesters.

Ahmaud Arbery, 25, was shot on 23 February 2020 in a confrontation with Travis and Gregory McMichael and their neighbour, William Bryan.

The defendants said they acted in self-defence during a citizen's arrest; prosecutors said race was a factor.

>>> The men now face minimum sentences of life in prison.

A mainly white jury of 12 people deliberated for about 10 hours before returning their verdict at around midday on Wednesday.

The trio were found guilty of murder, aggravated assault, false imprisonment and criminal intent to commit a felony.

In February the three men will face another trial in a federal hate crimes case, alleging that they targeted Arbery because he was black.

How did Ahmaud Arbery die?

Arbery was out jogging in the afternoon on the outskirts of the coastal city of Brunswick in Georgia.

The elder McMichael, a neighbourhood resident, told police he believed Arbery resembled the suspect in a series of burglaries in the suburban community of Satilla Shores.

Police have said no reports were filed regarding these alleged break-ins, and no stolen property was found in Arbery's possession.

The McMichaels armed themselves with a pistol and a shotgun and pursued Arbery, who was unarmed, in a pickup truck through the neighbourhood. Bryan later joined the pursuit.

The jury heard a 911 call in which the elder McMichael told an operator: "I'm out here in Satilla Shores. There's a black male running down the street."

The younger McMichael testified during the trial that he tried to talk to Arbery while the two were still in their truck and Arbery never responded.

He got out of the truck and fired his shotgun at Arbery during a struggle. Travis McMichael claimed self-defence, saying Arbery grabbed at his gun.

Three shots were fired.

A post-mortem examination showed Arbery had two gunshot wounds in his chest, and a gunshot graze wound on the inside of one of his wrists.

Gregory McMichael, 65, his son Travis, 35, and their neighbour William "Roddie" Bryan, 52, were arrested in May 2020.

Prosecutors alleged that Travis McMichael used a racial epithet and an expletive directed at Arbery as he lay on the ground. The men deny racism.

Why race hung over this case

By Aleem Maqbool, BBC News

In making their case, prosecutors may have chosen not to overtly focus on the fact that Ahmaud Arbery was a black man and his killers were white, but it is not hard to see why this murder has been widely viewed through the lens of race.

Arbery's parents had been upset by the way defence lawyers portrayed their son as having been in the wrong for running away from the armed strangers and for turning to try to fight for his life when they cornered him.

The fact that these men viewed Arbery as a threat, though they had no evidence he had done anything illegal; that they felt they had the right to arm themselves and chase him; that when police officers arrived on the scene they comforted the killers, not immediately tending to the young man who lay writhing on the ground; the fact that no arrests were made for more than 10 weeks and only then after a video of the killing went viral, all look to many observers as vestiges of a brutal bygone age.

'We conquered the lynch mob'

Outside court on Wednesday dozens of people, some displaying Black Lives Matter signs, cheered as the verdicts were read.

Arbery's father, Marcus Arbery, was seen crying and hugging supporters.

"He didn't do nothing," the father said, "but run and dream."

He also told reporters: "We conquered the lynch mob."

Arbery's mother, Wanda Cooper-Jones, thanked the crowd and said she did not think she would see this day.

"It's been a long fight. It's been a hard fight. But God is good," she said. Of her son, she said: "He will now rest in peace."

Arbery was enrolled at a technical college to study to become an electrician at the time of his death.

The Rev Al Sharpton, a civil rights figure and cable TV host, said outside court: "Let the word go forth all over the world, that a jury of 11 whites and one black in the Deep South stood up in a courtroom and said that black lives do matter."

After learning his fate, Travis McMichael turned as he stood to leave court and mouthed to his mother: "Love you."

Prosecutor Linda Dunikoski said: "The jury system works in this country, and when you present the truth to people and they see it, they will do the right thing."

Bryan's attorney, Kevin Gough, said his team was "disappointed with the verdict, but we respect it".

US President Joe Biden said the convictions showed that America's criminal justice system is "doing its job".

But he added that the killing was "a devastating reminder of how far we have to go in the fight for racial justice in this country".

What was the key footage?

Video was central to this case.

The first key piece of footage was a 36-second mobile phone clip showing Arbery's death.

That was filmed by William Bryan, who was in a vehicle following Arbery, and it surfaced publicly on 5 May 2020.

The clip shows Arbery trying to bypass a pickup truck ahead of him on the road and then struggling with Travis McMichael. There is muffled shouting and three gunshots are heard.

The elder McMichael is seen standing in the bed of the pickup as the pair struggle.

The clip sparked a nationwide outcry and was swiftly followed by criminal charges.

Five days later footage from a surveillance camera emerged, showing a black man in a white T-shirt - believed to be Arbery - at a home construction site shortly before the shooting.

He is seen walking on to the site and looking around for a few minutes before jogging down the street.

During the trial, the site's owner, Larry English Jr, testified that the man in question had not disturbed or damaged his property during the visit.

Mr English said cameras had spotted other people - including children and a white couple - trespassing on his property, but he never authorised the McMichaels to enter his property or confront anyone.

Jurors were also shown police bodycam footage from the aftermath of the shooting.

China McDonald apologises for Guangzhou ban on black people

[bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-52274326](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-52274326)

April 14, 2020

McDonalds in China has apologised after a branch in the industrial city of Guangzhou barred black people from entering.

A video shared on social media showed a notice that read: "We've been informed that from now on black people are not allowed to enter the restaurant."

McDonalds said that when it found out about the notice it temporarily closed the restaurant.

Tensions have been running high between Africans and local people in the city.

>>> Last week, hundreds of Africans in Guangzhou were evicted from hotels and apartments after online rumours that coronavirus was spreading among African people, community leaders told the BBC.

Guangzhou is a hub for African traders buying and selling goods and is home to one of China's largest African communities.

The Guangdong provincial government has responded to concerns about discrimination by calling China and Africa good friends, partners and brothers.

It said it attached "great importance to some African countries' concerns and is working promptly to improve" its way of operating.

McDonalds also responded, saying the ban on black people was “not representative of our inclusive values”.

“Immediately upon learning of an unauthorised communication to our guests at a restaurant in Guangzhou, we immediately removed the communication and temporarily closed the restaurant.”

The restaurant added that it had conducted “diversity and inclusion” training in the branch.

Many Africans feel less welcome

By Danny Vincent, BBC News, Hong Kong

Africans in Guangzhou say that they have been facing more than a week of discrimination.

Health workers have reportedly gone door to door testing Africans for coronavirus, many say regardless of whether they show any symptoms, have travelled or have been in contact with Covid-19 patients.

Community leaders say that hundreds were forced out of their homes and hotel rooms and then forced into quarantine. Video has emerged online of African people sleeping on the streets, in hotel lobbies, under bridges and outside police stations.

The video filmed inside McDonalds sparked anger both inside and outside China.

The African community in Guangzhou has been dwindling in recent years. There were once thought to be hundreds of thousands from the continent conducting business in the city, but today the number has fallen to just thousands.

Many feel that their communities have been the target of discriminative measures. Restrictions to visas have made many I have spoken to feel less welcome. Some feel that the coronavirus is being used as an excuse to target businessmen who overstay their visas.

Viewpoint: Why racism in US is worse than in Europe

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44158098](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44158098)

May 17, 2018

Barrett Holmes Pitner is a writer and journalist based in Washington, DC.

News stories emerge almost daily in the US about police being called over black Americans doing nothing more than being black. Writer Barrett Holmes Pitner explains why he thinks American racism is unique.

Last week in California, three black people - a Jamaican, a Canadian of Nigerian descent, and a London native - were confronted by seven police cars as they checked out of their Airbnb because a white American thought they were robbing the house.

Though they were not American, they were still subjected to racist American stereotypes - and being confronted with tense, potentially life-threatening altercations with police without ever committing a crime.

I've travelled a fair amount around the world, but America's racist status quo remains unique and alarmingly oppressive. American racism is entirely complexion-based and

monolithic. One's nationality is immaterial. **Years ago during one of my trips to France, a woman at La Poste refused to sell me stamps because she thought I was African.**

When she learned that I was American, she apologised and sold me the stamps. The racism I experienced in France is totally unacceptable, but it provided an escape not afforded last week to these three visitors to America.

In France, nationality usurped race, and while that can have its own problems, it was still very different from the racism back home.

When I was in London, I lived in Bethnal Green during the 2011 riots, which started after London police officers killed Mark Duggan, a black man. As teenage vandals looted and set my neighbourhood ablaze, I remember casually walking down the street during the chaos and having a London police officer politely ask me to return to my flat. There was no tense exchange, I was not arrested, and I never feared for my life.

During the week of the riots, Londoners openly discussed how black people might receive different treatment from law enforcement, but conversations focused on analysing policing techniques, discussing ways to keep teenagers off of the streets during the summer when they do not have school, and catching looters via CCTV.

In the American discourse, a supposedly inherent danger or criminality of black bodies would have been used to justify the police's killing of Duggan and present the riots as an inevitable by-product of a "culture of crime". **The killing of Michael Brown and the riots in Ferguson followed this all-too-familiar American script.**

Racism towards black people in America has largely nothing to do with immigration or nationality. There is no home country for African-Americans to connect to. Instead it is

essentially a status quo of domestic alienation, dehumanisation, criminalisation, and terror. European racism is bad, but it was still more welcoming than America's.

America's systemic racism starts with slavery and the various slave codes - state or federal laws created that codified the inhumane practice of chattel slavery into law. The American South was a "slave society", not merely a society with slaves. However, following the abolition of slavery, laws similar to the slave codes continued to oppress black people.

Following the Civil War, these "black codes" had the explicit purpose of depriving newly freed black Americans of the rights they had won. Black codes varied from state to state, but their legal foundation centred on vagrancy laws that allowed for an African American to be arrested if he was unemployed or homeless. They applied to countless blacks because housing and employment opportunities for freed blacks in the South were almost non-existent after the war.

Supporters of Virginia's Vagrancy Act of 1866, one of these measures, stated that it would reinstitute "slavery in all but its name". White Southerners would report blacks for vagrancy, and law enforcement would arrest them and sentence African-Americans to up three months of forced labour on public or private lands.

The federal government fought against black codes during Reconstruction by electing former abolitionists and freed blacks to public office, and creating laws and adding amendments to the US Constitution to protect the rights of black Americans.

But following the collapse of Reconstruction in 1877, **Southern states brought them back. Black codes became the bedrock of state constitutions. Poll taxes and literacy exams to prevent African Americans from voting soon became the norm. Jim Crow**

and racial segregation, which governed the South until the 1960s, are outgrowths of those laws.

As black families fled the South in the 20th Century during the Great Migration, black codes followed them to Los Angeles, Chicago, New York and elsewhere. Black Americans - who were domestic refugees fleeing state-funded terrorism - allegedly brought crime, unemployment, vagrancy, and drugs. Police departments across America responded with more black codes and aggressive policing of black communities.

Black life has always been criminalised and dehumanised in America. During Barack Obama's presidency, Michael Brown, Eric Garner and countless other unarmed African-Americans were killed by police, but with a black president many Americans felt progress was attainable. Social media raised awareness of these injustices and helped create the Black Lives Matter movement.

Under President Donald Trump, we have the same type of violence that America has always had, but now we have, at best, an indifferent federal government, and at worst a racist president. **Due to this change, more white Americans are emboldened to re-employ black codes.**

Under Obama, social media championed our desire for progress, and today it documents our obvious regression.

Last week in New York City, a black lawyer and her 19-year-old daughter were handcuffed and detained by police after being falsely accused of shoplifting. During the same week, the police were called by a white student at Yale University because a black Yale student was sleeping in the common area in their dormitory. **In late April, an African-American family had the police called on them by a white woman for having a cookout in a public park [in Oakland, California].***

***BBQ Becky, another neighborhood “Karen”; Part Two**

Following the arrest of two black men for sitting in a Starbucks, and **the increased awareness of similar injustices, the world can more clearly see the racist applications of the law that black people constantly face in America. Their arrest was black codes in 2018, but without the three months of forced labour.** Trump's presidency has exacerbated the problem and social media has raised awareness, but employing black codes and masquerading oppression against black people as democratic justice and fair law enforcement has sadly always been America's status quo.

Viewpoint:

US must confront its Original Sin to move forward

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52912238](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-52912238)

By Barrett Holmes Pitner, Contributor

June 03, 2020

Following the death of George Floyd while under arrest, protests have consumed America and onlookers have wondered how one of the most powerful countries in the world could descend into such chaos.

Despite being defined by race, American society does not spend much time analysing the history of our racial divisions, and America prefers to believe in the inevitable progression towards racial equality.

The election of Barack Obama in 2008 fed into this narrative of progress, but Donald Trump's presidential victory in 2016 was seen as a step backwards, coming after a campaign with a slogan that championed America's divisive past as a form of progress.

Floyd's death now appears to be the tipping point for an exhausted, racially divided nation still in the throes of the coronavirus pandemic and the economic cost that followed.

Floyd's cries of "I can't breathe" echoed the cries of Eric Garner, who was choked by police on a New York City sidewalk in 2014.

>>> Floyd's words reminded Americans of the oppressive past we work to forget regardless of whether it is six years ago, 60 years ago, the 1860s, or 1619 when some of the first slaves arrived in America.

To a large extent, America's neglect of the past and belief in progress have left many Americans unaware of the severity and scope of our racial tensions, and as a result many Americans lack the words to articulate our current turmoil. Recently, I have used the word ethnocide meaning "the destruction of culture while keeping the people" to describe America's past and present racial tensions, and this language also helps articulate the uniqueness of America's race problem.

In 1941, Raphael Lemkin, a Polish Jew and distinguished lawyer, immigrated to the United States as he fled the Nazis. While in America he implored the American government to stop the Nazis from killing his people, and as his words fell on deaf ears, he realized he needed to create a new word to describe the unique horror befalling his people. In 1944, Lemkin coined the words genocide and ethnocide.

Lemkin intended for the words to be interchangeable but over time they diverged. Genocide became the destruction of a people and their culture, and this word radically changed the world for the better. Ethnocide became the destruction of culture while keeping the people, and has been ignored for decades. Recently, ethnocide has been used to describe the plight of indigenous people against colonisation, but regarding America, ethnocide also pertains to the transatlantic slave trade and the founding of the nation.

From the beginning of the transatlantic slave trade, European colonisers destroyed the culture of African people, but kept their bodies in order to create the chattel slavery system that became the economic and social foundation of the United States. Colonisers prevented Africans from speaking their languages and practising their religions. Tribal and familial bonds were broken, and African people could no longer identify as Igbo, Yoruba, and Malian. Instead de-cultured names such as nigger, negro, coloured, and black were stamped upon African people.

Additionally, Europeans identified themselves as white, and in the United States the one-drop rule was created to sustain that division. One drop of black or African blood meant that a person could not be white. In America, whiteness became a zero-sum identity that was maintained by systemic racial division. Interracial marriage was still illegal in much of America until the Loving vs Virginia decision in 1967.

From colonisation to the formation of the United States, America has created countless laws and policies to sustain the racial division between blacks and whites forged by ethnocide. These American norms, extending to housing, education, employment, healthcare, **law enforcement** and environmental protections including clean drinking water, have disproportionately harmed African Americans and other communities of colour in order to sustain racial division and white dominance.

George Floyd's murder represents a continuation of the systemic criminalisation and oppression of black life in America that has always been the American norm dating back to Jim Crow, segregation (which means apartheid), and slavery.

When the Confederacy, the collection of American slave-holding states in the South, seceded from the United States, they launched the Civil War to defend the immoral institution of slavery. After losing the Civil War, these states were readmitted back into the United States. To this day, many Americans, and especially America hate groups, still celebrate Confederate soldiers and politicians as heroes, and there are monuments and memorials dedicated to them across America.

Despite the American South losing the Civil War in 1865, American President Andrew Johnson pardoned Confederate soldiers, and soon thereafter Confederate politicians won elected office in the newly-reunited America. The influence of former slave owners and Confederates contributed to erasing the rights that African Americans won in the 1860s including citizenship and the right to vote.

The political campaign to remove African American rights was called the Redeemers movement, and it was led by former slave-owners and Confederates, who wanted to redeem the South by returning it to the norms of chattel slavery. The Redeemers and "Make America Great Again" derive from America's oppressive, ethnocidal school of thought.

The Redeemers were also assisted by American terrorist groups such as the Ku Klux Klan (KKK) that were made up of former Confederate soldiers. The KKK, and many other white supremacist groups, terrorised and lynched black Americans, and they also prevented them from voting to help ensure that Redeemer candidates won elected office. The terrorists became the government.

By the start of the 20th Century, the Redeemers had succeeded in undoing the racial equality progress of the post-Civil War Reconstruction era, and now Jim Crow segregation became the norm of the American South. The Supreme Court's decision in Plessy vs Ferguson made "separate but equal" the new law of the land, and America again became a legal apartheid state.

According to the Equal Justice Initiative's 2017 report *Lynching in America*, over 4,400 lynchings of African Americans occurred from 1877-1950. That is more than a lynching a week for 74 years.

During Jim Crow, America could not legally deny black people their humanity, but they could deny them the services that are afforded to human beings. **Black people were denied education, housing, employment, and were expected to "know their place" as a perpetually subjugated people. *Large prisons were erected on former plantations;* black people were arrested for minor crimes and given long prison sentences doing manual labour on the same land their ancestors were forced to work as enslaved people.**

As a result of Jim Crow, millions of African Americans fled the neo-slavery and terror of the South during the Great Migration, and racial tensions spread as other American cities did not welcome these domestic refugees. This is the same journey as the Underground Railroad, where prior to the Civil War enslaved African Americans escaped the South and sought refuge in Canada and the Northern parts of America.

The civil rights movement of the 1960s effectively ended Jim Crow, and African Americans began reclaiming the rights, specifically voting rights and freedom of movement, they had previously won in the 1860s, but it is a long road to dismantle systemic and legalised racism and segregation.

Obama's election in 2008 was a monumental event in American society, but it did not magically erase the systemic racism woven into America's social fabric and the 2012 killing of Trayvon Martin, 17, helped launch the Black Lives Matter movement to national attention.

Trayvon was shot and killed by George Zimmerman as he walked home in his own neighbourhood because Zimmerman thought he looked suspicious. Martin was unarmed. Zimmerman pled self-defence and a jury found him not guilty of second-degree murder

and manslaughter. Trayvon was one of countless African Americans killed by America's ethnocidal society that sanctions terror from both the government and civilians.

The unjust killing of black people by the police and racist vigilantes remained the norm during Obama's presidency, but now the black community could record and document these crimes on video, and had a president who would defend them. Obama famously said: "If I had a son, he'd look like Trayvon."

The emergence of the Black Lives Matter movement and other protests under Obama occurred because black Americans were confident that the White House would listen to their cries of "I can't breathe" and make American society finally equitable and just. Under Trump those cries have fallen on deaf ears and tensions have escalated.

America has much work to do to fix our racial tensions because our divisions and inequality are forged in our ethnocidal roots. We need to reform the policing of a nation nearly the size of a continent with over 300 million people, but we also need to make our education, healthcare, and housing systems, and every facet of our democracy more equitable.

Additionally, truth and reconciliation commissions, a national apology, reparations, holding evildoers accountable, and other processes nations have used to heal after a genocide, the linguistic sibling of ethnocide, will help America change course and forge equality and justice.

Also, America has rarely criminalised white supremacist hate and terror and instead has spent centuries normalising white terrorist groups, celebrating them as heroes, and letting them decide if their actions are evil or not. This is why the Confederacy is still celebrated today. Europe did not allow fascists and Nazis to determine if their actions were good or not, but America has always given this luxury to racist slave-owners and their generational apologists and offspring. This must change.

Rwanda, Germany, and South Africa have reckoned with their troubled past to make a better future, but America has long preferred to ignore the past, and proclaim the inevitability of progress.

America today must define and confront the Original Sin of slavery, ethnocide, and the cultural destruction it has inflicted upon all Americans, past and present. Otherwise we will fail to make a better future, and will continue our regression.

Barrett is a writer, journalist and filmmaker focusing on race, culture and politics

Man beaten by Sacramento cop after jaywalking stop settles his case for more than money

sacbee.com/latest-news/article208138724.html#storylink=cpy

By Anita Chabria

April 06, 2018

Sacramento has tentatively settled a lawsuit **with a black man who was beaten by a city police officer last April after a jaywalking stop**, an incident that ignited community outrage and led to national headlines.

Attorney John Burris confirmed to The Sacramento Bee on Thursday that Nandi Cain Jr. has agreed to settle his federal civil rights claim for a series of changes in police procedures and a \$550,000 payment under a deal approved by the Sacramento City Council earlier this month.

Burris said Cain was "quite pleased that we did something more than just get money for him. He likes the idea that the case itself, as he would say, was bigger than him and something more came out of it."

Cain did not return calls for comment.

Burris said the most significant part of the settlement was the department's agreement to implement a series of reforms, including more monitoring and data collection.

The changes include a random audit process for body-worn camera footage to ensure officers' actions match their police reports, and to confirm officers are using implicit bias and procedural justice training in the field, said Burris.

"Basically it's trying to monitor a police officer's conduct after you train them," said Burris. "It's also about talking to people in a consistent way, both African Americans and whites, because we have seen in other areas that black officers and white officers talk to black people differently than they talk to whites." The city is required through the Cain agreement to make results of those audits public and report them to Cain every six months for the first three years of the settlement.

The settlement also requires the city to track and report jaywalking citations and change its use-of-force policy, though details of that were not immediately available.

The use-of-force policy, especially in regards to lethal force, has become a priority topic in the wake of the officer-involved shooting of Stephon Clark on March 18. Clark, a black man, was holding a cellphone that officers allegedly mistook for a gun when he was shot eight times by two Sacramento police officers in his grandmother's backyard.

Burris said the city was amenable to making change throughout the negotiation process.

"The most important thing is there was no significant push-back on the part of the department ... They were very receptive to what we wanted to get done," said Burris. "I found it refreshing."

Stephon Clark: Police shot unarmed man '7 times in back'

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-43598831

March 30, 2018

An unarmed US man killed by police this month was shot seven times in the back, according to an independent post-mortem examination. Stephon Clark was shot a total of eight times in the confrontation **on the night of 18 March in Sacramento, California,** said a forensic pathologist.

Dr Bennet Omalu said seven of the bullets entered the 22-year-old father-of-two's back and side. He was holding a mobile phone, which police said they mistook for a gun.

His death has sparked city-wide protests.

Dr Omalu said Clark was also hit in the neck and thigh, and one shot resulted in a punctured lung. Authorities said that each officer fired 10 times. Any one of the eight bullets that struck Clark could have proved fatal, Dr Omalu said.

"His death wasn't instantaneous," Dr Omalu said at a news conference on Friday. It took him three to 10 minutes to bleed to death. Dr Omalu said the seventh gunshot wound was to the side of his body, towards the back.

He said: "You can reasonably conclude he received seven gunshot wounds from his back." Sacramento police said the officers were responding to reports of a thief who damaged three vehicles in the neighbourhood. The suspect was seen from a helicopter breaking the glass door of a house before hopping over a fence next door. The officers confronted Clark in his grandmother's backyard. Body camera footage shows it was dark as they ordered him to show his hands before opening fire after shouting: "Gun, gun, gun!"

The video shows the officers stayed at a distance weapons drawn and pointing at the victim until backup arrived. While discussing whether to perform CPR, one officer said: "Hey, mute." The audio went silent for two minutes.

Clark's family and their lawyer are questioning why he did not receive more immediate medical care. They are expected to file a federal lawsuit.

"These findings from the independent autopsy contradict the police narrative that we've been told," said Benjamin Crump, the family's lawyer.

"This independent autopsy affirms that Stephon was not a threat to police and was slain in another senseless police killing under increasingly questionable circumstances."

Mr Crump said the post-mortem findings meant the officer's story about Clark moving towards them in a threatening manner could not be true.

Hundreds of mourners attended Clark's funeral on Thursday as demonstrators took to the streets. On Tuesday, his brother, Stevonte Clark, stormed a city council meeting with protesters and said the authorities had "failed all of you".

Alton Sterling: Cop dismissed over deadly Baton Rouge shooting

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-43604048

March 31, 2018

A white police officer who shot and killed a black man in the US state of Louisiana has been dismissed from the force. A second white officer involved in the deadly shooting of Alton Sterling in Baton Rouge in 2016 has been suspended.

Video footage showing the officers holding down Mr Sterling, 37, as one fired his gun, sparked days of protests in the city. Earlier this week it was announced the pair would not face criminal charges.

Mr Sterling was shot after a resident reported being threatened by a black man selling CDs. Police said Mr Sterling was trying to pull a loaded gun out of his pocket when he was shot. The case was one of a series of incidents that led to protests across the US and the launch of the Black Lives Matter campaign.

Police Chief Murphy Paul told a news conference on Friday that officer Blane Salamoni, who shot Mr Sterling during a confrontation outside a shop, had been dismissed for violating department standards on the use of force and for losing his temper.

Officer Howie Lake has been suspended for three days for failing to maintain his composure.

The police department has released a series of videos - from the officer's body cameras, a police car dash camera and a store security camera - showing the confrontation and deadly shooting.

Chief Paul described them as "graphic and shocking to the conscience".

He said the measures he was announcing aimed "to bring closure to a cloud that has been over our community for far too long". He added that both officers planned to appeal.

Shot six times

In deciding to bring no criminal charges, Louisiana Attorney General Jeff Landry said the officers had acted reasonably under "existing law and were justified in their use of force".

The US Department of Justice came to a similar conclusion last May.

Federal officials said there was "insufficient evidence" to show Mr Sterling's civil rights had been violated. Toxicology and urine test results showed Mr Sterling tested positive for cocaine, methamphetamine, opioids and other drugs at the time of his death, according to a report released by Mr Landry's office.

The Louisiana prosecutor said the results could indicate that "Sterling was under the influence and that contributed to his noncompliance". The report also revealed Mr Sterling had been shot six times, including three times in the chest.

After the shooting, officers removed a handgun from his pocket, according to Mr Landry's office.

70 Years Later, Memorial Held For Unarmed Black Man

Fatally Shot By Police

April 28, 2018 6:24 PM ET

NPR.org

It's a familiar headline: An unarmed black man is shot and killed by police.

Community members are upset and demand justice. But this isn't a story that happened last month. It was 70 years ago.

MICHEL MARTIN, HOST:

And finally, today, we're going to continue our conversation about memorials in the town of Gretna, La. A service was held there today to remember an unarmed black man killed by police, 70 years ago. All these years later, community members are still demanding justice. Jesse Hardman reports.

JESSE HARDMAN, BYLINE: Roy Brooks, doesn't like his town of Gretna, La.

ROY BROOKS: I don't go anywhere in Gretna. I don't patronize them or anything. I go to Walgreens only. I just don't feel as though I'm welcomed here in this town.

HARDMAN: The relationship between the 62-year-old Brooks, who's black, and Gretna, a town that's majority white, was fraught from the get-go. The reason? **His grandfather, Royal Brooks, was killed by a local policeman before Roy was born.** He often drives by the site of the incident, a few blocks from his home.

BROOKS: This is the old Gretna post office. That's where my grandfather was killed, right over there.

HARDMAN: On February 27, 1948, Royal Brooks was taken off a public bus by a traffic cop. Some witnesses said he'd assaulted the bus driver over a fare disagreement. Others

said he was trying to help a white woman who'd gotten on the wrong bus. **What's undisputed is the officer shot Brooks who was unarmed.** The Louisiana Weekly, a black community newspaper, published the only known photo of the incident.

KAYLIE SIMON: I think you see a lot of African-American people who just witnessed a murder. They look outraged and sad, and they're looking at Royal Brooks' dying body on the street.

HARDMAN: That's Kaylie Simon speaking via Skype. She's a lawyer who's been digging up documents about the case. Simon works for the Restorative Justice Project at Northeastern University School of Law, in Boston. Her team's researching hundreds of racially-motivated killings between 1930 and 1970 and sharing what they find with descendants of the victims.

SIMON: Providing the information confirms their reality and their narrative which has often been contradicted by either white newspapers or a possible acquittal in court of the white perpetrator.

HARDMAN: In Royal Brooks' case, the white officer was acquitted and went back to work despite a huge uproar from the black community. Simon's not re-trying the case, she's helping Roy Brooks and his family define what justice means to them.

BROOKS: To get an apology? Yeah, that would be fine with us.

HARDMAN: Gretna Mayor Belinda Constant acknowledges the family's grief.

(SOUNDBITE OF ARCHIVED RECORDING)

BELINDA CONSTANT: We do everything we can to ensure that these injustices will never happen again.

HARDMAN: The Brooks family wants a new gravestone. They'd also like Northeastern's research to be preserved by the Gretna Historical Society, that means talking to a local

historian B.J. LeBlanc. He equates his hometown with Mayberry the fictitious Southern haven featured in the "Andy Griffith Show."

B.J. LEBLANC: It's a nice, quiet, peaceful town, although we do have more than a sheriff and a deputy. You know, we have a police chief, and we have a full-time police force.

HARDMAN: LeBlanc admits the police force might not have always treated black residents fairly.

LEBLANC: I think it's a lot different than it was back then.

HARDMAN: But even today, the town's divided. Whistleblowers inside the Gretna Police Department say the agency has a quota system for traffic tickets. **A federal class action suit claims this corruption targets black residents.** That's why Roy Brooks drives slowly when he passes through Gretna on the way to his grandfather's grave.

BROOKS: I'm walking around here, don't know if I'm walking on my grandfather's grave or not.

HARDMAN: Brooks likes being able to visit, but closure? That's trickier, he says. He still wants to tell his grandfather a few things.

BROOKS: That I love him. I wish I could've learned a lot from him or learn some of his history, you know.

HARDMAN: Brooks knows a little bit more now about how his grandfather died. What he still wants to know - is how he lived. For NPR News, I'm Jesse Hardman in Gretna, La.

NYC Police Fatally Shoot Black Man, Mistake Pipe For Gun

[npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2018/04/05/599711119/nyc-police-fatally-shoot-unarmed-black-man-believing-he-had-a-gun](https://www.npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2018/04/05/599711119/nyc-police-fatally-shoot-unarmed-black-man-believing-he-had-a-gun)

April 05, 2018 6:50 AM ET

Several people protested after police shot and killed a man in Brooklyn, N.Y., on Wednesday. The man reportedly had bipolar disorder and was known in the area.

Kevin Hagen/AP

Police officers in New York City fatally shot a black man who was pointing what appeared to be a gun at them on Wednesday, police said. The object turned out to be a metal pipe with a knob on the end. The man reportedly had bipolar disorder. Officers responded to three 911 calls at around 4:40 p.m. describing a man wielding "a silver firearm" and "pointing it at people on the street" on a corner in the Crown Heights neighborhood in Brooklyn, the NYPD Chief of Department Terence Monahan told reporters.

Four of the five police officers who responded to the scene fired on the man after he took a "two-handed shooting stance and pointed an object at the approaching officers," Monahan said.

The man, identified by The New York Times as 34-year-old Saheed Vassell, was pronounced dead at Kings County Hospital.

Vassell's father, Eric Vassell, told the *Times* that his son had bipolar disorder and had been hospitalized multiple times in recent years.

Vassell told the New York Daily News that his son refused treatment and had not taken medication for the condition in years.

"We were always worried for him. We would say should anything happen to him, we just have to do what we can do," he told the newspaper. Residents told news outlets that the younger Vassell was well-known in the neighborhood as "mentally ill but generally harmless."

"All he did was just walk around the neighborhood," 38-year-old Andre Wilson, who said he knew Vassell for 20 years, told the *Daily News*. "He speaks to himself, usually he has an orange Bible or a rosary in his hand. He never had a problem with anyone."

"Every cop in this neighborhood knows him," resident John Fuller told the *Times*, saying police should have been familiar enough with Vassell to not shoot him.

Three of the four officers who fired at Vassell were not in uniform, Monahan said. He told reporters that they fired a total of 10 rounds at Vassell. None of them were wearing body cameras.

The *Times* spoke to witnesses who said that "the police officers appeared to fire almost immediately after they got to the corner around 4:45 p.m. Some of the witnesses said they did not hear the officers say anything to the man before firing, while another witness said she heard the officers and the man exchange some words."

Vassell had a 15-year-old son with former partner Sherlan Smith, 36. She told the *Daily News*: "He was a good father. He wasn't a bad person. No matter how they want to spin it, he wasn't a bad person. ... Too many black people are dying at hands of police officers and it's about time something be done."

As many as 200 onlookers gathered at the scene, resident Shaya Tenenbaum told The Associated Press, and several of them shouted at police. Protesters carrying Black Lives Matter signs arrived later in the evening, the *Times* reports.

Members of the crowd "wept" at how the shooting fell on the 50th anniversary of Martin Luther King Jr.'s assassination.

The police shooting of Stephon Clark, an unarmed black man, ignited protests in Sacramento, Calif., that have lasted weeks.

New York Police Fatally Shoot Unarmed Black Man

On Brooklyn Street

[huffingtonpost.ca/entry/new-york-police-fatally-shoot-blackman_us_5ac55c2ee4b09ef3b2434e86](https://www.huffingtonpost.ca/entry/new-york-police-fatally-shoot-blackman_us_5ac55c2ee4b09ef3b2434e86)

By Antonia Blumberg & Nick Visser

The shooting comes just two weeks after the killing of Stephon Clark by police in California.

Police fatally shot an unarmed black man walking down the street in the Crown Heights neighborhood of Brooklyn, New York, on Wednesday.

Officers responded to three 911 calls reporting that a man at an intersection was pointing what callers believed to be a gun at residents, New York Police Department Chief Terence A. Monahan said in a news briefing.

“Today at 4:40 p.m., the NYPD received several 911 calls of a man described as a male black, wearing a brown jacket, pointing what is described as a silver firearm to people on the street,” Monahan said. When officers arrived, they saw a man matching that description.

“The suspect then took a two-handed shooting stance and pointed an object at the approaching officers,” the police chief said.

Four officers, three in plainclothes and one in uniform, fired 10 rounds among them, striking the man. The officers then called for an ambulance, Monahan said, and the man was taken to Kings County Hospital, where he was pronounced dead.

Police did not immediately name the man, but family members identified him as 34-year-old Saheed Vassell.

The victim’s father, Eric Vassell, told NY1 on Wednesday that his son had bipolar disorder and had been “sick for a long time.” But he described his son as “polite” and said he wasn’t a danger to anyone. He also noted that his son had a teenage child.

“He’s polite, nice, he’s kind. He just comes and he goes,” Vassell told NY1. He told the New York Times that his son would “just walk around the neighborhood and help people.”

Local residents described the victim as a well-known member of the neighborhood. “He don’t bother nobody at all,” a woman named Sandy told WNYC, saying he helped her carry her groceries at one point.

“Every cop in this neighborhood knows him,” another community member, John Fuller, told The New York Times.

Despite reports that the victim was carrying a firearm, officers later determined the object he had pointed at them was “a pipe with some sort of knob on the end of it.”

None of the officers was wearing a body camera, Monahan said. But during the news briefing, the police chief held up printouts of security footage that showed the man pointing an object at a civilian and another one of him pointing at the police officers right before the shooting.

New York Mayor Bill de Blasio’s office said on Twitter that the mayor had “received a preliminary briefing on the officer-involved shooting.”

Dozens of local residents gathered at the scene of the shooting Wednesday evening, many of them expressing their anger over the lethality of the officers’ response.

The shooting comes just two weeks after police fatally shot Stephon Clark in Sacramento, California, after receiving calls that someone in the neighborhood was breaking car windows. **The African-American man, who was unarmed, was standing outside the home where he lived with his grandparents and two young children when the**

officers shot him eight times. It was later determined that he was holding a cellphone. The shooting escalated a national outcry over police brutality involving black victims.

Brazil:

Outrage over São Paulo policeman stepping on [Black] woman's neck

[bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-53399088](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-53399088)

July 14, 2020

Two military police officers in Brazil's São Paulo city are to face criminal charges **after pictures were broadcast on TV showing one of them *stepping on the neck of a black woman.***

The victim, a middle-aged owner of a small bar, *was then dragged in handcuffs across the pavement.*

The recording was made by a person who witnessed the incident in May.

State Governor João Doria said he would not tolerate such abuses, and that both officers had been sacked.

The officers' names have not been released.

The governor added that 2,000 police officers in the São Paulo force would now be equipped with body cameras.

The images have stirred considerable anger in Brazil, evoking the death in US police custody of George Floyd, an unarmed black man, in Minneapolis on 25 May.

A white police officer was seen kneeling on Mr Floyd's neck, as he pleaded that he could not breathe.

Mr Floyd's death has sparked a wave of mass street protests — which at times were violent — across the US.

Brazil's racial reckoning: 'Black lives matter here, too'

[bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-53484698](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-53484698)

By Katy Watson

BBC South America correspondent, São Paulo

July 25, 2020

A week before the death of George Floyd in the US city of Minneapolis in May, Brazilians were mourning one of their own.

Fourteen-year-old João Pedro Mattos Pinto was killed while playing with friends during a botched police operation in a favela in Rio de Janeiro.

The two deaths happened thousands of kilometres apart, yet millions of people were united in grief and anger. "Black lives matter here, too," Brazilians chanted in the weeks following the deaths.

But history keeps repeating itself.

Only last week, a police officer in São Paulo stepped on the neck of a black woman in her fifties. The video that surfaced showing the incident caused outrage. She survived, but so many do not.

Police violence and politics

There is much that connects Brazil to the US - guns, violence and these days their politics, too. But in the São Paulo favela of Americanópolis, people are hardly living the American dream.

Joyce da Silva dos Santos shows me a video of her son Guilherme celebrating his birthday with a big cake and candles. He was a 15-year-old with his whole life ahead of him. He had dreams of following his grandfather into the bricklaying business, of one day buying a motorcycle, too. But his dreams were cut short.

A few weeks ago, he disappeared outside his family's house. His body was found dumped on the outskirts of the city. One policeman has since been arrested. Another, an ex-policeman, is still on the run.

"Guilherme was so loving, he cared for everyone," Ms dos Santos tells me, hardly able to speak through her tears. She fears for her other children now. "We don't know if when we leave home, we will come back - I don't have the will to live anymore."

In the street, the neighbours are enjoying a sunny Saturday afternoon, swigging beer and chatting. People here have come together since Guilherme's death, but so much has changed.

"The police should be protecting us," says a neighbour, also called Joyce, whose daughter was friends with Guilherme. "They don't though, because of the colour of our skin."

>>> Last year police here killed nearly six times as many people as in the US and most of them were black.

"Police violence goes back to this complex way of accepting that some lives matter less than others," says Ilona Szabo, executive director of the Igarapé Institute, a security think tank based in Rio.

"The stereotype of the criminals, in general, is that they are black men. So when you are in a very violent society like Brazil, being faced with a black criminal, it might lead to the excessive use of force by the police, because that's the portrayal we accept. But I would say there is a part of society that supports this openly."

No such thing as racism?

>>>> Brazil has a long legacy of racism. It was the last country in the Americas to abolish slavery in 1888. More than *four million people* were brought over from Africa, more than to any other country in the world and that has left deep scars.

"The Brazilian state didn't create any kind of public policy to integrate black people in society," says author and activist Djamila Ribeiro. **"Although we didn't have a legal apartheid like the US or South Africa, society is very segregated - institutionally and structurally."**

For a long time though, racism was not really talked about here. Brazilians were taught to believe that they lived in a racial democracy - where everybody got along without being discriminated against because of their colour. But, say activists, it is a myth.

"They love samba, love black culture and carnival, but they don't go on demonstrations against the genocide of black people," says Ms Ribeiro. "They say it's not a racial issue, it's a class issue in Brazil."

It is what President Jair Bolsonaro still believes.

"Due to this myth that everyone is mixed, even black people in Brazil sometimes have difficulty seeing themselves as black," Ms Ribeiro explains. "Here, it's not only

about where you came from, it's the way you look - so if you look white, you will be treated as white, even if your parents are black.”

Brazilian man allegedly gassed to death in police car boot

[bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-61601669](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-61601669)

May 27, 2022

The death of a black man who was forced into a police car boot where a gas grenade was set off has sparked outrage in Brazil.

Police stopped Genivaldo de Jesus Santos, 38, in the street in the north-eastern city of Umbaúba, Sergipe state, on Wednesday.

Video footage showed two officers holding down the boot the man was in as thick smoke billowed from the car.

An autopsy report on Thursday confirmed Mr Santos died of asphyxiation.

Brazil's federal highway police said a disciplinary proceeding has been opened to investigate the officers' conduct. An investigation has also been opened by the federal police into the circumstances of Mr Santos' death.

There are conflicting reports of the incident.

A police statement said that Mr Santos had been arrested because he had "actively resisted" the police's approach, and that because of his "aggressiveness... immobilization techniques and instruments of less offensive potential" were used to restrain him.

But Mr Santos' nephew, Wallison de Jesus, told local media he had been at the scene, and his uncle had been riding a motorcycle when federal highway police officers stopped him and asked him to lift his shirt.

He said his uncle took prescription medication for schizophrenia, and got nervous when the officers found the medication.

He claimed that he had warned the police about his uncle's condition, and "then the torture began". He said the officers pinned him to the ground and bundled him into the vehicle's boot.

>>> The video footage, widely circulated online, shows Mr Santos' legs dangling from the car, with the rest of his body inside. As he kicks and screams, two officers are seen pushing down on the boot door, while a gas grenade appears to be released inside.

"They're going to kill the guy," a bystander can be heard saying as Santos's legs stop moving.

His nephew said the officers left for the police station, and took him to the hospital when they realised he was unconscious. A police statement said Mr Santos was pronounced dead at the hospital.

An autopsy by the state forensic medical institute said he had died of asphyxia but that it could not determine what had caused it.

But Mr Santos' widow, Maria Fabiana dos Santos, described the incident as "a crime" and told local newspaper G1 that her husband had never been violent.

The incident has led to widespread condemnation across Brazil, with many criticising the police's alleged actions as an act of racism. The incident happened on the two-year anniversary of the killing of George Floyd, a black man, by police in the United States.

Renata Souza, a black activist and politician, tweeted: "Another black body executed by the hands of the State. It is unacceptable."

A protest was also staged before Mr Santos' funeral in Umbaúba on Thursday, G1 reports, where tyres were set on fire on the road where he was killed.

Police violence is not uncommon in Brazil.

Earlier this week, more than 20 people died in a police raid in a Rio de Janeiro slum. Police have since faced accusations of using excessive force against the deceased, which one human rights lawyer claimed amounted to torture.

Video of Israeli policeman hitting Palestinian driver draws anger

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-39365158

March 23, 2017 BBC News

Israeli police are investigating after a video emerged showing an Israeli policeman beating up a Palestinian lorry driver. **In the footage, which has been widely shared on social media, the policeman headbutts, slaps and kicks the driver as they quarrel beside the lorry.**

The incident happened at Wadi Joz, an Arab area in occupied East Jerusalem. Police said the officer involved had shown "severe and unusual behaviour" and had been placed on forced leave.

The video, which was recorded by a Palestinian resident of East Jerusalem, has been passed to the police investigation unit. Apparently filmed on a dashcam of another vehicle, it shows the officer remonstrating with the lorry driver. The Jerusalem Post newspaper said the incident reportedly arose over an issue with the parking of the lorry.

'Brutal behaviour'

The Palestinian appears to be explaining something and emphasising a point, whereupon the officer headbutts him and slaps him back and forth across the head.

As the driver clutches his head and bends over, the policeman knees him in the stomach then punches him on the back of the head. At this point, two more individuals arrive and start remonstrating with the policeman, who shoves one of them backwards. He pushes back at the policeman, who then kicks out at him. The edited video then cuts to a moment where the second man apparently strikes the policeman on the side of the face, before a third man steps in and tries to calm the policeman down.

The footage drew outrage from Israeli Arab politicians. Member of the Knesset Ahmad Tibi called for the officer to be arrested and prosecuted." **It is brutal behaviour of mafia and gang members, not people who are responsible for law and order,"** he said.

Israel's Public Security Minister, Gilad Erdan, condemned the officer's actions.

"There is no place for such behaviour in the [police] force and I hope that the police investigation unit will prosecute him to the full extent of the law," he said.

Israel police chief: 'Natural' to suspect Ethiopians of crime

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-37229668

Aug. 31, 2016 BBC News

Israel's police commissioner has been criticised for suggesting **it is natural to suspect Israelis of Ethiopian descent of crimes more than others.**

"Ethiopian Jews are Israeli Jews in every way," said Roni Alsheich when asked to address allegations of police violence and racism against them. But, he added, "studies the world over... have shown that immigrants are invariably more involved in crime".

Mr Alsheich nevertheless stressed that he was working to curb "over-policing". Members of Israel's Ethiopian community, who account for about 130,000 of the country's eight million population, called for the commissioner to be sacked.

Last year, thousands took to the streets to protest against alleged police abuses after a video emerged showing two officers beating an Ethiopian-Israeli soldier.

At a meeting of the Israel Bar Association in Tel Aviv on Tuesday, Mr Alsheich was asked why Ethiopian-Israelis appeared to be singled out by his force. "Studies the world over, without exception, have shown that immigrants are invariably more involved in crime than others, and this should not come as a surprise," he responded.

Research had also shown that young people in general were more involved in crime and that "when the two come together, there's a situation in which a given community is more involved than others in crime, statistically speaking", he added.

The commissioner said this had been the case "in all the waves of immigration" to Israel, and "also with regard to [Israeli] Arabs or [Palestinians in] East Jerusalem".

"When a police officer comes across a suspicious person, his brain suspects him more than if he were someone else. It's natural," he continued.

"We know this. We have started to deal with this."

The Israel Association for Ethiopian Jews said the remarks were "intolerable" and reinforced "stereotypes that portray all young people from our community as delinquents and criminals".

The legal advocacy group Tebeka accused Mr Alsheich of "in effect declaring that the whole community was a community of criminals" and giving "justification to the police for their systemic racism and violence toward Ethiopian-Israelis".

"We are not migrant workers, we are Jews who returned to their country after some 2,500 years in exile," Gadi Yibarkan, an activist who was involved in last year's protests, told the Times of Israel.

He added that the commissioner had made it seem "understandable that police officers deal violently with black people and Arabs".

Following the criticism, the police force issued a statement saying that Mr Alsheikh "had no intention of offending Israelis of Ethiopian origin".

It added: "The remarks were said, openly, with the intention of correcting and improving [the force]."

Maine Governor Paul LePage criticised for 'racist' remarks

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-37204837

August 27, 2016

The governor of Maine has said that people of colour were enemies of his state, and appeared to suggest they should be shot.

Speaking about Maine's effort to combat drug crime, Paul LePage said that "**the enemy right now... are people of colour or people of Hispanic origin**".

"When you go to war... and the enemy dresses in red and you dress in blue, then you shoot at red," he said.

Leading Democrats have urged him to resign.

Mr LePage made the comments while seeking to clarify remarks he made earlier in the week which were criticised as racist.

The press conference capped a controversial 72 hours for the Republican governor.

WEDNESDAY

Mr LePage was asked about a statement he made in January, **in which he blamed the state's heroin problem on "guys by the name D-Money, Smoothie, Shifty" who "come from Connecticut and New York"**.

"They come up here, they sell their heroin, then they go back home. Incidentally, half the time they impregnate a young, white girl before they leave," he said.

Speaking on Wednesday, he denied it was racist, but said that since January **he had been putting together a binder cataloguing drug arrests in the state, and that "90-plus per cent of those pictures in my book, and it's a three-ringed binder, are black and Hispanic people"**.

Asked by reporters to provide the binder, Mr LePage replied: "Let me tell you something: Black people come up the highway and they kill Mainers. You ought to look into that."

He then stormed off, telling the reporters: "You make me so sick."

Maine daily newspaper the Portland Press Herald has reportedly filed a Freedom of Information request for the governor's binder.

THURSDAY

A reporter appeared to suggest to Mr LePage that Democratic state representative Drew Gattine had called him a racist.

Mr LePage called Mr Gattine and, when he was unable to reach him, left him an abusive, expletive-laden voice message.

The recording was released by the Portland Press Herald.

He later invited reporters from the Press Herald and WMTW TV channel to an interview to explain the voice message, and told them **he wished he could shoot Mr Gattine in a duel**

"I'd like him to come up here because, tell you right now, I wish it were 1825," Mr LePage said.

"And we would have a duel, that's how angry I am, and I would not put my gun in the air, I guarantee you... I would point it right between his eyes, because he is a snot-nosed little runt and he has not done a damn thing since he's been in this legislature to help move the state forward."

Rights group the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) said it had filed a freedom of information request for records related to the arrests of black and Hispanic people in the state.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<<

Its executive director, Alison Beyea, said *Maine police were nine times more likely to arrest people of colour for selling drugs than white people, even though white people were just as likely to commit drug offences.*

FRIDAY

The Portland Press Herald published FBI statistics which show that **1,211 people were arrested on charges of drug sales or manufacturing in Maine in 2014. Of those, 170 - 14.1% - were black, and almost all the rest were white.**

At a State House press conference, Mr LePage said he was "enormously angry" at being called a racist, and restated his earlier remarks which cast Maine's drug problem in racial terms.

He said: "When you go to war, if you know the enemy and the enemy dresses in red and you dress in blue, then you shoot at red."

He added: "You shoot at the enemy. You try to identify the enemy and the enemy right now, the overwhelming majority of people coming in, are people of colour or people of Hispanic origin."

Leading Democrat figures are now calling for the governor to step down.

Representative Sara Gideon of Freeport, the assistant House Democratic leader, said: "We strongly and regretfully feel that he is unfit to serve as governor of the state of Maine right now."

"We have real concerns and reservations about how we move forward together as lawmakers as well as Maine people."

Kenosha shooting:

Protests erupt after US [Wisconsin] police shoot black man

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53886070](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53886070)

- Truncated -

August 24, 2020

Kenosha Police Department said the "officer involved shooting" happened shortly after 17:00 on Sunday. It added that officers had provided "immediate aid" to Mr Blake, who was taken to a hospital in Milwaukee in serious condition.

It said police had been responding to a "domestic incident" but gave no details about what led to the shooting. It is so far unclear who called police and what happened before the video recording began.

The Wisconsin Department of Justice is investigating the incident. It said the officers involved had been placed on administrative leave.

As of Monday morning local time, more than 18,000 people had signed a petition on change.org calling for the officers involved to be charged.

In video footage shared on social media, three officers can be seen pointing their weapons at a man identified as Mr Blake as he walks around a parked SUV. As he opens the door and leans into the car, one officer can be seen grabbing his shirt and opening fire. Seven shots can be heard in the video, as witnesses shout and scream.

The officers involved have not been officially named.

Prominent civil rights lawyer Ben Crump told CNN that Mr Blake's family had reached out to him for assistance.

In a tweet, he said Mr Blake's three sons were in the car he was getting into when he was shot.

"They saw a cop shoot their father. They will be traumatized forever. We cannot let officers violate their duty to PROTECT us," he wrote.

He said the shooting happened after Mr Blake tried to break up a fight between two women.

Witnesses also told local news site Kenosha News that Mr Blake had tried to break up a fight between two women and that police had attempted to use a Taser on him prior to the shooting.

Clyde McLemore, a spokesman with a nearby chapter of Black Lives Matter, told reporters "the frustration is boiling to the top and we're sick and tired".

Black Lives Matter protests were held across the US and around the world after African-American man George Floyd was killed in police custody in Wisconsin's neighbouring state of Minnesota in May.

A white police officer knelt on Mr Floyd's neck for almost nine minutes before he died. The officer, Derek Chauvin, has been charged with murder.

Jacob Blake:

No police officers charged over Kenosha shooting

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-55554558](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-55554558)

January 05, 2021

No police officer will face charges over the shooting of Jacob Blake in Kenosha, Wisconsin - an incident which sparked protests in the US.

Mr Blake was left paralysed from the waist down after being shot several times in the back as he got into a car where his three children were sitting.

The shooting of Mr Blake, a black man, by white policeman Rusten Sheskey on 23 August aggravated racial tensions.

Two people died and one was injured in another shooting in Kenosha days later.

Kenosha County District Attorney Michael Graveley announced that no criminal charges would be brought against Officer Sheskey.

The shooting was captured on video by a bystander.

The district attorney said he "would have to disprove the clear expression of these officers that they had to fire a weapon to defend themselves".

"I do not believe the state... would be able to prove that the privilege of self-defence is not available," he said, quoted by the Associated Press.

Mr Graveley added that he had informed Mr Blake of the news before announcing his decision publicly.

Was Jacob Blake armed?

The Kenosha police union said Mr Blake had been armed with a knife and Officer Sheskey had ordered him several times to drop it but he had refused.

The police officer's lawyer, Brendan Matthews, said Officer Sheskey had fired because Mr Blake had started turning towards him while holding a knife.

However, state investigators said only that officers had seen a knife on the floor of the car and did not say whether Mr Blake had threatened anyone with it.

The police officers involved were not equipped with body cameras.

The person who shot the video, Raysean White, told CNN that before he had begun filming, he had seen police wrestle, punch and Taser Mr Blake.

It was then that he started recording. Mr Blake is shown walking around the front of the SUV. The two officers closest to Mr Blake at this point on the video are white males.

As he opens the door and leans into the car, one officer can be seen grabbing his shirt and opening fire. Seven shots can be heard in the video, as witnesses shout and scream.

Mr White told AP he had heard police officers shout "Drop the knife!" before gunfire erupted but said he had not seen a knife in Mr Blake's hands.

[Kenosha] Wisconsin off-duty officer appears to kneel on girl's neck

[bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-60830016](https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-60830016)

March 21, 2022

Wisconsin off-duty officer appears to kneel on girl's neck

Redacted surveillance footage released by the Kenosha Unified School District shows an off-duty officer appearing to kneel on a 12-year-old girl's neck.

The girl got into a fight with another student during lunch hour on 4 March, and **an off-duty officer who was working as a part-time security guard** at the school rushed in to break up the altercation.

The officer has resigned from his position and was not charged. The girl's father has called for the officer to be held accountable.

School Video Shows Off-Duty Officer Putting His Knee on a Girl's Neck

[nytimes.com/2022/03/19/us/kenosha-officer-kneel-neck-girl.html](https://www.nytimes.com/2022/03/19/us/kenosha-officer-kneel-neck-girl.html)

By Sophie Kasakove

March 19, 2022

The officer, a member of the **Kenosha Police Department** in Wisconsin, has resigned from his school security job.

A police officer in Kenosha, Wis., has resigned from his position as a school security officer after video circulating on social media showed him restraining *a 12-year-old student by putting his knee on her neck.*

Surveillance footage released on Friday by the Kenosha Unified School District shows a fight on March 4 between two students in the cafeteria at Lincoln Middle School. In the video, school district employees intervene, including a Kenosha Police Department officer working off-duty for the school district. *The officer, Shawn Guetschow, has been an officer with the Kenosha police for four years, according to the department.*

The video shows Mr. Guetschow restraining the student and kneeling on her neck for at least 20 seconds. The girl's name has not been released.

Drew DeVinney, an attorney for the girl's father, Jerrel Perez, said that **Mr. Perez took his daughter to the emergency room that night to be evaluated for neck injuries and concussion symptoms.** Mr. DeVinney said she was undergoing continued therapy and neurological evaluation to determine the extent of her injuries and that she was given a doctor's note permitting two weeks of medical leave while she recovers.

>>> “She’s humiliated, she’s traumatized,” Mr. Perez said at a news conference this week, adding that every day, she tells him, “Daddy, I don’t want to go to school.”

Mr. DeVinney noted that the maneuver by Mr. Guetschow mirrored the one used by Derek Chauvin in the murder of George Floyd in Minneapolis in 2020.

>>> “The officer continued to push his knee into Jerrel’s daughter’s neck as she told him she couldn’t breathe,” Mr. DeVinney said.

This week, Mr. Guetschow resigned from his position with the school district, citing the “mental and emotional strain” it placed on his family, and “the lack of communication and or support I have received from the district.” The police department has not said whether it would take action against the officer and did not respond to a request for comment. Efforts to reach Mr. Guetschow’s police union were unsuccessful.

In 2021, Gov. Tony Evers of Wisconsin signed a package of bills involving the use of force, including a bill prohibiting the use of chokeholds by law enforcement. But even without this legislation, Mr. Guetschow’s actions constitute excessive force, Mr. DeVinney said.

Missouri Detective Is Convicted in Fatal Shooting of Black Man Outside His Home

[nytimes.com/2021/11/20/us/cameron-lamb-eric-devalkenaere.html](https://www.nytimes.com/2021/11/20/us/cameron-lamb-eric-devalkenaere.html)

By Maria Cramer

November 20, 2021

A judge convicted Detective Eric DeValkenaere of involuntary manslaughter in the death of Cameron Lamb outside his home in 2019.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

A Missouri police detective was found guilty on Friday in the death of a Black man who was fatally shot in 2019 as he sat in a pickup truck outside his home, *a remarkable decision given the rarity of convictions in on-duty killings by police officers.*

>>> **Judge J. Dale Youngs ruled that the detective, Eric J. DeValkenaere of the Kansas City Police Department, had no reason to go on the property of Cameron Lamb, 26, who was shot twice as he was backing into his garage on Dec. 3, 2019.** Detective DeValkenaere, 43, and another detective had driven to Mr. Lamb's house after receiving a report about a traffic incident involving the truck that Mr. Lamb was driving.

>>> **But they had no warrant and did not have reason to believe a crime had been committed when they rushed into Mr. Lamb's backyard and confronted him,** argued Jackson County prosecutors, who also suggested during the trial that the police had planted evidence at the scene to make it look as if Mr. Lamb had a gun.

>>> **Youngs rejected Detective DeValkenaere's claim that he believed Mr. Lamb was going to shoot his partner and convicted the officer of second-degree involuntary manslaughter and armed criminal action,** a charge that carries a minimum sentence of three years in prison. As he ruled, Judge Youngs said that Detective DeValkenaere had put himself in a position in which he could harm someone.

Detective DeValkenaere, who is white, and his partner were the "initial aggressors in the encounter with Cameron Lamb on Dec. 3, 2019, and had a duty to retreat from the encounter under the circumstances," Judge Youngs said.

After the decision, *Detective DeValkenaere, who has worked for the Kansas City Police Department for about 20 years*, was "suspended without pay pending termination," said Officer Donna Drake, a department spokeswoman.

Molly Hastings, a lawyer for the detective, said they "absolutely plan to appeal" Judge Youngs's decision.

Laurie Bey, Mr. Lamb's mother, wept after the verdict and said she was happy and overwhelmed by the judge's decision.

"But I miss my baby, and this just did not have to be," Ms. Bey told reporters. **"My son was at his home and he was minding his own business when they took it upon themselves to go into the backyard."**

**Milwaukee police discipline officers involved
in arrest of Bucks' Sterling Brown**

espn.com/nba/story/_/id/23607449/milwaukee-police-discipline-officers-involved-arrest-bucks-rookie-sterling-brown

May 26, 2018

MILWAUKEE -- Milwaukee's police chief has confirmed the discipline for three officers **in the arrest of Bucks player Sterling Brown [NBA basketball team]**.

Chief Alfonso Morales said in a statement Friday that one officer was suspended for 15 days, a second was suspended for 10 days and a third for two days. The Milwaukee Journal Sentinel earlier had reported on the suspensions. Morales also says eight officers will receive a policy review. He says the officers' names will be released after a required legal notice.

Police used a stun gun on Brown when *officers detained him for a parking violation in January*. Video of Brown's arrest was publicly released Wednesday.

Brown told the Journal Sentinel on Friday that he "gave in" when police used a stun gun on him because **he didn't want officers to "pull out their guns."**

Pittsburgh officer in fatal shooting of Antwon Rose 'just sworn in'

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44560265

June 21, 2018

A police officer who fatally shot a teenager in the back in the US state of Pennsylvania had been sworn in for duty just moments earlier, US media report.

Antwon Rose, 17, was shot on Tuesday evening when he ran from police who stopped the car he was travelling in over an earlier incident, police say.

Rose, who was African-American, later died in hospital from his injuries.

>>> The East Pittsburgh officer involved was reportedly *sworn in to police duty just 90 minutes before the incident.*

Rose was the passenger of a vehicle that matched the description of a car sought in connection with a shooting in a nearby community on Tuesday, police said.

When the driver was stopped and ordered out of the car, Rose and a second unidentified passenger "bolted", leading to the response of the East Pittsburgh officer, they added.

Pittsburgh's KDKA-TV reported that the officer who shot Rose was in his 20s and had been sworn in to active duty just moments before the incident occurred. He had, however, been employed as an officer in the region since 2011, although it is not clear in what capacity.

Allegheny County Police Superintendent Coleman McDonough said his detectives were now providing an independent investigation into the incident "in accordance with police best practices in the aftermath of officer-involved shootings".

"That officer has the same rights as any other citizen," Mr McDonough said, adding that the officer had been placed on administrative leave until the investigation had concluded.

Mr McDonough said the officers were not wearing body cameras at the time.

On Wednesday, protests took place in East Pittsburgh, where Rose's shooting had occurred.

The use of deadly force is permitted in Pennsylvania when an officer believes that such action is necessary to prevent death or serious bodily injury to him or herself or others.

Police Sergeant Acquitted in Killing of Mentally Ill Woman

[nytimes.com/2018/02/15/nyregion/police-sergeant-acquitted-in-killing-of-mentally-ill-woman.html](https://www.nytimes.com/2018/02/15/nyregion/police-sergeant-acquitted-in-killing-of-mentally-ill-woman.html)

By Joseph Goldstein and James C. McKinley Jr.

Feb. 15, 2018

A New York City police sergeant was acquitted Thursday of murder in the fatal 2016 shooting of a bat-wielding, mentally ill 66-year-old woman in the bedroom of her Bronx apartment.

The death of the woman, Deborah Danner, became **a flash point in the national, racially charged debate over whether police officers are too quick to shoot people**

and whether they are adequately trained and sufficiently conscientious in their dealings with people suffering from severe mental illness.

The sergeant, Hugh Barry, 32, had also been charged with manslaughter and criminally negligent homicide and chose to have his case decided by a judge instead of a jury; he was acquitted on all counts by Justice Robert A. Neary of State Supreme Court.

Because the sergeant claimed self-defense, Justice Neary said that the prosecution needed to prove that he was “not justified in the use of deadly physical force.”*

“The prosecution’s evidence has failed to meet that burden of proof,” he said.

Sergeant Barry’s trial focused on the Police Department’s protocols for dealing with emotionally disturbed persons, or “E.D.P.’s.” Prosecutors argued that Sergeant Barry escalated the encounter by not proceeding as cautiously as departmental guidelines and his training demanded.

Some critics of the police said that Ms. Danner, a black woman who was shot by a white sergeant, was another casualty of a criminal justice system that values white lives over black ones.

But the sergeant’s lawyer, Andrew C. Quinn, argued that the department’s training set few hard-and-fast rules, often leaving decision-making to field supervisors, such as Sergeant Barry, a nine-year veteran.

Sergeant Barry remained suspended from the force with pay Thursday morning. Union leaders called for his immediate reinstatement. They characterized his conduct as not only legal, but entirely reasonable. “I think any sergeant, or officer, put in the same situation would react the same way,” said Ed Mullins, the president of the sergeants’ union.

Sergeant Barry shot Ms. Danner at about 6:30 p.m. on Oct. 18, 2016, in the bedroom of her seventh-floor apartment at 630 Pugsley Avenue. From the start, he maintained he had acted in self-defense. He said Ms. Danner refused his orders to drop a baseball bat and began to swing it at him.

The police had been called by a building security guard because Ms. Danner, a paranoid schizophrenic with a history of hospitalizations, had been ranting in a hallway and tearing posters off the wall. It was the third such call in two years. The previous two times the police had to break down her door to extricate her.

The shooting drew swift condemnations from Mayor Bill de Blasio and James P. O'Neill, the police commissioner, who said Sergeant Barry had failed to follow protocols, though neither said he had committed a crime.

On Thursday, the Police Department left unanswered the question of whether Sergeant Barry would be welcomed back into the force or disciplined. In a statement, Mr. O'Neill said the Police Department would now proceed with its own "disciplinary review of the tactical and supervisory decisions leading to the discharge of a firearm in this case."

The Bronx district attorney, Darcel Clark, expressed disappointment with the verdict, adding in a statement that Ms. Danner's death "illustrates the larger issue of how we need changes in the way we address people with mental health issues."

For many New Yorkers, the case echoed the 1984 shooting of Eleanor Bumpurs, another mentally ill woman killed by the police in her Bronx apartment. Ms. Danner, a former information-technology worker who lived alone, was well aware of Ms. Bumpurs's fate. She cited it in a 2012 essay about her struggles with schizophrenia. "They used deadly force to subdue her because they were not trained sufficiently in how to engage the mentally ill in crisis," she wrote. "This was not an isolated incident."

Since the Bumpurs killing, officers have been trained to isolate and contain emotionally disturbed people, taking time and continuing to talk to them to persuade them to comply. **But the trial underscored the distinction between questionable tactics and criminal conduct that has made convictions of police officers rare even in killings where they deviate from protocol.**

At the three-week trial, prosecutors argued that Sergeant Barry had rushed to subdue Ms. Danner, forcing the fatal confrontation. They faulted him for not learning details of two recent encounters Ms. Danner had had with the police, despite riding the elevator to Ms. Danner's floor with her sister. And once he entered the apartment, prosecutors said, he could have called for help from a police unit specializing in dealing with the mentally ill. But Mr. Quinn, the sergeant's lawyer, argued that it was far from clear what Sergeant Barry should have done. If he had shut the bedroom door to isolate Ms. Danner, she might have stabbed herself with the scissors — in which case he might have been blamed for not intervening more resolutely, Mr. Quinn said.

After a few minutes, he said, she slammed the scissors down on a nightstand and came just outside her bedroom door.

Sergeant Barry said he figured Ms. Danner would not come any farther. He decided to grab her before she could return to the bedroom and grab the scissors again. He nodded to the other officers and rushed her. But Ms. Danner retreated to the bedroom, jumped on the bed, and pulled a baseball bat from the bedclothes. Sergeant Barry ordered her to drop it. She stood up in a batter's stance and moved her foot toward him to start a swing. He fired twice into her torso.

He said he could not back up because his colleagues were crowded close behind him.

The only other officer with a clear view, Camilo Rosario, said the bullets hit Ms. Danner before she swung the bat, though he added that he believed she was about to swing.

Members of the Episcopal churches Ms. Danner attended, her sister, and Black Lives Matter activists also filled the benches. As Justice Neary delivered his verdict, they sat with their hands at their mouths and closed their eyes.

The judge offered no detailed explanation.

Some of Ms. Danner's supporters criticized the verdict. **"Racism is still alive and kicking and anyone who tells you different is lying," said Wallace Cooke Jr., a former city police officer whose cousin is Ms. Danner's mother.** Hawk Newsome, a Black Lives Matter activist, said the verdict felt "like somebody just ripped my heart out."

Sergeant Barry's supporters were jubilant. Officers hugged and clasped hands. Some wiped away tears.

Another Black Lives Matter activist, Joshua Lopez, 39, called after the president of the Patrolmen's Benevolent Association, Patrick Lynch, "What if that was your mother?" Matthew Heyd, a priest at the Church of the Heavenly Rest in Manhattan, recalled Ms. Danner as "always in church," and a frequent participant in knitting circles and discussion groups. "She always asked the tough questions," he said.

Sergeant Barry's account differed in many small but significant ways from those of some of the five other officers and two medics who were present. Officer Rosario, for instance, recalled that it was he who persuaded Ms. Danner to put down her scissors and come to the bedroom door. Throughout the trial, members of the Sergeants Benevolent

Association union sat in the front row in a show of support. Several said they thought the prosecution was politically motivated.

In her own essay, Ms. Danner described schizophrenia as “a curse” that led to “a complete loss of control.” Her illness, she wrote, had cost her jobs and family ties. She described roaming through the streets with a knife in search of a public place to kill herself. When she was well, she wrote, she was constantly examining herself for signs of a relapse.

“Generally speaking, those who don’t suffer believe the worst of those of us who do,” she wrote. **“We’re asked to accept less than our natural rights to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.”**

*The same unimaginative lying reason by police- under attack by black: it works for all circumstances even if contrary to all physical evidence and witnesses. How could a man in good health with other police peers really feel compelled to shoot a woman regardless of how she is threatening? Race was calculated to make the shot. There is no way he would have shot the woman if white unless she had a firearm. Everyone should have honestly known in advance that the police officer wouldn’t be guilty. The judge wasn’t going to be neutral. The entire trial was just a legal circus to go through the motions under a corrupt big tent of biased justice. **No African-American police officer would dare shoot a white woman and expect to be acquitted because his life was in jeopardy regardless of the victim’s mental health challenges.** People would try not to laugh in court. Isn’t that a comfort? By the way, where’s the Mouton-Rothschild? Who moved the Aloxe-Corton? That’s far more important, we know. Chasing labels and chasing fleeting status is far more *enlightening* to have any real concern. **It wafts of a kindred spirit with the essence of the Second Empire to be proud of presently: self-absorbed, superficial and certainly racist while openly corrupt for consummate public display.**

The Killer Trail
A Colonial Scandal in the Heart of Africa

By Bertrand Taithe [Oxford University Press; New York] 2009

Pg. 141-142

Victor Schœlcher: France's Abolitionist 1848

In France the anti-slavery cause one most often associated with *the republicans rather than the Catholics* and the leading figure had been the abolitionist Victor Schœlcher.

In the French media, slavery was always one of the most heinous crimes, second only to human sacrifice and cannibalism. ***In imperialist propaganda, the abolition of the slave trade was one of the pretexts that would warrant the 'humanitarian' intervention of French arms.***

The fight against the slave trade was also used to explain the Mahdi's jihad in Egyptian Sudan and Darfur. ***It explains why Gordon's defeat was viewed as the heroic death of a man fighting greedy Arabs.***

In Congo, the Free State set up by King Léopold II of Belgium was also using this rationale, supported by missionaries, to justify its sudden and vast expansion across the continent.

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016

Preface

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

It is a story of power struggles between nations and between rulers and the ruled. Change generated conflict, since it was imposed from above by foreigners who called it progress and believed that it would benefit them and their African subjects... **War had always been endemic in Africa but the Europeans brought with them all the latest advances in military technology.**

It is the purpose of history to explain why people behaved the way they did, what they hoped to achieve and what were the consequences.

Foreigners also fought each other for control of the land in Africa. The continent was drawn into both world wars, in which Germany and then Italy lost their colonies. **Over a million Africans volunteered or were conscripted to fight and many found themselves campaigning on distant fronts.** During the Second World War, black soldiers from Britain's colonies fought the Japanese in Burma, and Algerians and Moroccans served alongside French forces against Germans in Italy and Western Europe. Veterans returned home proud, puzzled and angry. They had been told that they were risking their lives for universal freedom and a better world, but for the time being the imperial orders remained entrenched in Africa.

Conflict is one theme of this book; the other is reciprocity. In its broadest sense this concept was a constant feature of attitudes towards Africa and its people. ...British, French, German and Italian imperialists had convinced themselves and their countrymen that they were sharing the moral, cultural, scientific and technical benefits of Europe's intellectual and industrial revolutions. **The French coined the expression *mission civilisatrice* to describe this mass export of the eighteenth and nineteenth-century Enlightenment.** Catholic and Protestant churchmen concurred: conversion of the heathen was integral to Africa's entry into the civilized world. While engineers built railways, missionaries preached the Gospel.

Delivering the fruits of the European Enlightenment to Africans was more than a one-way exercise in ambitious philanthropy: Africans had something to give in return. It was widely imagined that they were sitting on vast, undiscovered lodes of minerals and were surrounded by forests and swathes of fertile land ripe for rubber, fruit, and coffee plantations. **Africa's hitherto underused resources would be exploited and the continent integrated into the global network of industry and trade.** Its entry would be assisted by white settlers who would bring with them efficient and scientific methods of farming to grow food for European markets. Native labour was abundant and cheap and the African would spend his wages on the products of European industries, or so the theory went.

Above all, the new Africa needed stability and order. These required new laws, new administrative systems, armies, police forces, taxation and the active participation of Africans....**In Morocco, French officials tolerated the sale of potentially lethal local medical remedies, although they hoped that they would disappear once Moroccans discovered the effectiveness of European drugs.** Of greater significance were the accommodations agreed between the British and the French and local Muslim princes and clergy. The former promised to respect Islam and the latter agreed to cooperate with their

new rulers; some theologians argued that European victories over Muslim armies reflected the will of Allah to which the faithful had to submit.

The issue of slavery is still contentious and touches on other moral and emotional questions that arose from the imperial period in world history. Fifty years after the dissolution of the European empires, Africans and Asians are still drawing attention to the iniquities of alien régimes and some are clamouring for retrospective compensation, although it is uncertain how, if at all, it could be quantified and to whom it should be paid. Modern concepts of ‘genocide’ and ‘war crimes’ are invoked to describe what previous generations had labeled as atrocities. **They did occur everywhere, most notably in the Belgian Congo, which was run as a purely business enterprise to fill the pockets of King Léopold II of Belgium.** There are also complaints about the appropriation of land in those African regions that were settled by Europeans, nearly all of whom were farmers. Save in Algeria, their numbers were tiny compared with those who emigrated to North America and Australasia.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. xiv

Léopold II of Belgium

A greedy and devious monarch, Léopold II of Belgium, *set out to amass a personal fortune from ivory*, declaring himself ‘King-Sovereign’ of a million square miles of the Congo Basin. When profits from the ivory began to dwindle, **Léopold** turned to another commodity — wild rubber — to make his money. **Several million Africans died as a**

result of the rubber régime that Léopold enforced, but Léopold himself succeeded in becoming one of the richest men in the world.

...In the space of twenty years, mainly in the hope of gaining economic benefit and for reasons of national prestige, **European powers claimed possession of virtually the entire continent.** Europe's occupation precipitated wars of resistance in almost every part of the continent. Scores of African rulers who opposed colonial rule died in battle or were executed or sent into exile after defeat...

By the end of the scramble, **European powers had merged some 10,000 African polities into just forty colonies** [note this compression rate compares to something akin to a pseudo-black hole in political gravitational force]. The new territories were almost all artificial entities, with boundaries that paid scant attention to the myriad of monarchies, chiefdoms and other societies on the ground. Most encompassed scores of diverse groups that shared no common history, culture, language or religion. Some were formed across the great divide between the desert regions of the Sahara and the belt of tropical forests to the south, throwing together Muslim and non-Muslim peoples in latent hostility. **But all endured to form the basis of the modern states of Africa.**

==

... 'set out to amass a personal fortune from ivory', 2019:

Chinese 'Ivory Queen' Yang Fenglan jailed in Tanzania

[bbc.com/news/world-africa-47294715](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-47294715)

February 19, 2019

Tanzania has sentenced Yang Fenglan, a Chinese businesswoman nicknamed the ***"Ivory Queen"***, ***to 15 years in jail for smuggling hundreds of elephant tusks.*** Yang was

accused of operating one of Africa's biggest ivory-smuggling rings, responsible for smuggling \$2.5m (£1.9m) worth of tusks from some 400 elephants.

Two Tanzanian men were also found guilty of involvement in the ring.

Ivory poaching is said to have caused a 20% decline in the population of African elephants in the last decade.

The International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN), a global environmental body, says the population of African elephants has fallen to 415,000 - a drop of 110,000 over the last 10 years - as a result of poaching. The illicit trade is fuelled by demand from China and east Asia, where ivory is used to make jewellery and ornaments.

Yang was convicted on charges relating to the smuggling of around 800 pieces of ivory between 2000 and 2014 from Tanzania to the Far East.

The Tanzanian men were also jailed for 15 years on similar charges.

The court in Dar es Salaam, Tanzania's main city, has ordered Yang's property to be repossessed. She had been under investigation for more than a year when she was arrested in 2015, following a high-speed car chase.

At the time of her arrest, Yang was a prominent businesswoman, operating a Chinese restaurant as well as an investment company in Dar es Salaam.

Fluent in Swahili, she had lived and worked in Tanzania since the 1970s, and had served as vice-president of the China-Africa Business Council of Tanzania.

Environmental campaigners welcomed the arrest because she was seen as playing a pivotal role in the illegal ivory trade. Most arrests tend to involve minor players.

François Achille Bazaine

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fran%C3%A7ois_Achille_Bazaine

In 1838, he joined the 4th Light Infantry with his French rank of Lieutenant. On October 20, 1839, **he was re-promoted to Captain in the Legion in Algeria**. In 1840, he passed to the 8th Chasseurs à Pied Battalion. He partook in a part to the expeditions in Miliana (French: *Miliana*) where he was cited, from Kabylie and Morocco. Promoted to *chef de bataillon* (Commandant - Major), on March 10, 1844, he was assigned to the 58th Line Infantry Regiment in quality as the Arab Bureau Chief of Tlemcen. He was promoted to officer order of the *Legion d'honneur* following the combat of Sidi Kafir, on November 9, 1845. Cited to the combat of Sidi Afis, on March 24, 1846, he passed to the 5th Line Infantry Regiment while still in charge of Arab relations, in 1847. **He was cited at the combats of Afir for his contribution to the submission of AbdelKader in December**. Promoted to Lieutenant-colonel on April 11, 1848, he was assigned to the 19th Light Infantry Regiment then went back to the 5th Line Infantry Regiment on August 30 in quality as superior commander of the place of Tlemcen. **On June 4, 1850, he was designated as a colonel in the 55th Line Infantry Regiment (French: 55^e de ligne) and Director of the Arab Affairs division of Oran.**

On February 4, 1851, he was placed at the head of the 1st Regiment of the 1st Foreign Legion 1^{er} R.E.L.E, and the next month, he commanded the subdivision of Sidi bel Abes, a post which he occupied until 1854.

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016

Preface, continued:

The final part of this book looks at decolonization, the process by which colonies secured independence and African rule superseded European. Liberation movements were a consequence of the concept of reciprocity insofar as the extension of civilization included educating Africans and introducing them to European philosophies and political ideas. Among them were democracy and notions of individual freedoms that were part of the British and French political traditions. After 1945, both countries accepted the principle of independence for their African colonies, but believed that its attainment might take up to thirty or forty years, perhaps longer. American pressure and Cold War expediencies forced Britain and France to accelerate the process. African impatience led to armed struggles. **The Algerian struggle led to one of the bloodiest wars ever fought in Africa, with at least a million casualties.**

What happened in Algeria during the 1950s and, to a lesser extent, in Kenya confirmed earlier fears that the racial nature of colonial warfare was morally corrupting to the point when Europeans deteriorated into savagery, even madness....Elsewhere I have examined other moral aspects of imperialism, in particular the ways in which ordinary people were persuaded to view Africans. **These included the 'human zoos' of the turn of the**

nineteenth century, which were as much part of the imperial phenomena as mission schools and measures to control malaria.

Pg. 39-47

Annexation of Algeria: La Gloire

The immediate reasons for the conquest of Algeria were embedded in recent French history and older notions of national self-esteem. **Nineteenth-century France was mesmerized by that heady abstraction, *La Gloire*...** The Napoleonic era was reinvented as a heroic age in which France had enjoyed unprecedented and well-deserved greatness.

The three dynasties that ruled France between 1815 and 1870 exploited *La Gloire* for all it was worth to win popular support... **Bonapartist Napoléon III promised peace.** Yet, paradoxically, they were uncomfortably aware that their subjects would judge them by their ability **to enhance *La Gloire* by winning wars...**

Officers loved a war that offered them adventure, medals, promotion, plunder and extra allowances that doubled their pay. This had been Soult's idea, and shows how well he understood the minds of his subordinates.

The French imperial project in Algeria was far more than just an exercise in national and dynastic vanity. Its ultimate and astonishingly ambitious objective was **to absorb Algeria into France, and to fill it with European colonists** who would become French citizens and contribute to the nation's wealth.

France became Algeria's landlord. Its sovereign rights rested on conquest and were applied to legitimize the confiscation of Arab land, some but not all of whose owners had resisted the invaders. **By 1870, 1.9 million acres had been expropriated and sold, leased or rented to French, Italian, Maltese, Spanish and Greek immigrants.**

The inflow of settlers rose sharply: they totaled 8,000 in 1833, 109,000 in 1847 and 385,000 in 1881. Most were the urban paupers, unskilled labourers and peasants who had scraped a precarious living in regions of thin soil and overpopulation. The incomers were familiar with the climate, and the smallpox, cholera and typhus they encountered in Algeria were endemic in their homelands. Many immigrants were desperately poor and malnourished. **When he inspected a batch of new arrivals, Bugeaud was appalled by their shabbiness and sickly appearance** and feared that they would give Arab sheiks an unfavorable impression of French manhood. These scarecrows, he assured them, were Prussians.

Economic migrants were joined by large numbers of unwanted and potentially dangerous Frenchmen and women... Similar arguments were advanced to contemporary Britain to justify the deportation of criminals to Australia. **Three thousand diehard republicans and further 14,000 Parisian workers were banished to Algeria after Napoléon III's coup d'état in December 1851.** This political cleansing was repeated by the Third Republic after the suppression of the Paris Commune in 1871. Communist deportees rubbed shoulders with ultra-patriotic Frenchmen and women from Alsace and Lorraine who preferred a new life in Algeria to the continuation of their old one under German rule.

Willing and unwilling immigrants were given an exclusive national identity. In 1834 all Algerians were declared French subjects and **in 1865 French citizenship was opened to every Arab who repudiated Islam.**

The 'new subjects of France' were promised security: caravans would no longer be plundered by brigands, merchants would not be kidnapped and ransomed, and everyone's property would be safe. Universal prosperity would inevitably follow.

Algerians may have been removed from harm's way, but they did not enjoy most of Algeria's new wealth, which flowed into the pockets of the immigrants, who had much of the fertile land. In 1879 *école supérieures* were established, but sixty years later Muslims accounted for a mere 97 of their 2,000 pupils [5%]. The cultural and intellectual genius of

France was sparingly disseminated, and then only to the offspring of the colons and *pied-noirs*, as the settlers came to be called.

There were valuable economic gains for France. The colons introduced capitalist farming and viticulture, both wholly dependent on French markets. By 1880, France bought 90 per cent of Algeria's exports. **Wine from the newly planted Algerian vineyards dominated**, supplying France with 7.5 million gallons [imperial] a year [34 million litres], nearly all of which was blended with local products for the cheap, **everyday *vin ordinaire***.

The nature of the French conquest of Algeria had baleful consequences for both countries. It had created a hierarchical settler class which depended on an embattled army and administration. Violence as the accepted reflex action towards any form of dissent and opposition. This was a fact of life, and one not confined to Africa: after the suppression of the 1848 uprisings, the revolutionaries accused 'African' generals of using brutal methods applied in Algeria to the Parisian working class. **The same official terror was employed by generals with an African background on an even greater scale during the 1871 Paris Commune.**



The Barricade by Édouard Manet, 1871

The war in Algeria had begun in 1830 and dragged on into the early 1880s, when there were still sporadic, localized uprisings which were officially dismissed as ‘banditry’.

France’s overall strategy was simple: a slow, systematic and piecemeal advance southwards from the coastal plains into the mountains of the hinterland. It was a grueling war of marches, often in intense heat, punctuated by ambushes, skirmishes, the occasional pitched battle and inevitable razzias inflicted on communities that had aided the rebels.

In fact *razzia* and the philosophy behind it had their origins in the Peninsular War between 1808 and 1814, when Napoléon's commanders had applied them against Spanish guerrillas. It was a veteran of that campaign, Marshal Jean-de-Dieu Soult, who, as Minister of War in the 1830s, ordered commanders to employ the tactics of terror. Killing civilians was 'hideous' and 'abhorrent', the Minister admitted, but 'in Africa it is war itself'. **In Algeria, as in Spain, the massacre of civilians was fundamental. The enemy had not just to be defeated in battle, he had to be utterly vanquished, humiliated and beggared, which, of course, was the purpose of the *razzia*.**

Telegraph lines between Algiers and Paris conveyed news of the progress of French armies. Other new technologies were quickly applied to the war and the firepower of French forces increased as it progressed. **The Minié rifle, with a range up to 800 yards, appeared in the early 1850s and in the next decade [note fully of Second Empire] breech-loaders were introduced which had nearly twice the range [not cannons].** In the same period exploding shells replaced cannonballs and grapeshot, and in the early 1870s Algerian insurgents faced the mire of the *mitrailleuse*, a proto-machine gun which could fire several hundred rounds in a minute.

Algerians Angry at France over 'Traitors'

bbc.com/news/world-africa-42280196

By Ahmed Rouaba BBC News

Dec. 09, 2017

A recent comment made on Twitter by France's President Emmanuel Macron has angered many Algerians on social media.

During an official visit to Algeria this week, President Macron touched on a topic which is sensitive for many in the country which fought a bitter war of independence against France.

"Coming to terms with our past means finding a way forward for those who were born in Algeria to be able to return, whatever their background," he wrote in a tweet.

It has been understood as **an appeal to the Algerian authorities to allow the return of two groups, known as Harkis and Pieds Noirs.**

<https://twitter.com/EmmanuelMacron>

Réconcilier les mémoires, c'est trouver le chemin qui permet aux femmes et aux hommes nés en Algérie de pouvoir y revenir, quelles que soient leurs histoires.

3:42 AM - Dec 7, 2017 · Alger, Algeria

Who are the Harkis?

Harki is the term used to describe to thousands of Algerians [Arabs] who fought for the French army against Algeria during the war of independence from 1954 to 1962.

It has since become pejorative, meaning traitor or collaborator, and the majority fled hostility in Algeria at independence and settled in France with their families.

Some of the older generations have expressed their wish to return to their country of origin and urged successive French governments to lobby Algeria for their return.

Pieds Noirs, meanwhile, are Europeans who lived in Algeria for generations but left the country with the colonial administration.

A sense of betrayal

President Macron had previously **called France's colonial war in Algeria "a crime against humanity"**, but on his first official visit to the country **he fell short of making the apology that many had demanded.** Algerians have taken to social media to express their outrage.

One Facebook user called Mr Macron a "master of deception":

Another said: **"France still hasn't apologised for the horrors and massacres it's responsible for. We won't stop talking about this until it does so".**

Sabrine Benmoumene:

Il faudrait dire à Emmanuel Macron qu'un âge ne détermine pas des convictions et que ces "jeunes" parlent encore de la colonisation parce qu'ils estiment que justice n'a pas été rendue à leurs aîné.e.s peut être? Je sais pas ! La France ne s'est toujours pas officiellement excusé pour les horreurs et les massacres qu'elle a commis. On en parlera encore et toujours jusqu'à ce que ça se fasse. Pendant la campagne ça parlait de crime contre l'humanité aujourd'hui ça lâche des phrases comme ça, l'hypocrisie à l'état pur.

Mr Macron's demand that the Harkis be allowed to return to Algeria was described as "schizophrenic" by Algerian writer Abdelkader Dehbi.

Stronger still was the view of Salim Benkhada, professor of Cardiology at the University of Algiers, who said: "Officialising the return of the Harkis and OAS members would make the circle complete."

>>> **The OAS, or Secret Army Organisation, was a French paramilitary group which carried out terrorist attacks, bombings and assassinations to frustrate Algeria's struggle for independence.** The group's attempted assassination of then-President Charles de Gaulle served as inspiration for the 1971 novel *The Day of the Jackal* which was later made into a film.

President Macron has expressed a desire for French-Algerian relations to be forward-looking despite historical enmities and past tragedies. After suggesting the Harkis should be given the right to return to Algeria, **Mr Macron offered to send back the skulls of Algerian fighters taken to France as trophies in the 19th Century.**

One of the 37 skulls housed at the National Museum of Natural History is that of Sheikh Bouziane, who led the colonial resistance **during the 1849 battle of Zaatcha, a village in northern Algeria where some 800 people were massacred.** Historians and intellectuals have been campaigning for years to return these skulls to Algeria. But this gesture is not enough to placate France's many critics in Algeria.

Emir Abdelkader: French sculpture of Algerian hero vandalised

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-60273502](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-60273502)

February 05, 2022

A sculpture of an Algerian military hero was vandalised on Saturday in central France, hours before it was inaugurated.

The artwork, which was commissioned to mark **60 years of Algerian independence from France**, depicts Emir Abdelkader, once dubbed "France's worst enemy".

>>> **Abdelkader led the struggle against the French invasion of Algeria in 1830.**

He was imprisoned for four years in the French town of Amboise, where the new sculpture now stands.

The town's mayor decided to go ahead with the ceremony on Saturday, saying he was "ashamed" that someone would treat an artwork that way.

"This is a day of harmony and unity and this kind of behaviour is unspeakable," said Thierry Boutard.

>>> Algeria's ambassador to France said it was an act of "unspeakable baseness".

The vandalism comes in the middle of France's presidential election campaign, during which immigration and Islam have been significant issues for some candidates.

"It's a shame and yet it's not surprising with the rhetoric of hate and the nauseating current atmosphere," said Ouassila Soum, a 37-year-old French woman of Algerian background who attended the inauguration.

Emir Abdelkader, who was an Islamic scholar before becoming a military ruler, is considered one of the founders of modern-day Algeria for his role in resisting French rule. But the rebellion he led in the 19th Century ultimately failed, and he was taken to France and imprisoned for four years with his family in Amboise, a town south-west of Paris.

He later won international recognition for his role defending Christians from sectarian attacks in the Middle East, where he travelled after his release from France.

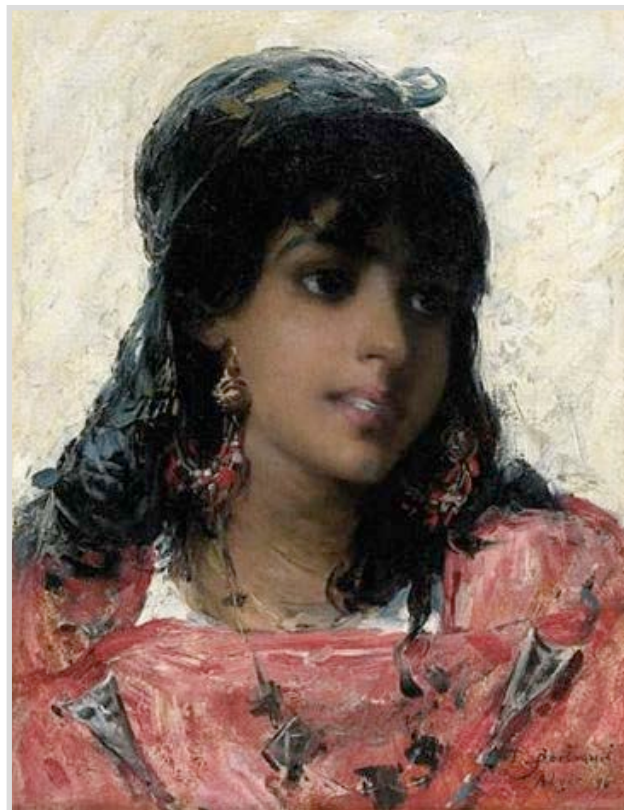
>>> Algeria eventually gained independence from France in 1962 after a bloody eight-year war which continues to complicate relations between the two countries. Estimates of the death toll vary between 400,000 and one million.

The new sculpture, which looks across the river Loire at the castle where Abdelkader was imprisoned, was the idea of a historian who had been asked by French President Emmanuel Macron to find ways to heal the memories of the war and of French rule in Algeria.

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016



La belle algéroise / The Beautiful Algerian by Louis Émile Bertrand, 1896

Pg. 07

Diseases to European Forces

Intruders still faced formidable barriers. Yellow fever, malaria, heat exhaustion and various gastro-enteric distempers attacked white men who attempted to penetrate the tropical forests and bush of sub-Saharan Africa. **The West African coast was notorious as the ‘white man’s grave’, and for good reason.** In 1841, 80 per cent of the sailors who served on British expeditions up the Niger became infected with fevers. Of the seventy-four French missionaries sent to Senegal between 1844 and 1854, twenty died from local maladies and nineteen were invalided home soon after their arrival. **During the French Algerian campaign of 1846, 7,000 soldiers died of sickness compared to just over a hundred killed by their enemies.**

Pg. 08

Britain and France were ideologically distinct from the old imperial powers of Europe; they were **liberal states that had broken free from the political and intellectual straitjacket of the *ancien régime***. Each as the offspring of popular revolution; The Glorious Revolution of 1688-9 and the French of 1789. These had laid the foundations of the liberal ideology: individual liberty, freedom of conscience and expression, free-market capitalism and government by consent. Assemblies elected by richer citizens decided the laws and daily governance of Britain and France. **They were not yet democracies in a modern sense**, but both countries were gradually enlarging their electorates.

...Nationalism challenged the multinational Austrian, Russian and Ottoman empires, but it also **fostered tribal sentiments, notions of racial superiority and a sense of national destiny. These would become prime ingredients in the new imperialism that emerged later in the century.**

Pg. 144 & 151

A Martyr for Modern Medicine

In 1907 a French doctor in Marrakech was murdered by a mob after he had tried to treat the city's sick with modern medicines [a misunderstood Pasteurian]. The French Foreign Minister hailed him as 'civilization's martyr'.

The French government had used **the murder of a French doctor in Marrakech as a pretext** for the occupation of Oujda and Casablanca. **France had long coveted Morocco and had used economic penetration, including [predatory] loans, to erode its independence.** Direct political control followed and, in 1908, Sultan Abdal Aziz was compelled to abdicate and replaced by his more malleable younger brother...He accepted the French version of indirect rule, which was now reinforced by a 20,000- strong army.

This flagrant and cynical infringement of Moroccan sovereignty provoked an uprising that drew support from the rural tribes and the urban professional and commercial classes [note the pretext is a page pulled out from the Second Empire's war on China with the death of a missionary- one person].

Pg. 172

The author of a French guidebook to Algeria published in 1899 was appalled by the shabby appearance of Arabs who had adopted European fashions. In their 'European rags' and 'formless felt hats and greasy derbies' they were 'ugly and ignoble'. Traditional clothes had dignity, integrity and, when worn by women, romantic allure. Below a 1913 National Geographic photograph of a veiled Algerian lady in a 'crown-like headdress', swathed in silk robes and adorned with gold pendants and bracelets, was a caption that described her as 'the personification of the gorgeous East'.



L'odalisque et l'esclave by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1839

Such creatures, hidden within the harem and preferably unclad, had long excited the European sexual imagination. **It treated North Africa as an extension of the Middle East, a region that was widely believed to be pervaded by sensuality and permissiveness, despite the severe moral interdicts of sharia law.**

>>> This image was perpetuated and refined by **Delacroix (who visited Algeria in the 1830s immediately after the French invasion)** and Ingres with their Romantic **portrayals of submissive women from that treasure house of European sexual fantasies, the seraglio.*** The most striking in terms of pure eroticism were Ingres's *Odalisque* and *Odalisque with Slave*.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

*** Think of the private room at the 1867 Universal of Paris — *not 1855 however* — where Cora Pearl and Plon-Plon had their encounter with a Turkish motif. More than fine wine was served, we can be certain.**



The Slave Market by Jean-Léon Gérôme, c. 1866

Zola's sexually explicit novel *La Terre* was published in 1887 and banned in Britain the following year by an apoplectic magistrate after he had heard a reading of its opening passage which described a farm girl helping a bull to mount a cow...In each imperial power there was a strong sense that sexual excess somehow tarnished national and racial prestige.



La grande baigneuse by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1808

Paris tolerated the presence of concubines in the beds of young officers and officials on the grounds that 'a temporary liaison with well-chosen native women' was invaluable for mastering local languages. François-Joseph Clozel, Governor of the Ivory Coast at the start of the century, took his superiors at their word and toured the colony for the daily recruitment of women for himself and his staff'.

Marriages with native women were exceptional, not least because their children held an indeterminate and therefore troublesome position within colonial society. In 1895 Albert Nebert, an official in the Ivory Coast, ignored convention and married an African woman, Ago, whose father paid the normal bride price and warned his daughter that if she did not 'smile' for her husband she would be killed. The couple had six children. Mistresses were the rule, and many French officers found them refreshingly responsive when compared to French women. **Robert Altmayer of the Timbuktu garrison thought that the local women were 'cleaner' than those of his native Lorraine.** In Pierre Loti's novel *Le Roman d'un Spahi* (1881) the hero, Jean, a conscript and the only son of a peasant couple from the Cevennes, finds his Senegalese mistress as alien as her country. She was the 'highly flavoured fruit of the Soudan...precociously ripened by the tropical spring, bursting with poisonous juices, ripe with morbid voluptuousness, febrile and foreign'. She was also an object of brutal contempt: 'an inferior being roughly equivalent to his yellow-hair dog'. Yet she shows Jean love and devotion when, at some risk, she tends him after he has been fatally wounded in a skirmish.

Official toleration of such liaisons did not extend to sexual scandals that detracted from the high-minded ideals of France's civilizing mission. In 1905 Marius Leclerc, an officer stationed at Louga in Senegal, was accused of the kidnapping and rape of a local girl. He pleaded that his actions were no more than 'mariage a la mode du pays', which failed to convince his superiors. His commanding officer insisted that such conduct was *now* [we suppose he was out-of-step with the present time and acting out on the past] intolerable, and Leclerc was demoted and exiled to a remote and *unhealthy* district.

Pg. 156-157

The intrusion of Africa into the European consciousness had coincided with profound political and social changes in the four principal imperial powers. Britain France, Germany and Italy had become democracies served by modern political parties with mass membership...

Questions about the desirability and usefulness of empires were contentious political issues. **As a general rule, British, French and German conservatives and liberals supported and took pride in imperial expansion.** A thriving and expanding empire enhanced the status of the nation and, the more high-minded imperialists argued, united its people in a collective sense of duty to extend civilization...**Contemporary French imperialists justified their colonies on the altruistic grounds that their inhabitants were exposed to the blessings of Republican enlightenment.** France's Moroccan gambit in 1911 was celebrated by Le Petit Journal with a cover which showed an ample-bosomed female wearing the cap of liberty, stepping from the sea and pouring gold coins from a golden cornucopia on crouching Moroccans. One clasps her robe and the caption announces that his countrymen are about to receive 'la Civilisation, la Richesse et la Paix'.

Rodomontade went hand in hand with the denigration of rival empires. Still smarting from the humiliation of Fashoda, the French popular press never missed a chance to vilify Britain during the Boer War.

Imperialist politicians and lobby groups targeted working-class voters, now a majority in Britain, France and Germany. Far from being, as socialists suggested, a cynical

instrument of the greedy capitalist bosses, empire-building benefited the working classes. Properly managed expanses of fertile land in Africa could provide cheap food and their populations were consumers who would snap up the products of Europe's factories, and so prevent overproduction and its consequence, unemployment 'Virgin territory of admirable fertility and enormous markets' was how *Le Petit Journal* described the recently annexed Upper Niger in 1891.

French socialists regarded imperialism as a divisive ideology which would fuddle the minds of the workers and distract them from the class struggle. In August 1912 Jean Jaures, the leader of the French Socialist Party, denounced 'l'aventure Marocaine' and the 'force brutale' of the military occupation as contrary to republican ideals.

Imperial campaigns caught the public imagination. Like other newspaper tycoons, the proprietors of the imperialist *Petit Parisien* (its weekly circulation stood at 400,000 in 1890) noted that wars boosted sales, and responded accordingly. Its rivals followed suit with graphic coverage of French African campaigns in the 1890s and 1900s. There was even space of the exploits of rivals: in 1891 *Le Petit Journal* published a dramatic image of the last-ditch stand of a German column in East Africa. French readers were thrilled and shocked by images of vultures feeding on corpses, human sacrifice, a fetish house and stirring pictures of the raising of the French flag over conquered cities watched by disciplined ranks of native infantrymen and French officers. Perhaps the most striking was a spirited image of an officer of the Chasseurs d'Afrique galloping alongside the fleeing and wide-eyed resistance leader Samory Touré and seizing him.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 271

French Slavers in Indian Ocean

Then, towards the end of the eighteenth century, the pattern of trade began to change. **Needing slave labour for their sugar plantations in the Indian Ocean islands of Île de France (Mauritius) and Île Bourbon (Réunion), French traders initially relied on a supply from Madagascar**, 800 miles to the east, but next turned their attention to the east coast of Africa. The Portuguese trading post on Mozambique Island became an early point of contact. Responding to increased demand on the coast, Yao traders in the Lake Nyasa area expanded their regional trading network to supply both slaves and ivory.

The French also gained a foothold at the ancient Swahili city-state of Kilwa. **In 1776, a French slave trader, Jean-Vincent Morice**, persuaded Kilwa's ruler, Sultan Hasan, to sign a treaty agreeing to provide him not only with a regular supply of slaves but a former palace to use as a base for his commercial activities. The treaty read:

We, King of Kilwa...give our word to Monsieur Moric,...that we will provide Him with 1,000 slaves a year for twenty piasters each and that he will give the King a tribute of two piasters per head of slaves...This contract is made for 100 Years between him and us...

Morice also made two voyages to Zanzibar in the 1770s, taking off 1,625 slaves. Other French slave traders followed in his wake, creating intense competition. Traders from Brazil also entered the Fray.

An ivory 'rush' was soon underway. Each year in November, when the north winds began to blow at Khartoum, a flotilla of trading boats set out up the White Nile on an annual expedition to collect ivory. In 1851, there were a dozen boats; by the end of the season they had collected some 400 quintals of ivory, about 40,000 pounds [18,143 kg] costing them 1,000 francs in beads. Sold in Cairo, the ivory was worth 100,000 francs. **In 1856, more than forty boats set out**, returning with 1,400 quintals [31,000 kg].

Once the supplies of the elephant and ivory close to the Nile and its tributaries were exhausted, traders mounting expeditions inland employing armed gangs of Arab hirelings to established fortified camps, *zaribas*, from which they sent out raiding parties. **As well as plundering for ivory, they traded in slaves, taking advantage of local tribal rivalries to encourage villagers to attack their neighbors, abduct women and children and drive off herds of cattle and sheep which were ransomed for more ivory.** A vast swathe of territory became known as zariba country.

One of the pioneers of this *zariba* trade was a Frenchman, Alphonse de Malzac, who became known as the King of the White Nile. After making a reconnaissance of Dinka territory in 1854, he established a *zariba* eight days' march into the interior. According to missionaries **he adorned his stockade with the heads of his victims and created such terror that whole tribes fled the neighborhood.** His ivory business was so successful that after his first season he needed 500 porters to transport his ivory to the banks of the Nile.

By 1862 the number of boats setting out from Khartoum on the annual expedition had reached some 120. They carried parties of up to 300 armed Arabs, many of them former

criminals, hired by traders to act as their private armies on raids to the south. **‘There are no longer merchants but only robbers and slavers on the White Nile,’** the Austrian consul reported from Khartoum.

The profits from these expeditions were considerable. An English traveler, Samuel Baker, who visited Khartoum in 1862, calculated that, in a good season, a trader employing a party of 150 men could obtain about 20,000 pounds of ivory, valued in Khartoum at about 4,000 pounds. The trader usually paid off the men in slaves and cotton and pieces. This still left him with a surplus of 400 or 500 slaves which he could sell for 5 or 6 pounds each.

Pg. 258

The demand of ivory soared during the nineteenth century. As Europe and the United States entered an era of industrial revolution, bringing increased prosperity, the burgeoning middle classes acquired a passion for manufactured ivory products. Among the most popular products were combs, cutlery handles and ornaments of every kind, all items that had found favor with wealthy elites down the centuries. But two new products brought about a massive increase in the use of ivory: piano keys and billiard balls. Britain, a leading market for ivory, imported an average of 66 tons of ivory a year between 1770 and 1800; during the 1830s. the price of ivory increased tenfold.

The trekboers of the Transvaal took full advantage of this bonanza. **The slaughter of elephants was relentless. *By 1870, elephants in the Transvaal were virtually extinct.***

In place of ‘white ivory’, the trekboers turned to trading in ‘black ivory’- black children. To satisfy the demand for labour, Boer commandos raided neighboring African chiefdoms to capture male children for use as indentured servants, describing them as

‘apprentices’ - to avoid accusations of overt slavery....**They were supposed to be released after the age of twenty-five but many remained in service for life.**

Pg. 295-296

French Missionaries in Equatorial Africa

No sooner had Protestant missionaries established their headquarters at Natete, three miles from Mutesa’s palace on Mengo Hill, than **French Catholics arrived**. The French mission consisted of four members of the **White Fathers**, a religious society found by Charles Lavigerie, an ambitious French bishop based in Algiers. **Stymied by the strength of Islam in north Africa, Lavigerie turned his attention to other areas of Africa.** Selecting Buganda as a promising prospect.

...Competition between the two groups of missionaries soon became intense. Mackay found it hard to conceal his abiding hatred of Romanists’. Mutesa [king] enjoyed the rivalry and would summon Mackay and Lourdel to the court to provoke them into argument...

....Arabs would then be brought in to put the case for Islam, causing Mackay further grief...

Mutesa tended to take an eclectic approach, instructing his chief in charge of reading, the *ekizigiti*, to gather people in the mosque to teach them to read the Gospel, the Catechism and the Koran.*

*Reminds of a brief moment in the movie ‘Gandhi’ where he explains that both religions, Hindu and Islam are used simultaneously in concord at sermons.

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 364

State Sponsored Torture Centres

It was not just a totalitarian phenomenon. Democratic governments have also gone down that road. **The French army in Algeria set up torture centres** where conscripts martyrised suspected fedayeen and then killed them 'to maintain secrecy', exactly the same justification as was used in Democratic Kampuchea. **Five thousand Algerian prisoners were killed in this way in one interrogation centre alone.** In a country as a whole, the number of such deaths probably exceeded the 15-20,000 who died in S-21. The factors that led young, Roman Catholic Frenchmen to violate every principle of justice and humanity they had learnt since childhood were not essentially different from those that governed the conduct of S-21 guards. Both were told, in the Khmer phrase, to 'cut off your heart' - an injunction which, to a greater and lesser extent, applied to soldiers everywhere. Both were under pressure from peers. The French conscripts faced court-martial if they refused to carry out orders; the S-21 guards faced torture and death.

Algerian War: Macron in rare torture admission

[bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-45513842](https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-45513842)

Sep. 16, 2018

France has admitted responsibility for the torture and killing of a communist activist in Algeria over 60 years ago. Maurice Audin, 25, was working as a mathematician at the University of Algiers when he was arrested in 1957.

In a rare admission on Thursday, French President Emmanuel Macron said **Audin had either been tortured to death or tortured and executed during French colonial rule.**

Algeria gained independence from France in 1962 after a bloody seven-year war.

Audin was one of the few Europeans in the country to support Algerian calls for independence when he disappeared during the Battle of Algiers. He was married with three children.

President Macron is due to pay a formal visit to Audin's widow on Thursday, as well as to open the archives "on the subject of disappeared civilians and soldiers, both French and Algerian".

In a visit to Algeria in February 2017 while still a presidential candidate, Mr Macron described **colonialism as "a crime against humanity"**. Later the same year, however, he ruled out reparations for any crimes committed under colonial rule.

The Algerian war has left a long shadow in both France and Algeria. **Over 1.5 million Algerians are thought to have died and it is only in recent years that Paris has begun to acknowledge some instances of abuse from the conflict.**

In September 2016, then President François Hollande admitted France's role in the suffering of tens of thousands of Algerian soldiers who fought for France, known as harkis, and who were left without protection at the end of the war. Many of those who remained were brutally killed in reprisal attacks. He specifically mentioned the **"responsibility of French governments in the abandonment of the harkis, the massacres of those who remained in Algeria and the inhumane reception of those transferred to France"**.

Eleven years earlier, France's ambassador to Algeria apologised for the Sétif and Guelma massacre in 1945, when French police killed at least 1,000 Algerians after deadly attacks on settlers in the area. **It is seen by some historians as a key moment leading to the war that broke out nine years later.**

France's earliest 'Muslim burials' found

bbc.com/news/science-environment-35660488

February 25, 2016

The individuals appear to have been buried in accordance with Islamic rites .
Researchers have identified what may be the earliest Muslim burials in France.

The three skeletons unearthed at Nimes show **indications of Islamic burial rites and are thought to date to the eighth century AD.**

A team used DNA, radiocarbon dating and archaeological analysis to show the individuals may have been North African soldiers from a brief occupation of southern France by an Islamic army.

Details of the analysis are published in the journal Plos One.

In each of the three graves, the bodies were placed on their right-hand sides facing south-east - in the direction of Mecca. The way the burial pit was dug, with a lateral niche closed off by slabs or stones also corresponds to a traditional Islamic burial practice.

Analysis of the skeletons reveals that two of the three males were in their late twenties or early thirties, while the other was about 50 years of age.

Radiocarbon dating of all three burials gave age ranges within the 7th and 8th centuries.

The scientists also carried out genetic analysis on the remains. **They found that the Y chromosome DNA from all three males belonged to a type very common in Berbers from North Africa, but largely absent from Europe, including France.**

Mitochondrial DNA - which is passed down from a mother to her offspring - from one of the younger males also belonged to a specifically African lineage. But mitochondrial DNA from the other two burials belonged to types that are found both in Europe and North Africa.

In their Plos One paper, the team from the University of Bordeaux and France's Inrap archaeological centre, propose how the apparently Muslim individuals came to be in southern France at this time.

In the early 8th Century, Nimes was part of the Visigothic Kingdom, comprising the territory of present-day Spain, Portugal and south-eastern France (Septimania).

But in 711, Muslim troops invaded the Iberian Peninsula and rapidly conquered the territories held by the Visigoths, crossing the eastern Pyrenees into what is now France in 719.

This army, representing the medieval Umayyad Caliphate may have established alliances with the local population against **a common enemy from the north: the Franks, a Germanic people who later gave their name to France.**

Co-author Yves Gleize and colleagues propose that the three individuals were troops in this conquering Umayyad army, possibly as part of a local garrison.

"The joint archaeological, anthropological and genetic analysis of three early medieval graves at Nimes provides evidence of **burials linked with Muslim occupation during the 8th Century,**" said Dr Gleize.

The next earliest Muslim burials in France are from the 13th Century in Marseille.

French Muslim Graves Desecrated

news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/6573669.stm

April 19, 2007

Nazi slogans and swastikas have been daubed on about 50 graves in the Muslim section of a French WWI cemetery.

The military cemetery, near Arras in the north of France, is one of the country's biggest and is on the **site of some of the war's early battles.**

French President Jacques Chirac said the desecration "was an unspeakable act that scars the conscience".

About 78,000 colonial subjects of France, including many Muslims from North Africa, died in the war.

Rival presidential candidates Segolene Royal and Nicolas Sarkozy also condemned the vandalism.

"This desecration is all the more shocking because it affects the graves of fighters who gave their lives for France," Mr Chirac said in a statement.

The official prosecutor's office said none of the graves had been destroyed.

Africa's WWI effort recognised in new Tate Modern exhibit

bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-44792194

By Vincent Dowd Arts Reporter, BBC News

July 15, 2018

There have been many events to mark the centenary of World War One - but Africa has seldom rated a mention. **Yet as part of the war effort the colonial powers used hundreds of thousands of Africans as porters to carry heavy loads over huge distances.**

Now a bold new theatre piece at Tate Modern in London is telling the story.

The work of South African artist William Kentridge has often seemed hard to classify, - he deals in a variety of drawings and animations, but *The Head & the Load* may be the least classifiable of the lot. Composers Thuthuka Sibisi and Philip Miller have joined Kentridge to create an extraordinary work for actors and singers, which evokes a largely unknown episode of history.

William Kentridge says the number of Africans deployed on African soil in 1914-18 by the combatant nations of Europe was huge.

He tells the BBC: **"Between one and two million Africans were involved in the First World War but few of them were soldiers as such. Primarily we're talking about porters, or carriers.**

"The European war had a bigger echo in Africa than people realise because the combatants had their colonies."

By 1914 Belgium, Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Portugal and Spain had all acquired lumps of Africa. Berlin's biggest interests lay in German East Africa (roughly today's Tanzania and Rwanda) and German South West Africa (Namibia).

Britain and its allies were adamant that post-war Germany would lose its African possessions. The new project's origins lay in Kentridge's lack of knowledge about this whole process, he admits. "I think white Africans of my generation grew up reading Wilfred Owen and All Quiet on the Western Front: it limited our image of the war." Some of the most impressive sequences on stage evoke the porters delivering on foot whatever was needed to wage war.

"Because of tsetse fly, beasts of burden couldn't be used. So instead of putting cannon on the back of mules they would be broken apart and put on the backs of men.

"To transport a boat where there was no railway line, it might be broken into thousands and thousands of constituent parts and then carried by human beings. **The conditions black porters endured were hideous and the treks were lethal.**"

The project's co-composer and music director is Thuthuka Sibisi. He says the conflict between the European powers, and their encounters with African cultures, gives a rich musical palette to work with.

"It's a musical collage - or what at home we might call a mixed masala," he tells the BBC.

"Black soldiers were fighting for the British colonies - or for the Germans or the Belgians. So that's a very complex conversation which we refer to in music: things are forever looping back on themselves.

"You might have an African war-chant which is then infringed upon by Western modernism - or a beautiful waltz which might come from Vienna or Paris which has an African hymn coming across it."

Co-composer Philip Miller says they've had a wonderful field of creativity to play on. "We have moments where there are conversations between musical genres which are almost collisions."

Miller and Sibisi created a moving sequence where God Save the King is sung on stage - at first by solo soprano voice and then chorally.

"We decided we couldn't just have it as though we were standing in a cathedral in England. We pull it apart and turn it around and we end up with something like Maskandi (Zulu folk-music)."

The work will be seen in Germany and in New York, but William Kentridge says he's pleased the premiere is in one end of the huge Turbine Hall at Tate Modern.

"The stage in London is 55 metres long so it's huge, but we have a big story to tell and partly it's about the long procession to war - so the shape is of use," he says. The Tate Modern is often filled with the beauty of the human voice - but Kentridge says the events depicted stemmed from harsh political reality.

"There's a way in which for Africa the First World War was really a completion of the Conference of Berlin in the 1880s. **"That was when the European powers cut up Africa for their own ends.** Then in World War One Germany was cut out altogether and we show some of that on stage."

It's been suggested that around 100,000 men died working as carriers for the Germans - and the same for the British. But there are no universally accepted figures.

The piece shows that some hoped demonstrating loyalty during the war might bring steps towards independence at the war's end. It never happened - though one of the major characters we meet is the anti-colonial protester John Chilembwe.

William Kentridge says the real effect came well after the war. **"Africa's leaders thought if they took part they would get more land-rights, be treated better and Africa would start to change.**

"So there were just the earliest stirrings of Africa feeling it deserved better. In *The Head & the Load* we show that beginning - but there was a long road still to travel."

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016

Pg. 184-185

Africans & Arabs to France's Rescue

Africans, therefore, had to bear the brunt of the fighting in Africa. **Over 2 million were drawn into the war and 200,000 of them died in battle or from sickness and exhaustion.** France raised 535,000 Senegalese and Algerian soldiers, mostly by conscription, of whom 140,000 were destined for the Western Front [26%]. The remainder were deployed in Africa, the Gallipoli campaign and operations in Palestine

and Syria during 1918. Britain's African soldiers fought only in Africa, although **South Africa and Egypt supplied labourers for British forces in France and Middle East.**

...Nigeria became the host to Yorubas who had fled across the border **from Dahomey [now Benin] to escape French recruiting officers.** Sympathetic chiefs built camps for them and one Colonial Office official **condemned the French system as 'a peculiarly objectionable form of slavery'.**



An Arab Sheik **1870**

by Léon Bonnet Walters Art Museum

The war accelerated the exodus of Algerians to France....**Over 220,000 Algerians** were recruited and they settled in ghettos on the outskirts of towns and cities, where they kept to themselves, congregating in cafés. **They were kept under close police surveillance and were disdained by the French, who stigmatized them as a threat to [white] women, carriers of syphilis and child molesters.**

Empires in the Sun

The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016, 2017

Pg. 162

If a nation was to fulfill its imperial destiny, it had to convert the young and make them aware of lands they would inherit and teach them the moral qualities required to govern and guide their inhabitants. **Imperial propaganda was blatant, diverse, and wherever possible, blended instruction with entertainment.** Insofar as it penetrated school syllabuses, it was official...

In 1913 French children were taught that France ‘wants the little Arabs to be educated as little French children’ because she is generous towards the people *she has conquered.*

...For the schoolboy, Africa was a battleground of the imagination where brightly coloured, mass-produced toy soldiers waged war against plumed warriors with shields and spears....

...the author justifies the 1900 expedition to Kumasi by claiming that ‘The Ashanti and the surrounding tribes have received a lesson that will not be forgotten’, **and that ‘civilization’ can now advance, bringing peace.**

...Racial stereotypes abounded in popular fiction.

The popular theatre of empire complemented juvenile fiction. In 1885 Berliners were diverted by a brightly lit panorama that showed a scene of recent events in Cameroon. German soldiers were fighting tribesman ‘under a panoply of palm and banana trees’.

Elements of the theatre were an integral part of the empire of public instruction promoted for the great international exhibitions held in Europe’s major cities and in numerous smaller, private-enterprise shows often held in provincial cities and towns. **To make money, these were advertised by striking, gaudy posters for the *Le Continent Noir* display at the 1896 Swiss National Exhibition showed a warrior with a bow and white-robed Africans worshipping some unseen god or spirit.** Much of what was on show blatantly sensationalist, like the display in Berlin’s Panopticon in 1893 where visitors saw the ‘Amazons’, the mythical female royal bodyguard of the kings of the Dahomey. They were waxwork figures, but real Amazons- that is to say, **imported black women carrying spears— appeared at exhibitions in Paris, Hamburg, Prague, St. Petersburg and Chicago.** These unable to see such curiosities for themselves viewed them in cinemas: during the **1890s the Lumière brothers filmed scenes from a mock village at a Lyons exhibition which showed African men and women bathing and working. These scenes appeared with footage of African animals.**

The great civic exhibitions of the period celebrated national achievements, industries and empires, were vast in scale and attracted millions of visitors. They experienced Africa at first hand, displayed in pavilions filled with trees, plants, animals **and imported African**

people in their everyday dress (bosoms were exposed) undertaking their daily tasks in mock villages. These exhibits were human zoos and critics complained that there was something deeply repellent and degrading about African men and women being treated like caged animals.

>>> Such exhibitions were staged for profit by impresarios with a knack of knowing exactly what the urban working – and lower middle class families expected from a great day out.

...The Zulus provided the star attractions [in London]: some performed dances twice daily and other played 'howling' warriors in a re-enactment of the battle from the recent Matabele War in which they were overcome by imported soldiers and policemen. Others played passive roles as the inhabitants of a Kaffir Kraal'; *it was darkly rumoured in the scandal sheets that white women had entered the native huts with gifts for the Zulu men and received favours in return*. Suggestions of similar indecorum at a Hamburg exhibition appeared on a German comic postcard of 1912 on which a fashionably dressed lady is forbidden to approach a native village by a policeman who warns: 'Familiarities are forbidden.'

The great international exhibitions were more serious affairs insofar as their prime purpose was to inform, and many exhibits were officially sponsored. Their scale was vast: **the 1900 Exposition Universelle occupied 200 acres of central Paris and drew 50 million visitors in seven months. The colonial pavilions reproduced the towns and landscapes of Africa and filled them with Africans.** The future novelist Paul Morand, then aged twelve, was entranced by a recreation of Algeria that exuded the exotic and sensual: 'All this hillside exhaled perfume, incense, vanilla the smoke of pastilles that are burnt in seraglios' and in the background was the 'thin wail of Arabian flutes.' Curiosity and national pride were evoked by the replica of a Dahomey village. It was crowded with 'great negroes, still savages' who 'strode barefoot, with proud and rhythmic bearing'

while women pounded millet. These creatures had been 'our old and recent enemies,' but now they were 'our liegemen.' By contrast another future writer, Boris Pasternak, was saddened by the 'Amazons' he saw in a St. Petersburg show in 1901. He discovered female nakedness for the first time, but was upset by the suffering of the captive women. **Such human feelings were rare among the sightseers at the human zoos.**

Dancing the Death Drill: The Sinking of the SS Mendi

bbc.com/news/uk-england-hampshire-38971394

By Bethan Bell & Marcus White

February 21, 2017

In the pre-dawn darkness of a February morning in 1917, a ship carrying hundreds of black South African men was sunk in the English Channel. But this was no act of war. A Royal Mail cargo ship had ploughed full speed into the SS Mendi - and its captain inexplicably did nothing to help.

Who were these men and - 100 years later - has there been a lasting legacy from their deaths?

The vast majority of those who drowned or died from hypothermia were South Africans recruited to work as manual labourers on the Western Front. **Many had signed up hoping they would win more political freedoms if they demonstrated their willingness to help the British Empire's war effort.**

The Mendi had already completed a 34-day journey from Cape Town when it sailed past the Isle of Wight in foggy weather on 21 February. At about 05:00 GMT, a Royal Mail

packet-boat, the SS Darro, ploughed into the Mendi at full speed, smashing a 20ft (6m) hole on her starboard side. It ripped through to crowded holds where men were sleeping in tightly-packed tiers of bunks.

A total of 646 people died. Only 267 survived the sinking; 195 black men, two of the four white officers and 10 of the 17 white NCOs.

From the safety of the Darro, Captain Harry Stump stood by and watched - but for reasons that are still murky, did nothing to save the lives of the men.

Why didn't he help?

The SS Darro sustained only minor damage and there was plenty of room on board, according to the official investigation. Survivors were instead picked up by the destroyer HMS Brisk and then other ships.

South African historian Professor Albert Grundlingh, said it was difficult to explain Cpt Stump's actions.

"It's shrouded in mystery," he said. "At a tribunal Cpt Stump said it was dark, and he couldn't see in the conditions. Maybe he was confused or lost his nerve.

"Was it because the men were black? There has certainly been speculation to that effect, but no firm conclusion. In South Africa, people believed that."

What was the South African Native Labour Corps?

The SANLC was formed in response to a British request for manual workers on the Western Front. **The men were to have become part of a huge multinational labour**

force. Their role was to build the railways, trenches, camps and roads upon which the Allied war effort depended. They were not allowed to bear arms, were kept segregated, and were not eligible for military honours.

Following the disaster, bodies continued to be washed up on both sides of the Channel for several weeks. The news of the sinking reached South Africa two weeks after it happened. Prime Minister General Louis Botha rose in parliament to inform the nation, and the house unanimously carried a motion conveying "parliament's sadness". Botha praised the labour corps for "doing everything possible" in the war and for their "loyalty to the flag and the King".

This deference did not stretch to awarding medals to any of the black servicemen - living or dead - from the South African Native Labour Force. **Such honours were reserved for white officers only.**

The bell has been moved to Southampton's museum service for safekeeping and will be put on display at the SeaCity Museum next week. The official Receiver of Wreck said a decision about its permanent housing would be made in due course. The South African government, which is attempting to recover Mendi artefacts, has been approached for comment.

In the years that followed, the disaster was not made much of in South Africa. Indeed, some African National Congress (ANC) leaders viewed war veterans as "sell-outs", according to Prof Grundlingh, and felt "embarrassed" about black military service.

Col Daisy Tshiloane, a former member of the ANC's military wing, said she had learned the story of the Mendi in "ANC camps". **Speaking as a South African deputy defence advisor in 2014, she said she found it "very hurtful" that "so many black African lives meant nothing". The story was not included in school curriculums set by the**

country's white rulers but was passed on from generation to generation, says author Fred Khumalo.

"It's a huge gap in our history," says the writer of *Dancing the Death Drill*, a novel based on the sinking. The book's title comes from an unconfirmed but persistent anecdote about Reverend Isaac Wauchope Dyobha, a pastor on the ship.

He was a prominent member of a group of East Cape African intellectuals, who encouraged their compatriots to join the Labour Corps in the hope the show of loyalty would benefit black people politically.

The story goes that he told the doomed men:

"Be quiet and calm, my countrymen, for what is taking place now is exactly what you came to do.

"You are going to die, but that is what you came to do.

"Brothers, we are drilling the drill of death.

"I, a Xhosa, say you are all my brothers, Zulus, Swazis, Pondos, Basutos, we die like brothers.

"We are the sons of Africa.

"Raise your cries, brothers, for though they made us leave our weapons at our home, our voices are left with our bodies.

He then led them in a barefoot dance -

Historians have varyingly described the legend as "pure nationalist mythology based on African oral tradition" or containing a "solid core of truth".

Other stories of heroism include that of Joseph Tshite, a schoolmaster from near Pretoria, who encouraged those around him with hymns and prayers until he died. A white sergeant

was supported by two black compatriots, who swam with him and found place for him on a raft.

The site of the wreck was discovered by an English diver in 1974 and an official memorial was erected by the South African government in 1986 at Delville Wood in France.

By then, South Africa's black majority had lived under decades of apartheid rule, the hopes that loyalty in WW1 would lead to greater political rights having been long dashed. However, in post-apartheid South Africa, the story is now better known. A Mendi medal for bravery was established in 2003 and a modern South African navy ship bears its name.

And the controversy over the actions - or lack of - by Cpt Stump rumbles on. He was found entirely to blame for the sinking. An official report ruled he was going too fast and had not sounded a warning whistle in the fog. **According to Prof Grundlingh, the captain never explained why he did not help the stricken men on board the Mendi, nor express any regret or remorse.** Yet despite calls for him to be jailed, the only sanction he faced was to have his licence suspended for a year.

"He must have heard the cries proceeding from the water for hours [after the accident]," the report into the disaster said.

"There was nothing to have prevented him from sending boats on the then smooth water... had he done so, many more lives would have been saved.

"His inaction was inexcusable.

SS Mendi Tragedy Commemorated in Sussex 100 Years On

bbc.com/news/uk-england-sussex-39021119

February 19, 2017

The lives of more than 600 men who died in the sinking of the SS Mendi in the English Channel have been commemorated 100 years on. The ship was hit in thick fog off the Isle of Wight by a cargo steamship.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

The men on board were South Africans travelling to France to assist the allies in World War One.

Bodies were washed up along the Sussex coast and buried locally, including at Newtimber, near Brighton, where a memorial service was held on Saturday. Some of the men are buried in graveyards in Littlehampton, East Dean and Hastings.

The vessel sank on 21 February 1917.

There is a memorial in the churchyard at Newtimber to commemorate the event, as the Governor General of South Africa, Lord Buxton, lived in Newtimber Place at the time.

Saturday's service was attended by the Bishop of Chichester, the Archdeacon of Horsham, and guests from the South African High Commission.

The high commissioner Obed Mlaba said: "A lot of our young people over so many years in the past were not taught what the history was all about... we're now going to push that this history is known."

A total of 646 men died, most of them members of the South African Native Labour Corps.

SS Mendi: WW1 Shipwreck's Bell Handed to Southampton Museum

bbc.com/news/uk-england-hampshire-40329958

June 19, 2017

A relic of one of Britain's worst shipping disasters, anonymously given to a BBC reporter, is to be put on display while its future is decided.

The bell of the SS Mendi, which sank off the Isle of Wight in 1917, was left in Swanage on Thursday. It is thought to have been stripped from the wreck by divers in the 1980s.

The sinking claimed the lives of more than 600 black South African labourers who were sailing to support British troops in the First World War.

BBC reporter Steve Humphrey found the bell in a plastic bag at Swanage Pier after the anonymous donor phoned him on Wednesday.

A note in the bag read: "If I handed it in myself it might not go to the rightful place. "This needs to be sorted out before I pass away as it could get lost."

Maritime archaeologist John Gribble, who has surveyed the ship, said the bell was probably genuine.

"The bell has never been reported found, but given the extent to which the site was stripped of non-ferrous metals in the past I'd be very surprised if the bell was still on the wreck," Mr Gribble said.

"The bell looks right. It's the right sort of size for a bell of that period."

The SS Mendi sank on 21 February 1917 when it was accidentally rammed in thick fog by the Royal Mail packet-boat SS Darro.

A government inquiry said the Darro *failed to lower lifeboats, leaving 646 men to drown.* Most of the dead were members of the South African Native Labour Corps (SANLC), *heading to France to carry out manual labour on the Western Front.*

The Darro's captain, who was blamed for the tragedy by the Board of Trade, was handed a one-year suspension of his master's certificate.

The story became a symbol of racial injustice in South Africa, where successive white-led governments discouraged annual Mendi Day commemorations.

In 1995, the Queen and Nelson Mandela unveiled a memorial to the Mendi victims in Soweto.

The SS Mendi

17 February 1917 - SS Mendi sinks after a Royal Mail packet-boat, the SS Darro, ploughs into her at full speed in thick fog

1974 - Divers identify the wreck, 11 nautical miles (20km) south west of St Catherine's Point, Isle of Wight

1995 - Nelson Mandela and Queen Elizabeth II unveil the Mendi Memorial in Soweto

2003 - The Mendi Medal is introduced as South Africa's highest honour for bravery

2007-08 - Two surveys carried out by English Heritage

2009 - Ministry of Defence designates the wreck as a protected war grave, making it an offence to remove items

France to rename streets after African WW2 heroes

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53261948](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53261948)

July 02, 2020

France's armed forces ministry has provided local authorities with a guide to 100 Africans who fought for France in World War Two, so that streets and squares may be named after them.

France's reappraisal of its colonial past is fuelled by the global anti-racism protests and Black Lives Matter.

There are many Senegalese and North African soldiers on the list, but none from what was French Indo-China.

>>> Africans played a big role in the liberation of France in 1944. <<<

French Junior Defence Minister Geneviève Darrieussecq, presenting the 210-page booklet, said "the names, faces, lives of these African heroes must become part of our lives as free citizens, because without them we would not be free".

Last month a statue of Jean-Baptiste Colbert, who drew up rules for French colonies in the 17th Century, was vandalised. Many statues identified with slavery and colonialism have been knocked down or vandalised in Europe and the US.

"Rather than knocking down, I ask you to build," Ms Darrieussecq told mayors. "Rather than erasing, I ask you to consider turning our public spaces into places to teach."

She said that "today very few of our streets are named after these African combatants, so the aim is to build".

She said plaques should explain the role of an African war hero commemorated with a statue or street name.

In January, in the southern town of Bandol, a central square was named after five African soldiers who took part in the town's liberation. "Freedom Square" was renamed "African Liberators Square".

>>> More than 400,000 Africans in the Free French Forces took part in the Allies' landings in the south of France in August 1944, codenamed Operation Dragoon. They were involved in heavy fighting to liberate Toulon and Marseille.

The landings were crucial to oust Nazi German forces from the south, while the Allies in northern France were pushing south, having landed in Normandy in June.

After the Nazi invasion of France in 1940 many Africans in French colonies volunteered for Gen Charles de Gaulle's Free French Forces, though many were also drafted into service.

About 400,000 came from Algeria, Morocco and Tunisia, and more than 70,000 from Senegal and other sub-Saharan colonies.

At a ceremony last August commemorating Operation Dragoon, President Emmanuel Macron praised the Africans who made up more than 80% of the French landing forces. "Yet who among us today remembers their names, their faces?" he asked.

Sira Sylla, an MP campaigning to get due recognition of Africans' contributions to modern France, welcomed the government initiative.

"Like it or not, their forefathers took part in the liberation of France. The history of our country and history of Africa are linked and it is urgent to spread that knowledge," she said.

Among the many African soldiers who fought in WW2 are:

Addi Ba. Born in Guinea in 1923, he lived in Langeais in the Loire region and fought with the Senegalese Infantry but was captured by the Germans in June 1940.

He escaped with some fellow Africans from Neufchâteau in the Vosges and in 1943 helped to set up the Vosges mountains "maquis" - part of the French Resistance.

The Germans hunted the group and caught Addi Ba, who was jailed in Épinal and tortured but refused to give them information. The Germans shot him in December 1943. A street in Langeais was named after him in 1991.

Paul Koudoussaragne. Born in the Central African Republic (CAR) around 1920, he joined the Free French Forces in August 1940 and was sent to fight in the Middle East in 1941.

He fought first in Syria, then in the Egypt and Cyrenaica campaigns from December 1941 to July 1942.

In the battle of Bir-Hakeim he managed to bring munitions to an artillery spotter post under fire, despite a bullet wound. **Gen De Gaulle awarded him the Liberation Cross in Beirut later in 1942.**

In 1945 he returned to action and was wounded in combat near Royan on the French Atlantic coast. He retired after the war to Bimbo in CAR, where he was a farmer until his death in 1973.

A family's 76-year quest for truth — and justice

[washingtonpost.com/world/2020/09/09/senegal-thiaroye-france-deaths/?arc404=true](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/2020/09/09/senegal-thiaroye-france-deaths/?arc404=true)

September 09, 2020

By Danielle Paquette

M'bab Senghor fought for the French in World War II and then died at their hands upon returning to Senegal

THIAROYE, Senegal — Before the old man dies, he yearns to see his father's bones.

It's the only way to clear his family's name, he said, and prove a long-buried truth to the world: Hundreds of West African soldiers who fought to liberate France in World War II were killed upon their return one morning at the order of French commanders.

"These White men threw away Black men like they were nothing," he said.

Biram Senghor, 82, is among the last living sons of the victims, who belonged to a force known as the Senegalese Sharpshooters, though many hailed from other now-former French colonies: Mali, Guinea, Burkina Faso, Ivory Coast.

Now he hopes the global reckoning over racial atrocities past and present will help lift their legacy out of obscurity. France has maintained that 70 Sharpshooters were laid to rest near the Senegalese capital, but historians from both continents say that the true number is likely higher than 300 — and that the war veterans actually remain in a mass grave.

“We have to dig them up,” Senghor said on a recent afternoon, fury lacing his voice. “We have to count them. We have to rebury them individually like human beings. To truly honor them.”

Painful chapters of history burst open worldwide after George Floyd’s killing renewed outrage this summer around old symbols and systems of oppression. Statues were toppled in the United States, Britain, Belgium and New Zealand. Companies, universities and public figures across the globe apologized for their own wrongdoings.

The relationship between Senegal and France, dating back more than three centuries, is fertile ground for such moral excavation, activists here say. The West African territory was the European power’s regional headquarters until its independence in 1960, and leaders on both sides have hesitated to probe the collective memory too deeply.

Senghor, a colonial-era veteran himself, has made the plea for exhumation to French and Senegalese presidents for years, urging them to correct the record once and for all.

Today, no one disputes the story began with a group of West African soldiers, freshly returned from deployment, asking for their wages.

They had gone four years without the promised amount and confronted colonial authorities of Charles de Gaulle’s French provisional government in a Senegalese garrison town called Thiaroye, which was supposed to be the last stop before home.

That’s where things get murky.

A general reported a violent uprising in Thiaroye on Dec. 1, 1944, writing at the time that killing their comrades was a “necessary painful stab in a dangerous abscess.”

Senegalese researchers say that was a lie: The West Africans no longer had weapons. They’d protested and cornered a general but released him unharmed. The French responded with machine guns.

“As soon as victory came, they were erased,” said Mor Ndao, chairman of the Senegalese commission for military history. “Instead of money and bread, they got bullets.”

French President Emmanuel Macron’s office did not respond to requests for comment.

Seven decades later, France acknowledged that something had gone horrifically wrong when François Hollande, then president of France, handed over the European nation’s archives on Thiaroye to Senegalese President Macky Sall.

“I wanted to right an injustice and salute the memory of the men who wore the French uniform,” Hollande said on a 2014 visit to the military cemetery, “and on whom the French had turned their rifles, because that is what happened.”

Yet he cited the lower death toll, irking Senghor and the Senegalese activists who wanted France to be more explicit — to call it a massacre, not a mutiny — and to answer for the Sharpshooters who went missing.

Historians are still unable to trace about 350 men known to have been at the camp, Ndao and other Senegalese officials say, and consider them probable victims. The hunt for facts

is blocked, researchers say, by the Senegalese government ignoring their requests to access the archives. (Sall's spokesman did not respond to requests for comment.)

Senghor's father had been labeled a "deserter."

French historian Armelle Mabon helped him uncover that record at a military archive office in Caen, France. It bolstered his appeal to a Paris court for a correction: "died for France."

His next hearing in the French capital is scheduled for Sept. 11.

"My father and the Sharpshooters — they did not run away," Senghor said. "They did not abandon their families. They are here in a mass grave."

People used to tell Senghor he looked just like his father: big, strong, yet gentle in the eyes — an imposing man who winked at babies.

M'bat Senghor was a millet farmer until the order came in 1939: He'd be fighting Nazis in France.

He didn't know how long. He didn't have a choice. France would rule Senegal for two more decades, and survival meant following colonial mandates, even if that meant leaving your wife and toddler to fight for a European country's sovereignty.

>>> During the conflict, France drafted roughly 200,000 West Africans into battle, Senegalese historians say. They were known as the Sharpshooters, a name born of mockery around their lack of formal training.

At least 14,000 died. Others — including M'bat — fell into the hands of German soldiers, who sent Black prisoners to labor camps in northeastern France, saying they wanted to rid their soil of "racial contamination."

He languished there until freedom came in 1944.

M'bap boarded a British ship to Senegal that November with nearly 1,700 other Sharpshooters, according to maritime logs obtained by Mabon, the French historian.

His life ended less than a month later about 100 miles from his home.

As colonial officers prepared their reports for Paris, survivors — 34 of whom were later jailed on mutiny charges — spread word of a massacre at the military outpost in Thiaroye, telling people that French soldiers had opened fire on unarmed West Africans just after the 9:30 a.m. roll call.

The violence didn't seem like a hasty response to a mortal threat, a French officer's chef later told researchers — the colonial leader's wife had warned the Senegalese cook to hide that morning in a cellar.

Senghor, who was 6 then, remembers his grandmother telling him through tears: The French killed your father.

He didn't remember M'bap's face, but he knew the man through family stories. Home disintegrated after his death.

Senghor's mother remarried and sent him to live with an uncle, whose wife resented having to look after another child. And because Senghor was the son of a "deserter," the state offered him no financial help.

"I became an orphan," he said at home in rural Diakhao, where his family has lived for generations. "What I remember from childhood is pain."

Senghor recalls struggling to escape that pain. The millet fields wouldn't get him far, he knew — M'bap had left no inheritance from his farming days — so he joined the force that had upended his life: the colonial-era military.

It was the only path in 1958 to the police department, which offered some of the best salaries in town, so he quietly endured a culture of segregation — a kitchen for Blacks, and a kitchen for Whites.

“We didn’t have the same rights,” he said. “We were subjects.”

M’bap wasn’t far from his mind when Senegal became independent in 1960.

Senghor quietly searched for answers as he became a police officer, got married and built his children a home in the countryside — just down the road from where his father grew up.

His 25-year-old son, Seydina Alioune, a philosophy student at Senegal’s biggest university, is staying there now to wait out the coronavirus pandemic.

Senghor’s eyesight is fading, so the younger man narrates the news on social media: the protest movements challenging power structures — in the capital, Dakar, too — and the webby organizing behind them.

In the United States, it’s #BlackLivesMatter. In France, it’s #JusticeForAdama, named for a Malian French man who died in police custody. Here it could be #Thiaroye44.

“I don’t have much hope,” Senghor said.

“It’s on TV all the time,” his son said of the protests. “They are talking about the victims of racism.”

Over the years, Senghor pressed authorities to remove M’bap’s shameful label — they did — and add “died for France” to his file. They did not, citing a lack of death certificate and no proof that M’bap did not participate in a mutiny.

Senghor has demanded the money his father should have received in 1944. (Still nothing.) And he found a community of veterans and researchers pushing — without success — for exhumation.

Senegal has the power to do it, but activists say the government doesn't want to upset relations with France. A lack of funding could also impede progress — especially during a pandemic. (Sall's office did not respond to requests for comment.)

“We must identify these bodies and hand them over to their relatives if they are still alive,” said Babacar Gaye, a former chief of staff of the Senegalese army.

“The story would have been completely different if they were White,” said Mabon, who has spent eight years at the University of Southern Brittany researching the killings.

“M'bap and the others would have been exhumed a long time ago.”

The next generation

The military cemetery in Thiaroye rests off a busy road.

One of its concrete walls collapsed, and the caretaker is looking for a contractor who can fix it cheaply. Weeds poke through the graves. The white tombstones are all blank.

Senghor tries to make the three-hour trek at least once a year — usually when he has business in Dakar — and meet people who share his mission.

There was the late filmmaker whose movie about Thiaroye was censored in Senegal and banned for years in France. The politicians named a holiday after the Sharpshooters, though it is not widely observed.

More recently, there are graffiti artists who paint murals of the victims. Teachers who informally add Thiaroye to their lesson plans. Soldiers who guard a museum on the grounds, featuring old photos and uniforms.

This year, the pandemic stopped Senghor from visiting.

He last came with his son in October to pray at the spot where M'bap is thought to be buried under a baobab tree. There could be other mass graves, though — historians clash on that point.

The father and son asked God to deliver justice. They talked about history.

They described this family ritual one August afternoon at home, where military certificates — Senghor's — hung on the concrete walls. The aroma of his daughter-in-law's beef and rice wafted through the compound.

The old man took out the last letter he wrote to the Senegalese and French presidents last year. It will probably be his final missive, he said. The unfinished job haunts him, but his energy is dwindling. He sorely needs eye surgery.

"I don't think I will do it again," he said.

He can't attend his court date in Paris, either. He doesn't have the money. And even if he did, because of travel restrictions, **he'd need special permission to enter France.**

His son told him not to worry — he'll keep fighting the Senghor family battle with his keyboard.

No matter what the court rules or the Senegalese government decides, M'bap's great-grandchildren will know his story.

International Booker Prize: David Diop becomes first French winner

[bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-57332739](https://www.bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-57332739)

June 02, 2021

David Diop has become the first French writer to win the International Booker Prize, judges announced on Wednesday.

His second novel, *At Night All Blood is Black*, was inspired by his great-grandfather's silence about his experiences in World War One.

The £50,000 prize will be split between Diop and the book's translator - US author and poet Anna Moschovakis.

It fended off competition from five other shortlisted titles, including Éric Vuillard's *The War of the Poor*.

'Terrifying power'

The International Booker Prize is awarded every year for a single book that is translated into English and published in the UK or Ireland.

This year's winning entry, by the French-Senegalese writer and literature professor, portrays a young man's descent into madness, and tells the story of the Senegalese who fought for France during the conflict.

>>> "More than a century after World War One, a great new African writer is asking these questions in a spare yet extraordinary novel about this bloody stain on human history," said The New York Times in its review.

The Star Tribune said: "Though short, it is an immersive, propulsive read, one that searingly evokes the terrors of trench warfare, the relentless loss of life, and the irreparable damage inflicted on the human soul."

Speaking to the BBC recently, Diop said of his great-grandfather: **"He never said anything to his wife, or to my mother, about his experience. That is why I was always very interested by all the tales and accounts which gave one access to a form of intimacy with that particular war."**

The book was announced as the winner by the chair of the judges Lucy Hughes-Hallett, during a virtual celebration at Coventry Cathedral on Wednesday afternoon.

"This story of warfare and love and madness has a terrifying power," said Hughes-Hallett. "The protagonist is accused of sorcery, and there is something uncanny about the way the narrative works on the reader.

"We judges agreed that its incantatory prose and dark, brilliant vision had jangled our emotions and blown our minds. That it had cast a spell on us."

>>> Prior to the win, Diop's novel had already bagged a raft of other literary awards, including France's Prix Goncourt des Lycéensm and the Swiss Prix Ahmadou Korouma, as well as the Strega European Prize in Italy.

Government apologises over failure to commemorate

Black and Asian troops

[bbc.com/news/uk-56840131](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-56840131)

April 22, 2021

The government has apologised for failures to properly commemorate black and Asian troops who died in World War One fighting for the British Empire.

Some troops were commemorated collectively or their names were recorded in registers, while their white counterparts had headstones.

A report by the Commonwealth War Graves Commission found the reason for this was "pervasive racism".

In the Commons, Defence Secretary Ben Wallace expressed "deep regret".

He told MPs there was "no doubt" prejudice had played a part in what happened after WW1.

The Commonwealth War Graves Commission, which is tasked with commemorating those who died in the two world wars, has also apologised over its findings.

Labour MP David Lammy, who was critical to bringing the matter to light, called it a "watershed moment".

Mr Wallace said: "On behalf of the Commonwealth War Graves Commission and the government both of the time and today, I want to apologise for the failures to live up to their founding principles all those years ago and express deep regret that it has taken so long to rectify the situation.

"Whilst we can't change the past, we can make amends and take action," he said.

He said there were cases where the commission "deliberately overlooked evidence" that would have allowed it to find the names of the dead.

And he said there were examples of officials employing an "overarching imperial ideology connected to racial and religious differences" in order to "divide the dead and treat them unequally in ways that were impossible in Europe".

Outlining the next steps, Mr Wallace said the Commonwealth War Graves Commission will:

- search in the historical record for inequalities in commemoration and act on what is found
- renew its commitment to equality in commemoration by building physical or digital commemorative structures
- use its online presence and wider education activities to reach out to all the communities of the former British Empire touched by the two world wars to make sure their hidden history is brought to life
- and, over the next six months, assemble a global and diverse community of experts to help make this happen

Mr Wallace also announced a public consultation over plans to waive the visa fee for service personnel from the Commonwealth and Nepal who choose to settle in the UK in order to honour their contribution.

An inquiry by the commission was set up following a 2019 Channel 4 documentary, called *Unremembered*, which was presented by Mr Lammy.

>>> The report found that at least 116,000 casualties from WW1, most of whom were of African, Indian or Egyptian origin, "were not commemorated by name or possibly not commemorated at all".

But that figure could be as high as 350,000, it said.

It also cited racist comments such as the governor of a British colony saying in 1923 that: "The average native... would not understand or appreciate a headstone."

Shadow justice secretary Mr Lammy told the BBC that while making the documentary in Kenya and Tanzania, he discovered **mass graves in which Africans had been "dumped with no commemoration whatsoever"**.

He said it was a travesty that men who served the British Empire were not commemorated properly, but welcomed the report.

"I'm just really, really pleased that the dignity that these men deserved - who were dragged from their villages and commandeered to work for the British Empire - that dignity that they deserve in death can be granted to them," he said.

Mr Lammy added that work must be done to find their names in archives where that is possible, and to establish how local communities would like them to be commemorated.

>>> He also said Commonwealth soldiers should not be "whitewashed" out of history books, while Mr Wallace said it was a "deep regret" that his own WW1 education had included "very little about the contribution from the Commonwealth countries and the wider at the time British Empire".

Historian Prof David Olusoga, whose TV company produced Unremembered, told BBC Breakfast that apologies were not enough and resources would need to be committed if the commission was serious about restorative justice.

"If the Commonwealth War Graves Commission had set up a committee and discovered that 100,000 white British soldiers lay in mass graves - unmarked, uncommemorated - and the documentation proved that that had been deliberate, what would they do?" he said.

>>> Six million soldiers from the British Empire served in WW1.

>>> Between 45,000 and 54,000 Asian and African personnel who died in the conflict were "commemorated unequally", the commission said.

What was the role of British Empire soldiers in WW1?

- World War One was the first truly global war, fought not just in the trenches of France but in the Middle East, Asia and Africa
- Britain's colonies sent millions of men to fight for the empire during the conflict

- India, which at that time included Pakistan and Bangladesh, sent the most soldiers - more than 1.4 million
- The British Army in East Africa was mainly composed of African soldiers by November 1918, according to the Imperial War Museum
- At least 180,000 Africans served in the Carrier Corps in East Africa and provided logistic support to troops at the front
- Around 15,000 people from the West Indies enlisted in WW1, including 10,000 from Jamaica, according to the National Army Museum
- Colonies as far away as Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe) also sent a similar number between them
- Britain had soldiers from six different continents: Europe, North America, South America, Australasia, Asia and Africa

The report concluded that the failure to properly commemorate the individuals was influenced by a scarcity of information, errors inherited from other organisations and **the opinions of colonial administrators.**

>>> "Underpinning all these decisions, however, were the entrenched prejudices, preconceptions and pervasive racism of contemporary imperial attitudes," it added.

The report picked out an example from 1923 when the governor of the Gold Coast colony, now Ghana, argued for collective memorials rather than individual ones.

At a meeting in London, it was said that the governor, F G Guggisberg, said: "The average native of the Gold Coast would not understand or appreciate a headstone."

In response, commission employee Arthur Browne said: "In perhaps two or three hundred years' time, when the native population had reached a higher stage of civilisation, they might then be glad to see that headstones had been erected on the native graves and that the native soldiers had received precisely the same treatment as their white comrades."

The report said Mr Browne's response showed "what he may have considered foresight, but one that was explicitly framed by contemporary racial prejudice".

The commission, which was founded in 1917 as the Imperial War Graves Commission, said **the events of a century ago were wrong then and were wrong now.**

Its director general, Claire Horton, said: "We recognise the wrongs of the past and are deeply sorry and will be acting immediately to correct them."

As part of the commission's work to search for unnamed war dead and those who are potentially not commemorated, it will also look at those who died in World War Two, although it is not thought that inequalities seen in WW1 were as widespread then.

Ms Horton said the report was "sober" reading but gave the commission the ability - "now that we know the numbers and the areas to look" - to start the searches properly to "right the wrongs of the past".

Analysis by Mark Easton, Home Editor

The war graves commission was founded with a remit to remember every individual who had died in World War One, regardless of rank, class, religion or race.

The idea of equal treatment was controversial, but it became a cornerstone of remembrance.

Outside Europe, however, the commission enacted a policy of extreme discrimination, categorising the fallen as "white", "Indians" or what it called "natives".

In southern Kenya, white soldiers lie beneath named memorials in a well-tended cemetery. Next door in a scruffy field is where their African comrades are buried - no names, just a general memorial.

>>> The consequence of the commission's failings is not only to do a great injustice to the black and Asian soldiers, sailors and airmen who fought alongside their white European comrades in two world wars, it is to misrepresent our history.

Adelaide man charged after beach brawl following teen's death

bbc.com/news/world-australia-42421169

December 20, 2017

"Unless you have a board or something for the drowning people to hold on to, any swimmer would be more of a liability than help," one person wrote.

"How is it selfish to stay on the beach out of the way? It's 100x better than getting in the way of the rescue and putting yourself at risk."

In the event of an emergency, Surf Lifesaving New South Wales recommend members of the public alert lifeguards or call emergency services.

They do not advocate one way or the other for getting involved in rescues. However, the organisation recognises that surfers do perform rescues at beaches. It offers a program which teaches board riders how to properly conduct rescues as well as CPR and first aid skills.

Beachgoers are advised to stay safe by swimming at a patrolled beach and between the red and yellow flags.

A man has been charged with disorderly behaviour after a brawl at an Australian beach following the death by drowning of a 15-year-old boy.

Eliase Nimbona, originally from Burundi, was pulled unconscious from the water at Adelaide's Glenelg Beach on Monday.

Video posted on social media appears **to show the man *yelling racial slurs* at a group of his friends** shortly after.

He calls them "dogs" and "weak", sparking a violent reaction. Some of the boys turn on the man, punching and kicking him.

Members of the public can be seen trying to break up the fight, with one woman yelling "Stop it, stop it".

Eliase had been attending a birthday party at the beach, local media reported. He was found floating face down in the water. Paramedics attempted to resuscitate him but he died at the scene.

The Facebook user who posted the video accused the man of "instigating" the fight, and said he had been "filming and mocking the grieving families".

Police confirmed they were aware of the video, which has been viewed nearly 400,000 times online.

They said fight had broken out shortly after Eliase's death, but could not confirm the incidents were directly related.

The 31-year-old man has been charged with disorderly behaviour and carrying an offensive weapon after he was found with a knife.

Eliase Nimbona is the second person to drown at Glenelg Beach in the past two weeks, following the death of an Indian schoolgirl on 10 December.

He was described as a "good boy" by a spokesman from the Burundi Community Association of South Australia.

"It's very sad - he was too young."

Beach bystanders criticised in Christmas Day drowning

bbc.com/news/world-australia-42489758

December 27, 2017

Two Australian surfers who tried to rescue a man from drowning on Christmas Day have angrily accused others of not helping their efforts.

Indian student Ravneet Singh Gill, 22, and seven friends were pulled out to sea by a strong current at Flag Staff or Duranbah Beach in New South Wales.

Lifeguards rescued the group but could not revive Mr Singh Gill.

Dean and Shaun Harrington, who said they assisted in the rescue, accused others of "standing around watching".

The brothers, who have an online following for their prankster acts, lashed out at other surfers in an Instagram post which has received more than 7,000 likes.

"If you see someone in trouble you HELP THEM," the post reads. It singles out a "a kite boarder who nearly ran me over twice when I had an unconscious man in my arms".

"Some poor family has lost a life because people were standing around watching and doing [nothing]."

Mr Singh Gill had been studying and living on the Gold Coast in Queensland for the past three years, according to the Gold Coast Sikh Council, which has paid tribute to the young man.

"As the eldest of his family, Ravneet was the pillar of hope and support for his parents and younger brother who reside in India," they said.

It is the latest in a string of drownings off the Australian coast, as summer begins and people head to beaches.

Should you intervene if you see someone drowning?

The Harrington brothers' comments sparked a fierce debate on their Instagram post.

Many praised the brothers' "brave" and "heroic" actions while others said attempting a rescue without the necessary skills or equipment just added to the danger.

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2011

Pg. 194-195

In many ways, then, the Nazi Empire was the last, loathsome incarnation of **a concept that by 1945 was obsolete**. It had seemed plausible for centuries that the road to riches lay through the exploitation of foreign peoples and their land. Long before the word *Lebensraum* was coined, as we have seen, **European empires had contended for new places to settle, new people to tax – and before them Asian, American and African empires**. Yet in the course of the 20th century it gradually became apparent that an industrial economy could get on perfectly well without colonies. ***Indeed, colonies might be something of a needless burden***. Writing in 1942, the economist Helmut Schubert noted that Germany's real future was as 'a large industrial zone', dependent on 'a permanent and growing presence of foreign workers'. Germanization of the East was an impossibility; Easternization of Germany was far more likely as the shift of labour from agriculture to industry continued. The exigencies of the war economy vindicated this view. By the end of 1944 around 5 million foreigners had been conscripted to work in the factories and mines of the old Reich. By a rich irony, the dream of a racially pure imperium had turned Germany itself into a multi-ethnic state, albeit a slave state. The replacement of East European slaves with Turkish and Yugoslav 'guest workers' after the war did not change the economic argument. **Modern Germany did not in fact need 'living space'. It needed living immigrants.**

The Arms of Krupp

By William Manchester [Little, Brown & Company] 1964, 1965, 1968

Modern European Slavery: White on White

French enslaved by Germans in WWII

Pg. 480-487

The immigrants didn't look like, dress like, or speak like Kruppianer or even *Stammarbeiter*, the cadre of skilled veterans in other Ruhr firms. The aliens were led by armed guards wearing the black shirts of the SS *Totenkopfverbände*, or the smart blue uniforms of Alfred's company police, with swastika armbands and KRUPP on their jaunty visored caps. *Auslander* were marched to the shops where they toiled, and their emaciated appearance and tragic bearing evoked memories of Alfred the Great's wildest schemes for SPD punishment.

"Who were all these people?" The answer is a monosyllable. **These people were slaves.** In postwar accounts and in certain contemporary documents Krupp resorted to elaborate euphemisms to avoid that word. Men who had once borne arms under other flags were POWs, even though they were now chained to milling machines. Workers from abroad became simply foreign workers – a bland, impersonal denomination unsuggestive of coercion. This detachment is even reflected in concentration camp documents.

...During the early months of the conflict there were no instances of Krupp sadism; the firm's paternalistic policy was still inviolate.

...Their race was portentous. For a decade the Fuhrer had preached that the peoples living to the east were subhuman. Now signs posted outside Krupp shops proclaimed *Slawen sind Sklaven* (Slavs are Slaves). **The ugly word was out in the open, and with it came a new jargon...** Once Adolf Eichmann's trains began rolling the patois expanded. Assembly lines, Alfried's subordinates were informed, would be augmented by *Judenmaterial* (Jewish livestock). In German the verb to eat is *essen*. The feeding of farm creatures is *fressen*, and that was the word used for slaves; often as they jumped from their boxcars in the terminal the first words they heard were "*Keine Arbeit, kein Fressen*" (**No work, no feeding**).



Krupp Tank Production, Essen Germany, 1940

“In the middle of 1941 the first workers arrived from Poland, Galicia, and the Polish Ukraine. They came crammed in freight cars. The Krupp foremen rushed the workers out of the train, and beat them and kicked them....I watched with my own eyes while people who barely walk were dragged to work.”

There segregation began. Jews at the bottom of the totem, wore yellow cloth tags, and whenever practical heads of Jewish girls were shaved to form grotesque designs. That wasn't always possible, because it conflicted with another *Rassenhass* (race hatred) principle: the touching of Hebrew heads by Krupp barbers was regarded as an imposition upon German racial comrades and therefore prohibited.

Russian slaves wore white initials SR for *Sowjetrussland* (Soviet Russia) on their backs. Poles were painted with a big P. Other eastern workers wore a blue rectangle reading OST sewn on the right side of their breasts, and prisoners from elsewhere received white, blue, red, or green-on-white brassards. Names were forbidden; individuals were known by their numbers, which were stitched in white on their garb. **Dehumanization was complete.**

...Thus the origins of the Third Reich's slave labor program lay in what might be called the soft underbelly of National Socialism, the maudlin “idealism” which doted on middle-class sentimentality.

It was “humane,” he argued; even though a slave who worked “never really escaped the barbwire, nevertheless, according to my personal feeling, spiritually **at least the man had a better opinion of himself, and more self-respect.**” The *Konzern* had saved prisoners' morale, the ex-Brigadeführer explained. It had taken their minds off their troubles by providing jobs. [Sure, we believe you.- DE]

Fear that German girls might convert themselves into amateur *Prostituierte* expressed itself only in tighter restrictions. Removing the source of masculine temptation never occurred to Krupp. Instead every slave was closely watched as a potential escapee....

It was nothing less than a counterrevolution. **Slavery had begun to disappear from Europe in the tenth century** and had vanished altogether with the last vestiges of feudalism. **France hadn't seen a serf since the French Revolution; Germany, since 1781. Even the czars had abolished serfdom in 1861.** Since then civilized nations had methodically persuaded backward lands to rid themselves of slaves. Brazil's capitulation in 1888 had freed the last country in the Western Hemisphere; **the Berlin Conference of 1885 and the Brussels Act of 1890 had brought most of Africa and Asia in line.** Yet so odious was the concept of servitude that educated men could not rest until it was gone entirely, and in the aftermath of World War I five international meetings had toiled toward this end. Two of them, **the Slavery Convention of 1926 and the Forced Labor Convention of 1930,** had been judged historic achievements. Both had been sponsored by the League of Nations, and the second, defining forced labor as "work or service (other than penal labor) exacted under menace of a penalty," had declared that "any form of compulsory labor for private enterprise is prohibited.

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

...To be sure, Krupp's Frenchmen, Dutchmen, and Belgians were still being signed up as "volunteers," but **that was only a gesture toward their racial status.** The very word *Freiwillige* had its origins in the conquerors' curious glossary of euphemisms...and, most memorably, *Endlösung* (final solution).

From France he drafted entire factories of workmen...and when *Freiwillige* showed signs of reluctance they were sent into Germany wearing manacles.

There is no record Krupp ever did, and **the slave labor drafts**, through which countless thousands disappeared from their homes into the wartime Ruhr, were customarily **masterminded by Krupp executives**.

Kruppianer slang reflected the change in the front office. The popular wartime terms for the newcomers was *Stucke*- stock, cattle.

Ortmann was appalled by **the frequency with which guards whipped inmates**, and Lutat once intervened when an SS man, with no apparent provocation, forced a Jewish craftsman to hop around the factory on his knees.

...The workmen were Poles, Dutchmen, Czechs, Frenchmen and a great many Jews....Many of the prisoners were in pitiful physical condition.

Krupp employed forced labor in nearly a hundred factories sprawled across Germany, Poland, Austria, France and Czechoslovakia....Similarly, there is no way of determining exactly how many concentration camps were built by Krupp and the SS, or the number of Stucke penned in them.

“Frenchmen are refusing to extend their contracts,” and declared that “Berlin ..must be made aware once more that stricter measures must be taken for [French] personnel returning from leave. In spite of **Sauckel’s** intervention, the returns are difficult to enforce, especially in France, where there is no police registration.

The absentees were not lazy. As Alfried’s file note observed, **“Reports from France indicate that Frenchmen who have broken their contracts have no difficulty finding work in France.”** Nor were they bored with Teutonic regimentation, or jaded by foul billets in rusting baking housing, kennels, and public urinals. They were simply terrified. The clusters of *Flakgeschutze* and searchlight batteries surrounding the great semicircle

of camps were effective. Lying naked under the bombsights of ...Lancasters [British bombers], Essen had become a place of death.

..."The missiles [bombs, not missiles as we know them now] did not distinguish between the just and the unjust, nor did they spare the innocent, and they seldom landed on the guilty."

Pg. 556-560

"Their entire clothing consisted of one ragged dress made of burlap. They wore wooden slippers on their naked feet. He was "deeply shocked" and felt "really ashamed" to be a German when I saw what had been done to these women.

On his first day he discovered, to his astonishment, that bare-handed fourteen-year-olds weighing less than ninety pounds were pushing loads of stone on all-metal wheelbarrows-work he himself could not have done. "Even without touching the cold handles I had to wear double-thickness gloves to protect my hands from the cold."

"If they don't want to work like that, just give them a kick in the ass!"

"The SS women were worse than the men, they like to use their whips."

Selma conceded that the prisoners clogs broke quickly, that they had to rip strips from their one blanket and bind up their feet, and the daily marches to and from Walzwerk II were an appalling ordeal:

Some women suffered frostbite because they had to trudge their way to the factory over snowy and icy roads wearing such miserable footwear, i.e., stockingless and with shoes that consisted only of a wooden sole and were usually damaged.

...imprisoned girls swung ten-pound picks and carried thirty-pound steel sheets.

..."Nearly every this man, who had no conscience, stopped me and, in an unmistakable way, told me to drive the Jewesses harder so as to get even more work out of them He also continually stressed that I should not worry too much about what methods I used, and if need be, hit them hard, like a piece of iron... Yet the poor women were poorly protected against the cold, since they were wearing only thin rags; most of these unfortunate people wore no stockings with the severe frost. In the wintertime their legs were always blue with cold and bore rough marks of frostbite- as big as a five-mark piece."

Lacking transport, the Jewesses began their nine-mile daily round trip on foot at 4:30am... The trip took two hours each way. *Bunkersuppe* had produced edema, swelling their bodies grotesquely, and as the autumn waned their condition worsened in other ways. By now the last of their disintegrating clogs had been discarded. Feet were wrapped in rags or left naked. In chill rain, then in sleet, they hobbled along frantically, trying to keep up with the *Links-Rects* cadence and avoid the whips' sting, their burlap gowns in tatters and their drenched blankets, which doubled as overcoats, draped over their shoulders. Before the first snow their soles were raked with open wounds. **Behind them they left a track of blood and pus.**

Now, upon orders of dissatisfied *Werkmeisters*, strips were shorn from the heads of unproductive slaves. It was done cunningly. Intricate designs were fashioned, each more absurd than the last; the less efficient the worker the uglier her coif became, and with their bloated torsos and mutilated hands and feet some really did look inhuman. Finally, to

impress upon the young women that they were all *Unterfrauen*, factory toilets were barred to them. To relieve themselves they had to squat in the yard outside, voiding like animals in full view of passersby.

“ Upon my visit I found these females suffering from open festering wounds and other diseases...**They had no shoes and went about in their bare feet. The only clothing of each consisted of a sack with holes for the head and arms. Their hair was shorn. The camp encircled by barbwire...**A person could not enter the prisoners’ quarters without being attacked by fleas...I myself left with huge boils from them, on my arms and the rest of my body.” – German doctor

...”that under no circumstances should the inmate of the concentration camp be allowed to fall into the hands of the approaching American troops.”

Anyone with foresight who observed their condition, and anticipated the probable reaction of U.S. soldiers, *was bound to have grave second thoughts.*

Pg. 493

In the grave words he was to hear when he stood indicted at Nuremberg, he was personally responsible [**Krupp personally owned 100% of the Konzern**] for “about 100,000 persons exploited as slaves by Krupp in Germany, in countries alien to them, and in concentration camps.

Pg. 508-510

Surprisingly, the most earnest advocate of decency was Fritz Sauckel, the Reich’s chief slaver. In captured documents his position is repeatedly disclosed, and it is always

explicit and unequivocal. Although Sauckel died on the scaffold, the guilt for the most odious crimes of when his as convicted is shared by men who survived him and flourished in West Germany's postwar *Bundesrepublik*. His speeches and reports reveal that begged his superiors, his subordinates, and above all the *Schlotbarone* to consider what they were doing. A former merchant sailor, he lacked the intellect of a Schacht or Alfried Krupp; on March 9, 1943, Goebbels wrote pessimistically in his diary, "Sauckel is one of the dullest of the dull." Yet the master slaver saw the core of the issue. Sauckel implored the industrialists who received deliveries from him to provide their dependents with medicine, food, and proper quarters, arguing that "Slaves who are underfed, diseased, resentful, despairing, and filled with hate will never yield that maximum of output which they might achieve under normal conditions."

Krupp, unpersuaded, continued to run the sickest slave program in the Reich [Empire]. Foreign workers in his 81 major factories were habitually underfed and diseased. In consequence they really were resentful, despairing, or filled with hate. Understandably, with that attitude, they never achieved maximum production.

At mealtimes, at other times, Krupp tried to maintain the double standard: conscripts from the west were *Untermenschen*, but prisoners from the east were *Unteruntersmenschen*. **To be sure, as the fog of war thickened the distinctions blurred...**In general, however, captives from the east received less received less of everything except brutality.

"300 grams of bread between 0400 and 0500 hours." The manager added, "I pointed out that it was impossible to exist on this bread ration until 1800 hours, whereupon Dr. Lehmann told me that the **Russian prisoners of war must not be allowed to get used to western European ways of feeding.**"

...Russian and Poles who had been drafted for forced labor were supposed to be receiving a minimum of 2,156 calories a day..."the food of the Russians working her is so pitifully bad that they are getting weaker and weaker every day. Investigations have shown, for example, that some Russians are not strong enough to tighten a part sufficiently, for the lack of physical strength. Conditions are the same at all other places where Russians are employed. If care is not taken to change the feeding arrangements sufficiently so that a normal output may be expected from these men, then their employment, and all the expense connected with it, will have been in vain."

...Wehrmacht medical inspectors have made remarks in the camps along these lines and stated **that they had never met with such a bad general state of affairs in the case of Russians as in the Krupp camps.**

..."The food one day, for instance, consisted of a watery soup with cabbage leaves and a few pieces of turnip." This was Krupp's famous 'bunker soup' (*Bunkersuppe*), which contained perhaps 350 calories. Sometimes it was supplemented by a second meal, a wafer-thin piece of bread smeared with jam, but the survivor's most vivid memories of twilight would be returning from the shops to confinement and standing in line, racked by hunger cramps, holding out tin cups to receive this vile garbage. Die Firma was one of the few firms whose SS contract permitted it to make its own arrangements for feeding slaves...I.G. Farben slaves were given the full ration, with supplementary meals provided for men assigned to heavy duty. Not so Krupp.

"The warm meal consisted of soup, the cold one of bread with jam or margarine. The so-called "bunker soup" that was served at Krupp was not touched by many German workmen..."

....On that diet prisoners deteriorated rapidly, and some of the most poignant stories this writer heard from survivors were of **men who returned from Essen to their homes in France and the Low Countries and were ejected- the doors literally slammed in their faces- because their wives and mothers did not recognize them.**

Toward noon a Werkschutz guard named Wilhelm Jacke saw him reach fothe blackened heel of a bread loaf. In the next moment, a Wuppertal military court found, “the prisoner of war was killed by a shot through the breast.” ...”According to the investigations made, Wilhelm Jacke acted according to regulations, and this is no cause for taking action against him.”

This being the Ruhr, the verdict was forwarded to Essen for approval....a subordinate persuaded him to send the guard a letter of commendation, the ground that such a gesture “should put an end to the matter.” It did: an endorsement was filed in the personnel record of the murderer, and the corpse vanished...But he was a man. He was famished. **He knew that it was worth his life to reach for that crust**, yet he had to try, and picturing him crouching among the smashed timbers and crumbled oven of that company bakery, extending his cramped hand until the sudden Mannlicher bullet slew him, we glimpse in tableau the anguish that was *Sklavenarbeiter*.

Krupp
A History of the Legendary Firm

By Harold James [Princeton University Press; Princeton & Oxford] 2012

Pg. 215

Prisoners of war did not have this kind of freedom, but their employment immediately raised severe feeding and housing difficulties. **In 1940, some 1,275 French POWs were engaged in Essen.** But the company needed much larger numbers for wartime

production, and Russian POWs as well as recruited workers began to arrive at the Gusstahlfabrik in early 1942. The Krupp foremen and managers rapidly complained about their poor physical condition and consequent inability to work, but remarkably little was done to improve the condition of work. Most were never given adequate clothing or shoes, and many preferred to go barefoot rather than deal with the injuries inflicted by heavy wooden clogs.

Pg. 218

Slaves at Krupp

In June 1942 another large group of Russian workers arrived, this time as a result of compulsory recruitment. By November 1942, 2,522 Soviet POWs and 5,469 Russian civilian workers were working in the Gusstahlfabrik. **The peak of foreign employment (almost 25,000) was reached at the beginning of 1943, with the largest contingent coming from France (8,423).** Overall, during the war some 100,000 forced-labor workers were employed by the Krupp company.

Pg. 220

From February 1942, West European workers reaching the end of their contract terms were more and more forcibly returned (*Dienstverpflichtung*). For Russians, this compulsory retention was applied from March 1943...In the bombing raid of March 5, 1943, a large number of barrack huts were destroyed and forty-six workers killed. After this, workers were dispersed in the region around Essen, and spent long hours in weary and sometimes deadly guarded treks through an increasingly dysfunctional and cruel city.

...But the bombing and destruction of accommodations also meant that the employment of any kind of labor became an increasingly futile and inhumane process...

By the time of the German collapse in May 1945, **the Krupp company had become indelibly associated with the Nazi régime**: an iconic German firm; as a consequence of the deliberate Nazi strategy of drawing companies into its program of economic and military mobilization; and as a consequence also of the inevitable tensions produced by **the transition from one generation to another within a family firm.**



Krupp built Panzerkampfwagen IV Ausf.G (Sd.Kfz. 161/1),
painted desert livery of the Wehrmacht's Afrikakorps WWII

**People often know the Panzer name for WW II German tanks
but not the actual manufacturer**

The Arms of Krupp

By William Manchester [Little, Brown & Company] 1964, 1965, 1968

Pg. 515

A French Hero Escaped German Slavery

Instantaneous measures of corporal treatment....especially in cases where the steadily increasing thefts from kitchens and breaches of discipline toward the guards are to be dealt with....Furthermore, the Werkschutz will, in the future, *be at liberty* to punish slackers and insubordinate workers by depriving them of their meals.” This gave the guards the power of life or death, and it was to continue during the two and a half years left before the German surrender. A German workman later told how “Anyone who did not work fast enough was forced to work harder by kicks and blows. Alleged shirking was punished by deprivation of meals or cutting the offender’s hair in the shape of a cross.” Henceforth the withholding of food became increasingly common. To be sure, **rations in the best compounds continued to be unspeakable**- one western survivor described “pitchforking dirty, decaying spinach from a wagon directly into the cooking pots,” with the consequence that ‘disease and dysentery were rife.’ It was eaten, all the same; some sort of sustenance was essential. It is hardly surprising that there were **“thefts from kitchens”**.

Excessive demands upon workers were another frequent form of oppression, and it was this that inspired a thirty-two-year-old French employee named Robert Ledux, who (as the fatally shot bread thief) made a desperate gesture. Ledux was employed [at] a tank construction plant of the highest priority. Shortly before noon [in Feb. 1944], he and two other workers were ordered to move a 330-pound [150 kg] machine by hand. **The Frenchman refused.** This, he said, was a job for the shop crane, and turning Krupp's slogan upon the firm, he shouted, "No food, no work." To the indignation of the German foreman, he mounted a box and began a speech urging other Frenchmen to strike. The foreman pushed Ledux aside, Ledux punched the foreman in the nose, and the *Werkschutz* carted the rebel off. **Four days later Bulow notified the Gestapo, but before they could act the prisoner somehow contrived to escape Essen, Ruhr and Reich; he was never again seen in Germany.**

Leningrad

State of Siege

By Michael Jones [John Murray Publishers; London] 2008

Pg. 22

'I was fighting out of a belief that Soviet communism posed a grave threat to all of Europe and Western civilization,' Lubbeck said. 'If we did not destroy the communist menace, it would destroy us.' 'For us, the Slavs were not a biologically inferior race or human beings; they were simply the ignorant inhabitants of an uncivilized and backward country.'

Pg. 14

Hitler had long detested this rival ideology. When he wrote *Mein Kampf* [My Struggle] **he expounded on his unique sense of mission**, to lead Germany from misery to greatness through creating a racially pure Aryan community. To safeguard this community, his long term goal was to destroy Soviet communism and **create *Lebensraum*, living space, for the German people by conquering Slav lands in the east.** In *Mein Kampf* Bolshevism was portrayed as part of an international Jewish conspiracy, allied to a primitive Slavic culture that Hitler both despised and feared. He believed that war against Russia was an absolute necessity for the survival of the German people.

‘The Fuhrer estimates the operation will take four months,’ Goebbels wrote confidently. ‘I reckon fewer. Bolshevism will collapse like a pack of cards.’

Pg. 23

The forty-one-year-old Stahlecker was **a well-educated Nazi and long-standing police chief**... He wanted to start a massacre of the town’s large Jewish population. ‘Our security force was determined to solve the Jewish question with all means at its disposal, and as quickly as possible,’ he stated.

‘I saw these people being rounded up and then just had to look away, as they were clubbed to death right before our eyes. It was all so cruel and brutal. A great many German soldiers, as well as Lithuanians, stood their watching. They did not express either assent or disapproval- they just stood, totally indifferent.’

Pg. 26

General Erich von Manstein, fifty-three years old, commander of the LVI Corp, was one of the most talented leaders in the Wehrmacht. **In 1940, when Germany successfully invaded France, he had devised a radical plan of attack-** Operation Sickle Cut- in which a massed force of Panzers had burst out of the Ardennes forest and then raced for the Meuse bridges, in order to outflank the surprised French armies to the north.

Pg. 30

The bitter fighting in the swampland shook Manstein's force. Its advance had juddered to a halt in the area between the great lakes of Peipus and Ilmen, the historical Ingermannland, the boundary which had existed between the Teutonic Knights and the Russians in the Middle Ages. **The Teutonic Knights had been ruthless colonizers with an abiding contempt for the people they had conquered.** But the expansion of their military empire had been brought to a halt in this inhospitable landscape and ultimately they had been overwhelmed by the sheer number of their opponents. For a few harrowing days, the bruised combatants of the 8th Panzer Division must have wondered if history was about to repeat itself.

Pg. 31

In despatches home Simon paid tribute to his Russian opponents, yet still attributed their resolve to the innate inferiority of the Slav: 'The native frugality of the Russian and Asiatic allows the restriction of the supply train of their combat troops to the minimum and also makes it possible to exploit the strength of an individual in a measure that seems unbelievable to the European.'

Here anti-communist rhetoric plainly gives way to the racist ideology which underlay the political justification of the German invasion: the Slavs are described as a race of inferior beings. It is their savagery- insensitivity to weather conditions, uncivilized living and remarkable craftiness and guile- which renders them such impressive opponents... This 'animal cunning' was not to be underestimated...

Pg. 32

As the fighting intensified, German forces' behavior towards their Russian opponents began to degenerate, and sometimes there were even indiscriminate shootings of unarmed prisoners... Real race hatred was now emerging... Many captured Red Army soldiers were now being made to undertake long forced marches of hundreds of miles to camps situated far in the rear- thousands of them would die from hunger or exhaustion en route.

Police General Walter Stahlecker had organized the mass killings of Jews in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, but now that he was on Russian soil he wanted to expand what he called 'the fight against vermin'.

One successful operation that did take place involved liquidating several hundred helpless inmates of mental asylum- the army now required it as a barracks.

For those unhappy with such activities, General von Manstein had the following stern warning: 'The Jewish-Bolshevik system must be eradicated once and for all. It must never be allowed to intrude on our European sphere of influence again. **German soldiers participating in this war are the bearers of an ethnic message.**'

Pg. 40

On 10 September Goebbels wrote in his diary: 'We shall not trouble ourselves with demanding Leningrad's capitulation. **It can be destroyed by an almost scientific method [italics added].**' This was the science of mass starvation, and the army was now left to work out the details.

Pg. 128

It [the Reichenau Order] declared: 'The most essential aim of our war against Jewish-Bolshevism is the complete destruction and elimination of the Asiatic influence from European culture. The soldier in the Eastern territories is not merely a fighter according to the rules of war; he is also the bearer of ruthless national ideology. Combating the enemy is still not being taken seriously enough'.

Pg. 176-179

Finding some sort of distraction from the horror became all important. One theatre in Leningrad had stayed open that winter- **the Musical Comedy Theatre**- and its performances have people much needed respite....'The theatre became an island of joy in a sea of grief'...'The front of building might look like a military base, for the square was filled with camouflaged lorries, armoured cars and even light tank. But inside, soldiers and civilians could, however, briefly, forget about their worries.'

‘By December many of us were finding it hard to even walk to the theatre. So some of us moved into the basement of the Philharmonic Hall, close by...

The dedication shown by these actors was astounding. Tamara Salnikova recalled a performance of **The Three Musketeers [Dumas *père*]** given on 7 December...

‘It had been snowing all day. I was walking to the theatre from the Petrograd side of the city, towards the Neva. But I was finding it really difficult to keep going- it was bitterly cold, and I was already dizzy with starvation. As I crossed the Kirov Bridge artillery shelling started. I tried to take cover, along with several other women, and we rushed to the snow mounds on either side of the bridge, and flung ourselves face downwards. But suddenly, one of the women cried out, then began to crawl, leaving a trail of blood behind her. The shelling was still going on, but I followed her, and tried to haul her away from the bridge. Fortunately, at the Field of Mars, a militia unit appeared and they carried her off to hospital.’

Salnikova eventually managed to reach the theatre. She was bloody and bedraggled: ‘I went to the dressing room. The temperature inside was well below zero. I changed into my costume, and as there was a little electricity running I tried to melt my frozen make-up container on a small lamp. Then the hair-dresser got to work and I did my vocal exercises Unfortunately, my character was supposed to appear for the first act in a low-cut blouse! While I waited, I huddled on the sofa, wearing a large coat, trying to warm myself up.’

Salnikova made it through to the interval, which offered her something of a reprieve for in the second act- mercifully- she had a warmer outfit. Suddenly, she heard agitated voices in the corridor outside:

‘I looked out to see that one of our best actors- Sasha Abramov- had collapsed. He had been standing next to the hot-water tank, trying to warm himself up, and drinking a little tea. His cup lay shattered beside him. Sasha died during the intermission. At that time, thousands were dying of starvation, but the loss of my colleague, lying there, still his musketeer’s costume, left me absolutely stunned. The stage director spoke to us, and tried to rally us. He told us that we needed to go on- for the audience’s sake- but I felt lost in a fog of disbelief.

Now there were only two musketeers. Someone helped Salnikova change and got her out on to the stage, but as the curtain lifted she stayed rooted to the spot, unable to utter a sound: ‘I was supposed to sing and dance – but nothing happened. I couldn’t find my voice, and my feet simply refused to move. Then I looked out at the full audience, waiting expectantly, I recalled the exhortation of our stage director: “It is the duty of us – as artists- to continue.” The power of his words awoke something in me, and somehow, my duet happened after all.’

It was, nevertheless, becoming increasingly difficult to continue. As the temperature in the theatre dropped well below zero, barrels of water- on stage as a fire precaution- became **rocks of ice**. The musicians were finding it difficult to remain in the orchestra pit- the brass section was virtually frozen to its instruments and the ballet dancers- particularly vulnerable to the cold- almost flew on to the stage and off it again. ‘Death was carrying off more and more of our people,’ Maximov remembered. ‘The future of the entire theatre troupe was in jeopardy. We were losing our strength to perform. ‘

One day the theatre was visited by Dmitry Pavlov, who was in charge of the city’s food supply. ‘He was really moved,’ Maximov recalled. ‘Under these dire conditions, he was expecting us to put on no more than a brief rendition. He was stunned when we delivered a whole performance.’ Pavlov later recalled his visit: ‘A fantastic picture rises before the eyes. It is December. Outside, the temperature is -25 degrees Celsius. The theatre is

unheated. An operetta begins. The artists wear only light costumes; their faces are pinched and pale, but smiling. The ballerinas are so thin it seemed they must break in two. Between the acts many performers would faint...At the end of the performance the public rose. Too weak to applaud, they signified their gratitude by standing, silently and reverently, for several minutes.

Pavlov rightly paid tribute to a triumph of human willpower, acknowledging the sheer pleasure that this theatre troupe had given their audience. People laughed who had forgotten how.

Pg. 223-224

A chief engineer at an industrial plant complained: 'I am sick of the hypocrisy of our leaders. They announce that they are increasing our rations, but there is no improvement whatsoever. Instead, the situation worsens, and tens of thousands of people are dying of hunger. **It would be better if our country became a German colony.**'

It would not have been better for Russia to have become a German colony, but letters sent out from the city showed the overwhelming mood of cynicism and despair: 'Our leaders gorge themselves while at least 7,000 people a day die of starvation,' one correspondent wrote. 'They pretend not to see what is happening under their noses. Corpses lie scattered about the streets; they don't make an effort to clear them away....The total darkness in which we live causes morale to sink lower with each day that passes. Like the doomed, we no longer react to anything- we await death as a release from this nightmare reality.'

The Sympathizer

By Viet Thanh Nguyen [Corsair; London] 2016

Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, 2016

Pg. 20-21

Three Musketeers

Ever since our lycée days, we had fancied ourselves the Three Musketeers, all for one and one for all. **Man had introduced us to Dumas first, because he was a great novelist, and second, because he was a quadroon. Hence he was a model for us, *colonized by the same French who despised him for his ancestry...***

Pg. 49

Being a bachelor also meant I could chat without consequence with the call girls, brazenly displaying their shapely shanks among the evacuees while using yesterday's tabloid paper to fan the sweaty ravines of their cleavage, artificially enhanced by atomic age bras. The girls called themselves Mimi, Phi Phi and Ti Ti, **common enough names in the *demimonde*, but a triumvirate powerful enough to inject joy into my heart.** Perhaps they invented those names on the spot, names changed as easily as customers. If so, their playacting was simply a professional reflex acquired through years of diligent study and dedicated practice. I had an abiding respect for the professionalism of career prostitutes, who wore their dishonesty more openly than lawyers, both of whom bill by the hour. But to speak only of the financial side misses the point. The proper way approach a prostitute is to adapt the attitude of a theatergoer, sitting back and suspending

disbelief for the duration for the show. The improper way is to doltishly insist that the play is just a bunch of people putting on charades because you paid the price of a ticket, or conversely, to believe utterly in what you are watching and hence succumb to a mirage.

Pg. 52

Then he got us on the airbase boy telling the cops he was bringing us for a party with the poor boys here. The hard peach of my heart ripened and softened was I thought of their Sarge, this swell American who actually kept his promises, first name Ed and last name something none of the girls could pronounce. I asked them why they wanted to leave, and Mimi said because the communists were sure to imprison them as collaborators. They call us whores, she said. And they call Saigon the whore city, don't they? Honey, I connect the dots. Plus, Ti Ti said, even if we're not tossed in jail, we couldn't do our work. You can't buy or sell anything in a communist country, right? Not for a profit, anyway, and darling, I'm not letting anyone eat this mango for free, communism or no communism. **At this all three hooted and clapped.**

Do visit on-line, if possible. Access to BBC is blocked in some countries:

In pictures: Russia marks end of Leningrad WW2 siege:

bbc.com/news/world-europe-47019224

January 27, 2019

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2011

Pg. 194-195

The French Empire was never so irredeemably barbaric as the Nazi Empire. If it had been, it would surely have been impossible to revive so much of it after the Second World War. – and even to reaffirm the old assimilationist ambition by rebranding it as a ‘French Union’. **Even the ten years between the Brazzaville Conference of 1944 and the twin blows of defeat of Dien Bien Phu and revolt in Algeria exceeded the total duration of Hitler’s extra-German imperium. Nevertheless, the world wars were the terrible nemesis that followed the hubris of the *mission civilisatrice*, as all the European empires applied the methods against one another that they had pioneered (albeit with varying degrees of cruelty) against Africans.** Medical science, which seemed like a universal saviour in the war against disease, ended up being perverted by a racial prejudice and the pseudo-science of eugenics, turning even some doctors into killers. **By 1945 ‘Western civilization’ did indeed seem like a contradiction in terms, just as Gandhi had said.** The rapid dissolution of the European empires in the post-war years appeared to be a just enough sentence, regardless of whether or not the majority of former colonies were ready for self-government.

The great puzzle is that, somehow, out of this atrocious age of destruction, there emerged a new model of civilization centered around not colonization but consumption. By 1945, it was time for the West to lay down its arms and pick up its shopping bags – to take off its uniform and put on its blue jeans.

==

Let us be grateful for Napoléon III for providing such *enlightened* foreign policies after bungling around in Europe which has had indelibly grave consequences leaning onto our present day. **His debauched régime actively supported a reeking breakaway régime established on continued African slavery in the American South and, which should be of poignant dismay in particular to the Chinese diaspora, only five years after the 1855 Classification of Bordeaux- in 1860 if the math is correct - has troops wrecking, burning, raping and looting outside Beijing. 1855 is also when a new word was birthed: demi-monde, which is quite indicative of the Second Empire.** He demonstrated what Liberty, Equality and Fraternity were all about, in his own *peculiar* style. **How grand is Napoléon III now?** Would one be pleased to share a bottle of Bordeaux with the emperor if they could sit with him? Personally, I would have to be held back from leveling a full Magnum over his head with a vengeance. But that's just me.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 146

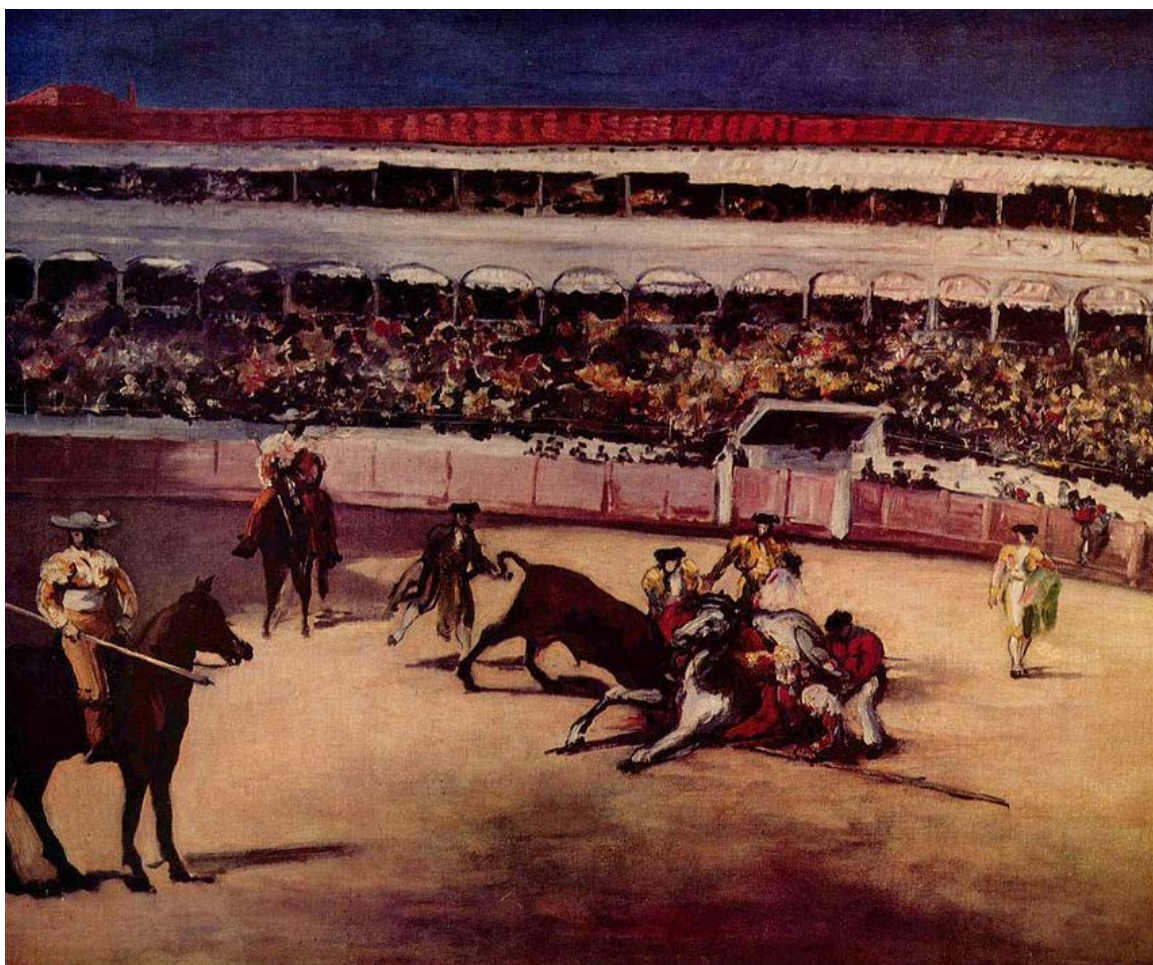
>>> A more successful projection of influence [**Suez Canal**] was provided by Ferdinand de Lesseps, who had been forced out of the diplomatic service as **the scapegoat for French fumbling in Italy [Prince-Président Louis-Napoléon] in 1849.**

Pg. 144-145 **Support for Confederacy & Razing China's Summer Palace**

So he looked further afield [Napoléon III], encouraging expansion in Algeria, sending an expedition to Syria to protect Catholic Maronites and expanding France's colonial presence in West Africa. After the murder of a missionary, **French troops joined the British in a punitive expedition to China in 1860 that included sacking the Summer Palace outside Peking and won France a naval concession in the south of the country. Imperial forces invaded Cochinchina in southern Vietnam, established a protectorate in Cambodia** and staged an unsuccessful naval attack on Korea. The import of Japanese silkworm eggs to save the silk industry was followed by arms sales, the dispatch of naval instructors, supervision of the building of a shipyard and the launch of a shipping line between Marseilles and Yokohama.

Looking west, the emperor met representatives of the Confederacy in the United States and sent an ironclad warship to help their cause.* He cherished the idea of establishing a French-backed monarchy to replace the republic in Mexico and seized on a refusal by that country to honour its debts to send an army — the Civil War prevented the US from intervening to apply the Monroe Doctrine to keep European powers out of its hemisphere and **Napoléon III banked on acquiescence from a victory Confederacy.** **The French were defeated at the Battle of Puebla [Mexico] in 1862...Faced with an American naval blockade [Confederacy lost, US in control again], Napoléon III pulled out his forces in 1866.**

*** Part Two, Pg. 1152: naval ship illegally built in Bordeaux for Confederate cause**



Bullfight

by Édouard Manet, c. 1866

Musée d'Orsay

Kent Monkman's *The Scream*: Images that define atrocities

[bbc.com/culture/article/20210706-kent-monkmans-the-scream-images-that-define-atrocities](https://www.bbc.com/culture/article/20210706-kent-monkmans-the-scream-images-that-define-atrocities)

July 09, 2021



-Truncated -

And despite the limitations of social media, there is often greater impact when a work is seen outside of its most traditional home, the gallery or museum. It takes the perceived or actual elitism out of art, further empowering the viewer. A research project by the Museo Reina Sofia in Madrid explores the impact of what one of its contributors, art dealer Tony Shafrazi, called "the greatest war painting in the world": Pablo Picasso's Guernica. The project, Rethinking Guernica, contains more than 2,000 documents, essays and interviews. Little wonder that the way in which art can serve to tell an atrocity is called The Guernica Effect.

In 1937, during the Spanish Civil War, **Franco invited the Nazi Condor Legion to drop bombs over a small town, Gernika, that was a symbol of Basque independence.** In Picasso's jarring iconic oil-on-canvas painting of the aftermath, civilians scream in anguish; scattered limbs are strewn throughout. Violence and pain scream from the canvas.

While art critics scrambled to unravel the meaning of each figure represented in the piece, it could be argued that was beside the point. As Picasso wanted, this painting went beyond standard art-analysis dialogue of aesthetic, technique and style. Though it was rendered in the Cubist style, as Shafri said, "It's beyond Cubism." Picasso called Guernica the "property of the people".

The artist, who painted the work in the immediate aftermath of the event to capitalise on news reports, sought to use the painting to influence changes in national policy, to galvanise world opinion, and to push viewers into being proactive participants in the outrage. Picasso toured Guernica in the UK and US, as a fundraising effort for Spanish Relief for Guernica in 1938. While still in exile in France, Picasso even used the painting as a bargaining chip for democracy. In later years, Franco's followers wanted the painting

in Spain (perhaps owing to its celebrity), but Picasso decreed he would only allow it to hang in the country once democracy had been established.

The art of war

Before him, Picasso's fellow Spanish master artist, **Francisco Goya, was a graphic eyewitness to the atrocities of his day** – and his painting *The Third of May 1808* (part of a diptyque with the *Second of May*, held by the Museo Prado in Madrid) continues to shock almost two centuries after his death, as a ground-breaking masterpiece of art – and a political tool.

The painter was deeply affected by the disillusionment he saw during the Napoleonic invasion of Spain in May 1808, by widespread starvation among civilians and by their resistance – it was the first time the term "guerrilla warfare" was used – as well as their subsequent execution at the hands of Napoleon's troops. But it was the way Goya approached the painting that suggested the painter was focusing on a universal and timeless message. The troops, guns pointed straight at the masses, are faceless. Many of the civilians cover their faces. They could belong to any country, and any time. (The anonymity was radically avant garde, rejecting all the usual conventions of Baroque and Neoclassical history painting for its day).

And it did indeed transcend time and place. In the words of art critic Robert Hughes, author of a 2003 biography of Goya, ***The Third of May 1808* is "truly modern... the picture against which all future paintings of tragic violence would have to measure themselves...** He speaks to us with an urgency that no artist of our time can muster. We see his long-dead face pressed against the glass of our terrible century, Goya looking in at a time worse than his."

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Later, Édouard Manet echoed *The Third of May* in tone and composition with his *The Execution of Emperor Maximilian* (1868-69).

Tanner Brass: Canada police force in racism row over boy's death

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60797948](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-60797948)

By Holly Honderich
BBC News, Washington

March 18, 2022

A Canada police force has been accused of ignoring an indigenous mother's warning about leaving her toddler with the man now charged with his death.

Tanner Brass was found dead hours after police arrested his mother, Kyla Frenchman, when she argued with them about her son's safety, she said.

The boy's father, Kaij Brass, has been charged with second-degree murder.

Indigenous leaders say Ms Frenchman was racially profiled and have demanded the local police chief's resignation.

Two Canadian police officers in the city of Prince Albert, Saskatchewan, have been suspended.

Police responded to reports of a domestic dispute in the early hours of 10 February and found Ms Frenchman standing outside the apartment building, she said.

Ms Frenchman told the officers she had been kicked out of her apartment and **feared her 13-month-old son was in danger.**

She said the officers told her to wait outside and entered the building, only to return shortly afterwards and say no-one had answered the door.

Ms Frenchman said when she demanded the officers check on Tanner, she was arrested for suspected intoxication. She denies being drunk.

Several hours later police were called back to the same home to reports of a homicide involving a child.

They found Tanner dead and Kaij Brass was arrested.

Speaking at a news conference on Friday, Kyla Frenchman struggled to speak as she demanded justice for her son. Standing with friends and relatives, she spoke of her son as a "happy baby" with a big smile.

A statement read on her behalf said she had "begged and pleaded" with police to help her and her child after they arrived at their home.

It went on: "Instead, they accused me of being drunk. They put me in handcuffs and they put me in a cell."

A statement from the Prince Albert police department described the boy's death as a tragedy.

It added: "As an organisation, there is nothing we can say to lessen the grief and torment at this shocking loss of a deeply loved child from our community."

But Heather Bear, Vice-Chief of the Federation of Sovereign Indigenous Nations, said: "If these officers showed up to a domestic dispute call involving a young white family, knowing that an infant was inside and possibly in danger, do you think they would have arrested the mother and left?"

Police have not responded to this allegation. Earlier this month, the department's chief, Jon Bergen, suspended the two officers involved with pay.

Last week, 95% of the union representing Prince Albert officers supported a vote of no confidence in Mr Bergen's leadership.

Ms Frenchman said in her statement she believed Tanner would still be alive "if they had listened to me". An investigation into the boy's death is ongoing.

Empires in the Sun
The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016

Pg. 15-17 **African Mercenaries to Mexico for Napoléon III's Conquest**

Until the beginning of the nineteenth century the Atlantic was the largest sector of the trade. **In 1800 there were 2 million slaves in Brazil, 900,000 in the United States and 800,000 in Spanish America, all of whom had West or East African ancestry.** Most worked on cotton, sugar and tobacco plantations, which supplied a largely European market.



The Execution of Emperor Maximilian of Mexico by Édouard Manet, 1867

Like every other capitalist undertaking, the slave trade was subject to the laws of supply and demand and political pressures. The rapid expansion of cotton production in the southern states of America after 1820 led to a growing demand for slaves, with 100,000 imported annually during the mid-1840s. In 1861 politics abruptly intervened: the outbreak of the Civil War terminated the import of slaves via Cuba into the Confederacy, and the Union blockade strangled cotton exports. **The slack in cotton-growing was taken up by Egypt, which required a yearly quota of between 30,000 and 35,000 African slaves to meet new production requirements.** Some were drafted from the cotton fields into the Egyptian army. **In 1863, Khedive Ismail hired out several**

hundred mercenaries to serve with Napoléon III forces *in malarial regions* of Mexico during the Emperor's ill-fated attempt to annex the country.

Our new government is founded upon...**the great truth**, that the Negro is not equal to the white man, **that slavery... is his natural and normal condition.**

- Alexander Stephens, **1861**

Vice-President of the Confederacy

Mr. Stewart's Civil War Canard

The Washington Post
Editorials Pg. A14

July 06, 2018

Virginia's GOP [Republican] Senate nominee dredges up the falsehood that slavery was irrelevant.

Corey A. Stewart, the Virginia Republican provocateur whose political ascent has been **built largely on his race-tinged appeals to white nationalists**, wasted no time after becoming the party's nominee for the U.S. Senate last month in blowing his dog whistle once again.

Mt. Stewart, who has led the Prince William County Board of Supervisors for more than a decade, **has made his name in recent years by wrapping himself in the Confederate flag and defending Confederate statues** (despite having grown up in Minnesota). Now, in furtherance of his message that the Confederacy was a noble cause, he has embraced the canard that slavery was not the impetus for the Civil War.

“I don’t believe that the Civil War was ultimately fought over the issue of slavery,” he said in a television interview last week, adding that the most Confederate soldiers “didn’t fight to preserve the institution of slavery.”

>>> **Virtually every respected Civil War historian has debunked that myth, though it remains popular with apologists for the Confederacy.** When, in 2010, then-Virginia Gov. Robert F. McDonnell (R) *neatly omitted any mention of slavery in his proclamation of Confederate History Month* [curiously so since especially Richmond, Virginia was the capital of the ill-fated and short Confederacy], we asked James McPherson, dean of the Civil War scholars, for his assessment.

“I find it obnoxious, but it’s extremely typical,” he told us then. “The people that emphasize Confederate heritage and the legacy, and the importance of understanding Confederate history, **want to deny that Confederate history was ultimately bound up with slavery.** But that was the principal reason for secession- that an anti-slavery party was elected to the White House... And without secession, there wouldn’t have been a war.” (Mr. McDonnell apologized and revised his proclamation.)

Virginia’s 500,000 slaves represented more than a quarter of the state’s antebellum population, and its economy, like that of much of the South, relied heavily on growing cotton, which in turn depended almost completely on slave labor. **When Virginia adopted its Ordinance of Secession in April 1861, it did so in service to what it called “the oppression of the Southern slaveholding States.”** Fifty of the state’s western counties then broke away, forming West Virginia, whose distinguishing characteristic at the time was a constitution that abolished slavery. When the Confederacy asserted its right to defend “property,” **the property it had mainly in mind was slaves.**

To airbrush slavery out of Civil War history is to minimize it. That's obnoxious, as Mr. McPherson said, but no more obnoxious than Mr. Stewart's previous acts of pandering, such as his assertion, after last summer's violence in Charlottesville, that counter-protesters who stood up in neo-Nazi's and white supremacists were to blame for "half the violence."

>>> **TRIGGER WARNING** <<<

A recent study found that U.S. students are largely ignorant about slavery and its central role in triggering the Civil War, and that high schools are doing a poor job of teaching the history. Mr. Stewart feeds on such ignorance and furthers it.

Jefferson's hometown snubs founding father to honour slaves

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-4885699](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-4885699)

March 02, 2020

>>>> Note: Before Murder of George Floyd later in May <<<<

Virginia city that became the site of a deadly white nationalist rally in 2017 is preparing to celebrate a new holiday marking the end of slavery.

On Tuesday, **Charlottesville will mark the first "Liberation and Freedom Day" to commemorate the freeing of the city's slaves in 1865.**

The holiday will replace an annual birthday celebration of US Founding Father Thomas Jefferson, a slave-owner.

The city voted last year to scrap the April Jefferson holiday.

The third US president, who wrote the Declaration of Independence and founded the nearby University of Virginia, is often central to debate over Charlottesville's legacy of racial discrimination.

>>> His estate, Monticello, once enslaved hundreds of African Americans.

When Union troops marched into the city at the end of the US Civil War, there were 14,000 black people living in the Charlottesville area, representing a majority.

The city council said the new local holiday, which will see many city offices and official buildings close, has "shifted the focus from a slave-owner's birthday".

"While there are many things we appreciate about Jefferson's contributions to the United States and our community, today the city is being much more intentional about telling a more complete history of our community," city council said in July, when the body voted to axe the Jefferson holiday.

The Founding Father's birthday on 13 April had been celebrated every year since 1945.

Why Charlottesville?

Charlottesville has long grappled with its history of race and discrimination, a debate that was intensified by the nationalist rally in August 2017.

A previous city council vote to remove a statue of Confederate General Robert E Lee was the flashpoint for fervid white nationalist protests, culminating in the deadly rally.

"The events of August 2017 have challenged Charlottesville to confront its history and to acknowledge that this community has not always embraced all of our citizens as equals," the council said when they enacted the new holiday.

In May, a Virginia judge ruled that Charlottesville's Confederate statues are war memorials protected by state law and cannot be removed.

Hundreds of statues of Lee, General Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson and other famous figures of the Confederacy - the Southern states that revolted against the federal government - exist all throughout the US.

Some see the memorials, as well as Confederate flags, as markers of US history and southern culture. Others view them as an offensive reminder of the country's history of slavery and racial oppression.

The decision to jettison celebrating Jefferson's birthday in favour of an emancipation holiday has also divided the city. Supporters say that black history should be made more visible, but opponents argue that it is an erasure of history.

This is the US president most like Trump

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44688337](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-44688337)

By Jude Sheerin

BBC News, Washington, DC

July 05, 2018

Millard Fillmore is one of the most obscure US presidents, but there is plenty about him that may seem uncannily familiar.

Asylum seekers and economic migrants are flocking to the United States. Xenophobes warn these foreigners will fuel crime, drive down wages and destroy the nation.

As nativism spreads like a prairie fire, an anti-immigrant president from New York rises to power. He has a proclivity for conspiracy theories and appoints his daughter to a key White House role.

But the year isn't 2016. **It's 1850.**

And it's not Donald Trump.

It's Millard Fillmore - whose sheer anonymity has made him an in-joke among presidential history fans. **Instead of Muslim or Central American refugees, it's Germans and Irish Catholics.**

Mr Trump has likened himself to Andrew Jackson, the seventh US president.

And there are similarities between the two.

Both were populist outsiders who were dismissed as unfit to govern by an out-of-touch Washington elite. However, Jackson was a Democrat and a war hero who defeated the British at the Battle of New Orleans.

It's difficult to imagine Old Hickory, as he was known, excusing himself from military duty on the grounds that he could not march long distances, as Mr Trump did during the Vietnam War, citing bone spurs. The parallels between the 45th president and the 13th - unlucky for some - are arguably more compelling.

Fillmore launched his career in the 1820s with the Anti-Masonic Party, hawking a paranoid rumour that ruling Freemasons were murdering whistleblowers. Mr Trump paved the way for his White House bid by peddling a conspiracy theory, too - that President Barack Obama was not a US citizen.

Fillmore later joined the Whig Party at **a time of mounting hostility to refugees from famine, rebellion and tyranny [especially Europeans] who were arriving by the shipload at the gates of the New World.** Democrats embraced these predominantly Catholic huddled masses as a new voting bloc. But as his biographer Robert Rayback writes, Fillmore shared the fear of some other top Whigs that the incoming papist hordes would plot to subvert America's sovereignty. **When Millard lost his race for New York governor in 1844, he blamed "foreign Catholics".**

Immigrant voters were "corrupting the ballot box - that great palladium of our liberty - into an unmeaning mockery", he fumed.

Compare this with Mr Trump's unfounded claim that millions of illegal immigrants cast votes in the last White House election. **There's also a familiar ring to Fillmore's gripe about American jobs being taken by "men of foreign birth to the exclusion of the native born".**

Millard became vice-president to Zachary Taylor in 1849 and, following Old Rough and Ready's untimely demise a year later, an accidental president. Fillmore biographer Paul Finkelman, who is president of Gratz College in Greater Philadelphia, says: "When Fillmore comes into office, the first thing he does is to literally fire his whole cabinet.

"Donald Trump has had more cabinet turnover than any other president probably since Millard Fillmore.

"The Fillmore administration was in constant turmoil because you didn't know who was running things from one day to the next, and that's precisely the same situation with Trump. It's government by chaos." Millard's daughter, Abby, became White House hostess, a position as high-profile as Ivanka Trump's. First Lady Abigail Fillmore was an introvert who largely shunned social functions - not dissimilar to Melania Trump.

This president's undoing was his support for the Compromise of 1850, a pact between slave states and free states that was a signpost to the US Civil War. His stance on the toxic debate angered African-Americans.

Dr Finkelman's biography notes that one Ohio preacher said: "Would not the devil do well to rent out hell and move to the United States and rival if possible, President Fillmore and his political followers?"

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

Many black leaders and their allies today sound no less scathing of Mr Trump.

In a humiliating snub, **Fillmore was denied his party's nomination in 1852.** He quit the Whigs to lead the virulently anti-immigrant, anti-Catholic American Party.

Dubbed the Know Nothings, they openly fomented ethnic and racial bigotry, culminating in 1855 with Bloody Monday, when Protestant mobs attacked German and Irish neighbourhoods in Louisville, Kentucky, leaving at least 22 people dead.

At the elections a year later, the American Party carried just one state: Maryland - ironic, considering it had been founded as a sanctuary colony for English Catholics.

Politically, Fillmore was no more.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 202

Second Empire's Carnival

>>> **The carnival of luxury, self-indulgence, and pleasure that characterized the Second Empire was by now engulfing its ruling classes, most especially its charming emperor, a man who no longer saw any great need for action.** “I never form distant plans,” he now remarked. “I am governed by the exigencies of the moment.” As one visitor recalled, “At first glance I took him for an opium addict. Not a bit of it; he himself is the drug and you quickly come under his influence.”

Whether through weariness, penitence, or simply **a recognition of Eugénie's inherent strength, Louis-Napoléon now increasingly allowed his wife to assume political power.** Eugénie, for her part, was quick to push and embrace this role, later recalling that from childhood she “had a taste for politics.” The question nonetheless remained whether a strong will and a taste for politics were sufficient.

Pg. 155-156

His regime still glittered with power and glory, but for those on the lookout for danger signs, its decline had already begun. For one thing, **Louis-Napoléon's health was deteriorating,** even though his condition — gallstones, which would not be diagnosed for several more years — was not yet serious or incapacitating. Still, **Louis-Napoléon's empire depended entirely on his person, especially since his heir was still a very**

young child. Any threat to the emperor, whether from assassins or disease, was a threat to the entire dazzling edifice.

>>> **Yet any impediments to Louis-Napoléon's health certainly did not limit his sexual adventures.** Despite at least one bout with gonorrhea, he continued his avid pursuit of the ladies. According to the writer and historian Prosper Mérimée, who for years had been a friend and adviser to the emperor, **Louis-Napoléon "likes to chase the girls....He gets all excited and for a full two weeks can think of nothing or no one else. Then he immediately cools down and doesn't think about her again."** Following which, the whole fandango would begin all over with another woman.

Empress Eugénie was not pleased with her husband's behavior, which led to frequent altercations. According to observers, he was terrified of these encounters and would do anything to avoid them, save giving up the indiscretions that caused them. **Louis-Napoléon did not give up his women,** but he did give way to his wife on one important subject: from now on, **Eugénie would exercise a great deal of political power, not only attending meetings of the Council of Ministers but also by having an ongoing and commanding influence over her husband's decisions.** Some quietly referred to her as the co-ruler of France, especially in her dealings with foreign ambassadors, with whom she now conducted her own private discussions.

Pg. 202-203

Mexico Fiasco

Strength without a firm grasp on reality, however was not proving to be an effective guide for French policy, most especially in Mexico. **Eugénie had strongly urged her husband as well as Maximilian into the Mexican scheme [Viva Espana!]**, largely based on her response to some well-calculated horror stories as well as her grandiose dreams for the young Austrian couple, and **now France was mired in a mess.**

In fairness to the beleaguered principals, the **Duke de Morny had also strongly advocated this course, strictly in his own [greedy] self-interest, and then had died just when his shrewd political judgment would have been of most value.** Instead, the principals in this doomed affair slogged on, defending a policy and a military commitment that were at heart indefensible.

By now France had more than thirty-thousand troops in Mexico, propping up an emperor whom the Mexicans clearly did not want.

Maximilian, despite his good intentions, was making a complete muddle of things, **failing to win over a significant portion of the Mexican people while eradicating the corrupt power structure** — the very landowners and clergy who were responsible for bringing him there. He wanted to help the people, and his new constitution set out a wide range of reforms, from establishing equality before the law to diminishing child labor, but **he pleased no one, even as he offended many with his unapologetic foreigners and strict court protocol.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Although the French commander [Bazaine] in Mexico continued to send optimistic reports, it was **becoming clear that only the presence of French troops was keeping large parts of the country under Maximilian's control.** Worse yet, now that it's Civil War was concluded, the [now reunited] *United States had begun to give significant aid to [Benito] Juárez, who was engaging French troops with ever more frequent and bloody encounters.*



Benito Juárez

1862

François Achille Bazaine

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fran%C3%A7ois_Achille_Bazaine



Marechal François Achille Bazaine, 1860

Mexico

Returned to Paris, he was designated as the general inspector of the 4th and 5th infantry arrondissements. The souvenir of Spain made him suggest to Napoléon III to lend the French Foreign Legion to the new emperor in Mexico. This idea would become that of the Emperor.

Bazaine was later designated to be part of the expedition to Mexico (French: *expédition du Mexique*).

Commandant of the 1st Infantry Division of expeditionary corps to Mexico on July 1, 1862, **his action was decisive during the Siege of Puebla in 1863**. He commanded with great distinction the First Division under General (afterwards Marshal) Forey in the Mexican expedition in 1862, where he pursued the war with great vigour and success, driving President Benito Juárez to the frontier. His decisive action was instrumental in the taking of the city of Puebla in 1863. As a consequence, he was cited and designated at the head of the expeditionary corps by replacing Élie Frédéric Forey. He received a citation at the battle of San Lorenzo and the insignias of the Grand-Croix of the Légion d'honneur, on July 2, 1863.

He was elevated to the dignity of Marshal of France and Senator of the Second French Empire by Imperial decree on September 5, 1864, the first Marshal who had started as a Legionnaire.

He commanded in person the siege of Oaxaca in February 1865, following which, **the Emperor [Napoléon III] complimented him while decorating him with the Médaille militaire, on April 28, 1865.**

What Is Cinco de Mayo?

By Claudio E. Cabrera and Louis Lucero II

May 05, 2018

[nytimes.com/2018/05/05/business/cinco-de-mayo-facts-history.html](https://www.nytimes.com/2018/05/05/business/cinco-de-mayo-facts-history.html)

Saturday is Cinco de Mayo, **a day often mistaken in the United States for Mexico's Independence Day.** In fact, the holiday had its origin more than 50 years after the date associated with the country's independence. So here's what you need to know about **Cinco de Mayo, including its evolution into a major economic driver for business owners and beverage companies across the United States.**



General Bazaine attacking the Fort San-Xavier during the

Siege of Puebla on 29 March 1863 by Jean-Adolphe Beaucé, **January 1870**

What is the significance of Cinco de Mayo?

Cinco de Mayo, which isn't widely celebrated in Mexico, commemorates an underdog victory over France in the Battle of Puebla on May 5, 1862.* The victory was galvanizing for the Mexican forces — and for those supporting them from afar — but it was short-lived, as **France later occupied Mexico for a few years.** Still, Cinco de Mayo continued to be celebrated in Puebla and, perhaps more significantly, by Mexican-Americans north of the border.



La population de Guadalajara se portant au devant du corps du général Bazaine à son entrée dans la ville by Godefroy Durand, March 1864



Cinco de Mayo is perhaps worth more than a second look... *quizas...*

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

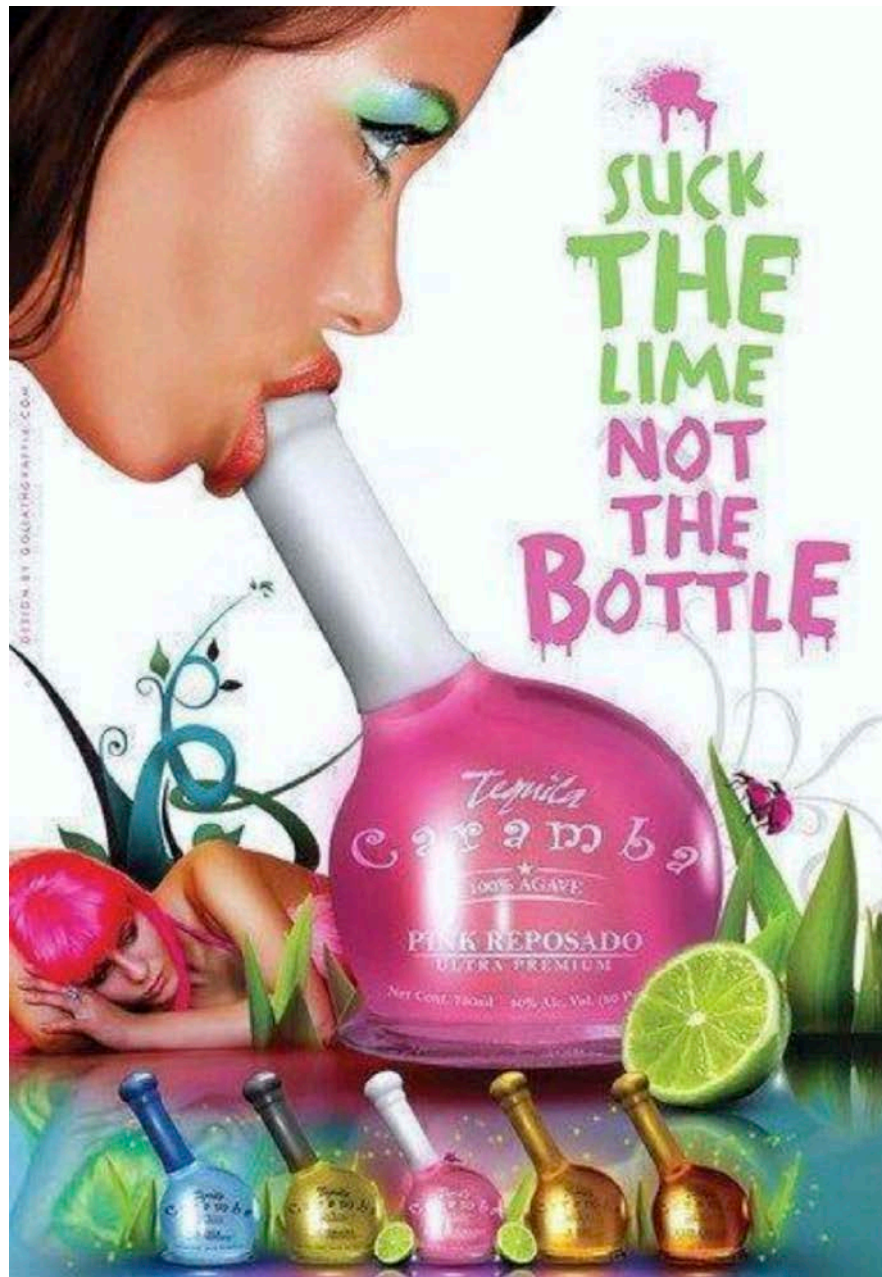
*** More than just France superficially, this is pointedly the same Bonaparte regime recklessly juggling cannon balls abroad for a ridiculously ill-conceived imperial land grab to re-establish territorial control in North America in 1862.** Note United States was at war with the breakaway Southern Confederacy. Mexico has an extensive border with Texas, a Southern slave state, a member of the Confederacy with multiple port access points in the Gulf of Mexico, therefore friendly to French shipping concerns. **The French maritime fleet was second to only the British.**

This is another episode of one of the Second Empire's grandiose and preposterous military adventures gone awry in search of glory and imperial exploitation. **Same corrupt and polluted regime, same court players, moreover, *only seven years after the 1855 Classification of Bordeaux.* This is hardly an isolated event as it may first appear, on second thought.** The Empress Eugénie, of Spanish aristocratic origin, was decidedly big on conquest of the former Spanish colony by France. Her husband, Napoléon III, allowed himself to be pulled into basically an Americas style pre-Vietnam which came to term after the American Civil War ended. The Habsburg prince installed as emperor via the French was killed by Mexican patriotic forces (Manet). Be careful what you wish for. All that glitters isn't gold.

=

So when is Mexico's Independence Day celebrated?

The country's Independence Day is Sept. 16, now a national holiday. On that day in 1810, a priest named Miguel Hidalgo implored Mexico to revolt against Spain, leading to the War for Independence, which ended in 1821.



Crystal shot glasses were the preferred choice for tequila last century

This high-tech colored vessel is integrated with a raised aperture based on engineering studies for improved flow dynamics.

This design eliminates one-time use plastic straws in urban landfills. No shot glasses or straws required so design is simple yet effective for consumers, plus environmentally friendly thus positive for our communities.

OR

This is when vaping has been introduced to drinking; cleverly and perniciously marketed to the adventurous young or the young-at-heart. This demonstrates when pornography meets mass marketing for spirits. The decadence and denigration is unbridled and overtly provocative in eye-popping assorted colors. It is much like a previous generation ago having happy cartoon characters market brands of cigarettes to attract the attention of youths.

We need to decide which narrative is true.

>>> Note the woman lying down with dyed red hair! This is a coincidental emulation of the celebrated courtesan first to do so: crazy Cora Pearl! Very fitting, indeed, to match the theme. The artist, more than likely, had no idea.

When did Cinco de Mayo gain popularity in the United States?

In the early 1960s, many Mexican-American activists entrenched in the country's growing civil rights movement used the day as a source of pride. Close to two decades later, in 1989, an ad campaign by an importer of beers like Modelo and Corona was introduced around the day. The campaign was initially targeted toward Latinos but eventually broadened with print and TV ads. This year, Corona's website featured a ticking "Countdown to Corona de Mayo" in the hours leading up to May 5.

The commercialization of Cinco de Mayo (and criticism of cultural stereotypes) has taken off. The research firm Nielsen reported that in 2013 Americans bought more than \$600 million worth of beer for Cinco de Mayo, more than for the Super Bowl or St. Patrick's Day.

David Hayes-Bautista, a professor at U.C.L.A., published a book in 2012 titled “El Cinco de Mayo: An American Tradition.” In the book, **he called “Cinco de Mayo” a “fake holiday recently invented by beverage companies.”**

The holiday’s evolution from an earnest show of patriotism to a chiefly corporate celebration has been fitful, to say the least.

“I’m trying to get a better sense of how that became so thoroughly lost,” Dr. Hayes-Bautista said in a phone call from Puebla, the site of the 1862 battle. “It’d be like if the Fourth of July were reduced to beer and hot dogs.”

*** Beverage concerns should thank the Second Empire’s contribution to their bottom lines. If the French won, there would not be anything to celebrate.** Another clear example of the impact of the Empire, alive and well with us presently. People recognize the French defeat but hardly anybody recognizes specifically *the régime*. It was exactly the same régime uprooting and killing lives in China, Indochina, West Africa, Polynesia, and the Americas. Mexico is another lens to see the Second Empire’s mindset at work for military domination, cultural destruction and brazen colonial exploitation. As a native Californian, we have seen Cinco de Mayo celebrations turn into major events of civic pride and street parties. Cinco de Mayo is a mainstream American spring party event, where in Mexico curiously, it is not. People are basically worn out from winter and it’s a good excuse to celebrate spring with summer now in sight. **The celebrations, much like nachos, are more of an American invention and *not* from Mexico. It’s a *faux-fiesta*.** Would you like another cold one with a shot of tequila?

Do Latinos still celebrate Cinco de Mayo?

Dr. Hayes-Bautista said many Latinos specifically avoid observing the holiday, partly because of a generational forgetfulness about the holiday’s Civil War origins.

=

Maybe this “professional” preferred salted nuts with a couple of cold cervezas (beers) to celebrate the festivities and not old dry pretzels. Unfortunately he got a wee bit carried away. Some news is so crazy you just can’t make it up:

Police Officer Accused of Biting Man’s Testicles On Cinco De Mayo (Fifth of May)

From CNN: May 06, 2015

A police officer is accused of drinking too much on Cinco de Mayo and then biting another man’s testicles after an argument over a woman, according to Maryland court charging documents.

Michael Flaig, a 10 year veteran of the Anne Arundel County Police Department, has been charged with *second degree assault* and public intoxication.

A unidentified man called police to say he’d been assaulted by two men in an alley behind Looney’s Pub and one of the men bit his testicles. A witness to the assault told officers the sharp toothed suspect went into nearby

Claddagh Pub. Officers found Michael Flaig seated at the bar wearing a shirt with blood on it. “Mr. Flaig had blood shot eyes, slurred words, and s strong odor of alcohol coming from his person”, according to the charging documents.

The victim was treated on the scene for injuries to his testicle area, elbow, knees, and lip but refused to go to the hospital.

Officers discovered the assault occurred after Flaig was told to stop rubbing another woman’s butt, according to charging documents.

Flaig's police powers have been suspended and he has been placed on paid administrative duties, according to statement from Anne Arundel County Police Department.

"These charges are disturbing and we have an obligation as police officers to conduct ourselves in a professional manner on and off-duty," said Anne Arundel County Chief of Police Timothy J. Altomare.

"We will cooperate fully with the Baltimore Police Department as they conduct their investigation. At this time, we cannot comment further because for our agency, this is a confidential personnel matter."

Dragon Lady
Life & Legend of the Last Empress of China

By Sterling Seagrave [Vintage Books, New York] 1993

Pg. 55-58

Allied Razing of the Summer Palace

While [Emperor] Hsien Feng waffled, slow but steady progress was being made in talks between Manchu negotiators and Harry Parkes, who was acting as spokesman for Lord Elgin. But on August 18, Parkes discovered a Mongol army of some twenty thousand men taking up battle positions between him and Peking. When he protested, Parkes and his companions were taken hostage.

...It is curious to hear Lord Elgin condemn the Manchu throne for "bad faith" when ***the Arrow War and all its grotesque consequences resulted directly from the lies Parkes and Bowring had told about the Arrow***. Allied artillery immediately began pounding the Mongol positions. Towering Irish chargers bore down on the tiny Mongol horses,

knocking them aside, while grapeshot fired at belly level decimated horse and infantry. The Mongols were swept away like crumbs from a table.

News of the defeat galloped everywhere. **Nearby at the Summer Palace the court ladies were in a state of wild alarm.** There was hasty packing of hundreds of carts filled with the wardrobes and personal effects of the empress, consorts, the concubines, and the families of senior officials. **Many treasured items- the majority of the contents of the palaces [plural] had to be left behind.** It would take the better part of a week to reach the relative safety of the Great Wall, so there was no time to waste. Imperial Guard regiments hurried off with their quartermasters to clear the road for the emperor's sacred chariot. Stones had to be swept off the royal way, and the surface had to be dusted with egg-yolk yellow chalk. Emperor Hsien Feng ordered his half-brother Prince Kung to remain in Peking and look after things.

...the Allies advanced along the Grand Canal to Palikao, where the French Army found their stone bridge blocked by massed Mongol cavalry. **A grisly battle followed in which a thousand Mongols died. In the five battles the Allies had fought so far, they had only lost twenty men.**

If they had proceeded around the capital to the north, in the direction of the Summer Palace, they could have cut off the emperor's escape and captured the entire court, but Elgin did not know this. He ordered a halt to await the arrival of siege guns coming upriver from Tientsin, which would take a week. The wall of Peking were eighty-feet thick.

In the darkness before dawn on the morning of **September 22, 1860**, Emperor Hsien Feng and his great entourage..- **left the Summer Palace in sedan chairs [note the name of the chairs]** and carts drawn by mules, headed for Jehol in a procession five miles long. They were preceded and followed by a brigade of Imperial Guards, wagon trains, and

three thousand eunuchs, all decorated in silks and satins, flags, banners and bunting, as if they were off to a picnic.

...It was agreed that the Allies would advance separately around the north side of Peking, to rendezvous the following day at the Summer Palace to capture whoever was there. The British were delayed fighting off harassing Mongol cavalry, so the French went on ahead.

The next day, October 7, Elgin discovered where the French were. **“We hear this morning that the French and our cavalry have captured the Summer Palace of the Emperor. All the big-wigs have fled.”**

The Summer Palace was a sprawling complex of pavilions scattered over thousands of wooded acres beside Lake Kunming, in the hills of northwest of the capital. While the Forbidden City in the heart of Peking was the base of dynastic power, **the Summer Palace was the imperial residence and the real seat of government for six to ten months of the year.** For nearly a thousand years, fleeing the grit and heat of Peking summers, emperors had come to Lake Kunming to conduct their business and pleasure... At the Summer Palace, the strict and suffocating routines of the Forbidden City were greatly relaxed....

The first of these summer palaces was built in the twelfth century; other ornate pavilions, gardens, and fishponds were added during the Yuan and Ming dynasties, hidden in groves among the hills, connected by meandering footpaths. In the eighteenth century this labyrinth of palaces was expanded at colossal cost by Emperor Chien Lung, until there were hundreds of pavilions covering thousands of acres. At his command, they were filled to overflowing with treasures and works of art from throughout the empire. **By the end of Chien Lung’s reign, the Summer Palace dwarfed in size and splendor any royal residence on Earth.** *Unlike Versailles, which was a statement for all the world to*

see, the Summer Palace was a secret place until the arrival of the French and British armies in 1860, which explains their complete astonishment.

The French had reached the Summer Palace at dusk on October 6, and were immediately set upon- attacked is too strong a word- by a small group of eunuchs left to protect the deserted estate. Making quick work of the eunuchs, the French broke through the outer gate, and in the darkness the Collineau brigade occupied the first court, having no idea what to expect next. The palace was silent and apparently empty. Inner gates were barricaded and guarded for the rest of the night.

At dawn on October 7 the French were stunned by the sight of what lay before them.

At that moment the British Dragoons galloped up and down and joined the French generals in the contemplation of this extraordinary scene. **The magnificence of the Summer Palace was almost beyond description.** Count d'Herrison, secretary to the commander of the French forces, who accompanied the generals and colonels on their tour of the grounds, described the personal quarters of the emperor:

The walls, the ceilings, the dressing tables, the chairs, the footstools are all in gold, studded with gems. Rows of small gods in massy gold are carved with such wonderful skill that their artistic value is far beyond their intrinsic worth. In a room adjoining the throne room were gathered all the articles for the daily use of the Son of Heaven, ...his tea service, his cups; his pipes- the bowl of gold or silver- the long tubes enriched with coral, jade rubies, sapphires, and little tufts of many colored silk; his ceremonial chaplets of rows of pearls as large as nuts...Involuntarily we spoke in low tones, and began to walk on tiptoe on seeing before us such a profusion of riches for the possession of which mortals fight and die, and which their owner had abandoned in his flight as indifferently as a citizen closes the door of his house....All was so natural, so familiar, so commonplace to him that he did not even try to save these treasures.

The main hall of the imperial library measured up to 40 feet tall, 30 wide, and 120 long, lined with a priceless collection of manuscripts.

>>> The French commander General Cousin de Montauban, ordered that no one enter the palaces, but the temptation was too much. His soldiers pushed their way in. [Colonel Jules Chanoine of champagne dynasty from Reims active in event]

“Soldiers buried their heads in the red-lacquered chest of the Empress,” said d’Herrison, “others were half-hidden among heaps of embroidered fabrics and silk, still other were filling their pockets, shirts and kepis with rubies, sapphires, pearls and pieces of crystal.” Drawers were forced open with bayonets to disgorge piles of jewelry and precious gems. Soldiers picked up enameled snuffboxes, porcelain vases, brilliant cloisonné, jade carvings, rosewood tables, graceful bronzes, chests of carved cinnabar lacquer, jeweled music boxes, an unbelievable number of mechanical toys and clocks, which began a discordant symphony. **What could not be carried off was smashed, stabbed and shot.** **A French officer wrote his father, “ Nothing like it has been seen since the barbarians sacked Rome.”** [Evidently, the Chinese court were not far off the mark when they called the Foreign Devils “barbarians” much to their demise.]

The British Dragoons joined in. They were so staggered by the incredible amounts of gold that one officer wrote in his diary, “We could not believe it was genuine so threw most of it away, a bad job for ourselves.”

The Vanguard of the British main force arrived late on October 7 to find the Summer Palace a scene of utter chaos. Before everything was completely gone, British, Irish, Welsh and Scots sprinted through the grounds, some dressed in women’s silk gowns, scooping up whatever remained.

At 5:00pm Lord Elgin arrived, “Alas!” he sighed. “Such a scene of desolation... There was not a room that I saw in which half the things had not been taken away or broken to pieces... **Plundering and devastating a place like this is bad enough, but what is much worse is the waste and breakage... War is a hateful business. The more one sees of it the more one detests it.** “ *Especially, he might have added, those wars that started over false issues.*

Pg. 369

After the court fled the Summer Palace it was “unmercifully looted”. Even the huge outdoor Buddhas were toppled to get at their true inwardness. The Temple of Five Hundred Buddhas that escaped total destruction, was torched this time. From Lake Kunming to the summit of the hill stretched scenes of destruction, sparkling galaxies of broken glass, porcelain, and crystal.

...Sir Claude MacDonald, wrote of having tea with General Gaselee: “We talked about the curios in the Summer Palace, which the British and Italian officers want to appropriate and General thinks that a handsome screen standing behind the throne might be sent to the Queen. I said he had better find out whether Her Most Gracious would be disposed to accept it, and reminded him of the way in which we had denounced the Russians for pillaging.”

Pg. 67

Emperor's Failure of Duty

...the young emperor was crushed with mortification. **He had failed himself, his country, and his ancestors.** Because of his inadequacy, the barbarians has not been content to force their treaty terms by had looted and obliterated the greatest collection of treasure in the empire, destroying countless ancestral relics and prized objects left to

Hsien Feng as a legacy by his forebears. For the only time in the history of the Manchu Dynasty, the imperial household had been violated, and the guilt was his alone to bear.

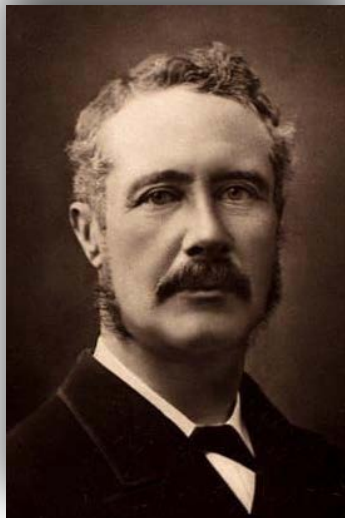
His own father had been driven to fatal despair by less trying circumstances, pining away by his mother's coffin. In 1861 all signs indicated that Hsien Feng might be the last of his dynasty, the greatest Manchu failure. Under the circumstances, any number of ailments that might otherwise have been minor, including those arising from excessive use of alcohol, could be fatal...

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_George_Gordon

Charles “Chinese” Gordon

- Truncated -

Charles George Gordon CB (28 January 1833 – 26 January 1885), also known as **Chinese Gordon**, Gordon Pasha, and Gordon of Khartoum, **was a British Army officer and administrator.**



When the Crimean War began, Gordon was assigned to his boyhood home of Corfu, but after several letters to the War Office, he was sent to the Crimea instead. **He was sent to**

the Russian Empire, arriving at Balaklava in January 1855. He first displayed his death wish as he wrote at the time that he had gone "to the Crimea, hoping, without having a hand in it, to be killed".

In the 19th century Russia was Britain's archenemy, with many people in both nations seeing an ideological conflict between Russian autocracy and British democracy, and Gordon was anxious to fight in the Crimea.

On 18 June 1855, the besieging British and French armies began what was intended to be the final assault that would take Sevastopol, which began with a huge bombardment. As a sapper, Gordon was in a front line trench where he was under intense fire, men fell all around him and he was forced to take cover so often that he was covered literally from head to toe with mud and blood.

Despite the best efforts of the Allies, the French failed to take the Malakhov fortress while the British failed to take the Redan fortress on 18 June. **The casualties on the Allied side were quite high that day.**

For his services in the Crimea, he received the Crimean war medal and clasp. **For the same services he was appointed a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour by the Government of France on 16 July 1856.**

Gordon did not speak Romanian, but **his fluency in French allowed him to socialise with the Francophile Romanian elite, who were all fluent in French.**

Gordon called the Romanians the "most fickle and intriguing people on the earth. They ape the French in everything and are full of ceremony, dress, etc...

He saw action in the Crimean War as an officer in the British Army. **However, he made his military reputation in China, where he was placed in command of the "Ever Victorious Army", a force of Chinese soldiers led by European officers.**

In the early 1860s, Gordon and his men were instrumental in putting down the Taiping Rebellion, regularly defeating much larger forces. For these accomplishments, he was given the nickname **"Chinese Gordon"** and **honours from both the Emperor of China and the British.**

As an officer, Gordon showed strong charisma and leadership, but his superiors distrusted him on account of his tendency to disobey orders if he felt them to be wrong or unjust. A man of medium stature, with striking blue eyes, the charismatic Gordon had the ability to inspire men to follow him anywhere.

In 1860 Gordon volunteered to serve in China, in the Second Opium War. When Gordon arrived at Hong Kong, he was disappointed to learn he was "just too late for the fighting". Gordon had heard of the Taiping Rebellion long before he had set sail for China, and he was at first sympathetic towards the Taipings, led by the charismatic madman Hong Xiuquan who proclaimed himself to be the younger brother of Jesus Christ, viewing them as somewhat eccentric Christians.

After stopping in Shanghai, Gordon visited the Chinese countryside and was appalled at the atrocities committed by the Taipings against the local peasants, writing to his family he would love to smash this "cruel" army with its "desolating presence" that killed without mercy.

>>> Gordon at Destruction of Summer Palace <<<

He arrived at Tianjin in September 1860. He was present at the occupation of Beijing and at the destruction of the Summer Palace. Gordon agreed with Lord Elgin that after the Chinese had killed a group of British and French officers travelling under a white flag to parley that a reprisal was in order, but called the burning of the beautiful Summer Palace "vandal-like" and told his sister in a letter "it made one's heart sore" to incinerate it.

The British forces occupied northern China until April 1862, then under General Charles William Dunbar Staveley, withdrew to Shanghai to protect the European settlement from the rebel Taiping army.

Following the successes in the 1850s in the provinces of Guangxi, Hunan and Hubei, and the capture of Nanjing in 1853 the rebel advance had slowed. For some years, the Taipings gradually advanced eastwards, but eventually they came close enough to Shanghai to alarm the European inhabitants. A militia of Europeans and Asians was raised for the defence of the city and placed under the command of an American, Frederick Townsend Ward, and occupied the country to the west of Shanghai.

>>> Li Hongzhang & Gordon <<<

Li Hongzhang, the governor of the Jiangsu province, requested Staveley to appoint a British officer to command the contingent. Staveley selected Gordon, who had been made a brevet major in December 1862 and the nomination was approved by the British government.

Li was impressed with Gordon, writing:

It is a direct blessing from Heaven, the coming of this British Gordon. ... **He is superior in manner and bearing to any of the foreigners whom I have come into contact with, and does not show outwardly that conceit which makes most of them repugnant in my sight...**What an elixir for a heavy heart-to see this splendid Englishman fight! ... If there is anything that I admire nearly as much as the superb scholarship of Zeng Guofan, it is the military qualities of this fine officer. He is a glorious fellow!...With his many faults, his pride, his temper, and his never-ending demand for money – but he is a noble man, and in spite of all I have said to him or about him, **I will ever think most highly of him. ... He is an honest man, but difficult to get on with.**

During his time in China, Gordon was well known and respected by friend and foe alike for leading from the front and going into combat armed only with his rattan cane **(Gordon always refused to carry a gun or a sword), a choice of weapon that almost cost him his life several times.** Gordon's bravery in battle, his string of victories, apparent immunity to bullets and his intense, blazing blue eyes led many Chinese to believe that Gordon had supernatural powers and had harnessed the *Qi* (the mystical life-force traditionally believed in China to govern everything) in some extraordinary way.

During his time with the Ever Victorious Army, Gordon had won thirty-three battles in succession. Gordon wrote a letter home that his losses were "no joke" as 48 of his 100 officers and about 1,000 of 3,500 soldiers had been killed or wounded in action.

The British journalist Mark Urban wrote: "**People saw a brave man who acted with humanity in an otherwise ghastly conflict, standing out from the other mercenaries, adventurers and cut-throats in wanting almost nothing for himself**".

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers, New York] 1999

Pg. 301

1860 was Louis' golden year. All went well for him. In the previous year, Ferdinand de Lesseps had, despite strong British opposition, begun to carve **the Suez Canal** out of the inhospitable desert, and further afield, **French naval and military forces had begun an arduous campaign that was to lead to a new French colony in Cochinchina (now Vietnam) and a French protectorate in Cambodia.** In this year itself, Paris reached its modern limits with the twenty arrondissements of today formally delineated. Louis signed a Commercial Treaty with Britain which, nearly a century before the Common Market, cut back on heavily on customs duties between the two countries and made each a vastly improved market for the other's goods. In the summer an Expeditionary Force of French troops was sent to Syria to defend the local Christian community and curb the power of the neighboring Turkish Empire, so establishing a major French influence in the Middle East which survives to this day. **In December, during the Second Opium War with China, combined units of the French and British armies pillaged and burned the Summer Palace in Peking [Beijing], overtly as a lesson to the 'barbarous'**

Chinese but really so that their Governments could exact special trading concessions and increase their hold over the highly remunerative opium trade.

Frédéric Loliée, one of the most important of earlier French historians of the period, has written: **‘it was the golden age of the Second Empire, at the height of its prosperity, a honeymoon for speculation...Foreigners flocked to the capital dazzled by the gaiety of Parisian life.’**

Wine:
The 8,000 Year-Old-Story of the Wine Trade

By Thomas Pellechia [Thunder’s Mouth Press; New York] 2006

Pg. 148

At the tail end of the powdery mildew blight, France’s viticulture was given a break in the form of string of spectacular vintages. Promotion of the run of fine vintages was kicked off in 1855 by Napoléon III’s desire for a classification of what he considered France’s “best” wines. The Médoc already had enjoyed status at the top red wine region of France, so at that year’s International Exhibition in Paris, at the desire of the emperor, the now famous 1855 Médoc classification system came into being. Five tiers of classified growths (crus) wines were established and filled by dozens of producers, but only four made it to First Growth (Grand crus classé): Châteaux Lafite-Rothschild, Latour, Margaux, and Haut-Brion- the latter the only one produced outside the Médoc.

To the consternation of producers and merchants in the important wine departments of St. Émilion and Pomerol, the measuring stick for rankings back then was heavily weighted toward the price wines had commanded over the previous hundred years and, with the exception of Haut-Brion in Graves, the red wines of the produced anywhere else in Bordeaux. Some also claim that the political connections of the well-known producers had a lot to do with the classification. In any event, despite the progress made in

winemaking technique and talent since 1855, not to mention the times some properties have changed hands over the centuries, the Médoc classification has been altered only once, after elevating one Second Growth producer- Château Mouton-Rothschild- to First Growth status in 1973.

Author Loubère calls the decade between 1860 and 1870 “the Golden Age” of French Wine*. The period began with a trade treaty between France and England in 1860 to lower and then to remove many tariffs that had been levied against international wine shipments. The treaty was later extended to many other European states. Steam power and the “iron horse” (railroad) had been stimulating international trade more and more, and winegrowers benefited from the faster and cheaper means of transportation. Steam powered tractors increased vineyard efficiency at the same time that they helped to reduce labor costs. Faster and more efficient steam-powered winepresses also came on the market, lowering the cost of both labor and production, not to mention quality, since speed in pressing often helps the juice maintain stability. Profits grew and so did investments in new vineyards. **Loubère estimates that in 1860 an incredible 7 to 10 percent of the total French population was either employed in the wine business or working in businesses that supported it or benefited from it.**

*** Notice Loubère does not explicitly say the Second Empire to control the narrative by *design* to not tarnish the reader’s idealized fantasy. This tact by con-authors deliberately deprives readers of an honest epoch assessment to stay “Golden”.**

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998

Translated by Elborg Forster

Pasteur defended himself by launching an attack, supported by Balard. **In August 1866**, untroubled by the slightest self-doubt, he wrote a letter to the editor on the *Moniteur scientifique* (who had sided with Vergnette-Lamotte), in which he became quite violent in his self-justification:

You say that M. de Vergnette-Lamotte has the priority of the process he made known on 1 May 1865....M. de Vergnette **had the idea of stimulating the high temperature to which wines are subjected during long sea voyages [refer Goudal] by storing wines for two months in an incubator or in an attic in July and August**...I have no quarrel, Monsieur, with this process....I suggest you try to tell the wholesalers of Bercy or the Herault to pile up their bottles of wine under their roofs for two months. They will send you packing, and yet you were able to read in the Comptes rendus de l'Academie that vintners of the merit of M. Mares of Montpellier are anticipating that they will experience a considerable improvement of their business if they follow my indications....The mycodermans must be very comfortable under the rooftops in the summer, especially in Burgundy....Wine becomes sick there much more rapidly and easily than in cellars. And now, Monsieur, let us talk about M. de Vergnette's paper of 1850, to which I was the first to do justice in my letter to the *Moniteur vinicole* to the extent that it deserved it, although perhaps in rather too polite a manner....Yet it was so short and so instructive! To put it briefly, there is only one rational way- this is M. de Vergnette speaking- to improve wines that must travel far, and that is to concentrate them by freezing. Perfectly clear! Is that what you call a heating process? It is said that M. de Vergnette who made such attempts and not M. de Vergnette....You should know, Monsieur, that when you find the words "error of M. Pasteur" under M. de Vergnette's pen, you will find under mind and on the same subjects, the words "errors of M. de Vergnette," and that between his opinions and mind I will not accept you as a judge. You may therefore continue, Monsieur, your

habitual denigration of my work and my person. Your attacks only encourage me to persevere. And to end as you do: A word to the wise is enough.

As usual, the matter was perfectly clear to Pasteur: he, and he alone, was right! The public at large, it should be said, was on his side, for Pasteur's adversaries were not of a stature to sustain a fight...**As the years passed, Pasteur's paternity of the methods of heating wine was practically never questioned again.**

But the subject of heating wine gave rise to other criticism as well. There were those who claimed that this method affected the taste of the wine and caused it to lose its bouquet. **This objection to his process did not come from scientists, but from equally respectable people, the home distillers.** In this instance, Pasteur had to fight on a terrain where he was less sure of himself, for here he was not attacked on the grounds of chemistry but of Epicureanism.

...The result was that, even while the controversy continued in the more or less scientific journals [plus other notables] set out to invent heating apparatuses. It was a contest of ingenuity. No heating method would ever reach such a point of perfection! The Pasteur process, as it was called at the time, became an industrial practice and was adopted throughout the regions of France, sometimes, as in the case of Béziers, on a grand scale.

The renown of the process soon crossed the French frontiers. The agricultural commission of Lombardy successfully tried it, and soon the wines of Hungary and Friuli were also heated. **In the United States, a vintner in California wrote to the *Monthly Statistics* in New York that "Pasteur is as popular with the vintners of California as the president of the United States. If he were here, they would appoint him to a big job."**

Pasteur committed himself to the heating of wine and to the defense of his process with the same passion he had deployed in the combating the theory of spontaneous generation. He would personally rush off to Mèze in the remote department of Herault to demonstrate that an old method of making wine age that was practiced there was quite different from, indeed did not even foreshadow, his own invention. **Then he was off to Toulon, where by orders of the Ministry of the Navy, the frigate Sybille was about to set sail for West Africa with barrels of heated wine on board.**

The experiments with heating wine succeeded because heating does kill microbes. Yet, applied to wine, pasteurization had neither the success nor the scope Pasteur anticipated. By the end of the century, phylloxera was to do more harm to French wine and wine trade than the diseases of cloudiness and bitterness that Pasteur had been able to control. The practice of heating fell into disuse among the vintners, who experienced far greater distress.

By that time, Pasteur himself was also engaged in different pursuits and therefore did not seek to defend his discovery or to promote it. However, the method of anaerobic heating, which must be carefully controlled as its duration and temperature if the product is to be preserved without alteration of its taste, was **to have a considerable influence, which continues to this day.**

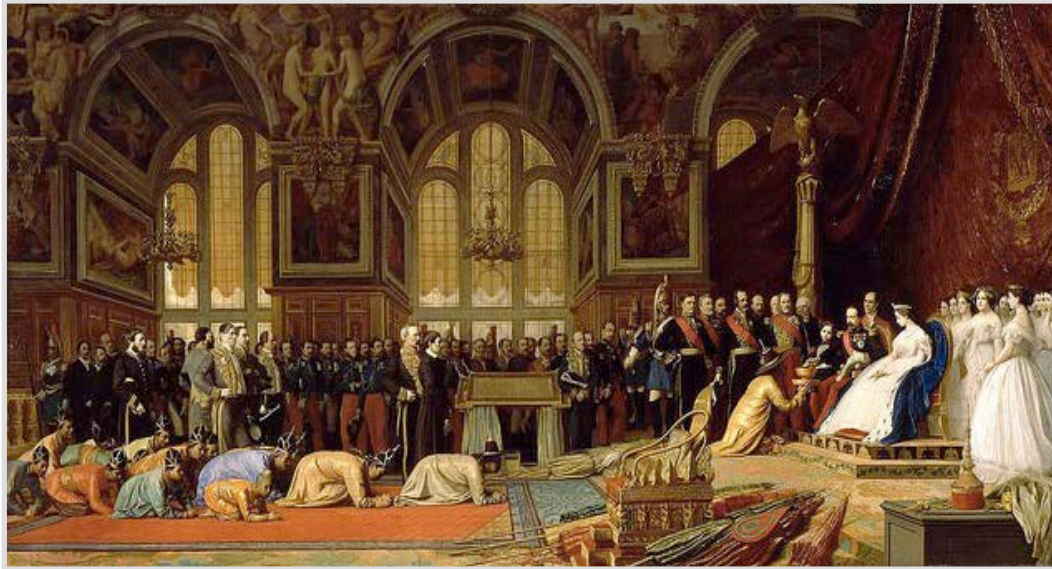
Does today's vintner in Arbois know that the pasteurized milk he [she] drinks owes its existence and its name to be the conservation of wine? **For the heating process was soon applied for other foodstuffs, as well as to other beverages, first and foremost to milk and beer.**

Democracy Matters

By Cornel West [Penguin Press; New York] 2004

Pg. 18

The deadly charge of idolatry, which is the preeminent weapon in the prophetic arsenal against injustice, whether that idolatry is the worship of power or money, sits at the center of prophetic resistance to imperial nations. **The golden calf of wealth, along with the blood-soaked flag that envelopes it, it's the true idol of empires, past and present.**



Les Ambassadeurs Siamois, 1865

By Jean-Léon Gérôme; Château de Versailles

The Mekong
Turbulent Past, Uncertain Future

By Milton Osborne [Grove Press; New York] 2000

Pg. 130

Jules Ferry

Pavie's new appointment came at a time when the two imperial protagonists, France and Britain were moving towards a final resolution of their respective claims in and around the Indochinese region. **This was an age of unrestrained, though not always unanimous, imperial ambition. In France, politicians such as Prime Minister Jules Ferry spoke in terms that echoed Francis Garnier's proposition that 'nations without colonies were dead.'** Failure to pursue a forward policy, Ferry argued, would see 'Germany in Cochinchina, England in Tonkin, and in other words, the bankruptcy of our rights and hopes.'



The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Jules Ferry: Education and Empire

Pg. 210

Ferry was not one to court popularity. He was described as being 'always certain of himself, affirmative and peremptory' with his precise dress and mutton-chop whiskers, **pedantically superior as he exalted stern bourgeois values- not withstanding his visits to a blonde seamstress on the rue Saint-Georges**. He reconciled his attachment to republican virtues with a belief in spiritualism.

A lawyer and Freemason from the Vosges married to an heiress from Alsace, *Ferry made his name criticizing [Baron] Haussmann's financial affairs** and headed three governments, concentrating on educational reform and **the extension of France's colonies.**

*Also Georges Clemenceau: Part One

Under him, free secular instruction was embedded as a core element in the régime. It was to replace religious teaching in instilling morality but also to act as a guard against revolution. He doubled the number of teachers. Still, standards of basic learning varied hugely and not only between employers and employed, civil servants and those they administered- fishermen were three times and peasants twice as illiterate as industrial workers.

Ferry believed that national and spiritual unity could be achieved only by a republic run by men as dedicated and rigorous as he, so he purged monarchist civil servants, judges and officers. He wanted to hold capitalism in check to balance the interest of the state and business and to avoid aggravating social tensions; he thought universal suffrage a useful force for conservatism since the politics of peasantry would remain 'local, narrow and self-interested' for a long time.

A convinced colonialist, he oversaw expeditions in West and Central Africa and the occupation of Madagascar. Imperial generals became national heroes. The colonial lobby backed expansion for business reasons. The church welcomed the missionary opportunities and Ferry extolled France's *civilizing mission*. But Clemenceau campaigned fiercely against colonialism as a diversion from the struggle with Germany and the Chamber refused credits for a joint punitive expedition with the British to Egypt in 1882. Still, Ferry pressed action in Vietnam against local forces backed by China with an attack on the old imperial capital of Hue, earning himself the nickname of 'Ferry the Tonkinois' but bringing about his undoing.

Though he lost office in 1885 and failed to win the presidency of the republic, he remained an influential figure as president of the Senate. He continued to attract hostility- a madman tried to shoot him and he suffered from the wounds until his death in 1893.

Pg. 212

As a French expedition in Indochina ran into difficulties against local resistance backed by Chinese troops, he [Clemenceau] tabled a motion calling for the impeachment of Ferry for abandoning the true interests of the nation pursuing colonial expansion.

...Ferry walked out through a hostile mob threatening to lynch him. His fall was ironic since French troops were in the process of winning several victories in Vietnam, leading China to agree to withdraw forces and the subsequent creation of any Indochinese Federation of Cochin, Tonkin, Annam, Cambodia and Laos. But the news arrived too late to save Ferry...

Backlash

What happens when we talk honestly about racism in America

By George Yancy Foreword by Cornel West

[Rowman & Littlefield; Maryland] 2018

Pg. 46

Du Bois* in a speech that *he delivered in Peking, China at the age of ninety-one (1959)* summed up an important message that all too familiarly speaks about Black life in America. He said, “In my own country for nearly a century I have been nothing but a nigger.”

Pg. 44

Black people have found it necessary to carve out spaces for themselves, spaces that don't exclude white people because of so-called Black racism, but spaces that are necessary for Black sanity precisely because of white racism. *It is as if white people are obsessed with a colonial desire to possess everything.* Du Bois writes, “I do not laugh. I am quite straight-faced as I ask soberly: ‘But what on earth is whiteness that one should so desire it?’” To which he answers, “Then always, somehow, some way, silently but clearly, I am given to understand that whiteness is the ownership of the Earth forever and forever, Amen!”

* **William Edward Burghardt "W. E. B." Du Bois** (/du:'bɔɪs/ *doo-BOYSS*; February 23, 1868* – August 27, 1963) was an American sociologist, historian, civil rights activist,

Pan-Africanist, author, writer and editor. Born in Great Barrington, Massachusetts, Du Bois grew up in a relatively tolerant and integrated community. **After completing graduate work at the University of Berlin and Harvard, where he was the first African American to earn a doctorate**, he became a professor of history, sociology and economics at Atlanta University. Du Bois was one of the co-founders of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) in 1909.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/W._E._B._Du_Bois

*** Born during the reign of the Second Empire, mere few years after the American Civil War.**

If the problem of the twentieth century was,
 In W.E.B. Du Bois's famous words,
 "the problem of the color line,"
**then the problem of the twenty-first century is the
 problem of colorblindness,**
 the refusal to acknowledge the causes and consequences of enduring
 racial stratification.

- Naomi Murakawa

Things Fall Apart

By Chinua Achebe [Penguin Books; London] 1959

Pg. 182-183

Okonkwo's return to his native land was not as memorable as he had wished. It was true his two beautiful daughters aroused great interest among suitors and marriage negotiations were soon in progress, but, beyond that, Umuofia did not appear to have taken any special notice of the warrior's return. **The clan had undergone such profound change during his exile that it was barely recognizable. The new religion and government and the trading stores were very much in the people's eyes and minds.** There were still many who saw these new institutions as evil, but even they talked and thought about little else, and certainly not about Okonkwo's return.

...Okonkwo was deeply grieved. And it was not just a personal grief. He mourned for the clan, **which he saw breaking up and *falling apart***, and he mourned for the warlike men of Umuofia, who had so unaccountably become soft like women.

In The Shadow of the Sword

By Tom Holland [Abacus; London] 2012

Pg. 34-35

In his massive account of the decline and fall of the Roman Empire, the English historian Edward Gibbon subjected some of the most venerated compositions of late antiquity to a pathologist's scalpel. **'The only defect of these pleasing compositions is the want of truth and common sense.'** So he dismissed, with his customary solemn sneer, the writings of one prominent saint. Yet his tone of irony was to prove a mere presentiment of the far more naked skepticism that would increasingly, **from the 19th century onwards, see almost every tenet of the Christian faith subjected to the most merciless dissection.**

The shock, to a still devout European public, was seismic. **In 1863, with a lapsed seminarian by the name of Ernest Renan** presumed to publish a biography of Jesus that

treated its subject, not as a god, but as a man like any other, it was condemned in horrified terms by one critic as nothing less than a ‘new crucifixion of Our Lord’. *The book promptly became a runaway bestseller. Scandalous it may have been, but the European public, it appeared, was not entirely averse to being scandalized.**

*** If aware of the morals of the Second Empire, scandal sold well in France. It all makes much more sense within the context of the times. Think *Madame Bovary* and *Les Fleurs du mal*. The atmosphere was open to free thinking as proved in literature and arts. ’63 was 60% within the Empire’s epoch.**

Of course, it was not only the life of Christ that was being put under the microscope. Four years before the publication of Renan’s tome, Charles Darwin had brought out his epochal study *On The Origin of Species*- with devastating implications for any notion that the biblical account of the Creation might somehow embody a literal truth. The genie of skepticism was now well and truly out of the bottle. Time would demonstrate that there was to be no going back, in the Christian West, on the habit of subjecting to scientific enquiry what had for millennia been regarded as the sacrosanct word of God. Throughout the 19th century, in the hushed and somber libraries of German theology departments, scholars would crawl and teem over the pages of the Bible, gnawing away at the sacred texts like termites...

The record of Christ’s life, for all that it lay at the heart of the Christian faith, was not considered divine- unlike Christ himself. **Although Christians certainly believed it to be the word of God, they also knew that it had been mediated through eminently fallible mortals.** Not only were their four different accounts of Christ’s life in the Bible, but it contained as well a whole host of other books, written over a vast expanse of time, and positively demanding to be sifted, compared and weight one against the other. As a result, the contextualizing of ancient texts came to be to *second nature* to scholars of the Bible, and the skills required to attempt it hard-wired into the Christian brain.

Pg. 47

Unlike in 19th century Europe, where it was disillusioned seminarians and the sons of Lutheran pastors who led the way in subjecting the origins of their ancestral religion to the full pitiless glare of historical enquiry, the contemporary Islamic world has not, it is fair to say, shown any great inclination to follow suit. No equivalent of **Ernest Renan** has emerged, to scandalize and titillate the Muslim faithful... Those few Muslims who have sought to follow the trail originally blazed by 19th century European scholars have generally opted to publish under pseudonyms - or have suffered the consequences.

Ernest Renan

- Truncated -

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest_Renan

Joseph Ernest Renan (French: [ʁənɑ̃]; 28 February 1823 – 2 October 1892) was a French expert of Semitic languages and civilizations (philology), philosopher, biblical scholar and critic, and historian of religion. He is best known for his influential and pioneering historical works on the origins of Early Christianity, and his political theories, **especially concerning nationalism and national identity**.

Renan was not only a scholar. In his book on St. Paul, as in the Apostles, he shows his concern with the larger social life, his sense of fraternity, and a revival of the democratic sentiment which had inspired *L'Avenir de la Science*. In 1869, he presented himself as the candidate of the liberal opposition at the parliamentary election for Meaux. While his temper had become less aristocratic, his liberalism had grown more tolerant. On the eve of its dissolution, Renan was half prepared to accept the Empire, and, had he been elected to the Chamber of Deputies, he would have joined the group of l'Empire liberal, but he was not elected. A year later, war was declared with Germany; the Empire was abolished,

and Napoléon III became an exile. *The Franco-Prussian War was a turning-point in Renan's history.* Germany had always been to him the asylum of thought and disinterested science. Now, he saw the land of his ideal destroy and ruin the land of his birth; he beheld the German no longer as a priest, *but as an invader.*

In *La Réforme Intellectuelle et Morale* (1871), Renan tried to safeguard France's future. Yet, he was still influenced by Germany. The ideal and the discipline which he proposed to his defeated country were those of her conqueror—a feudal society, a monarchical government, an elite which the rest of the nation exists merely to support and nourish; an ideal of honor and duty imposed by a chosen few on the recalcitrant and subject multitude. The errors attributed to the *Commune* confirmed Renan in this reaction. At the same time, the irony always perceptible in his work grows more bitter. His *Dialogues Philosophiques*, written in 1871, his *Ecclesiastes* (1882) and his *Antichrist* (1876) (the fourth volume of the *Origins of Christianity*, dealing with the reign of Nero) are incomparable in their literary genius, but they are examples of a disenchanted and sceptical temper. He had vainly tried to make his country obey his precepts. The progress of events showed him, on the contrary, a France which, every day, left a little stronger, and he roused himself from his disbelieving, disillusioned mood and observed with interest the struggle for justice and liberty of a democratic society. The fifth and sixth volumes of the *Origins of Christianity* (the Christian Church and Marcus Aurelius) show him reconciled with democracy, confident in the gradual ascent of man, aware that the greatest catastrophes do not really interrupt the sure if imperceptible progress of the world and reconciled, also, if not with the truths, at least with the moral beauties of Catholicism and with the remembrance of his pious youth.

Republican racism

During the arising of racism theories around Europe and specifically in France—French Republic (1870–1940)—Renan had an important influence on the matter. He was a defender of people's self-determination concept, but on the other hand was **in fact**

convinced of a "racial hierarchy of peoples" that he said was "established".

Discursively, he subordinated the principle of self-determination of peoples to a racial hierarchy, i.e. **he supported the colonialist expansion and the racist view of the Third Republic because he believed the French to be hierarchically superior (in a racial matter) to the African nations.*** This subtle racism, called by Gilles Manceron "Republican racism" was common in France during the Third Republic, and was also a well-known defending discourse in politics. Supporters of colonialism used the concept of cultural superiority, and described themselves as "protectors of civilization" to justify their colonial actions and territorial expansion. * Jules Ferry friendly

...Other comments on race, have also proven controversial, especially **his belief that political policy should take into account supposed racial differences:**

Nature has made a race of workers, the Chinese race, who have wonderful manual dexterity and almost no sense of honor... A race of tillers of the soil, the Negro; treat him with kindness and humanity, and all will be as it should; a race of masters and soldiers, the European race. Reduce this noble race to working in the ergastulum like Negroes and Chinese, and they rebel... But the life at which our workers rebel would make a Chinese or a fellah happy, as they are not military creatures in the least. Let each one do what he is made for, and all will be well.

>>> The community of Renan, Virginia was named after him.

Hugely influential in his lifetime, Renan was eulogised after his death as the embodiment of the progressive spirit in western culture. Anatole France wrote that Renan was the incarnation of modernity. Renan's works were read and appreciated by many of the leading literary figures of the time, including James Joyce, Marcel Proust, Matthew Arnold, Edith Wharton, and Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve. One of his greatest admirers was Manuel González Prada in Peru who took the *Life of Jesus* as a basis for his anticlericalism.

In his 1932 document "*The Doctrine of Fascism*", Italian dictator Benito Mussolini also applauded perceived "prefascist intuitions" in a section of Renan's "Meditations" that argued against democracy and individual rights as "chimerical" and intrinsically opposed to "nature's plans".*

***Benito Mussolini's namesake was after the Mexican president Benito Juárez remarked earlier who defeated the French.**

Hippolyte Taine

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hippolyte_Taine

Hippolyte Adolphe Taine (21 April 1828 – 5 March 1893) was a French critic and historian. He was the chief theoretical influence of French naturalism, a major proponent of sociological positivism and one of the first practitioners of historicist criticism.

Literary historicism as a critical movement has been said to originate with him.

Taine is also remembered for his attempts to provide a scientific account of literature.

Taine had a profound effect on French literature; the 1911 Encyclopædia Britannica asserted that "the tone which pervades the works of Zola, Bourget and Maupassant can be immediately attributed to the influence we call Taine's." Through his work on the French Revolution, **Taine has been credited as having ', 'forged the architectural structure of modern French right-wing historiography'.**

In 1853, he obtained a doctorate at the Sorbonne. His thesis, *Essai sur les fables de La Fontaine*, which would be later published in revised form in 1861. **His subsequent Essay on Livy won a prize from the Académie française in 1854.**

Taine adopted the positivist and scientist ideas that emerged around this time.

After defending his doctorate, he was automatically transferred to Besançon, but he refused this assignment. He settled first in Paris, where he enrolled in the medical school. From there, he went on a medical cure in the Pyrenees in 1855, after which he wrote his famous *Voyage aux Pyrénées*, and began contributing numerous philosophical, literary, and historical articles to the *Revue des deux Mondes* and the *Journal des débats*, two major newspapers at the time.

He then took leave and travelled to England, where he spent six weeks. **In 1863 he published his History of English Literature in Five Volumes.**

The immense success of his work allowed him, not only to live by his pen, but also to be named professor of the History of Art and Aesthetics at the School of Fine Arts and at Saint-Cyr. He also taught at Oxford (1871), where he was a Doctor in Law. In 1878, he was elected member of the French Academy by 20 out of the 26 voters. Taine was interested in many subjects, including art, literature, but especially history. *Deeply shaken by the defeat of 1870, as well as by the insurrection (and violent repression) of the Paris Commune*, Taine became fully devoted to his major historical work, *The Origins of Contemporary France (1875-1893)*, on which he worked until his death, and which had a significant impact.*

* Taine admonished in Part One for idealized mirages in history about every beauty contestant being like Venus di Milo.

The French Presence in Cochinchina & Cambodia

Rule and Response (1859-1905)

By Milton Osborne [Cornell University Press; New York] 1969

Pg. 27-29

The French entry upon the Far Eastern stage was part of **a widespread European imperial expansion in the nineteenth century**. Possibly the most distinctive feature of the growth of missionary influence was the extremely active role played by missionaries and by their supporters in France. **But evangelistic fervor alone did not stir the French government, not even that of Napoléon III, whose wife, Eugénie, was one of the strongest supporters of the missionary lobby.** It took the additional elements of imperial ambition and commercial opportunity to convince the French authorities in Paris an expedition should be mounted against Vietnam.

The decision came slowly. As the result of intermittent persecution of Catholic missionaries in Vietnam, Church representatives in France sought to have the government take a firm line with the Emperor of Vietnam. Support was given to this point of view by the Ministry of the Navy, where many regretted the loss of France's first colonial empire in the eighteenth century and yearned for a new empire in the East, where the perfidious British were already consolidating their interests. The Montigny mission of 1856 is taken by many as the real prelude to the French advance into Vietnam. Although this diplomatic mission was chiefly concerned with French interests in Siam, it came to have importance from Vietnam and Cambodia also. French Catholic missionaries had been active in Cambodia even though it had proved almost impossible to gain converts. Bishop Miche reported that the only sure way to advance Christianity was for missionaries to purchase the freedom of slaves, who would then become converts. But this lack of success had not prevented Miche from seeking to involve France in Cambodia. In 1853 he had written, allegedly on King Ang Duong's behalf, to the French emperor. This letter offered Ang Duong's homage but did not seek protection. When, in 1856, Montigny called in at Kampot, on the Cambodian coast, to pick up Bishop Miche to act as an interpreter for the discussions that he hoped to have at Hue, the envoy and the missionary seemed to have agreed on the necessity of persuading Ang Duong to enter into some relationship with France.

...It is sufficient to note that Ang Duong did not make any clear call for protection. A letter he sent to Napoléon III following Montigny's visit expressed the hope that France might arrange **for the return of Cambodian territories held by the Vietnamese. It did not offer to submit to French control in return.**

...The pace of Western imperialist activity in China was accelerating, with France seeking desperately to gain a share of expected rich markets. In Paris commercial expectation and imperial ambition were added to the hopes of the Church. This blending of interests resulted in two developments of capital importance for the commencement of

French colonial endeavor in Vietnam. First, France joined with Britain, in 1857, in asserting the position of the European powers dealing with China. **A series of incidents had brought conflict between the Chinese imperial authorities and European traders and missionaries.** The execution of a French missionary [also seems to be vague as to precisely the reason why] led to the decision in Paris that France should take part in a joint expedition with Britain.

Secondly, while French forces were committed to this venture there was an important change in attitudes in Paris. Originally as the result of missionary initiative, the French government once again considered the question of intervention in Vietnam. A Committee on **Cochinchina- the term used in this case to describe the whole of Vietnam-** was established, and for reasons of religion, trade, and imperial prestige a strong recommendation was made to establish some form of protectorate over Vietnam, which would assure French interests of all sorts there. **With Napoléon III convinced of the rightness of the Committee's decisions, the die was cast for French intervention.**

Again, there is ample published commentary of the slow progress of the French forces once they were committed to Vietnam in 1858. It was soon apparent that major difficulties attended an attempt to assume a position at Tourane. Divergences quickly developed between the military leadership and the missionaries. The help that the missionaries had promised from Vietnamese Christians, eager to demonstrate their gratitude to those who came to defend their faith, was not forthcoming. The weakness of the Vietnamese army and its lack of modern equipment with which to face the French and Spanish soldiers – a small Spanish force [Eugénie's influence from a Spanish aristocratic heritage which her husband could have cared less] had joined the crusade to uphold the Catholic faith- was a factor in French favor. But it was offset to a considerable extent by the remarkably firm organization of the Vietnamese mandarins, who showed themselves well able to control the population in a time of crisis, and by **the costly toll of lives that the Vietnamese climate and tropical diseases exacted from the invaders.**

Pg. 32-33

In the space of five years, therefore, France had assumed a colonial role in both Cochinchina and Cambodia. Its presence in Cambodia was termed “protection,” and its initial aims were limited, but it was not long before the intruders controlled a great deal more than Cambodia’s foreign policy. Despite the deliberation that had preceded French involvement in Vietnam, the first administrators there were very ill informed on the nature of the society into which they had intruded. French knowledge of Cambodia was even slighter. **The decision to establish a colonial position in Vietnam was conscious and deliberate: Cochinchina was impaled on a trident of French missionary zeal, imperial ambition, and commercial hope.** The entry into Cambodia came as an afterthought. Although the same administrators were involved in both regions, the societies which they now came in contact were radically different. These societies and their distinctive characteristics shaped the history of interaction during the years that followed.

Whatever the gaps in their knowledge of the region, the early French administrators in Cochinchina and Cambodia carried with them the great, sustaining conviction that that their presence was both right and necessary. At a time when imperial action was closely linked with evangelical ambitions of the French Catholic missionaries, many felt that France’s colonial efforts were God-ordained. For others, smarting still at the loss of the first French colonial empire and jealous of British colonial expansion, the French presence in the Far East offered the prospect of gloire long denied and of economic advantage in the expanding industrial economy of the nineteenth century. **For almost all, since this was the nineteenth century, a faith in progress and the moral superiority of the white man confirmed their actions as a promise of a better, more civilized life for the “native people.”**

...Other issues have dominated French consideration of the history of Vietnam and Cambodia in the nineteenth century and the early twentieth. Instead of an assessment of the interaction between colonizers and colonized, there has been a major concern with the supposed differences between the colonial policies of assimilation and association. Recent studies of French colonial theory have shown the very consideration confusion that accompanied the use of these terms. Broadly, the terms were supposed to reflect the contrast between colonial policies that emphasized the introduction of forms of government approximating those used in France and an indirect form of government that built upon existing indigenous institutions.

...But despite the first civil governor's brief to institute a policy of assimilation, the realities of the Cochinchinese situation had already made it difficult to pursue any real program of indirect rule.

...Nevertheless, the particular conditions in Cochinchina and Cambodia- the first deprived of its traditional bureaucracy, the second saved from even further reduction of its territory and power by the arrival of the French- ensured that French decisions triumphed over local resistance in most major issues. Cochinchina was not acquired, nor policies executed there, as a result of an historical accident, in the way that some historians describe the early development of British territorial interests in India. The establishment of a protectorate over Cambodia may have been seen as a strategic corollary to events in Cochinchina, but before long it seemed desirable to urge Cambodia towards nineteenth-century French standards of behaviour. In short, a dominant theme of colonial theory, in both Cocchinchina and Cambodia, was the belief in a French *mission civilisatrice*. That actions fell short of the high standards implied in this phrase should scarcely be surprising. The very assumption of a moral superiority that licensed individuals of one nation to enlighten those of another paved the way for the use of force and coercion to ensure that the advocate of civilization had his way. The dual standard

involved in such actions is obvious from the standpoint of the mid-twentieth century, not that of the participants. At this time men of the West had few doubts concerning their right and duty to lead the world.

Pg. 38

Under [Admiral] **La Grandière (1863-1868)**, the three western provinces of Cochinchina, not ceded to France in the treaty concluded in Hue in 1862, were seized. His proclamation, issued after the ratification of the 1862 treaty, showed his belief in the elevated role which a French Cochinchina could play. **It was a “land forever French, open to the civilization, the riches, and the fertile ideas of Europe, which will radiate over neighboring countries.”**

Pg. 40-41

It was equally clear to Garnier that France, “this generous nation...has received from Providence a higher mission, that of emancipation, of bringing into the light and into liberty the races and people still enslaved by ignorance and despotism. **Garnier’s appeals to glory, profit, and the responsibilities of civilized men made a heady mixture.**

Some of the most articulate proponents of France’s civilizing presence in Cochinchina were the Catholic missionaries. The high point of cooperation between the secular authorities and the representatives of the Church came at the very beginning of the protracted conquest of Cochinchina. **Quarrels and disillusionment soon dissipated the atmosphere of mutual trust.** It became clear that the missionaries, particularly Bishop

Pellerin, wished to exert greater influence over policy decisions than was acceptable to the early admirals.

Nevertheless, there was a considerable degree of mutual dependence between the missionaries and the administrators. The quality of the early interpreters and minor officials who came from the Vietnamese Catholic ranks was generally low. **But it was the outstanding Catholic Vietnamese who play such a large role in the disseminating *quoc-ngu* and directed police action against those resisting the colonial power.** For the first two decades of the colony's existence, the principal efforts in education were made by Catholic teaching orders through their schools in Saigon. Moreover, priests and officials held the same view of France's mission, as may be grasped from an extract from a speech by the director of the Saigon Seminary: "You wish then that this country might be Christian; once Christian it will be French. The instinct even of the Annamites alerts them to this mysterious correlation... This country, moreover, is Christian.

Pg. 46

Despite his criticisms and reservations, Philastre was not wholly divorced from the preconceptions of his generation. He respected the best in Vietnamese society, but he noted the lack of competent Vietnamese administrators made it incumbent upon the French authorities to involve themselves in the administration of justice: **"Only the European can spread, by example, the ideas of absolute justice which are the principal force of European civilization and which must, in a few years, raise up the Annamite people from the state of moral degradation into which they have fallen."**

The French colony was uppermost in any discussion of France's role in the Far East. From it were expected to come **the agricultural riches to finance the heavy cost of the colonial administration.** By contrast, Cambodia was a buffer zone against suspected and exaggerated British influence in Siam, a commercial backwater.

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 293

Angkor Wat

Certainly Angkor was the benchmark, the point of reference, for the Khmer Rouges, no less than for every previous régime. **‘If our people can make Angkor,’ Pol said in 1977, ‘they can make anything.’** It is also true that there were numerous parallels between the Angkorean kingdom and the system Pol sought to install. Both inspired to total independence. Both sought an unattainable perfection- one in temples of stone glorifying the Hindu deities, the other as a model of communism. Both executed enemy officers and set their followers to do forced labor; both stressed irrigation and rice-growing as the mainstay of the economy; and both employed slaves. Moreover in the 1970s the Cambodian peasantry, who formed the basis of the Khmer Rouge revolution, did not live much differently from their forebears six centuries earlier, using less farm equipment than French peasants in the Middle Ages.

But none of this meant that Pol wished to recreate the past. **The goal was not to imitate Angkor but to surpass it.**

The Mekong
Turbulent Past, Uncertain Future

By Milton Osborne [Grove Press; New York] 2000



Angkor Wat by Henri Mouhot, c. 1860s

Pg. 09-10

Seen on a fine winter's day, the Angkorian temple tower standing on a hillside above a valley in eastern France looks inescapably incongruous. **No matter that this is a monument to Doudart de Lagrée, one of France's most distinguished, if largely forgotten, nineteenth century explorers, a man who served his country in Cambodia.** No matter, either, that the tower is located in his birthplace, Saint-Vincent-de-Mercuze, a village twenty-seven kilometers from Grenoble and so small that its name does not appear in full on a large-scale road atlas. The ultimate impression is bizarre as a visitor views the monument beneath the towering cliffs of the Grande-Chartreuse mountains and see, beyond, the distant Alps capped with snow. It would be hard to image a more striking contrast than that between the fecund tropical world close to the mighty Mekong River, which the monument's architecture seeks to summon up, and the austere mountains and valleys of the Dauphiné.



Ernest M.L.G. Doudart de Lagrée

Yet to dwell on the bizarre would be unfair to the man whom the monument commemorates. Saint-Vincent-de-Mercuze was not only the ancestral home of Ernest Marc Louis de Gonzague Doudart de Lagrée. **French naval officer and leader of the French expedition up the Mekong River in 1866-68.** It was also, after many vicissitudes, the final burial place for his mortal remains. Today, Lagrée's name is hardly known outside France, except among the ranks of those who share a fascination with the history of exploration in Southeast Asia. **And even in his natal village his monument seems scarcely to command the interest and respect that might be expected.**

So I was not entirely surprised when enquiries about the monument made at the *mairie* led to my being directed not to the mock Angkorian tower by the Lagrée family mausoleum located high above the village in a deconsecrated church. Here, indeed there

is a more conventional tribute to the explorer's memory, with a bust of the man and a fine, black marble slab inscribed with gold with the words that Lagrée is supposed to have uttered while still a schoolboy in the Jesuit college at Chambéry: **'France is my homeland. I would prefer to be a nonentity here than a great lord in a foreign country.'** The best evidence suggests that these words are nothing more than a posthumous exercise in secular hagiography.

Pg. 58

Yet this early, and in some ways heroic, period of European interest in the countries of Indochina raises an intriguing question in relation to the eventual full-scale effort to explore the Mekong that took place in the 1860s. **The second-in-command of the French expedition that set off from Saigon in 1866 to make its way up the Mekong was Francis Garnier**, a naval officer of immense enthusiasm and considerable intelligence...



Francis Garnier

Perhaps Francis Garnier, enthusiast that he was, simply did not believe that any river could be impossible of navigation. Possessed of facts little different or improved upon from those available to Condor thirty years before, **he must have felt that nineteenth century technology offered the means to surmount any physical barrier the river might offer**. As we shall see, he was unambiguously wrong.

Pg. 64

By the middle of the nineteenth century, mainland Southeast Asia was an area of developing imperial rivalry between France and Britain. As a consequence, there was a growing determination to explore regions that still held mysteries for outsiders and which abutted on **China, the vast empire that was thought to be a potential source of great commercial opportunity**.

...As an interest in the countries of Indochina was rekindled, so was there renewed attention to the ruined temples at Angkor. Scholarship devoted to Asia went hand in hand with an increase in the number of Europeans, especially missionaries, who were now resident in Siam, and in Vietnam and Cambodia. And some of these missionaries, had interests that extended well beyond the search for converts to Catholicism into topics such as history and ethnography. Men such as Monsignor Pallegoix, who worked as a missionary in Siam and published his *Description du royaume Thai ou Siam* in 1854, knew that a translation of Chou Ta-kuan's description of Angkor had been published in France in 1819....Against this background, **a French missionary, Father Émile Bouillevaux, became the first European in the nineteenth century both to visit Angkor (in 1850) and subsequently to publish an account of what he saw.**

Born in northeastern France, Bouillevaux was one of the small band of priests who toiled so thanklessly in southern Vietnam and in Cambodia. In Vietnam they were at times at mortal risk from persecution. In Cambodia they were tolerated by the Cambodian court, but as Monsignor Miche, a missionary bishop who served in that country, wrote with a Gallic eye to value in 1861, 'It is certain for anyone who has lived for some years in Cambodia that one can never obtain much success with Cambodians, unless it through buying the freedom of debt slaves; but that method is long and very costly'. Miche's countryman, Bouillevaux, did not publish his account of Angkor until 1857, and when he did it was an austere and essentially unsympathetic description by a man who was later described as a 'tireless chatterbox.' Not least, it seems, he was affronted by the naked breasts of the carvings of the *asparas*, or heavenly beings, which decorate Angkor Wat in their hundreds. **Today these delicately carved low reliefs are recognized as part of the extraordinary artistic riches of the greatest of the Cambodian temples.** So while he could, and did, claim to have been the first modern visitor to Angkor to describe the temples and was increasingly resentful at this lack of recognition, Bouillevaux could not in any sense be regarded as having brought their wonder to the attention of the world. That honor, as previously noted, rests firmly in the hands of Henri Mouhot who, additionally, played a part in advancing knowledge about the Mekong's course in northern Laos.



Façade of Angkor Wat

The Mekong
Turbulent Past, Uncertain Future

By Milton Osborne [Grove Press; New York] 2000

Pg. 60

One of these temples- **a rival to that of Solomon, and erected by some ancient Michelangelo-** might take its place beside our most beautiful buildings. **It is grander than anything left to us by Greece and Rome.**

-Henri Mouhot, describing Angkor Wat, when he visited in **1860**

Pg. 66

For the next three years **Mouhot** was engaged in almost constant travel in Thailand, Cambodia and Laos. By June 1859 he had reached the Cambodian capital at Udong. What had once been a mighty kingdom had now shrunk in size and was **wedged between two much stronger neighbours, Siam and Vietnam**. Required to pay tribute to both, Cambodians, David Chandler notes, described their country as a ‘two-headed bird’, a state in decline and forced to show constant concern for the interests of its two suzerains. In Udong, Mouhot struck up a friendly acquaintance with the King of Cambodia’s son, Norodom. This young man, who was later to rule from 1860 until 1904, **offered Mouhot cognac, using only the two words of English that he knew, ‘good brandy’**, and making clear that he expected to be given a gift of a modern firearm. But he also indicated that he was ready to assist Mouhot in his travels. At first these took travel further east to spend time with French missionaries working among hill peoples in a region close to the modern border between Cambodia and Vietnam.



King Norodom of Cambodia

Pg. 73-75

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

As Henri Mouhot lay dying near Luang Prabang in 1861, France had already embarked on its colonial advance into Vietnam. **Spurred on by the combined enthusiasm of the merchants of Bordeaux, the Catholic missionary lobby, and a navy thirsting for colonial glory, Napoléon III had ordered the invasion of Vietnam in 1857.** The initial attack directed against the port of Tourane (Danang) on the central coast of Vietnam failed to do more than leave the expeditionary force exposed to harassment by the enemy and to the depredations of tropical disease. By 1859 the French command had moved its

forces to southern Vietnam and besieged Saigon, the one major city in the south of the country and a commercial centre offering much greater potential rewards than Tourane.

The Western world was well acquainted with Saigon before the French forces invested the city in 1859. French mercenary adventurers who had helped the first Nguyen emperor to gain the Vietnamese throne and control of the entire country at the end of the eighteenth century had provided accounts of the city.

...Once before Saigon, the French forces again encountered strong Vietnamese resistance and could do little more than dig in for a long siege. And, once again, the help from Vietnamese Christians promised by French missionaries failed to materialize. **Not until reinforcements arrived in late 1860 was Vietnamese resistance finally overcome in a decisive battle in February 1861 and Saigon seized.** The following year a treaty was concluded with the court at Hue that ratified French control of Saigon and of three surrounding provinces. The French now ruled the area of southern Vietnam that they called Cochinchina.

Among the naval officers who came to Vietnam in the ships carrying the vital reinforcements was a man whose name was to become inseparably linked with the Mekong River, Francis Garnier...Hand in hand with this courage, which on occasion shaded into recklessness, **went a passionate conviction of the need to restore French glory, a glory that had, in his eyes, been sadly undermined by the loss to England of colonies in North America and India in the eighteenth century...** Whatever the modern judgment might be of a man who had no hesitation in the proclaiming that 'nations without colonies were dead', he remains, at least for me, a man deserving of admiration.

...With envious recognition that the British had already established a major commercial outpost at Hong Kong, men like Garnier thought that the Mekong could provide the French with their own access to the fabled riches of the Middle Kingdom.

Pg. 78

...When [Admiral de] La Grandière chose the personnel for the projected journey in early **1866, Garnier**, by now promoted to the rank of lieutenant, was included on the list, not as its leader but as second-in-command.

La Grandière wanted a more senior officer as the leader of the expedition and his choice fell on the French representative in Cambodia, another naval officer, Commander Ernest Doudart de Lagrée. Age, temperament and experience set Lagrée apart from Garnier. In 1866, Lagrée was forty-two, Garnier's senior by sixteen years. He was a graduate of France's most renowned educational institution, the *École Polytechnique*. **After distinguished service in the Crimean campaign, Doudart de Lagrée had sought a posting in Indochina**...but in contrast to Garnier his enthusiasm was that of a man who was reserved and contemplative by nature.

Despite the magnitude of the task facing the expedition, there is abundant evidence of inefficient planning, a fact that is all the more strange given the military background of all but one of the principal explorers. **At first glance it might seem that the expedition's material needs were adequately catered for.** To meet costs along the way, there were gold bars, Mexican dollars [then prized for their silver's purity for international trade] and Thai coins. Packed into 150 cases were more than 500 kilograms [1,102 lbs] of hard rations, biscuits and twice-baked bread. There were over 300 kilograms of flour [661 lbs]. **And since this was a French expedition, the commissary in Saigon provided more than 700 liters of wine** [154 imperial gallons/ equivalent to 78 cases] and 300 liters [66 imperial gallons / equivalent of 33 cases] of brandy. There were also fifteen cases of trade

goods, though only one of scientific instruments. Yet there is little evidence that thought was given to how all these cases were to be transported, or how any surplus was to be returned as the group's instructions required.

...it seems necessary to presume that these intelligent men, who in every sense of the word were 'modern' in their outlook, simply could not accept that they would not be able to overcome the physical barriers that stood in the way....Not least, they were embarking on their enterprise when **work had already begun on the Suez Canal**, under the direction of a French engineer.

Certainly the official instructions given to Lagrée by Admiral de La Grandière took little account of the possibility of failure. Cast in terms that reflected the prevailing conviction of France's imperial role, the instructions noted: **'In general interests of civilization, and more particularly of our infant colony, we have a duty to eliminate those uncertainties attaching to the unknown course of the Mekong and its commercial prospects, and it is with this thought that the journey you are going to undertake has been decided upon.'**

Pg. 108-111

The French state showed little interest in the expedition's achievements. **While Garnier was invited to the imperial court and was received by the Emperor, Napoléon III, there was no suggestion at this stage that he would be rewarded with a decoration.**

The Geographical Society of Paris, it is true, accorded Lagrée and Garnier a shared medal in 1869, but this could only be seen as recognition by the converted.

...In a mood of growing annoyance and frustration, Garnier aired his feelings in a series of articles for the influential *Revue Maritime et Coloniale*, beginning in April 1869. In these articles he traded the ironic contrast faced by a man who had returned to France from exploring 'distant countries' **only to find a 'profound indifference of opinion towards all that is associated with national grandeur.'**

...On one public occasion, he failed to mention the duties carried out by de Carné's; in a later discussion of the French party's journey, he failed to mention de Carné's at all. **Then in addressing the Paris Geographical Society, he allowed himself to be described as the 'leader of the Mekong Expedition'.** This should probably be seen as nothing more than a young man's folly, a case of enthusiasm overcoming good sense. Whatever the explanation, Garnier had ensured that he had brought the tensions and disagreements of the past out into the open.

...In the final analysis, de Carné's attack did not have widespread importance, partly because only a limited few were interested in the controversy. When he penned his attack, de Carné's had little more than a year to live. He had returned home gravely ill with dysentery. For a brief period there was a remission, but he was dead at the age of twenty-seven, before the end of the Franco Prussian War, the event that dominated the thoughts of French society during 1870 and 1871.

...'The Chinese,' de Carné's had written two years before his death, 'are not only old, they are decrepit.' **China, he continued, was 'Lazarus in the grave': it 'already stinks'; and the country was separated by an abyss from even the 'the most corrupted Christian nation'.**

Pg. 114-117

In the bitter period following the Franco-Prussian War, Garnier's restless spirit sought a new outlet for his energies...his eyes turned once again to China and Yunnan. **As was the case in 1864, when he wrote of the riches that were bound to found in China and brought down the Mekong**, Garnier's enthusiasm took precedence over certainty of knowledge as he described to a friend his plan to return to Asia.

...It was in the most literally sense, a fatal decision. For after solitary travel in China between May and July 1873, he returned to Shanghai to find a letter from Governor of Cochinchina, Admiral Dupré, asking him to return urgently to Saigon to discuss 'matter of importance.'

The best evidence is that Dupré asked Garnier to travel with a small force to Hanoi to assist Dupuis and, if possible, to **use the opportunity to establish a new colonial possession in northern Vietnam.**

When the Vietnamese counterattacked, aided by Chinese Black Flag bandits, on 21 December [1873], **Garnier's reckless spirit proved his downfall.** After driving back an enemy attack he led his small force outside the citadel walls behind which they had been sheltering. His aim was to achieve a decisive victory. Instead, he became isolated, fell into an ambush, and was stabbed to death. As a final indignity, the enemy severed his head from his body and carried it away.

A little more than two months later Garnier was dead...

By the time Garnier's body, his severed head now reunited with the torso, was finally returned to Saigon, after a French withdrawal from Hanoi had been negotiated, there as a new governor in place, the austere Baron Victor Duperré. **He made it clear that he was unprepared to treat Garnier as a dead hero.** He refused a request from Garnier's widow for lead from the Saigon shipyard to be used as an outer coffin. Next, to emphasize that Garnier was disgraced, Duperré issued orders that should be no general mourning as the coffin was drawn to the cemetery. Only those who could justify their presence on the basis of personal friendship had the governor's permission to join the funeral cortège. When Garnier's body made its last journey, fewer than half a dozen mourners walked behind the hearse.

Pg. 125

Suez Canal Mock Palace to Cambodia

Ever since the conclusion of the treaty granting France a 'protectorate' over Cambodia in 1863, French officials in Phnom Penh, and their superiors in both Saigon and Paris, had look on King Norodom with an ambivalent eye. Many were offended by what Le Myre de Villers, the Governor of Cochinchina, described as Norodom's readiness to 'join the refinements of European comfort to the luxury of Asia'. **Yet it had been the French** who, in an effort to ensure that Norodom did not resist their authority, had ensured that he was able to afford the comfort and luxuries with which he surrounded himself. **It had been the French who had given him the Empress Eugénie's prefabricated palace, after it had been used for the opening of the Suez Canal** so that it could be erected in the grounds of the Phnom Penh palace compound on the banks of the Mekong. **And it had been the French who *chose to be amused*, rather than censorious, when Norodom asked for details of how executions were carried out by firing squad, and then immediately used his newfound knowledge to execute errant members of his female establishment.**

Despite Norodom's fallibilities, his indulgence in alcohol and addiction to opium, his readiness to tolerate **the presence in his court of members of Indochina's *demi-monde***, and his financial prodigality, there were some who recognized that he was a man of consequence: a man revered by his people.

...French troops had had to put down a rebellion led by one of Norodom's half brothers, Si Vatha, who then retreated to the jungle fastnesses beside the Mekong near the Sambor rapids...And, against strict French direction, Norodom had allotted the rights to the kingdom's opium farm production to one of his court cronies, without consulting his 'protectors.' This last act he sought to excuse as the result of his having been drunk at the time...There was renewed concern that the British were seeking to increase their influence in Siam, a prospect that prompted French officials to tighten their grip over Cambodia.

...Now Thomson summoned military reinforcement to Phnom Penh to back his démarches. **These reinforcements included three gunboats brought the Mekong from Saigon and then anchored directly in front of Norodom's palace.**

The stage was now set for one the best known tableaux in nineteenth century Cambodian history. On 17 June 1884, Thomson strode into the king's private chambers within the palace in a brusque display of *lèse-majesté*, waking Norodom with the noise of his entry. He then read aloud the terms of the new administrative arrangements for the kingdom which gave France much greater power over Cambodia's affairs than it had previously exercised...

At this point, if one of the accounts of this dramatic encounter can be trusted, Thomson pointed to the gunboats moored within sight of the palace. If Norodom refused to sign the new convention, Thomson told him, he would be confined aboard one of the gunboats.

‘What will you do with me aboard the Alouette?’ the king is supposed to have asked.
 ‘That is my secret,’ was Thomson’s reported reply.

...Not surprisingly, this notable example of gunboat diplomacy is almost totally forgotten in contemporary Cambodia...

Pg. 123

The real interest of the record Néis kept of his travels, and its significance for the French administration, lay in the account he gave of the continuing unrest in regions increasingly under potential and actual threat from Chinese bandits. Narrowly escaping from one of these invading groups, his experience could only give further ammunition to those who were arguing for the necessity of France’s playing role that would combine imperial advance with the imposition of peace and order. Achieving some form of French control over the Lao regions would prevent Britain from extending its influence beyond Burma. And ensuring that peace and order prevailed was, of course, essential for the development of prosperous commerce as well as for **the much-vaunted pursuit of France’s *mission civilisatrice*.**

Pol Pot
 The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 317

Land Rights

When the French had introduced land rights, a century earlier, Prince Yukanthor commented: **‘You have established property, and you have created the poor.’**

Pg. 293

The first step, the destruction of the feudal elite which for centuries, in the revolutionaries' view, had exploited the country for its own ends, had been accomplished by the communist victory and the evacuation of the towns. The second and third steps- 'to build and defend', in Pol's phrase- meant mobilizing the entire nation to develop at breakneck speed, **in order to prevent Cambodia's sempiternal enemies, Thailand and Vietnam**, from taking advantage of its enfeebled state. This last consideration was crucial.

Southeast Asia

An Introductory History

By Milton Osborne [Allen & Unwin; Crows Nest, Australia] 2013

Pg. 76-79

Vietnam

Quite apart from the great cultural differences between the two countries [Burma], **Vietnam in the 1850s** seemed set on an ever-rising path towards success. There were internal difficulties but the state was unified and expanding. Whatever the political and cultural differences between the two states, the government of Burma and Vietnam shared a fatal flaw. **In neither case was there any general appreciation of the power and the determination of the European invaders.** In Vietnam's case the court at Hue was not ignorant of Western technological advances, but was convinced that these posed no threat to its independent existence.

The French saw **Vietnam as a springboard for trade with China**, little realizing that Vietnam's geographical location next to China did not mean that any significant trade

passed between one country and the other. **When French forces invaded Vietnam, hoping for trade, pledged to protect Christian missionaries, and jealous of British colonial advance elsewhere,** the Vietnamese court could scarcely believe what was happening. The Confucian order had not prepared the ruler and his officials for a development of this kind, despite their awareness of events in China as the Western powers imposed their power on the Chinese state. As a result the Vietnamese, once they found they did not have the material strength or the diplomatic capacity to chase the French from the country, adopted a policy that had little more than hope as its justification. **With the French occupying a large, fertile area of southern Vietnam between 1859 and 1867 [all Second Empire],** the Vietnamese in the capital of Hue hoped that the invaders would advance no further even if they did not go away.

Their hopes were notably astray. **The French intended to stay and went on in the 1880s to extend their colonial possessions to include all of Vietnam [from south originally then expanding north].** In doing so they did more than establish a new colonial empire in the East, they played a significant part in accelerating the developing intellectual crisis in Vietnam. **The Vietnamese state at the time of the initial French invasion at the end of the 1850s was paradoxical combination of dynamism and stagnation.** Vietnam's continuing territorial advance into the lands of the western Mekong River delta was the clearest evidence of the state's persistent dynamism. But this was a dynamism that existed alongside the unreadiness of the Vietnamese emperor, Tu Duc, and the bulk of the official class to recognize how a great a threat the West could pose. A very few voices were raised to argue the existence of a threat and the need for change, among them the Catholic scholar-official Nguyen Truong To. But until the full import of the West's challenge was revealed by the establishment of French colonial rule throughout Vietnam, the conservative element remained dominant....in posing a military threat and then imposing an alien colonial government the French played an important part in the destruction of the old Vietnamese order. In their subsequent unreadiness to share power with the Vietnamese and consider the possibility of independence for their

colony the French did more: they set the state for one of the most powerful revolutions in Southeast Asia's history.

Pg. 80

Cambodia : Stuck in the Middle

...Having clashed in a series of protracted campaigns fought across Cambodian territory earlier in the nineteenth century, the **Thais and the Vietnamese** concluded that their best interests would be served by permitting Cambodia's continued existence, in vassal relationship to both the neighboring courts, **as a buffer zone between them.**

The decision of the **French** in Vietnam to extend control **over Cambodia beginning in the 1860s** may therefore be seen as ensuring the state's survival. Not only the state's, moreover, for by treating the ruler of Cambodia, King Norodom, in such a way that he managed to remain as the symbolic leader of the nation the French also were instrumental in boosting the prestige of the royal family and of the officials associated with the court. In this their actions were in striking contrast to what happened in the two other countries already surveyed...In Burma the British brought the monarchy to an end. In Vietnam the French undermined the authority of the royal house so that no Vietnamese emperor could ever again command the loyalty that was demanded and received in pre-colonial times. **But in Cambodia as a result of both planning and the lack of it, the French helped the traditional royal leadership to remain important politically.**

Laos & Thailand

As the British and French pursued their aims in the rest of the mainland Southeast Asia, two areas remained outside the general pattern of developments. **The most important of these was Thailand, the one country in the whole of Southeast Asia that was able to**

avoid the experience of colonial rule. The other area was the region of the mainland that has come to be known as Laos.

..As the nineteenth century drew to a close, rivalry between the French and British was intense. With the British established in Burma and the French controlling Vietnam and Cambodia, the question of where spheres of influence would lie was a matter for prolonged, and sometime aggressively emotional, debate. **Thailand both benefited and lost from this situation.** The benefits flowed from the fact that so long as Thailand remained as an independent state between British holdings in Burma and the French holdings in Indochina, the advantages of a buffer state to the two imperial rivals helped to preserve its existence...**So while Thailand remained free of colonial control it was at the cost of many concessions that ended some at least of the country's independence.** Foreign powers were able, for instance to gain highly advantageous trading terms in Thailand and to insist, as they had done in China, on the right of their subjects to extra-territorial privileges should they become involved in both civil and criminal legal cases.

What was possible for Thailand was denied to the Lao states...appeared as an attractive prospect for colonial advance. The opportunity was seized by the French and between 1885 and 1899, through a combination of individual audacity, Great Power manoeuvring, and reliance on dubious claims linked to Vietnam's past suzerainty over sections of Laos, the French established a colonial position in Laos. More clearly than anywhere else in mainland Southeast Asia this was a case of the European advance bringing into existence a new state, one that despite great political transformations has survived to this present day.

King Mongkut (reigned 1851-1868) was one of the most outstanding of all Thai rulers and vitally important architect of Thailand's plans for avoidance of foreign rule. A reforming Buddhist who had spent his early adult years as a monk., Mongkut's strategies involved positive efforts to acquire Western knowledge and diplomatic

concessions that prevented an opportunity arising that could have been used by one or other of the European powers as an excuse to impose foreign rule [this fact should not be overstated because many wars and land conquests were started with very spurious- at best- circumstances to justify their actions]. His approach was followed by his son and successor. **The reformist minded King Chulalongkorn (reigned 1868-1910). Both monarchs were remarkable men and fortunate in the caliber of their senior associates, whether these were other members of the royal family or officials of the Thai court.**

Yet despite the great talents of Thailand's leaders the challenge of the European powers could not be evaded entirely. **French determination to consolidate their colonial position in the Indochinese region led to Thailand losing its suzerainty over territories along the Mekong River in the Lao region and over the western provinces of Cambodia *that had been regarded as part of Thailand for over a century*.** These losses took place around the turn of the century. A little later, in 1909, Thailand conceded control over four southern Malay states to the British. These states – Perlis, Kedah, Kelantan and Trengganu- then became associated with the British colonial empire in the Malayan peninsula and form part of the modern state of Malaysia.

In short, if Thailand never experienced colonial rule in the fashion of its Southeast Asian neighbors [and rivals we can add], it was nonetheless very much affected by the European advance. It lost control of territory and had to make substantial concessions to foreign interests. Despite this, Thailand presented a singular contrast to the rest of Southeast Asia in the late nineteenth century. Thai leaders followed policies that revealed a remarkable capacity to gain the greatest benefit from the new and intrusive element of European power. **Only in Thailand did an independent Southeast Asian state seek to gain the benefits of modern science and technology through the employment of foreign, European advisers.**

Pol Pot
The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 52

He [Ho Chi Minh] presented himself as a nationalist, **fighting an anti-colonial war** in an area of the world where decolonization was in full spate. Burma, India, Indonesia, Malaysia and the Philippines were all struggling to free themselves from their respective overlords.

The young Cambodians in Paris saw themselves in the same light. **They were first and foremost young patriots, engaged, albeit at one remove, in a shared fight for *liberty*.**

Pg. 53

On January 18, 1950, China became the first foreign power to recognize Ho Chi Minh's régime in North Vietnam. Moscow and its allies quickly followed suit. Soon afterwards, the US and Britain responded by recognizing Cambodia and the other two 'Associated States' of the newly established French Union, Laos and what would become known as South Vietnam. **Thailand, put on notice by America to *choose between anti-communism and anti-colonialism*, did the same, reaping US military aid as its reward.** By June, when the Korean War broke out, the logic of containment, with its domino theories and defensive blocs, had become the foundation of American policy.

Pg. 70

Another seminal influence, not just for Sâr but for all the members of the Cercle, was **Mao's speech *On New Democracy***. Originally delivered to cultural workers in Yan'an in January 1940, **it provided a detailed blueprint for revolution in a colonial or semi-colonial state.** Ho Chi Minh established the League for Vietnamese Independence (the

Viet Minh) on the basis of the principles set out in this speech and the term ‘new democracies’ soon became standard communist jargon for countries in transition, on the way to becoming socialist states...

Mao argued that revolutions in colonies, or semi-colonial semi-feudal states, had to take place in two stages: first, a ‘democratic revolution’, carried out by an alliance of different classes- the peasants, who provided the main force, the workers and elements of the bourgeoisie; and only afterwards a ‘socialist revolution’. The two were fundamentally different and could not be collapsed into one. The first stage would create ‘a state under the joint dictatorship of all the revolutionary classes’; the second, a socialist state under ‘the dictatorship of the proletariat’. In a world where socialism had become the dominant trend, it was no longer necessary, Mao said, to pass through the phase of bourgeois capitalism, as Marx had assumed....

For students from colonized nations, this was an exhilarating prospect. It meant there was a path to socialism which could elide western-style capitalism. And Mao added as further encouragement, that ‘**the only yardstick of truth is the revolutionary practice of millions of people**’, which seemed to mean that revolution could be whatever the masses, *or their leaders*, wished. ‘The universal truth of Marxism,’ he explained, ‘must be combined with specific national characteristics and acquire a definite national form if it is to be useful, and in no circumstances can it be applied subjectively as a mere formula. **Marxists who make a fetish of formulas are simply playing the fool...**’

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 415-416

France's 'civilizing mission'

...the French tended to rely on military force rather treaty-making. The way was led by French army officers keen to gain promotion and honours for the military. Commanders in the field determined the course of action, sometimes in defiance of instructions from Paris. **Their purpose was to acquire as much territory as possible on France's behalf.** Success was measured in terms of the square *kilometrage* they acquired. **Treaties with African leaders were obtained for tactical reasons and broken when it was expedient to do so. *What mattered was conquest.* All of this was done in the name of France's 'civilizing mission.'**

Pg. 222

...In February 1883, Borgnis-Desbordes led a battle-hardened column of cavalry, infantry and tirailleurs to the banks of the Niger at Bamako. **At a ceremony to mark their arrival, he raised the tricolour, laid the foundation on a new fort and spoke enthusiastically about France's civilizing mission.** The ceremony ended with an eleven-gun salute...

Pg. 492-493

With so few men on the ground, colonial governments relied heavily on African chiefs and other intermediaries to collaborate with officials and exercise control on their behalf.

The first French governor to rule Morocco, Marshal Lyautey, declared: 'There is in every society a ruling class born to rule...Get it on our side.' In West Africa, the French appointed Africans as *chefs de canton*, often chosen from the ranks of the more efficient clerks and interpreters in government service.

Colonial rule was imposed with authoritarian vigour. In the early years, forced labour was commonly used for public projects such as road-building and portage. In the territories of French West Africa and French Equatorial Africa, the indigenous population was subject to the *Code de l'Indigénat*, which enabled French administrators to order arbitrary punishment and such as imprisonment without trial for anyone whom they deemed troublesome. The Belgians and the Portuguese employed similar measures.

...The French, having spent years seeking to smash Muslim resistance to their advances in west Africa, were more distrustful of Muslim ambitions, but soon came to terms with the Murid brotherhood of Senegal when they proved to be vital factor in boosting groundnut production.

...Whereas Christianity was often seen as ‘the white man’s religion’, Islam presented itself as an African religion. Compared to the heavy demands made by Christian missionaries on their recruits, in particular their insistence on an end to customary practices such as polygamy, converting to Islam involved few obstacles. In west Africa, Islam made far greater progress than Christianity.

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 263

Rome's Civilizing Mission

It was Posidonius, every Roman's favorite guru, who had argued that subject peoples should welcome their conquest by the Republic, since it would contribute towards the building of a commonwealth of man. Now the Romans themselves were latching on to the same argument. Assumptions that would have been unthinkable even a few decades previously were becoming commonplace. **Enthusiasts for empire argued that Rome had a *civilizing mission*: that because her values and institutions were self-evidently superior to those of barbarians, she had a duty to propagate them; that only once the whole globe had been subjected to her rule could there be universal peace.** Morality had not merely caught up with the brute fact of imperial expansion, but wanted more.

Pg. 167

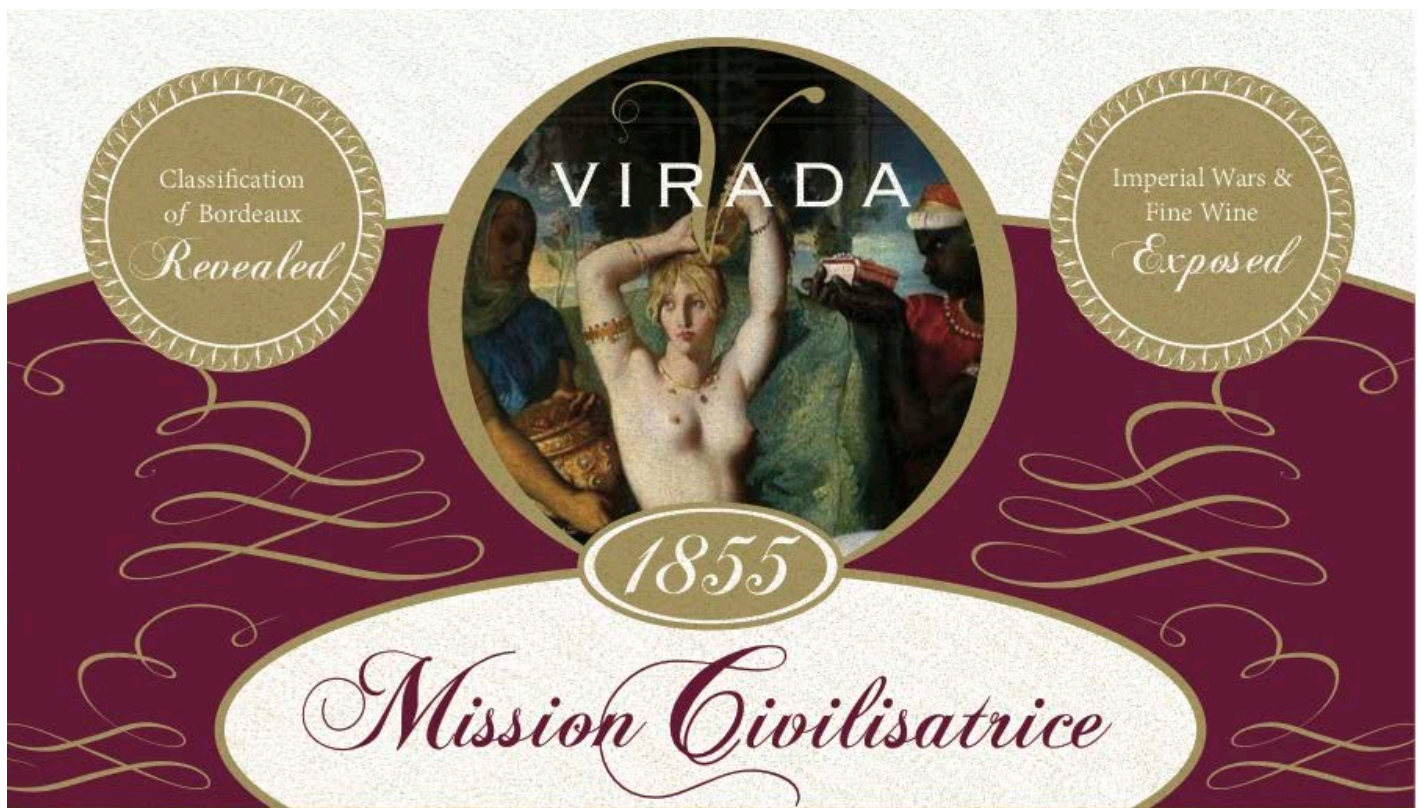
Posidonius, the philosopher who had celebrated the Republic's empire as the coming of a universal state, recognized in the monstrous scale of slavery the dark side of his optimistic vision. **During his travels he had seen Syrians toiling in Spanish mines, and Gauls in chain-gangs on Sicilian estates.** He was shocked by the inhuman conditions he had witnessed. Naturally, it never crossed his mind to oppose slavery as an institution. **What did horrify him, however, was the brutalizing of millions upon millions, and the danger that this posed to all his high hopes for Rome.** If the Republic, rather than staying true to the aristocratic ideals that Posidonius so admired, permitted its global mission to be corrupted by big business, then he feared that its empire would degenerate into a free-for-all of anarchy and greed. **Rome's supremacy, rather than heralding a golden age, might portend a universal darkness. Corruption in the Republic threatened to putrefy the world.**

French Colonialism in Vietnam

alphahistory.com/vietnamwar/french-colonialism-in-vietnam/

The French ‘civilising mission’ was the transformation of subject peoples into loyal French men and women. Through education and examinations it was theoretically possible for a Vietnamese to obtain French citizenship, with all its privileges. ***Yet in reality, the criteria for citizenship were manipulated to ensure that subject citizens never threatened French political power.***

- Melvin E. Page, historian



>>> **The *mission civilisatrice* was a façade: the real motive for French colonialism was profit and economic exploitation.** French imperialism was driven by a demand for resources, raw materials and cheap labour. The development of colonised nations was scarcely considered, except where it happened to benefit French interests.

Harnessing and transforming Vietnam's economy required considerable local support. France never had a large military presence in Indochina (there were only 11,000 French troops there in 1900) nor were there enough Frenchmen to personally manage this transformation. **Instead, the French relied on a small number of local officials and bureaucrats. Called *nguai phan quoc* ('traitor') by other locals, these Vietnamese supported colonial rule by collaborating with the French.** They often held positions of authority in local government, businesses or economic institutions, like the *Banque de l'Indochine* (the French Bank of Indochina). They did this for reasons of self interest or because they held Francophile (pro-French) views. **French propagandists held these collaborators up as an example of how the *mission civilisatrice* was benefiting the Vietnamese people. Some collaborators were given scholarships to study in France; a few even received French citizenship.**

Colonialism also produced a physical transformation in Vietnamese cities. **Traditional local temples, pagodas, monuments and buildings, some of which had stood for a millennium, were declared derelict and destroyed. Buildings of French architecture and style were erected in their place.** The Vietnamese names of cities, towns and streets were changed to French names. **Significant business, such as banking and mercantile trade, was conducted in French rather than local languages.** If not for the climate and

people, some parts of Hanoi and Saigon could have been mistaken for parts of Paris, rather than a south-east Asian capital.

... The political management of Indochina was left to a series of governors. Paris sent more than 20 governors to Indochina between 1900 and 1945; each had different attitudes and approaches. **French colonial governors, officials and bureaucrats had significant autonomy and authority**, so often wielded more power than they ought have. **This encouraged self interest, corruption, venality and heavy handedness.**

... To minimise local resistance, the French employed a **‘divide and rule’ strategy**, undermining Vietnamese unity by playing local mandarins, communities and religious groups against each other.

... Profit, not politics, was the driving force behind the French colonisation of Indochina. Colonial officials and French companies transformed Vietnam’s thriving subsistence economy into a proto-capitalist system, based on land ownership, increased production, exports and low wages. **Millions of Vietnamese no longer worked to provide for themselves; they now worked for the benefit of French *colons*.** **The French seized vast swathes of land and reorganised them into large plantations.** Small landholders were given the option of remaining as labourers on these plantations or relocating elsewhere. Where there were labour shortfalls, Viet farmers were recruited *en masse* from outlying villages. Sometimes they came voluntarily, lured by false promises of high wages; sometimes they were conscripted at the point of a gun. Rice and rubber were the main cash crops of these plantations. The amount of land used for growing rice almost quadrupled in the 20 years after 1880, while Cochinchina (southern Vietnam) had 25 gigantic rubber plantations. By the 1930s Indochina was supplying 60,000 tons of rubber each year, five per cent of all global production. **The French also constructed factories and built mines to tap into Vietnam’s deposits of coal, tin and zinc. Most of**

this material was sold abroad as exports. Most of the profits lined the pockets of French capitalists, investors and officials.

The French also burdened the Vietnamese with an extensive taxation system. This included income tax on wages, a poll tax on all adult males, stamp duties on a wide range of publications and documents, and imposts on the weighing and measuring of agricultural goods. Even more lucrative were the state monopolies on rice wine and salt – commodities used extensively by locals. **Most Vietnamese had previously made their own rice wine and gathered their own salt – but by the start of the 1900s both could only be purchased through French outlets at heavily inflated prices.** French officials and colonists also benefited from growing, selling and exporting opium, a narcotic drug extracted from poppies. Land was set aside to grow opium poppies and by the 1930s Vietnam was producing more than 80 tonnes of opium each year. **Not only were local sales of opium very profitable, its addictiveness and stupefying effects were a useful form of social control.** By 1935 France's collective sales of rice wine, salt and opium were earning more than 600 million francs per annum, the equivalent of \$US 5 billion today.

Indochinese Workers in France

By Kimloan Vu-Hill

encyclopedia.1914-1918online.net/article/indochinese_workers_in_france_indochina

About 49,000 Vietnamese workers went to France during World War I. Although their jobs and their working experiences varied, they shared some common experiences which changed their outlook on life and their perception about their relationship with the French in Vietnam. **When the war ended, they returned home** and shared their experiences with the native workers who looked up to them as teachers and leaders. **In**

the following decades, these men created a labor movement that eventually led to the collapse of the French colonial enterprise in Indochina.

Ethnic Conflicts

Between 1914 and 1918 France hired 662,000 foreign workers to work in war industries and the agricultural sector. The extensive use of foreign workers triggered tension and conflict among different ethnic groups. **Brawls often broke out between Vietnamese and French workers because the latter were “ignorant” of the former’s customs. At Versailles, the French laughed at the Vietnamese’s blackened teeth and clothing. The Vietnamese feared to go out alone lest they be attacked by “French hoodlums.”** In groups they feared no one. After a Frenchman beat a Vietnamese worker, the worker’s friends “laid siege” to the man’s home and destroyed it, seriously injuring three persons in the house. However, four people on the Vietnamese side were also injured. Some prison workers slit a guard’s stomach when he beat them. They were executed the next day; the friend of one lamented: “We left our fathers and mothers only to be executed by those whom we came to save. Is that justice?” Tensions also existed between workers from different colonies: during a celebration of Tết [Lunar New Year] in 1918 a gun fight broke out between Vietnamese and Malagasies at Istres resulting in the death of a Vietnamese...

Pol Pot The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 74

To the Russian prince, Robespierre was an upright man of great moral purity whose revolutionary faith never faltered. **But he was also a moderate [seriously ?!], an administrator, not a visionary-** ‘careful not to go beyond the opinions of those who were the dominant force at any given time’ - whose power stemmed from those were the dominant force at any given time. The whole problem of the French Revolution, in Kropotkin’s view, was that it never went far enough....A revolution, he explained, occurred when those in power resisted change until blood ran in the streets.

Those who owned property were, by definition, against the revolution; those who had nothing were for it. He quoted Robespierre approvingly: ‘Only goods in excess may be traded. Necessities belong to all.’

Pg. 59

At this stage, even for Sary, ‘independence,’ *not communism*, remained the overriding goals. But by 1951, the two were becoming intertwined.

Pg. 40

In the ‘liberated districts’, Khmer leaders, including Son Ngoc Minh himself, could do nothing without the approval of Vietnamese political commissars. **A French intelligence officer wrote perceptively:** ‘The initial Viet Minh plan seems to have been genuinely to transfer control to the [Cambodians] as they acquired the necessary political maturity... [However] as their authority steadily grows, [the Cambodian leaders] have more and more difficulty in tolerating Vietnamese [supervision]...One can expect that clashes [between them] will increase.’ They did.

...The resurgence of ancestral hatreds was partly triggered by what Khmers perceived as the condescension of their new revolutionary allies. But it also reflected the mixture of contemporary and historical motives at work on the Vietnamese side: at first internationalist rhetoric was used to justify policies devised for purely national military ends, and then, once the decision had been taken to treat Indochina as a single battlefield, the ICP's long-standing desire to evangelize the Khmers, **echoing the 'civilising mission' of the nineteenth-century Vietnamese emperor Minh Mang**, had surreptitiously taken over. Almost unconsciously, Hanoi's programme in Cambodia mutated from a strategic initiative into an ideological crusade. **Like the Vietnamese Catholic missionaries who had struggled for two hundred years to convert Cambodians to Christianity**, ICP emissaries were determined to build a Cambodian revolutionary movement from nothing, regardless of cost or the suitability of terrain. They would have little more success.

Cambodians, in their immense majority, were simply not interested in the Vietnamese communists' message – in part because they were Vietnamese. The history of the conflict between the two peoples was merely the visible part of their antagonism. **Cambodians assert their identity by means of dichotomies: they are in opposition to what they are not.** Cambodia as a nation exists in opposition to Vietnam (and, to a lesser extent, Thailand). This does not prevent relationships at the level of individuals, but between Cambodians and Vietnamese such personal contacts must take place against the background of an overwhelming pejorative, nationalist discourse.

The other great problem confronting **Vietnam's communist missionaries**- like their Catholic predecessors- are that **they were trying to cross Asia's deepest cultural divide.** Marxism-Leninism, revised and sinified by Mao, flowed effortlessly across China's southern border into Vietnamese minds, informed by **the same Confucian culture.** It was all but powerless to penetrate **the Indianate world of Theravada Buddhism** that moulds

the mental universe of Cambodia and Laos [Theravada is orthodox as opposed to Mahayana Buddhism 'The Great Wheel' which followed in later centuries and is therefore more prevalent in China, Taiwan, Korea and Japan. Theravada is more akin to Southeast Asia and Sri Lanka. Think of Theravada, in a very loose general sense, as Catholic and Mahayana as a later interpretation that branched out just as Protestantism in the Christian tradition].

Pg. 71

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

The Cambodians embraced Marxism not for theoretical insights, but to learn how to get rid of the French and to transform a feudal society which colonialism had left largely intact.

Pg. 86

To Saloth Sâr, the change was clear the moment he disembarked in Saigon. No longer could one simply go to the bus station and board a coach to Phnom Penh. Now there was a daily convoy, protected by a military escort. Troops patrolled the Cambodian capital.

To Sâr, the cause was colonialism, the remedy, independence, so that the Cambodians could run their own affairs under a system that was socially just. The French might retort that the cause was the war and the insecurity it engendered- villagers were unable to harvest their crops; transport was disrupted; the rubber plantations being sabotaged; and areas producing pepper, the second most important cash crop, had fallen under Viet Minh control. Defence was taking so much of the budget, one official complained, that 'there was nothing left for anything else. But young nationalists like Sâr were unimpressed. Without colonialism, they argued, there would be no war and

therefore no insecurity. **The fundamental contradiction was between the continuing French presence and Cambodians' desire for freedom.**

It was the Thanhists, not the Viet Minh, who controlled Cambodia's secondary schools, and in the urban areas they boasted a sophisticated intelligence network which usually kept them a step ahead of the police.

Pg. 293

For centuries, Cambodia had been mauled by its two powerful neighbors.

Colonisation by the French, followed by the US war in Vietnam had brought a hundred-year-long respite. But now that the Great Powers had departed Cambodia. **Thailand and Vietnam were left to their own devices.** To Pol, in 1975, this did not mean that a new regional conflict was imminent. But the constant sparring for influence between Cambodian and Vietnamese communists during the civil war, the frequent clashes between supposedly allied Khmer and Vietnamese troops and the troubled history of border skirmishes during the Sihanouk years, convinced him that Cambodia needed to gird itself against future challenges from Hanoi. As he told the Standing Committee, 'If we run really fast, Vietnam won't be able to catch us.'

Pg. 87-88

Many of those killed as spies were framed for reasons of personal vengeance, as Bunchan Mol acknowledged. But while he claimed to be sickened by the violence and said he often thought of quitting the movement, he did not. Nor did he speak out when men he believed to be innocent were being beaten to death in front of him. **One reason was that anyone who protested against such punishments automatically fell under suspicion himself.** But Mol's silence- the complicity of an educated man confronted with barbarism- also reflected **a state of mind in which the mere fact of being accused was**

regarded as proof of guilt it was on the side of caution to kill all who *might* be culpable, than to allow an enemy to go free...

Bunchan Mol **remembered a monk once telling them that if they wore his magic *krama* the bullets would not hit them. One of the men picked up a rifle and shot the monk dead.** 'I tried to explain to them,' Mol wrote, 'that we must try to learn combat techniques and not rely on things like that. But they wouldn't listen.'

Pg. 87

Others had their bellies ripped open while still alive and their livers torn out to be fried and eaten by their accusers, who believed that in this way they would absorb the dead men's strength.

Pg. 313

The **Roman Catholic Cathedral was demolished**, not so much as an anti-Christian or even anti-foreign gesture, but because **its French missionary founders, with typical nineteenth-century arrogance**, had built it **directly opposite Wat Phnom**, which in Khmer tradition is sacred ground.

Pg. 222

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

But victory in Cambodia was never the American's goal.

...To the Nixon administration, **Cambodia was a means of gaining time to extract US troops from Vietnam.** Time was vital for the Khmer Rouges too. Nixon's end game was exactly what they needed.

Pg. 372

In March and April (1977), clashes continued, provoking an angry exchange of diplomatic notes. **By this time Hanoi had belatedly realized that the Cambodians were undertaking a sweeping anti-Vietnamese purge.** Then on April 30, the second anniversary of the liberation of Saigon, Cambodian units, backed by artillery, crossed into Vietnam in force, slaughtering hundreds of local inhabitants and razing their villages. In the words of the official Vietnamese record: ‘Most barbarous crimes were committed. Women were raped, then disemboweled, children cut in two. Pagodas and schools were burnt down.’

...If the Khmer Rouges butchered Cambodian women and children they would hardly treat their ancient enemies, the Vietnamese and the Thais, any better. But it was not quite the unprovoked carnage that Vietnamese propaganda reported.

Internal CPK telegrams...listed fifteen clashes allegedly provoked by the Vietnamese... on the southern part of the border...

Pg. 373

Ill-founded or not, Cambodian fears were real. After two years in which both sides had tried to avoid a collision – **the Cambodians** because they wanted to make their régime stronger, **the Vietnamese** because they expected to achieve their ends by political means – **all their ancient hatreds abruptly reignited.** For centuries, Cambodians had equated powerlessness with periods of Vietnamese control, and empowerment or ‘independent mastery’, as the Khmer Rouge termed it, with times when Vietnamese were slaughtered. Now that once again conciliation had failed, the only choice, in Pol’s view, was what one long-time American Vietnam- watcher aptly called ‘the bristly dog gambit’:

Cambodia's hostile, if not aggressive, behaviour towards Vietnam and Thailand is not entirely irrational. Cambodia has tried various means [over the centuries] to fend off its enemies. Nothing has worked well. What is left is...seemingly irrational behavior... The rule, as it is for a small dog surrounded by bigger, stronger dogs, is to bristle, assuming an aggressive posture and appearing so fearfully troublesome, so indifferent to consequences, as to convince others to leave well alone. [The gambit] may not work, but it holds as much promise to the Cambodians as any other.

Pg. 409

Hereditary enemies or not, Khmer Rouge rule had been so unspeakably awful that anything else had to be better. Vietnamese propagandists exploited this to the full. Vietnam's army, they claimed, had entered Cambodia not to occupy it but to deliver the population from enslavement by a fascist, tyrannical régime which enforced genocidal policies through massacres and starvation. That was of course untrue. **The Vietnamese leaders had not been bothered in the least by Khmer Rouge atrocities until they decided that Pol's régime was a threat to their own national interests.** But the notion a 'humanitarian intervention' influenced opinion abroad and, for a time, coloured attitudes inside Cambodia as well.

Human gratitude, however, is fleeting. Within months the Vietnamese had overstayed their welcome.

Pg. 410

...tens of thousands of Cambodians, mostly 'new people' from the towns- **former Sino-Khmer shopkeepers and their families and members of the pre-Khmer Rouge**

intellectual elite – voted with their feet. Thailand became the highway to a new life in the West. But if the Thais had turned a blind eye to the arrival of the Khmer Rouges and the peasant population they controlled- seeing them as a crucial defense against Vietnamese military pressure along the border- they took a very different view of a massive influx of civilian refugees who wished to leave Cambodia permanently and might end up spending years as uninvited guests before other countries agreed to take them. The lesson of the Vietnamese boat-people, washing up in their hundreds of thousands on Southeast Asian beaches- to a great wringing of hands from the West but at that stage not much else- was already a warning. **In June, most of the refugees were forcibly repatriated by the Thai army, often with great callousness.** At Preah Vihear, in the north, 45,000 people were made to scramble down a precipitous mountainside into an uninhabited, heavily mined area of jungle. **Several thousand died, either shot by Thai soldiers to prevent them trying to cross back or blown up in the minefields.**

Civilization

By Niall Ferguson [Penguin Books; London] 2012

Pg. 167

>>> **IMPORTANT** <<<

The supreme back-handed compliment to French imperialism was paid in 1922 by one ‘Nguyen Ai Quoc’, in a letter to the Governor General of another French colony on the other side of the world: Indo-China. ‘Your excellency,’ began the author, whose real name was Nguyen Sinh Cung, and whose fluent French he owed to his time at the Hue *lycée*:

We know very well your affection for the natives: of the colonies in general, and the Annamese in particular is great. Under your proconsulate the Annamese people have known true prosperity and real happiness, the happiness of seeing their country dotted all

over an increasing number of spirits and opium shops which, together with firing squads, prisons, ‘democracy’ and all the improved apparatus of modern civilization, are combining to make the Annamese the most advanced of the Asians and the happiest of mortals. These acts of benevolence save us the trouble or recalling all the others, such as enforced recruitment and loans, bloody repressions, the dethronement and exile of kings, profanation of sacred places, etc.

It was not only French that the Governor’s correspondent had learned at school. Under another pseudonym, **‘Ho Chi Minh’**, he would later lead the movement for an independent Vietnam- pointedly citing the 1791 Declaration of the Rights of Man in his own declaration of Vietnamese independence, **just as Vo Nguyen Giap, the victor of the decisive battle of Dien Bien Phu (and an alumnus of the same *lycée*), had learned the art of war by studying the campaigns of Napoléon.** Such was the inevitable fate of the civilizing mission that exported the revolutionary tradition along with boules and baguettes. It was no accident that the **presidents of the independent Ivory Coast, Niger, Dahomey and Mali were all graduates of the École William Ponty- as was the Senegalese Prime Minister.**

Noble Rot in Senegal

Pg. 164-167

‘Our intentions are pure and noble,’ declared Faidherbe toward the end of his time as governor. ‘Our cause is just.’ Of course, his mission was more than to civilize. ‘The aim’, **he declared in 1857, was to dominate the country at as low a cost as possible and through commerce [to] get the greatest advantages.** He was under instructions to extend French influence inland and to achieve Senegal’s *mise en valeur* (economic development) by challenging the indigenous African control of the trade in gum Arabic, made from the sap of acacia trees, and peanuts. Fairherbe’s strategy was to build a chain of French forts along the Senegal River, beginning at Médine below the Félou waterfall.

This led inevitably to conflict with the predominant inland powers: the Trarza Moors in Waalo, the Cayer in the south and the El Hadj Umar Tall, the Muslim ruler of middle Niger, who later established the Toucouleur Empire in neighboring Mali. Gradually and inexorably, however, these African rivals were forced to retreat. **In 1857 French forces overthrew the Lebu Republic, turning the capital Ndakarou into the new colonial city of Dakar. The city centre today remains a monument to French colonial vision,** from the white Governor General's palais to the broad Avenue Faidherbe, from the boulangeries with their fresh, fragrant baquettes to the patisseries serving café au lait. To formalize the process of Gallicization, the entire country was divided up into arrondissements, cercles and cantons. **By the time Faidherbe stepped down in 1865, a Frenchman could stroll around Saint-Louis and take real pride in the country's achievement. The former slave markets had become proud outposts of Gallic culture.** The erstwhile victims of imperialism had been transformed into citizens with the right to vote and the duty to bear arms.

...The biggest challenge was to attract competent officials from France. Those volunteering to serve in West Africa, of Faidherbe's successors suggested bluntly, were **generally 'persons who if not compromised at home were at least incapable of making a livelihood' there: if not petty criminals then drunks and bankrupts.** As one settler put in 1894, **the colonies were 'the *refugium peccatorum* for all our misfits, the depository of the excrement of our political and social organism.'** When a man left for the colonies, recalled the director of *École Coloniale*, his friends asked: 'What crime must he have committed? From what corpse is he fleeing?' A number of colonial officials became notorious for their brutality towards the natives; one man, Émile Toqué, celebrated Bastille Day in 1903 by blowing up a prisoner with gunpowder. **Most colonial officials probably shared the view of at least one professor of the *École* that their African subjects were *all* intellectually retarded [note all equals 100%].** The *indigénat* code empowered them, if they saw fit, to jail fractious natives for up to fifteen-days for forty-six different offences, most of which were not considered lawful in France.

There was no mechanism for appeal. Forced labour (the *corvée*) was an integral part of the tax system in West Africa: that was how the Dakar-Niger railway was built. For a worker in a rubber plantation, the head tax in the French Congo was equivalent to as many as a hundred days of work a year. Hostages were taken when villages fell behind their dues. Some officials- like the one in French Sudan who was charged with multiple murders, at least one rape, grievous bodily harm, miscarriages of justice and embezzlement- appear to have taken the novelist Joseph Conrad's Kurtz as a role model. One man, named Brocard, decapitated on 'compassionate grounds' a prisoner who had gone blind as a result of the filthy conditions in his cell. **The culmination of such madness was the mission of Paul Voulet and Julien Chanoine to Lake Chad (1898-9), which left a trail of incinerated villages, hanged natives and even roasted children in its wake, until finally the African soldiers under their command mutinied and murdered both men. [Reprise from Part One]**

Nevertheless, the standard of French colonial administrators clearly improved, especially after the First World War, when the *École Coloniale* attracted not only better students but also distinguished ethnologists like Maurice Delafosse and Henri Labouret. As the *École's* director, the saintly Georges Hardy personified the *mission civilisatrice*. At the same time, the French made a real effort to attract and train native talent [We know why after escapades of previously enlightened talent fleeing from France]. Faidherbe made his thinking clear in a speech he gave while awarding the rank of second lieutenant to a soldier named Alioun Sall:

This nomination...demonstrates that, even for loftier positions in our social hierarchy, colour is no longer a reason for exclusion....Only the most capable will succeed. **Those who obstinately prefer ignorance to civilization will remain in the lowly ranks of society, as is the case in all the countries of the world.**

In 1886 the son of the king of Porto Novo (later Dahomey/Benin) joined a dozen Asian students at the *École Coloniale*. Each year from 1889 until 1914 the ‘native section’ of the *École* admitted around twenty non-French students. It clearly thanks to the French idea of a **civilizing mission** that a man like Blaise Diagne, born in a modest house in the old slave trading centre of Gorée in 1872, could join the colonial customs service and rise through the ranks. Such an ascent would have been much harder – indeed, almost inconceivable- in British Africa. In 1914 Diagne ended up as the first black African (of unmixed race) in the French National Assembly, no mean feat for grandson of a Senegalese slave. **Compared with the ethos of the other European empires of the time, there is no question that the French Empire was the most *liberal* in design.**

Pg. 163

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

...Even more remarkable were the events in French West Africa. There, unlike in British colonies, radical political change had the backing of a revolutionary government in the metropolis.

>>> **France, like all the European empires, had based its overseas empire at least partly on slavery. *But in 1848 France’s new republican government declared that slavery would again be abolished throughout the French Empire, including in the West African colony of Senegal.*** The British had already done this in their empire fifteen years before. But abolition was only the first part of this revolution in French Africa. It was also announced that the newly freed slaves would get to vote- unlike the natives in British colonies. **With the introduction of universal manhood suffrage throughout the French Empire, the almost entirely African and *métis* or mixed-race electorate (whites accounted for only 1 percent of the total) voted in the elections of November 1848** and chose the first man of colour ever to sit in the French National Assembly.

>>> Although the right to send a deputy to Paris was withdrawn from Senegal by the Emperor Napoléon III in 1852 and not restored until 1879, the practice continued of electing the councils of the *quatre communes* (Saint-Louis, Gorée, Rufisque and Dakar) on the basis of universal manhood suffrage. The first multiracial democratic assembly in African history met in what was then the colonial capital of Saint-Louis. [Napoléon III née Louis-Napoléon, a play on his name perhaps conveniently of the new colonial possession]

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 221-222

Preoccupied with Algeria, France showed little interest at first in the trading prospects of west Africa. Its own industrial revolution, lagging behind Britain, did not take off until the 1840s so its need for raw materials such as palm-oil was not so pressing. Its main base at Saint Louis, a garrison town at the mouth of the Senegal River, served as the headquarters of several trading posts upriver dealing mainly in gum arabic. During the 1840's, Saint Louis also began exporting groundnuts. France's other main base in the area was the island of Gorée off the Cape Verde peninsula, once a slaving port...

>>> A new phase of France's involvement in West Africa began after Napoléon III came to power in 1848. He favoured a policy of colonial expansion aimed at linking French territory in Algeria to its colony in Senegal. A forceful army officer, Louis Faidherbe, was appointed governor of Senegal in 1854 to drive the policy forward. Faidherbe had served in General Bugeaud's flying columns in Algeria and had

acquired a liking for African ventures. He took up his post in Saint Louis harbouring grand ambitions to establish French dominion not only over the whole of the Senegal region and the Upper Niger region to the east, but over an African empire stretching from Senegal to the Red Sea.

To assist his campaign of conquest, Faidherbe recruited an army of Senegal *Tirailleurs* – ‘skirmishers’ - trained and led by French and local Afro-French officers. From Saint Louis, he pushed forward in all directions. **North of the river he fought a three year long war against Trarza Moors for control of their inland trade routes....With weak states, he signed treaties of ‘protection’: and with those that resisted, he used military force.**

The most formidable opposition that Faidherbe faced came from the forces of Umar Tal, ruler of the Tukolor empire. Umar was prepared to deal with the French as traders but was hostile to any French occupation of African soil. ***In 1855, he wrote a letter to the Muslim inhabitants of Saint Louis warning:*** ‘From now on I will make use of force and I will not cease until peace is demanded from me by your tyrant [Faidherbe].’ Many Muslims left Saint Louis to join Umar’s forces, including craftsmen whom Faidherbe needed to build his forts and maintain his equipment.

In 1857, Umar laid siege to Medina with an army of 15,000 and nearly succeeded in capturing it. Only a relief expedition mounted from Faidherbe from St Louis staved off a French defeat [he had no such luck in the Franco-Prussian where he was by then promoted to the rank of marshal]....**By the time Faidherbe left Senegal in 1865, he had turned the colony into a minor regional power, covering nearly a third of modern Senegal.** But his ambition of advancing further eastwards towards the Upper Niger had been halted at the 1860 frontier.

Empires in the Sun
The Struggle for the Mastery of Africa, 1830-1990

By Lawrence James [Weidenfeld & Nicolson; London] 2016

Pg. 12

The Dark Continent

Reports of endemic violence confirmed the commonplace European perception of Africa as a 'dark' continent. The metaphor of darkness conveyed two meanings. One, less and less applicable after 1830, was geographical and covered those diminishing areas that were still unexplored. **The other darkness was that of the human soul which set the African apart from the rest of humanity.** For various reasons which scientists and philosophers were endeavoring to fathom, the Negro had somehow been isolated from the mainstreams of progress and civilization...

...The naturalist Linnaeus classified the Negro as 'phlegmatic', 'ignorant' and ruled by caprice. According to the philosopher David Hume, the Negro's intellectual attainments were those of a parrot, and John Wesley regarded his flaws as evidence of man's capacity for moral degeneration.

At least by implication, Wesley allowed the black man a lifeline of regeneration and salvation, which was an acknowledgement of the Christian belief that all men had been created by God and shared a common ancestry. **Yet the Negro's lineage was tainted by the myth of Ham.** According to Genesis, he had spied on his father Noah coupling with his mother and the outraged patriarch had sentenced Ham and his descendants to eternal servility as a punishment. Their black skins were indelible evidence of their forefather's wickedness. **This fairy story had far-reaching and horrendous consequences.** It was

transmitted from Judaism to Christian and Islamic theologies, both of which **invoked it as evidence of divine sanction for slavery.**

Pg. 13

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Interior darkness was announced by outward appearances. A child's story book published in France in 1837 described the horror of the hero when he first meets Negroes: 'they seemed hideous, I would have thought of them as monkeys of the worst species, if their bodies, which had no clothes, had not human form.' **The Christian European psyche had traditionally connected whiteness with sanctity, virtue and honour, whereas blackness as associated with evil in all its manifestations.**

Pg. 21

African Slavery Abolished then Restored by France

British diplomats persuaded Russia, Prussia, Austria and France to outlaw the slave trade at the Vienna Congress in 1815, and afterwards the French navy deployed a small slave squadron in West African waters. Slavery had been abolished in all French colonies by the First Republic in 1794, was **restored by Napoléon in 1802 and finally outlawed by the Second Republic in 1848. For the next fifty of so years this ban was laxly and haphazardly enforced [inclusive, of course, of the Second Empire we observe].** Not only was the French attitude towards slavery often casual, but there was a feeling in some quarters that the Negro was somehow temperamentally fitted for it. General Louis Faidherbe, who was appointed Governor of Senegal in 1854, remarked that 'one would never think of enslaving Arabs for they would assassinate their master'.

Pg. 27

French into the Interior of Africa

The eradication of slavery would bring economic dislocation to many areas and could only be achieved by the extension of European hard power far inland, possibly involving conquest and occupation. For the time being this was not contemplated by Britain.

France was the only power making incursions into Africa and the destruction of the slave trade was *not* one its motives.

Pg. 139

‘It is not’, he wrote in 1902, **‘the business of imperialism is to make men, *but to create subjects, not to save souls, but to save bodies.*’** Ferdinand Brunetiere, a missionary in Madagascar, saw no discrepancy. Unlike the British and Germans, ‘The Frenchman converts the indigene to the genius of our race to produce a man who is an equal brother.’

Pg. 144

France vs Islam

The political power of Islam was severely shaken during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. With astonishing speed and often in the teeth of fierce resistance, British, French, Russian and Italian armies had conquered and annexed Muslim states throughout Africa and Asia. Their Christian rulers knew that they were unwelcome and were constantly aware of Islam’s resilience and capacity as a catalyst for insurrection. Accordingly, they moved warily and promised to treat the Muslim faith with respect and sensitivity. In 1901 the Prefect of Algiers assured Muslims that ‘under the shadow of the *tricolore* you can safely fly your green flag’. Perhaps so, but **their faith disqualified**

them from enjoying the rights of French citizenship, which was open to hundreds of thousands of Christian immigrants.

The former African Muslim states had been hierarchical autocracies in which power flowed downwards. Superficially Muslims were, therefore, preconditioned to imperial rule, but obedience to Christian masters always went against the grain.

Pg. 167

European Perception of Africans

The message of the human menageries was stark: Africans were a backward and primitive species which had failed to rise beyond the lowest rungs of the evolutionary ladder. Visitors who stared at them had been preconditioned to think in this way, since for the past hundred years scientists and philosophers had been evaluating the world's races according to inborn intellectual and moral capacities in order to produce a global racial hierarchy. **The scientific element in this taxonomy gave these racial theories a persuasive legitimacy, which made it easy for them to gain general acceptance.**

Assumptions based upon this genetic discredited, abandoned and condemned as racism were taken for granted, and would remain so well into the twentieth century [wrong, this ignorance still exists and manifests itself worldwide].

In 1900 Europeans placed themselves at the apex of a racial pyramid while Africans, Asians and Pacific Islanders filled its lower levels; their position was the consequence of genetic flaws of character and cultural traditions which had impeded their progress. **The chief defects of Kipling's 'lesser breeds' were indolence, sexual promiscuity, cruelty, superstition and cannibalism.** Allegations on this score were still commonplace. In 1902 a French geographer, writing about the inhabitants of the Ivory Coast, remarked that 'all the people of the tropical forest were cannibals, but they are nevertheless more

civilized than their neighbors'. Their redeeming virtues were weaving cloth and laying roads.

Sweeping and dismissive racial generalizations were taken for granted even by men and women who were sympathetic towards the people of Africa and believed in their latent capacity for improvement. In 1905 the Belgian commission that had exposed the brutalities in the Congo concluded **that forced labor remained the 'basis by which its inhabitants 'can enter into the pathway of modern civilization'** and be 'reclaimed from [their] natural state of barbarism.'...With equal vehemence, the French and Germans insisted that the inborn and self-evident virtues that were the essence of civilization and Kultur qualified them for world domination.

Given the insidious value judgments implicit in the classification of the world's races, it was inevitable that some would be dehumanized to the point where their lives were deemed worthless.

There was some virtue in savagery: certain Africans made excellent soldiers. Native troops had been employed at every stage of the continent's subjugation and remained vital for the survival of imperial government, particularly in areas such as East and Central Africa where the climate and indigenous diseases were too much for Indian and white troops. Naturally resilient black men took their place and European officers were quick to pinpoint those tribes with a warrior culture that prized courage and aggressiveness.

Ferocity was not universal among Africans. When asked by Whitehall in 1903 what manpower was available to defend Lagos against a French invasion, the Governor replied that 'the Hausa is a better and more effective soldier than the Yoruba or indeed any other race.'

Another experienced Africa commander, Colonel Charles Mangin, argued that the African soldier would be vital for France in a European war. Sluggish population growth had placed her at a disadvantage against Germany, but the imbalance in manpower could be rectified by African conscripts. In his *La Force Noir* of 1911, Mangin argued that the ‘warrior instincts...remain extremely powerful in primitive races.’ **‘Their nervous systems were less developed than Europeans’, which made them less resistant to pain, they came from hierarchical societies which meant that they were amenable to military discipline, and they fought like lions.** Moreover, in Mangin’s opinion, the black soldier would be glad to risk his life in the cause of French civilization, which was changing his people’s lives for the better....Men used to hurling themselves at their foes with spears would be happy to do so with bayonets.

In 1912 and line with Mangin’s proposals, France extended conscription to Algeria and West Africa as the first stage of creating a mass African army for service in Europe. Within two years Arab and black conscripts would be fighting Germans on the Western Front and Turks in the Middle East.

France lacked industrial worker as well as soldiers and, again. Africans filled the gap. In 1905 the government acceded to the demands of the patrons and agreed to lift the thirty-year-old-ban on Algerian immigration. At first, Kabyles from the coastal region were recruited for the most unpleasant and risky jobs in factories, mines and docks....In both countries [Britain too] the tensions sprang from economic pressures rather than racial antipathy. This would come later when the numbers of black immigrants rose.

Pg. 180

Waging four years of total war had required prodigious exertions. It was universally accepted that manpower was the key to victory, for it was vital on the battlefield and for the maintenance of the industries and transport systems that kept mass armies fed and

equipped. Europe's empires were, therefore, mobilized. **Britain, France and Germany enlisted over 2 million Africans to fight in local colonial campaigns and, in the case of France, stiffen its armies on the Western Front and in the Near East.** Senegalese and Algerians fought at Gallipoli and were the backbone of the army that established French rule on the Levant during the winter of 1918-19....Huge numbers of Algerians were drafted into French factories, mines and dockyards to replace workers for service to the front. The demand for *poilus* turned out to be insatiable as casualty lists soared after the catastrophic, large-scale offensives of 1916 and 1917.

The Fortunes of Africa

A 5,000-Year History of Wealth, Greed and Endeavor

By Martin Meredith [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2014

Pg. 207

In a repeat performance of Bonaparte's invasion of Africa in 1798, a French fleet consisting of one hundred warships and nearly 600 supply vessels set sail from Toulon in May 1830, crossing the Mediterranean to the half-moon bay at Sidi Ferruch, a sheltered beach some twenty miles west of Algiers. On board were 31,000 infantry, 2,300 artillery gunners, 500 cavalrymen, 40 translators, hundreds of dogs needed for testing water, and food and forage supplies for four months. France's minister of war, the Duke of Clermont-Tonnere, was blunt about the purpose of the expedition: 'There are many ports along Algeria's coast whose possession would be of great utility to France and give us control of the Mediterranean. In the interior, there are immense fertile plains. **Algeria is a veritable El Dorado that would compensate for the loss of our colonies in America.**'

Pg. 211-212

What followed was a war of outright conquest, fought by the French with methods that they admitted were barbaric. General Bugeaud was appointed governor-general and given carte-blanche to prosecute what he called ‘unlimited war’. **The objective, he said on arrival in Algiers in 1841, was to create a lasting peace that would enable French colonists to prosper.**

‘We lay waste, we plunder, we destroy crops and trees, wrote Achille de Saint-Arnaud, one of Bugeaud’s senior officers. ‘The enemy flees before us, taking his flocks. We have burnt everything, destroyed everything.’ At the forefront of the campaign were mobile columns- **‘columns from hell’- capable of enduring forced marches of 120 miles [193 km] in thirty-six hours.** They were relentless in their *razzias*, using torture to extract information about hidden silos, leaving villagers to starve to death, executing men, women and children at will. Bugeaud’s campaign included several notorious atrocities. **‘We have surpassed in barbarism the barbarians we came to civilize,’ a member of a French investigating commission remarked.**

The end of the war opened the way for further European immigration. By 1841, the number of *colons*, or *pieds-noirs* as they came to be called, had reached about 37,000. **Only about half came from France**, the rest arriving mainly from Spain, Malta and Italy, but most immigrants soon regarded French Algeria as their permanent home. During the 1850s [note Second Empire], their numbers soared to 130,000. **They were treated by the French authorities as a superior group deserving privileges, classified as citizens of France and granted many of the same legal and constitutional rights as the population of metropolitan France.** Most settlers lived in coastal towns, but the

area of agricultural land under white control steadily grew, acquired in part through expropriation or bought at minimal cost. French expertise was used to transform the mosquito-ridden marshes of the Mitidja inland from Algiers, into Algeria's richest farming land. A new class of grand colons emerged, owning large estates and successful businesses.

The indigenous population, numbering about three million, was meanwhile accorded an inferior status. **Muslims were treated not as citizens of France but as French subjects, with limited rights and bound by a different set of laws, rules and regulations.** If Muslims wanted to become full citizens, they had to accept the full jurisdiction of the French legal code, including laws affecting marriage and inheritance, and reject the competence of religious courts. **In effect, they were required to renounce aspects of their religion in order to gain equality.** In the interior, Muslims were governed by *Bureaux Arabes*, run by an elite corps of Arabic speaking officers, assisted by a small technical staff and detachments of native troops.

The Food and Wine of France

By Edward Behr [Penguin Press; New York] 2016

Pg. 65

In the words of Édouard Herriot, who was mayor of Lyon for most of the first half of the twentieth century and three times prime minister of France, **“Politics is like an andouillette; it should smell a little of shit but not too much.”**

==

Wang Jian: China's HNA Group boss falls to his death in France

bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-44709256

July 04, 2018

The co-founder and chairman of the giant Chinese conglomerate HNA Group has died in a fall in southern France, while touring the Provence region.

Wang Jian, 57, had climbed on a high parapet to take photographs in the picturesque village of Bonnieux when he fell, police said. Rescue services in the region were unable to revive him

Mr Wang helped turn HNA into one of the world's biggest companies, with assets in aviation, tourism and finance.

It has major stakes in Deutsche Bank, hotel chain Hilton and skyscrapers in London and
employs more than 400,000 people worldwide.

The company is currently in the process of selling down some of its international assets in a bid to reduce its domestic debt built up during a rapid expansion in recent years.

The company, which turned its website grey in a gesture of mourning, said it had lost an "exceptionally gifted leader and role model, whose vision and values will continue to be a beacon for all who had the good fortune to know him".

How did he die?

Police are not treating his death as suspicious.

Mr Wang was among a party of about 10 tourists visiting Bonnieux, in the picturesque Luberon area, on Tuesday morning, the France Bleu news site reports.

He was near the village's upper church when he climbed onto a parapet at about 11:30 (09:30 GMT) to take pictures of the "superb panorama" offered by the Cedres forest, the site says.

Speaking through their own interpreter, Mr Wang's travelling companions told police it had been an accident. A local police chief, Hubert Meriaux, was quoted as saying by Reuters news agency that Mr Wang had been trying to get his family to take a picture of him when he fell.

According to various sources, he fell between 12m (39ft) and 15m (49ft).

His widow was expected to arrive in the region on Wednesday, according to France Bleu.

Hands-on businessman

By Vincent Ni, BBC News Chinese

For a co-founder of a regional airline in China, Wang Jian's rise to prominence in international business might come as a surprise to many.

The 57-year-old defied this stereotype. He and his co-founder Chen Feng transformed HNA (Hainan Airlines) into one of China's most acquisitive companies, with more than \$230bn (£175bn) in assets and a huge amount of debt.

To many on China's internet, his death seems to have triggered curiosity. Just last month, HNA had to deny rumours that Mr Chen had died. Authorities in France have confirmed Mr Wang's death is not being treated as suspicious.

Although he is not as well-known as Mr Chen in media, Mr Wang is said to have taken a hands-on approach to running the company. This explains why HNA's dollar bonds fell after the company confirmed the news of his death.

The success of HNA can be attributed to the savviness of Mr Wang and Mr Chen but the future of this company might still, in part, depend on the government's policies. Last year, as Beijing started to curb financial risks posed by such debt-ridden conglomerates, HNA had to embark on a selling spree to pay down its debt.

French MP and billionaire Olivier Dassault dies in helicopter crash

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-56313271](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-56313271)

March 07, 2021

French MP and billionaire Olivier Dassault has died in a helicopter crash in north-western France.

The accident occurred on Sunday evening in Normandy where he had a holiday home, according to police sources.

In his tribute, President Emmanuel Macron said Dassault, 69, loved France and his death would be "a great loss".

Dassault was the son of industrialist Serge Dassault, whose group builds Rafale war planes and owns Le Figaro newspaper.

He was elected to the National Assembly - France's lower house of parliament - in 2002 and represented the Oise area of northern France.

The MP, from the centre-right Republicans, was considered the 361st richest man in the world - worth an estimated €6.3bn (\$7.3bn; £5.2bn) according to Forbes.

"Olivier Dassault loved France. Captain of industry, lawmaker, local elected official, reserve commander in the air force: during his life, he never ceased to serve our country, to value its assets. His sudden death is a great loss," Mr Macron said on Twitter.

The helicopter carrying Dassault crashed near Deauville at about 18:00 (1700 GMT), sources told AFP news agency. The pilot was also killed, the sources added. No-one else was on board.

Investigators with France's civil aviation authority said in a tweet that **the helicopter, an AS350 Écureuil, had crashed "on take-off"** from private land.

Dassault was the father of three children.

Richard Ferrand, president of the National Assembly, said: "I am thinking of his family and loved ones who must feel terrible pain."

Valerie Pécresse, a conservative politician, tweeted: "Great sadness at the news of the sudden passing of Olivier Dassault. A businessman, but also a renowned photographer, he had a passion for politics in his blood."

Dassault's grandfather, Marcel Dassault [born surname Bloch, of Jewish ancestry] founded Dassault Aviation which made aircraft propellers in World War One.

On Marcel's death in 1986, Serge Dassault appointed Olivier director of civil aircraft strategy at the company. In 2011 he was appointed chairman of the supervisory board of Groupe Dassault.

Dassault later stepped down from his role on the board to avoid any conflict of interest in his political career.

**Chinese Billionaire Killed in Helicopter Crash
as He Tours Newly-Acquired French Vineyard**

Businessman had been pictured outside a French vineyard he had bought hours before the helicopter he was travelling in crashed

telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/france/10532274/

By Josie Ensor and Colin Freeman

Dec. 21, 2013

A Chinese billionaire and a French wine maker have been killed in a helicopter crash after going on a flight to celebrate the sale of an historic Bordeaux château.

Lam Kok, 46, a hotel magnate who had diversified into the upmarket wine trade, was killed along with his 12-year-old son when the helicopter plunged into the Dordogne River near the town of Lugon-et-l'île-du-Carnay.

The helicopter was being piloted by James Gregoire, who had sold Mr Kok the 150-acre Château de La Riviere just hours earlier on Friday. A further body, believed to be that of an interpreter, was recovered during police searches that continued yesterday.

Mr Gregoire's helicopter was on a short tour of the vineyard and the grounds of the château, which dates back to the 8th century and is associated with Emperor Charlemagne, also known as the King of the Franks.

Earlier in the day, Mr Gregoire had introduced Mr Lam to the château staff and hosted a dinner for him, as well as putting on a press conference for local media. When the helicopter flight did not return after 20 minutes, other people at the event contacted emergency services, who launched a search using emergency helicopters, police dogs and around 100 officers on foot. Witnesses to the crash said that shortly afterwards, they saw two people struggling in the river, which was in full winter flow.

Michel Galardini, 58, a local duck hunter, told the local newspaper, Sud Ouest: "The helicopter was flying very low, only 10 or 15 metres over the water. I thought that was a bit strange."

A few minutes later, he added, he heard a "deafening crash". "There was a huge amount of foam and I could see two people struggling in the water." Officials from the French gendarmerie said that mangled parts of the chopper's fuselage had been retrieved, but that strong currents in the icy waters were complicating the search for the three missing.

Hong Kong-based Mr Lam and his wife were chief executive and president respectively of Brilliant Group, which originally specialised in rare teas and luxury hotels in China. Their purchase of the château was the biggest Chinese investment to date in Bordeaux wine, reflecting a growing taste **for luxury vintages in newly-affluent China that has pushed wine prices to record levels.**

Chinese entrepreneurs have already snapped several dozen other French châteaux in Bordeaux, where well-known vintages such as Pétrus are now hugely in demand among status-conscious businessmen in Shanghai and Beijing. As Mr Gregoire, who

bought the Château de la Riviere in 2003, remarked in an interview in 2007: **“A bottle of Pétrus or a Château d’Yquem can sell at any price in China. It is a symbol of wealth.”**

The Château de La Riviere was also regarded as a highly prized piece of real estate in its own right. **Built in the 16th century on the remains of a fortified tower constructed by Charlemagne, it has turrets, gargoyles and commanding views of the Dordogne valley, a region known for its spectacular gorges and fine foie gras.*** The château also has nearly 20 miles of tunnels running underneath it, which are used to store nearly a million bottles of wine, which sell at around £30 a time. Mr Lam and his wife, who are believed bought the Château de La Riviere for around £25 million, planned to turn it into a high class tea and wine tasting centre, and also build a hotel near its vineyard.

Mr Lam had also twinned his home town in China with the town of Libourne, 20 miles from the city of Bordeaux itself, and the regional centre for the Saint-Émilion and Pomerol vineyards. Otherwise, relatively little was known about him and his wife, who, like many Chinese plutocrats, guarded their privacy jealously. Mrs Liu grew up in the southwestern Chinese province of Yunnan, where she was also a helped advise the local Communist party. That also made her well-placed to trade in the province’s speciality, Pu’er tea. Together with her husband, she created a series of luxury resorts nestled in the tea plantations, with rooms at £400 a night complete with an English-speaking butler for foreign guests.

In a rare interview with Hong Kong’s New Weekly business magazine, Mrs Liu said of her husband: “He is in charge of managing the money. I know how to make the money.” Her husband added: “She sets the vision, I am more rational.”

A Chinese consular delegation was expected at the château yesterday to assist Mr Lam’s surviving relatives.

* **Recognize less the Disneyland fairytale elements but consider the medieval military characteristics as detailed by Sade, moreover, the critical social implications between master-servant / serf. This importance is too often overlooked and never mentioned when wine is concerned.** No authors at wine trade fairs nor in wine publications, books or magazines, will mention this critical aspect so the fairytale is sold unchallenged with bucolic charm and re-polishing pedigrees of wealth and nobility. Nearly everyone in the wine trade buys into what they are daily told and shown in photo-books without ever really questioning the dynamics and consequences of châteaux when they were *originally* built. Think of them as working fortresses.

Since the values of society changed dramatically, our present perceptions of châteaux have changed as well without internalizing the closed power dynamic on the properties. The present focus is being in awe of architecture, current owners, celebrity winemakers and vintages; never really about the untitled people of the past exposed to the capricious whims (and often times whips) of their owners. The Marquis de Sade could be sexually domineering without fear of repercussions because that was the prerogative of his dominant class. Likewise, the Napoléon family incorporated many of the same *libertine values* being at the apex of social status as well. *The Second Empire was unbalanced by struggling with both being modern and daring but yet drawing values, indelibly, from France's conservative feudalistic past based on tiers of social stratum. It simply tore itself apart faster than expected but, in hindsight, with no other option to ultimately do so.*



Fresh Wave of Chinese Owners in Saint-Émilion

decanterchina.com/en/columns/anson-on-thursday/fresh-wave-of-chinese-owners-in-saint-emilion

By Jane Anson [Jane's important input in Part Four]

June 17, 2014

Jane Anson is Bordeaux correspondent for *Decanter*, and has lived in the region since 2003. She is author of *Bordeaux Legends*, a history of the First Growth wines (October 2012 Editions de la Martiniere), the Bordeaux and Southwest France author of *The Wine Opus* and *1000 Great Wines That Won't Cost A Fortune* (both Dorling Kindersley, 2010 and 2011). Anson is contributing writer of the *Michelin Green Guide to the Wine Regions of France* (March 2010, Michelin Publications), and writes a monthly wine column for the *South China Morning Post* in Hong Kong, where she lived from 1994 to 1997. Accredited wine teacher at the Bordeaux *École du Vin*, with a Masters in publishing from University College London.

==

As I turned my car out of the dusty drive, clouds of dry red clay spitting up alongside the wheels, it occurred to me that things have reached a whole new level of cultural exchange. I had just spent a few hours in Saint-Émilion at a newly-Chinese-owned estate and come away with some fascinating insights into viticulture in Inner Mongolia.

If we just rewind a few years to 2008, when Haiyan Cheng bought Château Latour-Laguens just outside the pretty bastide town of Monségur, the script was entirely different. You know it as well as I do; Chinese industrialist who has made money in energy, manufacturing or real estate buys beautiful estate complete with towers and turrets, in an entry-level appellation with cheap land values and wine that was having a tough time finding a foothold in traditional markets but that would from then on be distributed largely in China.

Of course it was never going to stay like that. Within a few years, as numbers of Chinese owned properties ticked upwards, commentators began anticipating an evolution from the less expensive appellations of Bordeaux to the more prestigious ones. We saw this happening slowly but surely, with names ticked off in the middling-prestigious places

such as Lalande-de-Pomerol, Médoc and Haut-Médoc. But I think it's fair to say that upward-mobility has now become the rule. Two Hong Kong companies bought into Pomerol in 2012 and 2013 (Peter Kwok at Château La Patache and Grace Star Investment at Château La Commanderie), while February 2014 saw Chinese ownership arrive for the first time in AOC Margaux, with Luc Thienpont selling the majority stake in Clos des Quatre Vents to the state-owned Liaoning Energy Investment (it is being run by Lina Fan, the highly-qualified Chinese wine expert who was married to Peng Wang of Château de la Riviere).

If we just rewind a few years to 2008, when Haiyan Cheng bought Château Latour-Laguens just outside the pretty bastide town of Monségur, the script was entirely different. You know it as well as I do; Chinese industrialist who has made money in energy, manufacturing or real estate buys beautiful estate complete with towers and turrets, in an entry-level appellation with cheap land values and wine that was having a tough time finding a foothold in traditional markets but that would from then on be distributed largely in China.

Of course it was never going to stay like that. Within a few years, as numbers of Chinese owned properties ticked upwards, commentators began anticipating an evolution from the less expensive appellations of Bordeaux to the more prestigious ones. We saw this happening slowly but surely, with names ticked off in the middling-prestigious places such as Lalande-de-Pomerol, Médoc and Haut-Médoc. But I think it's fair to say that upward-mobility has now become the rule. Two Hong Kong companies bought into Pomerol in 2012 and 2013 (Peter Kwok at Château La Patache and Grace Star Investment at Château La Commanderie), while February 2014 saw Chinese ownership arrive for the first time in AOC Margaux, with Luc Thienpont selling the majority stake in Clos des Quatre Vents to the state-owned Liaoning Energy Investment (it is being run by Lina Fan, the highly-qualified Chinese wine expert who was married to Peng Wang of Château de la Riviere).

All of this has made individual purchases less newsworthy, but one in particular caught my attention this week, hence the drive out to the château under near-perfect June sunshine. Château Trianon, with its two new investors – one French but living in Hong Kong, and one Chinese – marks yet another evolution in the story of Bordeaux and China; because investor An Enda is one of the most ambitious wine owners in China. He not only owns the Jin Sha Winery in Inner Mongolia (the name means Gold Sands) but has plans for A LOT (capitals entirely called for) more. Château Trianon was an investment of funds, not a full transfer of ownership, and the (now minority) co-owner Dominique Hébrard has already worked with Enda as consultant on his Chinese estate for the past two years. This meant that they were already colleagues before joining together for Trianon, and inevitably the experiences in one will play into the other. There's no reason why this can't be seen as a joint venture between two winemaking families, in the vein of what Hébrard has achieved with Massaya in the Lebanon's Bekaa valley, which he farms alongside the Ghosn family, and the Brunier family of Le Vieux Telegraph; or his project with Hubert de Bouard at Château de Francs in Francs Cotes de Bordeaux. All joint ventures between skilled and knowledgeable winemakers.

Enda bought into the *terroir* and the possibilities of this site,' Hébrard told me as we walked through the vines. 'He trusts me to take care of the winemaking, as I have been doing here since 2000, but it's a great help that he understands the needs and challenges facing a wine estate without them having to be explained.'

Suzanne Mustacich, a China expert and author of *Thirsty Dragon* (out early 2015, Henry Holt) agrees, 'Here we have an investor who understands the essential challenge faced by winemakers everywhere – how do we grow healthy, ripe grapes? Saint-Émilion will certainly be easier than the Gobi Desert. The investment also makes sense financially. The premium wine producers in China helped open the market to imported wine. Of

course, they want a part of the action. It's a prestigious investment – not to mention a safe place for their money.'

The interest in the value of the land itself may be why there is not a turret or moat in sight on your arrival at Trianon. It's on the lower slopes of Saint-Émilion, on the narrow winding road that takes you past Château Angelus and Château Bellevue. There is a very attractive *chartreuse* which is due to get a full makeover by 2018, as the third investor Marc Castagnet is a hotelier and developer, and has already enlisted the help of Yves Collet, the architect responsible for Smith Haut-Lafitte and Les Sources de Caudalie to create an eight-bedroomed luxury chambres d'hotes. But for now the building is obscured on arrival by rather more prosaic winery buildings. From the vineyards, stretching into the distance on a neighbouring property is a line of concrete grey buildings that could have stepped out of an early Lowry landscape. This is not a romantic view over the tumbledown medieval streets of Saint-Émilion, even though it was once the residence of an advisor to King Louis 14th and the name Trianon is given also to one of the wings of the Palace of Versailles.

Enda bought into the *terroir* and the possibilities of this site,' Hébrard told me as we walked through the vines. 'He trusts me to take care of the winemaking, as I have been doing here since 2000, but it's a great help that he understands the needs and challenges facing a wine estate without them having to be explained.'

Suzanne Mustacich, a China expert and author of *Thirsty Dragon* (out early 2015, Henry Holt) agrees, 'Here we have an investor who understands the essential challenge faced by winemakers everywhere – how do we grow healthy, ripe grapes? Saint-Émilion will certainly be easier than the Gobi Desert. The investment also makes sense financially. The premium wine producers in China helped open the market to imported wine. Of course, they want a part of the action. It's a prestigious investment – not to mention a safe place for their money.'

The interest in the value of the land itself may be why there is not a turret or moat in sight on your arrival at Trianon. It's on the lower slopes of Saint-Émilion, on the narrow winding road that takes you past Château Angelus and Château Bellevue. There is a very attractive *chartreuse* which is due to get a full makeover by 2018, as the third investor Marc Castagnet is a hotelier and developer, and has already enlisted the help of Yves Collet, the architect responsible for Smith Haut-Lafitte and Les Sources de Caudalie to create an eight-bedroomed luxury *chambres d'hotes*. But for now the building is obscured on arrival by rather more prosaic winery buildings. From the vineyards, stretching into the distance on a neighbouring property is a line of concrete grey buildings that could have stepped out of an early Lowry landscape. This is not a romantic view over the tumbledown medieval streets of Saint-Émilion, even though it was once the residence of an advisor to King Louis 14th and the name Trianon is given also to one of the wings of the Palace of Versailles.

Enda's experiences in Inner Mongolia will only help so far; the differences are one of the things that make this project so fascinating. Trianon has just 10 hectares, compared to the expected 3,000 hectares in his new planting project in the Gobi desert, close to the Mongolian border. Recent years have seen new drainage channels inserted into the Saint-Émilion vineyards to ensure only the right amounts of water stress, while his vineyards in the Gobi desert would not exist without irrigation. And whereas the desert conditions mean organic farming is self-evident, as there is no pollution or pests and no need for chemical pesticides, here in Saint-Émilion there is the ever-present effect of Bordeaux's maritime climate, meaning here Hébrard ensures sustainable farming but leaves a leeway for treatment against rot.

'When I bought this property in 2000, it was entirely with the aim of turning it into a classified wine,' Hébrard tells me. 'My family and I had just sold Château Cheval Blanc, and I was deciding where to invest next. It would have been far easier to buy into another

classified property, but I wanted to test myself, to show what I was capable of. It has meant that for the past 14 years, I have been entirely working on restructuring and replanting the vineyard, which had been neglected for years. I knew that the *terroir* was full of potential, and we are now seeing the wine fill out and respond to our investments.’

**Hong Kong Wine Entrepreneur Peter Kwok
on his Seven Bordeaux Estates**

scmp.com/lifestyle/food-drink/article/2039939/hong-kong-based-wine-entrepreneur-peter-kwok-man-grounds

PUBLISHED : Tuesday, 25 October, 2016, 5:32pm

UPDATED : Thursday, 27 October, 2016, 5:30pm

Peter Kwok was the first Chinese investor in France’s premier winemaking region, and after 20 years, he is concentrating on the limestone *terroir* of his Right Bank vineyards

==

The Vietnamese-born, Hong Kong-based businessman invested in Bordeaux in 1997 with the purchase of Château Haut-Brisson in Saint-Émilion, back when Hong Kong was still taxing wine at 60 per cent. It would be another 11 years before Longhai Investments bought Château Latour-Laguens in Entre-deux-Mers and was the starting gun for Chinese investors in the region.

Since then Kwok has bought another five estates; Châteaux Tour Saint-Christophe in Saint-Émilion, La Patache and Enclos Tourmaline in Pomerol, Enclos de Viaud in Lalande-de-Pomerol, and a few months ago signed a deal for Château le Rey in Castillon. He did buy a sixth – Château Tourans in Saint-Émilion – but it wasn't for the château building, or the name. Kwok wanted something much more important, and something that says a lot about his journey over the past 20 years from wine lover to châteaux owner.

“I always knew that buying wine estates meant being in it for the long term,” Kwok tells me as we meet up in the beautiful village of Saint-Christophe-des-Bardes where Tour Saint-Christophe is located. “But maybe in the early days I was looking to make an impact through clever winemaking. Today I know that making great wine begins and ends with terroir. That's what it's all about.”

All of Kwok's estates are on Bordeaux's Right Bank, on the slopes and flat tops of the hills that hug the Dordogne Valley. Vines have been thriving here for close to 2,000 years, but not all spots are created equal. These are hills rich in clay and limestone, very different from the gravelly flatlands of the Médoc region on the Left Bank, and the best parts ensure the vines get just enough of what they need, regulating water supply and keeping a sense of elegance and freshness in the glass.

This is what Kwok means when he talks about terroir, and it's why he has also bought new high-quality plots to include in Haut-Brisson, and purchased Château Tourans, located close to Tour Saint-Christophe but with far more of its vines on Saint-Émilion's famous limestone plateau.

“We bought Tourans for its limestone soils,” director Jean-Christophe Meyrou confirms. “It brings us up to 34 acres of limestone, from vines that are in excellent condition, and we have included them in the Tour Saint-Christophe blend from the 2015 vintage, while at the same time creating a second wine from parts of the original vineyard that we find less impressive. It means we are voluntarily cutting volumes of our main wine in half to assure quality.”

The hunt for the best terroirs of the Right Bank has also led Kwok – this time in partnership with Meyrou and a Belgian investor – to Château le Rey, again set on limestone slopes in one of the most sought-after sectors of Castillon. The first vintage will be 2016.

Clearly this is a man with a mission. Tasting through the 2014 and 2015 vintages of both Haut-Brisson and Tour Saint-Christophe does reveal a clear step-up in quality, with sappier, sexier fruit in the most recent vintage. Besides the new plots of vines, Kwok’s approach to barrel ageing has changed, with 30 per cent new oak used now, compared to 100 per cent in 2009 or 2005, which again shifts the focus onto the quality of the merlot and cabernet franc grapes.

And now that he is confident in his terroir, he wants everyone to know it. When he first bought in Bordeaux, he concentrated on selling through his own direct channels to Hong Kong, Singapore and mainland China. It meant that prices were high, sales assured. But four years ago, with the 2012 vintage, that strategy changed and he began working with Bordeaux merchants to sell globally. Today, his wines have gone from 75 per cent being sold in Asia to less than 20 per cent today, with the rest present in more than 40 countries.

“It meant taking a drop in price per bottle while getting the name established in new markets,” Kwok confirms, “but I chose this route for the sustainability of distribution, and because I am proud of our wines. Anything worth doing involves a cost, and selling

through the traditional Bordeaux system shows a confidence in the quality of our châteaux.”

Vino Business
The Cloudy World of French Wine

By Isabelle Saporta [Grove Press; New York] 2015

Pg. 104-108

In 1997, the Hong Kong banker Peter Kwok bought Château Haut-Brisson in Saint-Émilion, and he went on to purchase Tour Saint-Christophe (Saint-Émilion) and La Patache (Pomerol) – **a château for each of his three children. Since then, many more real estate transactions have taken place.**

“When I hear people in Bordeaux say it’s great that ‘our Chinese friends’ are buying estates here, I know that many of them totally misunderstand the market,” observes Stéphane Derenoncourt. “Some Chinese who buy estates here do it only for the label. Once they have the brand, they register it there and bring in shipping containers of South American wine that they sell as Bordeaux. This whole Asian windfall has made us a bit nuts.”

“You can’t stop the Chinese from wanting to do business,” smiles the gentlemanly Peter Kwok. He asks for little understanding for these newcomers. “When they see the price of wine here, and the price that they buy it for over there, they can’t help but be tempted to get into this business.” But these purchases gradually educated the Chinese consumer. As for investors, they are starting to want to make fine wines that they can also sell on the French market.

Peter Kwok, who was the first Chinese buyer of Bordeaux vineyards, decided to sell on the *en primeur* market this year. He wants his wines to reach great heights and to stop being considered Chinese wines for the Chinese market. But even he acknowledges that every year before this one, he sent all his Saint-Émilion to China because it was not good enough to French connoisseurs. “Now it’s good, and I aspire something more, especially- why not?- to have my wines classified in 2022.

Peter Kwok is a pragmatic businessman. He unemotionally describes the various kinds of Asian Bordeaux vineyard buyers. “There are those who want to make a killing by selling the wine they make here for a good price; there are those who see that for the price of an apartment in Hong Kong, they can get a château in France...And, of course, there are also some bad boys,” he admits. That’s a euphemism for all those investors who came to French soil for unseemly reasons.

In its most recent report, Tracfin, the French government office that fights money laundering, criticized all the strange transactions that have taken place in French wine country. It condemned the purchase of properties with significant operational deficits, which thus allows dirty money to be laundered in secret, using “complex financial and legal dealings by a series of companies established in countries with favorable taxation policies.”

The complexity of these financial deals surely explains the very low profile of Chinese wine investors. None of them wants to speak or appear in the media....

Meanwhile, in Bordeaux, tension is mounting and a dormant racism is rearing its head. Sandrine Bosc, who just left the general management of **Peter Kwok’s vineyards**, **complained about certain remarks that winemakers made to her when she was still working for a “yellow man.” This palpable tension burst out when young Chinese**

oenology students were assaulted at the last VinExpo. While totally unacceptable, such behavior still highlights a real discomfort.

“Without slipping into reactionary protectionism, we should be careful not to let our vineyards turn into Chinatown and not to endanger our land’s delicate balance in exchange for chimerical dreams of riches,” warns Stéphane Derenoncourt.

It’s far from certain that these commonsense arguments will stand up against the voracious appetites of owners looking for a big sale. As long as this bubble doesn’t burst, it’s hard to believe that wine producers will turn away the purchasers that have huge buying power.

Sade

The Invention of the Libertine Body

By Marcel Hénaff [U. of Minnesota Press] 1999

Pg. 149

The image of feudalism is both the most highly developed one and the most general outline of it that we have. If we examine the origins of feudalism, an essential element appears: the military nature of its organization. **The power of the lord was above all the power of arms.** In an era of permanent warfare, the peasants, having been liberated by foreign conquerors, had no choice but to place themselves under the protection of these military leaders, who in return demanded “an eminent (and, later on, actual) right to ownership of their dependents’ lands: “Feudalism, from the perspective of the conquerors, had its origin in the military organization of the army during the period of the conquest itself; only after the conquest did military organization, under the influence of the productive forces found in the conquered lands, develop into feudalism properly so called.”

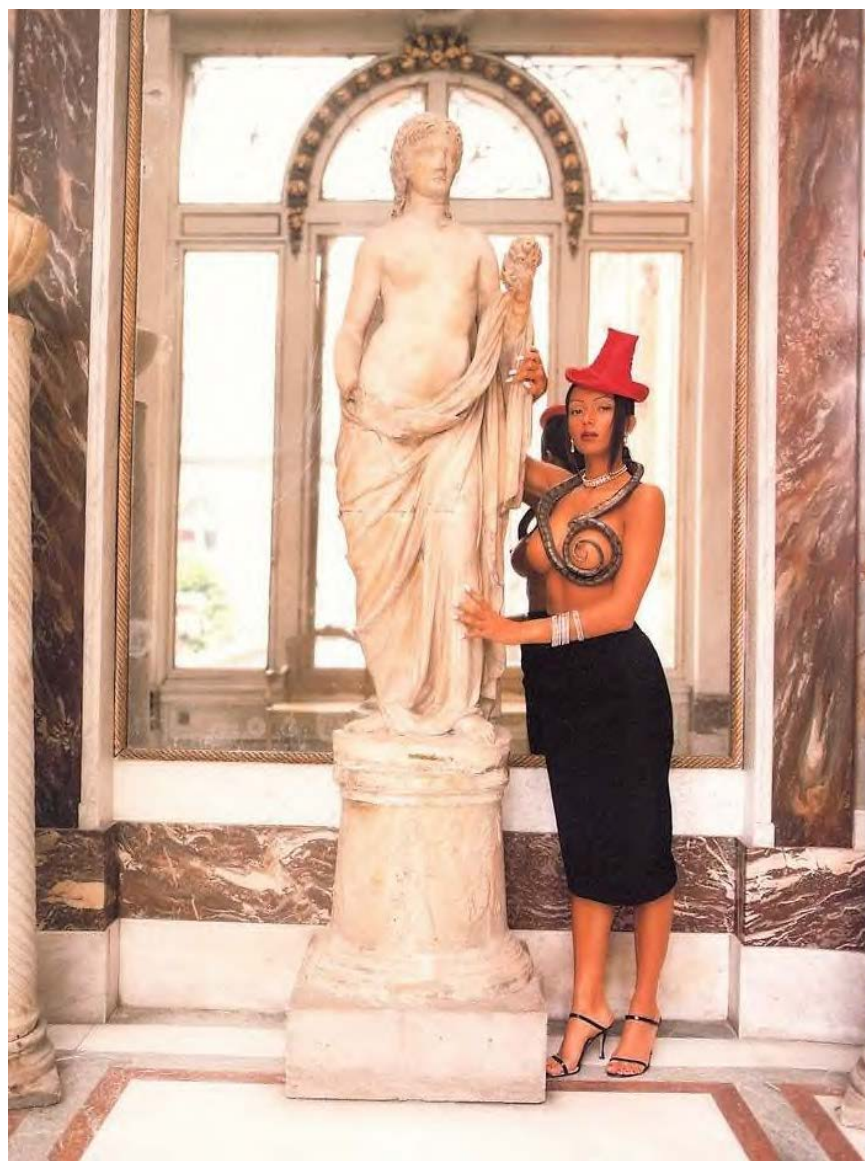
The medieval citadel, as a symbol of the lord's military power, is an ambiguous one because it is presented as the peasant community's refuge in the event of invasion or attack from outside, but it also **carries the meaning of the lord's omnipotence over his dependence, as a result of which most them lived in the semi-slavery that came to be called *serfdom*.**

This symbol – this instrument – is precisely what interest Sade because it ensures and lead to a relationship of domination. And it does ensure domination, if only a fictional one. (Serfdom had practically disappeared by the eighteenth century, but **the medieval citadel persisted as privileged sign of nobiliary power and its arrogance**, and it was to come under assault of the revolutionaries of 1793. Sade would experience the cruelty of this assault, because his peasants, led by those among them who were most well off, **completely destroyed his medieval château at Lacoste.**)

>>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<<

Sade's intention, when he evokes the châteaux as the locus of debauchery, is also to summon up the whole system of feudalism that it implies- to summon up, that is, and first of all, its mode of production and the relationships that stemmed from it. These relationships were marked by the essentially local nature of political and juridical connections, which were not just local but above all else personal: the connections of serfdom, like the connections between lord and suzerain, were tied to the individual, in a personal relationship that, given the highly elaborated capriciousness of feudal power, became rights over the serfs' very bodies, with the famous ***droit du seigneur* as a purely sexual extension of these rights**. The *despotic* body lived, consumed, was pleased, and died within the total physical control that it exercised over the enslaved body, which was connected to the fief. **Through a rigorously endogenous relationship- the relationship**

of head to limbs- the land, château, and the serfs went to make up the singular body of the lord.



Saudi Prince bin Salman 'was mystery buyer' of \$320m house

bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-42393148

Dec. 19, 2017

Saudi Arabia's Crown Prince Mohammed Bin Salman was the mystery buyer of a luxury French house, according to reporting by the New York Times.

The newspaper says a paper trail from a 2015 purchase leads back to him through several shell companies. The house, near Versailles, has a wine cellar, a cinema and a moat with koi, sturgeon and an underwater chamber.

It cost €275m (\$320m, £240m) and Fortune magazine called it the world's most expensive house. The buyer was unknown at the time.

But the New York Times reports that documents showed the house was owned by an investment company managed by Prince Mohammed's personal foundation. The Saudi government has declined to comment on the report. A spokeswoman for the Saudi embassy in Washington accused New York Times journalists of "subjective reporting" and serving a "personal agenda".

In recent months, Prince Mohammed has been leading an unprecedented drive against corruption and abuse of power and privilege in Saudi Arabia. He has had dozens of prominent Saudi figures, including princes, ministers and billionaires, locked up in Riyadh's five-star Ritz-Carlton hotel.

From the exterior, the Château Louis XIV appears to be a 17th-Century château, constructed in a similar style to the nearby palace at Versailles.

On closer inspection, however, this is not the case: it was built *after developer Emad Khashoggi* demolished a 19th-Century building that had previously stood on the 57-acre (23-hectare) site and is modern inside. According to reports, its fountains and air conditioning, as well as lights and music, can be controlled by smartphone.

A local official told the New York Times: "The idea is tacky, and then once you visit it isn't."

In 2015, Prince Mohammed reportedly bought himself a yacht from a Russian businessman for \$590m.

The New York Times has also reported that **he was the true buyer of the Leonardo da Vinci painting Salvator Mundi, which was sold earlier this year for a record \$450m (£341m)**. It will be displayed at the new Louvre Abu Dhabi and although its buyer was anonymous at first and was then thought to be a different Saudi prince, the paper says it was actually bought by Prince Mohammed.

Moroccan king buys \$90m Paris mansion

[bbc.com/news/topics/cx1m7zg0gylt/morocco](https://www.bbc.com/news/topics/cx1m7zg0gylt/morocco)

October 09, 2020

The King of Morocco has reportedly forked out \$94m (£72m) for a mansion house in the French capital, Paris, bought directly from its previous owners, *the Saudi royal family*.

Located close to the world-famous Eiffel Tower, the property boasts 12 bedrooms, a swimming pool, a games room, a private garden and private parking.

King Mohammed VI is one of the world's richest monarchs, with an estimated personal fortune 10 times higher than that of Britain's Queen Elizabeth II.

His purchase comes a time when Morocco's economy has shrunk 6% because of the coronavirus pandemic.

The king announced in August that 120bn dirhams (\$32bn; £25bn) would be injected into the economy in response.

Saudi Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman, power behind the throne

[bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-40354415](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-40354415)

October 22, 2018

Few people outside Saudi Arabia had heard of Mohammed bin Salman Al Saud before his father became king in 2015. But now, **the 33-year-old crown prince is considered the de facto ruler of the world's leading oil exporter.**

He has won plaudits from Western leaders for some of the reforms he has overseen in the conservative Gulf kingdom, including lifting the ban on women driving and seeking to diversify the economy. But he has also been heavily criticised for pursuing a war in neighbouring Yemen that has caused a humanitarian catastrophe, starting a diplomatic dispute with Qatar that has divided the Gulf Co-operation Council (GCC), and escalating a crackdown on dissenting voices.

There were even calls for him to be replaced as crown prince after the Saudi journalist *Jamal Khashoggi*, a prominent critic of the government, was killed by Saudi intelligence agents at the Saudi consulate in Istanbul in October 2018.

Mohammed bin Salman was born on 31 August 1985, the eldest son of then-Prince Salman bin Abdul Aziz Al Saud's third wife, Fahdah bint Falah bin Sultan. After gaining a bachelor's degree in law at King Saud University in the capital Riyadh, he worked for several state bodies. In 2009, he was appointed special adviser to his father, who was serving as governor of Riyadh at the time.

Mohammed bin Salman's rise to power began in 2013, when he was named head of the Crown Prince's Court, with the rank of minister. The previous year, his father had been appointed crown prince after the death of Nayef bin Abdul Aziz.

In January 2015, King Abdullah bin Abdul Aziz died and Salman acceded to the throne at the age of 79. The new king immediately made two decisions that surprised observers, naming his son minister of defence and nephew Mohammed bin Nayef deputy crown prince. The latter became the first of the grandsons of Ibn Saud, the founder of the kingdom, to move on to the line of succession.

One of Mohammed bin Salman's first acts as defence minister was to launch a military campaign in Yemen in March 2015 along with other Arab states after the Houthi rebel movement, which they saw as an Iranian proxy, seized control of the capital Sanaa and forced President Abdrabbuh Mansour Hadi to flee abroad. The campaign has made limited progress over the past three and a half years. It has also seen Saudi Arabia and its allies being accused of possible war crimes and pushed millions of Yemenis to the brink of famine.

In April 2015, King Salman made more startling changes to the line of succession, appointing Mohammed bin Nayef as crown prince and his son deputy crown prince, second deputy prime minister and president of the Council of Economic and Development Affairs.

A year later, Mohammed bin Salman unveiled an ambitious and wide-ranging plan to bring economic and social change to the kingdom and end its "addiction" to oil.

The plan, called Vision 2030, envisages increasing non-oil revenue to 600bn riyals (\$160bn; £123bn) by 2020 and 1trn riyals by 2030, up from 163.5bn riyals in 2015.

The prince said he wanted to create the world's largest sovereign wealth fund, worth up to \$3trn, with money generated by partially privatising the state oil company, Saudi Aramco.

The plan also envisaged changing the education curriculum, increasing women's participation in the workforce, and investing in the entertainment sector to help create jobs for young people. In April 2017, the kingdom announced plans for a 334 sq km (129 sq mile) entertainment city on the edge of Riyadh offering a range of cultural and sporting activities - including a safari park.

The prince was also seen as having spearheaded a boycott of Qatar, which Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates, Bahrain and Egypt began in early June 2017 over its alleged support for terrorism and meddling in its neighbours' affairs. Qatar denied the allegations and refused to comply with a list of demands to restore diplomatic and trade links, leading to a stand-off that has yet to be resolved.

In late June 2017, King Salman ended months of speculation by replacing Mohammed bin Nayef as crown prince in favour of his son. Mohammed bin Nayef was also removed as head of the interior ministry, bringing its security forces under the control of the royal court and his cousin, and reportedly placed under house arrest. Mohammed bin Salman subsequently sought to consolidate his power and pressed ahead with his plans for

economic and social liberalisation. An initial step was the reversal of some of the cuts to allowances, bonuses and financial benefits for civil servants and military personnel that were announced in 2016 as declining oil prices and revenues undermined the economy.

In September, a crackdown was launched against perceived opponents of the crown prince's policies. More than 20 influential clerics and intellectuals were detained as the authorities targeted a group allegedly acting on behalf of "foreign parties against the security of the kingdom".

Later that month, Mohammed bin Salman was given much of the credit for King Salman's announcement that a ban on women drivers would end in June 2018, despite opposition from conservatives. And in October, the prince said the return of "moderate Islam" was key to his plans to modernise the kingdom as he announced the investment of \$500bn in a new city and business zone, dubbed Neom. The next month, he launched a sweeping anti-corruption drive that many analysts said removed the final obstacles to his gaining total control of the kingdom. The billionaire Prince Alwaleed bin Talal and Prince Miteb bin Abdullah, the son of the late king and chief of the National Guard, were among 381 people detained.

In January 2018, the attorney general announced that settlements worth an estimated 400bn riyals (\$107bn; £82bn) had been agreed with those who admitted guilt and handed over properties, cash, securities and other assets. Eight people remained in custody for possible trial as of October.

Mohammed bin Salman said the mass arrests were necessary to combat "the cancer of corruption", but it may have unsettled the foreign investors he is counting on to help modernise Saudi Arabia's economy. New foreign direct investment plunged to a 14-year low in 2017.

Investors may also have been alarmed by a diplomatic row that erupted in August 2018, when Saudi Arabia froze all new trade with Canada after it called for the release of civil society and women's rights activists detained in an apparent crackdown on dissent.

Several of the activists - whom authorities began to round up shortly before lifting the ban on women driving - have been accused of serious crimes, including "suspicious contact with foreign parties".

Mohammed bin Salman defended the detention of the activists in an interview with Bloomberg in October 2018, explaining that they were among about 1,500 people held over the past three years on national security grounds and for the "misuse" of their right to free speech.

"I didn't call myself a reformer of Saudi Arabia," he said. "I am the crown prince of Saudi Arabia and I am trying to do the best that I can do through my position." He added: "Here we are trying to get rid of extremism and terrorism without civil war, without stopping the country from growing. So if there is a small price in that area, it's better than paying a big debt to do that move."

The prince also denied in the interview that he knew anything about the fate of Jamal Khashoggi*, even though subsequent reports suggested that *some of the Saudi agents alleged to have killed the journalist were attached to his personal security detail and two members of his inner circle were sacked over their roles.*

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emad_Khashoggi

Emad Khashoggi was born in Lebanon's capital Beirut. His father, Adil Khashoggi, has headed up several property developments in Saudi Arabia. His grandfather, Muhammad Khashoggi was the personal physician to King Abdulaziz Al Saud. **Emad Khashoggi is**

also the nephew of businessman Adnan Khashoggi [billionaire arms dealer in the 1980s].

Emad Khashoggi received his secondary education at Le Rosey in Switzerland before attending Pepperdine University in California where he earned a Bachelor's degree in 1987.

** MBS purchased ultra-prime Parisian property, then accused of orchestrating a pre-meditated killing of the same developer's cousin months later at the Saudi consulate in Istanbul. All in the family. That dynamic has not been readily remarked about oddly enough. Where is our favorite Belgian, Hercule Poirot, when needed?*

Saudi crown prince accused of sending hit squad to Canada

[bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-53677869](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-53677869)

August 06, 2020

Saudi Arabia's Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman has been accused of sending a hit-squad to Canada in order to kill a former Saudi intelligence official.

The failed plan to kill Saad al-Jabri was soon after the murder of journalist Jamal Khashoggi in Turkey, court documents filed in the US allege.

Mr Jabri, a veteran of the government of Saudi Arabia, fled into exile three years ago.

He has been under private security protection in Toronto since.

The alleged plot failed after Canadian border agents became suspicious of the hit-squad as they attempted to enter the country at Toronto's Pearson International Airport, court documents say.

Mr Jabri, 61, was for years the key go-between for Britain's MI6 and other Western spy agencies in Saudi Arabia.

What does the complaint say?

The 106-page unproven complaint, which was filed in Washington DC, accuses the crown prince of attempting to murder Mr Jabri in order to silence him.

Mr Jabri says this is down to him possessing "damning information". **The document says this includes alleged corruption and overseeing a team of personal mercenaries labelled the Tiger Squad.**

Members of the Tiger Squad were involved in the murder of dissident journalist Khashoggi, who was killed inside the Saudi consulate in Istanbul in 2018, it says.

"Few places hold more sensitive, humiliating and damning information about defendant bin Salman than the mind and memory of Dr Saad - except perhaps the recordings Dr Saad made in anticipation of his killing," the document says.

"That is why defendant bin Salman wants him dead, and why defendant bin Salman has worked to achieve that objective over the last three years."

After fleeing Saudi Arabia ahead of a purge by the all-powerful crown prince in 2017, Mr Jabri fled to Canada via Turkey.

He alleges Mohammed bin Salman made repeated efforts to return him to Saudi Arabia, even sending private messages, including one that read: "We shall certainly reach you".

Then, less than two weeks after the murder of Khashoggi, Mr Jabri says the Tiger Squad travelled to Canada with the intention of killing him.

The court filing says the group - which included a man from the same department as the man accused of dismembering Khashoggi - were carrying two bags of forensic tools.

However, Canadian border agents "quickly became suspicious" of the group and refused them entry after interviewing them, it says.

"Bin Salman in fact dispatched a hit squad to North America to kill Dr Saad," the claim asserts.

Mr Jabri is accusing the crown prince of attempted extrajudicial killing in violation of the US Torture Victim Protection Act and in breach of international law.

The Saudi government did not respond to a request for comment.

Canada's Federal Minister of Public Safety Bill Blair said he couldn't comment on the specific case but said the government was "aware of incidents in which foreign actors have attempted to monitor, intimidate or threaten Canadians and those living in Canada."

"It is completely unacceptable and we will never tolerate foreign actors threatening Canada's national security or the safety of our citizens and residents. Canadians can be confident that our security agencies have the skills and resources necessary to detect, investigate and respond to such threats," he said.

"We will always take the necessary action to keep Canadians and those on Canadian soil safe and we invite people to report any such threats to law enforcement authorities."

In May, the BBC reported that Mr Jabri's children had been seized as "hostages", according to his eldest son, Khalid.

Who is Saad al-Jabri?

For years he was the right-hand man to Prince Mohammed bin Nayef, who was widely credited with defeating the al-Qaeda insurgency in the 2000s. He was also the linchpin in all Saudi Arabia's relations with the "Five Eyes" (US, UK, Canada, Australia, New Zealand) intelligence agencies.

A quiet-spoken man with a doctorate in artificial intelligence from Edinburgh University, Mr Jabri rose to the rank of cabinet minister and held a major-general's rank in the interior ministry.

But in 2015 everything changed. King Abdullah died and his half-brother Salman ascended to the throne, appointing his young and untested son Mohammed bin Salman, widely known as MBS, as defence minister.

In 2017 Mohammed bin Salman carried out a bloodless palace coup with his father's blessing. He effectively usurped the next in line to the throne, Prince Mohammed bin Nayef, becoming crown prince himself.

That deposed prince is currently arrested, his assets have been seized and those who worked for him have been removed from their posts. Mr Jabri then fled to Canada.

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Alice Ozy

Pg. 91

...One might expect that Mlle Ozy was content to remain with her royal lover; but the Duc d'Aumale had one disadvantage: he was not yet entitled to spend his fortune. And when, one evening, a twenty-thousand franc carriage, complete with footmen with powdered hair, drew up on at the stage door of the Variétés, as an initial gift from a suitor, Mlle Ozy could not resist the attraction. She allowed herself to be driven away to being a new liaison, this time with the Comte de Perregaux, the son of the King's banker....

Madelon, Alice Ozy, took a final lover: the prodigal, versatile artist, Gustave Doré . It was a gentle, winter love. Then she simply became a prosperous bourgeoisie. The actress had vanished, years ago, the romantic idol had gone, and the speculator came into her own. Long again, as a naïve debutante in the theatre, Alice Ozy had asked how she should invest in the Gruyere cheese mines at Montmorency. In her heyday as a courtesan, she had shown her native prudence, and asked not for diamonds, but for railway shares. **Now, with a Midas touch (and, perhaps, making use of a fortune which had been left to her by a Polish lover), she invested money through the Bourse.** 'My income is forty thousand livres,' she said in 1875. 'I am growing old with dignity.' She amassed such wealth that she kept an apartment in the boulevard Haussmann, and – an hour away, by train- a chalet on the shores of Lake Enghein. (Villemeessant observed what he called a 'characteristic detail: whenever she takes a train to the country, she always gets in the "Ladies only" compartment. At Enghein, Alice Ozy was known for the splendour and

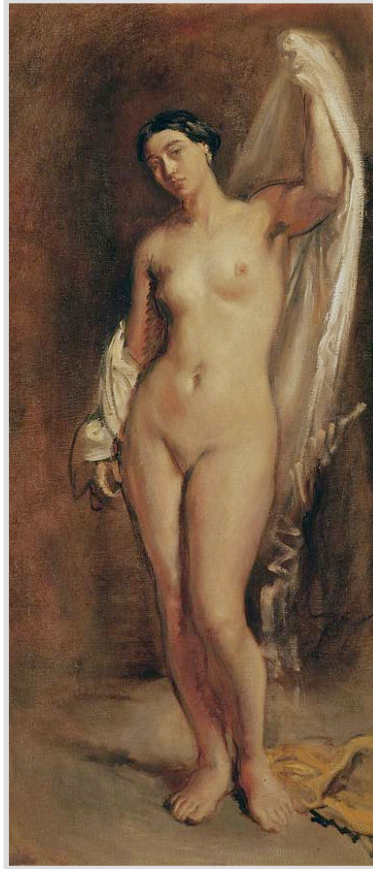
variety of her roses; and she would wander in summer, from room to room, scattering petals filling her chalet with the scent of flowers.

Pg. 95-96

But time seemed to tick past more and more slowly, friends grew increasingly rare; only a few loyal admirers, like Gautier and Paul de Saint-Victor, the dramatic critic, still occasionally came to see her. Sad and lonely, seeing herself forgotten, she abandoned the name which had made her famous, and reverted to her real name, Madame Pilloy. She decided to retreat more completely to Enghein; and in April 1867, at the Hôtel Drouot, some of her possessions were sold: jewels, *objets d'art*, porcelain, delftware, furniture, bronzes and paintings...

Age was unkind to her; at sixty-five she was photographed with a dog on her knees: dowdy and fussily dressed. The camera revealed a *décolletage* which was now pitifully gross. She had no relatives, except nephews and nieces who, she felt, were just waiting for her fortune....

Alice Ozy, who had loved Chassériau, died on 4 March 1893. She was seventy-two. Year ago she had adopted a child, the son of a Spanish woman, and promised to bring him up as an *honnête homme*. **As an old woman, still loving children, she left all her fortune, two million, nine hundred thousand francs, to a theatrical charity, the Société des Artistes dramatiques, for the upbringing and education of the children of needy actors.** She is buried at Père-Lachaise, and white marble statue of the Virgin and Child, by Doré, guards her tomb.



Un nu debout / A Standing Nude

by Théodore Chassériau, 19th century

Pg. 92

Alice herself hardly needed a monument in the days of Louis-Philippe. **Her witticisms were the talk of Paris.** When she asked if a certain courtesan was to take the veil: ‘No doubt she is,’ said Alice, ‘she just discovered that God took the form of a man.’ When a pompous suitor declared that he loved her ‘as the sun loves the rose’, she answered: ‘I hate you as the moon hates the sun: when you get up I go to rest, and when you rest I rise....**She was more gracefully remembered by her style and beauty: her blue coupé was instantly recognized on the Bois de Boulogne, she introduced the fashion for**

dressing in a single color: one day she would appear, clad entirely in blue, the next she would be a symphony in rose pink. Roger de Beauvoir, the writer and dandy, caricatured her as a bacchante, holding a glass of champagne in one hand and a cornucopia in the other. ‘I don’t know,’ confessed Victor Koning, the journalist, ‘if Mademoiselle Ozy has as many admirers as the miller’s wife in Pomponne, who was so pretty and so cruel that her lover’s sighs were enough to turn the sails on her mills. **I can only say that Mademoiselle Ozy is sought after by the pleasantest and liveliest society in Paris. Théodore de Banville declared that she was the friend of all the gifted men of her time.** She left her rooms over the Maison d’Or for the aristocratic rue de Provence; the child-sempstress of years ago now lived in enviable prosperity.

La Païva

Pg. 50

Thérèse Lachmann was born into the Moscow ghetto in 1819 (**when she was born, said someone who knew her, of a witch and a broomstick-handle**)...After a year or two, it seems, she left her husband and infant son, and worked her way to Paris- for there, as Rivarol, the eighteenth-century wit, had often said, Providence was greater than anywhere else; and in Paris she lived in the slums near the Église Saint-Paul. Her education was minimal. She was far from beautiful: her hair was blue-black, her eyes were slightly protruding, her nose was Mongolian, while her mouth and chin suggested energy rather than gentleness. But is she was unlikely to attract conventional lovers, she possessed a flamboyant exoticism which appealed to more original men. She had some rare, disturbing quality which commanded the attention. She also had extraordinary willpower: some inner dynamism drove her on when any weaker woman would have failed.

By 1841 Mme Villoing [husband's surname from Moscow] had acquired a large enough wardrobe to try her fortune; and calculating, no doubt, **that a spa was likely décor in which to find a rich, *désœuvré* lover, she set out for Ems, in Prussia...**

Henri Herz was Jewish, like herself, and it is always possible that some semitic sympathy drew them together. It is also true that Henri Herz was gifted, affable, charming in the Viennese manner, and kind. It is, however, certain that Madame Villoing soon recognized the advantage of attachment to a rich and famous pianist. **Had she not heard of the Salle Herz, in Paris, the concerts which Herz himself gave to an eager and discriminating audience?**

...When Monsieur and 'Madame' Herz returned to Paris, he took her to a reception at the Tuileries, and they were turned back at the ante-room. It did not suit King Louis-Philippe or the pious Queen Marie-Amélie to accept this irregular alliance.

The rejection was understandable; but it probably explained the profound aversion to France with Thérèse would feel for the rest of her life. She could achieve much with her willpower, and still more with money; **but she could not gain recognition in the highest French society. She would always want it, pretend to despise it, and try to make herself amends for her social failure...**

Pg. 59

The overwhelming proof of wealth was not the only proof which the mistress of Henckel von Donnersmarck could display. **Her devoted lover had presented her with that other essential sign of opulence: a château.** He had bought her (some said for two million) the sixteenth century Château de Pontchartrain, on the road from Paris to Rambouillet. The park, designed by Le Nôtre himself, the château which had known the presence of Louise de la Vallière and le Roi Soleil, were **now the décor for the marquise of the demi-**

monde. The hot-houses provided her guests with grapes and cherries and peaches in mid-winter...

Pg. 63

The fall of the Empire brought the final triumph of la Païva. On 28 October, when her marriage to Païva had been annulled [committed suicide], she and Henckel were married at the Lutheran Church in Paris. She was fifty-two. Jean Philippe Worth recorded that Henckel had given her, as his wedding present, **the Empress Eugénie's necklace, which the ex-Empress had been forced to sell.** The three rows of diamonds were faultless, and this example of the jeweller's art was considered the finest of its time....

The von Donnersmarcks continued to hold their receptions, and to make appearances in Parisian life, though from time to time they were reminded of their unpopularity; **one day, the Marquis de Roux records, Henckel was horsewhipped in the Champs-Élysées. When his wife appeared at a performance of Offenbach's operetta, *La Périchole*, she was hissed by the audience** (Thiers, then President of the Republic, glossed over the situation by inviting her to dinner).

Henri Herz

- Truncated -

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henri_Herz

Henri Herz (6 January 1803 – 5 January 1888) was a pianist and composer, Austrian by birth and French by nationality and domicile. He was a professor in the Paris Conservatoire for more than thirty years. **Among his major works are eight piano concertos, a piano sonata, rondos, nocturnes, waltzes, marches, fantasias, and numerous sets of variations.**

Herz was born Heinrich Herz in Vienna. He was Jewish by birth, but he asked the musical journalist François-Joseph Fétis not to mention this in the latter's musical encyclopaedia, perhaps a reflection of endemic antisemitism in nineteenth-century French cultural circles.

Career as a pianist

A celebrated pianist, Herz traveled worldwide, including tours in Europe, Russia, Mexico, South America, and in the United States of America between 1846 and 1850, where he concertized all the way to San Francisco. His performances were compared to the more extravagant manner of Léopold de Meyer, concertizing in the United States during the same period (1845–47). **He wrote a book about his experiences abroad, *Mes voyages en Amérique* (Paris: Achille Faure, 1866),** translated by Henry Bertram Hill as *My Travels in America* (1963).

Herz taught at the Conservatoire between 1842 and 1874. Of his pupils, only Marie-Aimée Roger-Miclos (1860–1950) recorded, in the early 1900s, for Dischi Fonotipia

Among the most important performance venues in Paris were halls built by the instrument manufacturers. **In 1838, Herz and his brother Jacques Simon Herz followed this model and built the 668-seat Salle des Concerts Herz on the rue de la Victoire, used for performances by Berlioz and Offenbach [Jewish too, yet converted to Catholic faith].** The Ecole Spéciale de Piano de Paris, which the brothers founded, was housed in the same building. The building was still in use for concerts as late as 1874 but was demolished in that year.



Henri Herz by Achille Devéria 1832

Herz was possibly married to Pauline Thérèse Lachmann (or Esther Lachmann), a French courtesan known as La Païva. It is generally believed that they married in London, but it is not clear that this actually occurred. In any case, such a marriage would have been bigamous, as she was already married. By him she had a daughter. Her extravagant spending nearly ruined Herz's finances, and he traveled to America in 1848 to pursue business opportunities. While he was away, Herz's family turned Thérèse out of the house.



hyperion

NOTES EN FRANÇAIS + MIT DEUTSCHEM KOMMENTAR

CDA67606
Duration 79'40

DDD

HENRI HERZ

(1803–1888)

- 1 Deuxième thème original avec introduction et variations Op 81 [11'08]
- 2 Variations on 'Non più mesta' from Rossini's *La Cenerentola* Op 60 [9'56]
- Trois Nocturnes caractéristiques Op 45 [12'37]
- 3 La dolcezza [4'47] 4 La melanconia [3'47] 5 La semplicità [3'58]
- 6 Première Ballade Op 117 No 1 [7'57]
- 7 Le mouvement perpétuel Op 91 No 3 [4'39]
- 8 Fantaisie dramatique Op 89 [14'22]
- 9 Deuxième Ballade Op 117 No 2 [7'39]
- 10 Fantaisie et Variations sur des Airs nationaux américains variés Op 158 [10'52]

PHILIP MARTIN piano

Recorded in All Saints Church, East Finchley, London, on 19 and 20 October 2006

Recording Engineer JULIAN MELLARD

Recording Producer MARTIN COMPTON

Piano STEVEN & SONS

Booklet Editor TIM PARRIS

Executive Producers SIMON PERRO, MICHAEL SPRING

© & © Hyperion Records Ltd, London, MN001

Front illustration: *The Reluctant Pianist* (detail) by William A. Breakspere (1855–1914)
Reproduced by courtesy of Fine Art Photographs, London

LC7533

compact
disc
DIGITAL AUDIOMADE IN GERMANY
www.hyperion-records.co.uk
HYPERION RECORDS LIMITED · LONDON · ENGLAND

0 34571 17606 2

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 139

Anna Deslions [chef's dish named after her at infamous Café Anglais] is followed by Adèle Rémy, dreaming of her mysterious love-affair at Saint Firmin, and by the great Soubise, still obstinately parading her faded charms, thought it is said that yesterday she had to sell a dress in order to have horses today for her carriage. **All the Jockey Club can recognize the carriages of *la garde*:** Caroline Hassé's yellow barouche, drawn by two irreproachable half-bloods, and la Barucci's big barouche, dark blue set off with red. **Cora Pearl has decked out her servants in the bright yellow** affected by Mme de Metternich, the wife of the Austrian Ambassador. Rosalie Léon, that famous 'lady of the evening,' has lined her carriage with violet satin, and daringly equipped her lackeys and footmen with jackets of the same imperial hue.

Today, a fine day in the 1860's, the Champs-Élysées - 'a Rotten Row flanked by palaces' - is one vast show of rare spring flowers: of 'gigantic lilies, geraniums of every colour, fuchsias of prodigious proportions... In the Bois,' observes an English journalist, 'there are gardens where...strange animals are being acclimatized; and there is a new chalet on the island in the lake, to which gondolas, gay with coloured lamps, float the fine evening through....' **It is a fair-like setting for fairy-tales; and some of the courtesans are indeed living lives that make the tales of Perrault seem *pedestrian*.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Pg. 14

Stage Raises Market Value for Courtesans

Maharajah, khedive and shah frequented her on their visits to Paris. Aristocrats and bankers and clubmen made their way to the *salon des amoureux*. The two careers of Blanche d'Antigny remained intertwined: the courtesan lent glamour and power to the actress, and the actress played the rewarding part of the courtesan.

The total of Blanche d'Antigny's lovers defies calculation. If she had no engagement with a theatre, she might go to Berlin to meet a Russian prince, even for a few idyll hours. In the summer she would visit a fashionable spa. She set out in style: on 10 September 1868 the Gazette des Étrangers recorded: **'The evening before she was due to leave Paris, the rue des Écuries-d'Artois was blocked by the arrival in procession of her toilettes, each of them with a carriage to itself. Thirty-seven toilettes, thirty-seven carriages in a row.'** When she returned to Paris, she would announce her arrival by driving out in the *drojky* she had brought back from St. Petersburg. The driver, in scarlet silk blouse and white breeches, would whip up the Ukranian horses; and along the avenue of de l'Impératrice they would canter, to the Bois de Boulogne. Like some terrestrial Queen Mab, Blanche d'Antigny would rejoin the evening promenade of *le tout-Paris*.

La Païva

Pg. 60

One morning [he wrote in his *Mémoires*] I found myself in a house which she had often visited during her second marriage; she counts by marriages, like the Kings of France count by dynasties. There arrived at the door a carriage drawn by **horses which cost 10,000 francs apiece: they were the morning horses**, it was 10 o'clock. Imagine what

the others must have been like! **The coupé, a masterpiece by Bender, bore a coat-of-arms- it was certainly that of the third dynasty. The interior lined with white satin, in exquisite taste. I am told that the carpet, which was sable, cost at least a thousand écus.**

She emerged from this vehicle, enveloped in a blue fox fur pelisse of inestimable price; beneath the pelisse she wore some flamboyant dress...No, I'm wrong, it wasn't flamboyant; on the contrary, it seemed a mere nothing. **She just wore lace, cashmere, diamonds on every finger, earrings worth twenty thousand livres apiece; in short, she showed a luxury, simplicity and taste...**as if she had been born in swaddling-clothes which were woven by the fairies. It was magical.

Since then, she has never stopped growing in Parisian legend. She follows a path which is hers alone, she has made herself a place which many envy her and none could hold so well...

Pg. 84

She was invited to *souper intimes* by the Prince de Carignan, and much courted by the *corps diplomatique* and the aristocracy of Turin. She was already renowned for her elegance. A few years later she was in Paris, more Rubenesque, more beautiful, and among the foremost members of *la garde*. **Some of the men most in demand found themselves at her feet;** and Marie Colombier declared that, with Cora Pearl and Giulia Barucci, Caroline Letessier **represented the splendeurs galantes of the Second Empire.**

Vogue Brazil exec quits over 'slave party' criticism

bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-47252323

February 15, 2019

Vogue Brazil's fashion director has resigned after photos from her 50th birthday party were criticised for "evoking slavery."

One image, now deleted from Instagram, shows fashion boss Donata Meirelles on a throne with two black women in traditional dress standing either side of her.

Critics on social media have accused her of being racially insensitive.

Ms Meirelles has apologised and denies the images were linked with slavery.

The image first emerged in a now-deleted Instagram post by Brazilian journalist Fabio Bernardo.

It has been suggested that the black women's clothes were similar to those worn by slaves, while the throne resembled a cadeira de sinhá - a chair for slave masters.

Other pictures from the party, in Salvador de Bahia in northeast Brazil, show traditionally-dressed black women welcoming and ushering guests.

TV presenter Rita Batista posted the party picture with another photograph, taken in 1860, of a white woman sitting next to two slaves.

"Think about how much you can hurt people, their memories, the plight of their people, when you choose a theme to 'spice up' a happy moment in your life," said Brazilian singer Elza Soares in an Instagram post.

Ms Meirelles apologised in a now-deleted statement on Instagram. She added that the women's clothes were traditional Bahian party dress and the chair was a relic from the Afro-Brazilian folk religion candomblé.

On Wednesday, she announced her resignation in a separate post.

"At age 50, it's time for action. I've heard a lot, I need to hear more," she said.

Vogue also issued an apology for the incident, saying it "deeply regrets what happened and hopes that the debate generated will serve as a learning experience."

The fashion magazine also said it would form a panel of experts and academics to address concerns about inequality at the publication.

This is the third racially-charged incident Vogue has apologised for this year.

The magazine was criticised in January for misidentifying journalist Noor Tagouri as Pakistani actor Bukhari.

In February, it again misidentified two actresses from the movie *Crazy Rich Asians*.



1855 Classification of Bordeaux

Revealed in the Flesh

Nothing in all the world is more dangerous than sincere ignorance
than *conscientious stupidity*.

— Martin Luther King, Jr.

Chinese Wine-Tasters Scoop Surprise Win in France

bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-37601132

October 09, 2016

Chinese wine-tasters have won a taste test in France, in what organisers call "a thunderbolt in the wine world". They came first out of 21 teams by identifying details of six white wines and six red wines without seeing the bottle or label. The French team came second and the US team came third, while former champions Spain slipped into 10th place and the UK only managed 11th. The Chinese competitors put their success down to knowledge and luck. But they did say competition was fierce to get on the team.

China's wine industry has grown in recent years as the country has begun to devote an increasing amount of its land to vineyards. Last year it had 799,000 hectares (1.97 million acres) of land dedicated to growing grapes, second only to Spain worldwide. **In 2011, a Chinese winery beat a host of French rivals to collect an international gold medal for one of its wines.**

The Chinese team that competed on Saturday at the Château du Galoupet, one of France's biggest wine estates, included Liu Chunxia, Tze Chien Chen, Xi Chen, Xianchen Ma and coach Alexander Brice Leboucq.

Their surprise win saw them perform best at identifying the 12 wines' countries of origin, grape varieties, vintages, producers and appellation (geographical areas).

Organisers from the French specialist magazine *La Revue du vin de France* wrote that the "astounding Chinese team" were "humble even in victory".

They "conceded that in blind tasting, 50% is knowledge and 50% is luck," the magazine continued.

==

I do hope anyone who has afforded the time to peruse this compilation will reflect how the past and the present are so indelibly locked in an unbreakable bond of integrated circumstances, sometimes being sweet certainly other times tragic, with repeating themes occurring in the enduring cycles of our humanity's progress and, of course, retrogrades.

France, riding high as ever with the breaking crest of prestige of wines in Asia is granted with the loftiest pedigrees of terroir yet, and undeniable so, their wines simply pale in comparison to the grudgingly acknowledgement of contributions with those of color and former colonial subjects in France's past who saved France's, I politely daresay, *derrière*. **A dissonance is evident with what one wishes to know and what is the buffet, the spread of historical facts, for total digestion.** The wine trade absorbs the French pedigrees fully but swiftly falls all too blind or carefully selective on what they wish to choose from France's illustrious history, and indeed, *present* to know.

The following is what lends comfort to think about France, the *pedigrees* placed on *pedestals* for consummate admiration and the benefit of *unimpeded* consumption:

E-Mail Posted December 2017

Subject: Bordeaux Grand Cru Classe under 2,600 baht [Approx \$ 80]

Date: 2017-12-19 23:29

From: "The Cellar Bangkok"

***Bordeaux** introduced the concept of classification **in 1855 under Napoléon III**, and it **now serves as an expression of quality and prestige worldwide**. The principle of the *crus classés* ("classified growths") perfectly illustrates the synthesis of a *terroir's* typical characteristics and dedicated human intervention over many generations to ensure quality.*

There are several classifications in Gironde, listed in order of seniority

The 1855 classification

The Graves classification

The Saint-Émilion classification

--

Since, we observe, 1855 and Napoléon III are forever forged together with Bordeaux, just as 1954 is with Dien Bien Phu forever shelved as the defeat of France losing its grasp (giving further impetus for the British to withdraw Empire or perhaps suffer similar expensive consequences in Asia) on the new reality after WWII (80% funded by USA since France was exhausted yet saving face), **it is tantamount that we should benefit to know more about Napoléon III and the Second Empire** other than he as a European head of state— shared the same birthday coincidentally as another in

the following century, Adolf Hitler, whom also lodged a *coup d'état*; both were imprisoned at some point, both men were published to appeal to the masses, both were nationalists, both were intolerant of criticism and freedom of the press as authoritarians, both bent on foreign conquests, and finally— both started wars unwise to their demise only to dramatically lose all and put a telling end to their short régimes; one the Second Empire, the other the Third Empire [Reich]. One and Two and Three.

The Courtesans The demi-monde in 19th century France

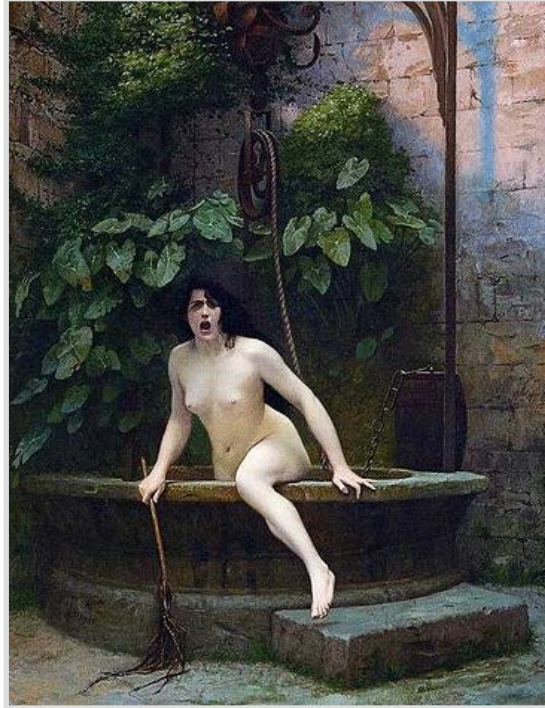
By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 146

Years 1852 & 1854

But in 1852, on the threshold of the Second Empire, *La Dame aux camélias* was real and convincing; and some were incensed by Dumas fils' rehabilitation of the courtesan. It was *La Dame aux camélias* which led Théodore Barrière, the following year, to introduce the courtesan in her true colors. In May 1853 the Vaudeville first presented his drama, *Les Filles de marbre*.

Les Filles de marbre ran for a hundred and sixteen performances. The critics rightly questioned the dramatic merits of the work, but they welcomed Barrière's moral principles...**In 1854 the dispute about the courtesans was so much in vogue** that a character in a vaudeville protested: 'Now, gentlemen, please let us drop *les dames aux camélias* and *les filles de marbre*. I know that modern France is split into two camps about these poor sinners.'



La vérité qui sort d'elle bien pour faire honte à l'humanité

Truth coming out her well to shame mankind

by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 1896

Etymology: **Pedestal**

ORIGIN mid 16th cent.: from French *piédestal*, from Italian *pedestallo*, from *piè* 'foot' (from Latin *pes*, *ped-*, which later influenced the spelling) + *di* 'of' + *stallo* 'stall.'

Pg. 143

The very air of Paris seemed to encourage license. Foreign celebrities passing through the capital hastened to pay their respects to the most notorious *filles en renom* (Hortense Schneider, the actress, was known as *le passage des princes*). A famous mistress, a wild way of life, became status symbols. The Duc de Grammont-Caderousse, so it was reported, lit his cigar on a racecourse with an English £1,000 note [sic], which he had won, because the crackling paper got on his nerves. He gave Cora Pearl a silver bathtub, filled it with magnums of champagne, and then climbed into it before the astounded company. **‘We have fallen,’ Viel-Castel ended his *Mémoires* in 1864, ‘and those who were young about the Emperor are growing old, and those who were still not corrupted, four years ago, are now corrupted completely. ‘**

Men of less distinction followed the fashions set by their social superiors...

Alice Ozy

Pg. 95

This was fortunate, for in **1858** she had an affair, in Rome, with the brilliant young novelist and journalist, **Edmond About. He later made her the heroine of his novel, *Madelon*.**

Madelon (for she it was) scanned her friend from head to foot, opening two grey-blue eyes, which were neither big nor small, but enchanting. The real merit of these eyes, their only originality, lay in something naïf and constantly astonished which is usually only found in the gaze of a child. She was not a beauty, this Madelon, so brilliant and so desired; she was less and more than that...The irregularity of her features was lost in the sweetest harmony. When you saw her, it was like smelling a bunch of heliotrope or tasting some delicious fruit, you felt something complete and superabundant which made

your heart overflow... This strange creature, a mixture of unbelievable perfections and of still more charming faults, had the *long, high-arched foot of Diana the huntress*, a hand that was perhaps a shade too delicate and transparent, but so gentle that she exercised an irresistible attraction, and that she took possession of a man if she touched him with the tips of her fingers.



Diane quittant le bain /Diana Leaving the Bath

by François Boucher, 1742



Diana and Callisto by François Boucher, 1759

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 59

In the iconic painting *Liberty Guiding the People*, Delacroix depicted France's second revolution, and its third regime change in four decades, as the triumph of the forces of popular progress led to victory by the bare-breasted symbol of Marianne. Royal autocracy has been overturned once more, but this time, elite bourgeois liberalism had

taken the street protests in hand to ensure France avoided what Thiers called the ‘generous folly’ of a republic. What was to follow was, however, unclear.

Delacroix

metmuseum.org/exhibitions/listings/2018/delacroix

At The Met Fifth Avenue (New York)

September 17, 2018 – January 6, 2019

Exhibition Overview

French painter Eugène Delacroix (1798–1863) was one of the greatest creative figures of the nineteenth century. Coming of age after the fall of Napoléon, he reconnected the present to the past on his own terms. **Delacroix produced an extraordinarily vibrant body of work, setting into motion a cascade of innovations that changed the course of art.** This exhibition is the first comprehensive retrospective devoted to this amazing artist ever held in North America.

The exhibition, a joint project with the Musée du Louvre, illuminates Delacroix's restless imagination through more than 150 paintings, drawings, prints, and manuscripts—many never before seen in the United States. It unfolds chronologically, encompassing the rich variety of themes that preoccupied the artist during his more than four decades of activity, including literature, history, religion, animals, and nature. Through rarely seen graphic art displayed alongside such iconic paintings as *Greece on the Ruins of Missolonghi* (1826), *The Battle of Nancy* (1831), *Women of Algiers in Their Apartment* (1834), and *Medea about to Kill Her Children* (1838), **this exhibition explores an artist whose protean genius set the bar for virtually all other French painters.**



"A glorious retrospective . . ." —*New York Times* (Critic's Pick)

"There's no lack of celebrated and ravishing paintings." —*Wall Street Journal*

"C'est magnifique!" —*Daily News*

". . . a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to experience the painter anew."

—*Art & Antiques*

". . . astounding in its scope . . . a tour de force of curatorial skill . . ." —*Artforum*

"No other museum catalogue text about this master—or many others—is so lucidly written, accessible, and fun to read." —*Vulture*



La Liberté guidant le peuple / Liberty Leading the People

by Eugène Delacroix, 1830

Louvre, Paris

Scribble Scribble Scribble

By Simon Schama [Vintage Books; London] 2010

Pg. 270-271

...Picasso drily commented to his mistress Françoise Gilot that ‘every painter takes himself for Rembrandt.’ He was right. No artist in the Western canon, nor Raphael, not Michelangelo, not even Goya, has been so compulsively co-opted as heroic alter ego as Rembrandt. **Painters like Turner, Delacroix and Van Gogh**, who self-consciously saw themselves as Rembrandt’s apostles, believed that he, more than any other artist, **had modeled forms with light and color rather than with line**. The luminous shimmer of paint, not the hard-edged purity of classical sculpture, was their lodestar, and no one, they thought, had liberated radiance quite like Rembrandt.

But for every romantic who saw in this career an original free spirit, the inventor of *l’art pour l’homme*, there were severe classicists who condemned his naturalism for self-indulgence. They despised his juvenile relish for the seamier side of the human condition: urinating beggars and babies, cellulite-heavy nudes; copulating lovers in a bed, a fornicating monk in a cornfield. They detested the way he rubbed their noses in a gleeful mixture of the sacred with the profane. Was it really necessary to have a dog defecate in front of the Good Samaritan? It was precisely this contempt for academic propriety- and for the sacred hierarchy of the genres, with its disdain for importing the rawness of daily life into the refined matter of history painting- which made Rembrandt a hero to the romantics.

...Picasso recognized in Rembrandt an ancestor of his own visual intelligence, which could move freely between the aesthetic convenience of the nude and the messier, sexier

reality of the naked model: etched images of half-dressed women warming themselves by the stove. **Nothing like that stripping truth would happen again until Manet and Degas.**

Pg. 274-275

...Rembrandt was, in essence, a conceptual artist, who manifested his ideas not through classical emulation and high finish, but through a sketchy roughness that preserved the lightning strike of what Delacroix called the *première pensée*. It was that direct hit of the imagining mind that distinguished true art, registering the flux of life, its contingent, temporal quality, the buddings and the shedding that gave human existence its majestic poignancy. **Paradoxically, slick finish lied about nature and humanity.** A broken surface, made with slashes and stabs and unconcerned to cover every corner of the canvas, better caught the emotive reality of lived life, an unpredictable affair, sometimes reticently withdrawn, sometimes so exuberantly full that it could never be contained within the hard-edged line. That was not just Van Gogh - a besotted idolater of Rembrandt - but a whole succession of practitioners of the expressively loaded brush, from Chaim Soutine to Frank Auerbach, have looked back to Rembrandt as having struck the first great blow to rid art of the callow equation between optical appearance and lived experience.

It was though high-minded connoisseurs the brothers Goncourt who, in 1861, spelled out the relationship between Rembrandt's athletic treatment of the paint surface and the expression of human vitality: 'Never has the human form, living and breathing and beating in the light, been conveyed by brush as by his.' In Rembrandt's work, 'flesh in painted, heads are drawn and modeled as if they emerged physically from the canvas, through a kind of tattoo of colors, a melted mosaic, a moving swarm of dabs which seems like...the palpitation of skin in sunlight.'

The transference of that vitality effect from the geometric reproduction of illusory space according to the rules of Renaissance perspective to the vibrating paint surface itself was the beginning of *modernism*. And though the broken plumes of Titian's late brushwork and the dashes and blotches of Velazquez's painting were also unprecedented departures from high finish, Rembrandt's modernist devotees were right to hail him as their patriarch, however innocent he may have been willed of novelty. **If Picasso recruited Velazquez and Manet to the modernist ancestry, how could he not see Rembrandt as the great inaugurator?** All art, to some extent, attempts to stand against the transient nature of human experience by supplying an alternative vitality. But often the laborious attempt at 'lifelikeness' risks ending up duplicating deadness. **Rembrandt went the opposite way,** achieving liveliness by marking his portraits with the spoiling work of time, vitality achieved through the candid acceptance of mortality. **That way, the moderns correctly saw, he commanded a peerless ability to register fleshly human presence.**

Pg. 276-277

...In one strangely beautiful aquatint [Picasso], **the Musketeer marches [Dumas père],** hand on cane, not across an Amsterdam bridge, but towards another stockinged woman offering herself, thigh splayed, from within a curtained bed.

Rembrandt had the life force in his hands, right to the end. **That's why Picasso adamantly refused to think of him- or his other mentor-masters- as belonging to 'the past.'** 'To me there is no past or future in art,' he said in the early 1920s. **'The art of the great painters who lived in other times is not an art of the past; perhaps it is more alive today than it ever was.'** Timelessness is not always an empty cliché; sometimes, as the ninety-year-old Picasso knew when he reached towards Rembrandt as a tonic against extinction, **it is full of sustaining truth.**

1855 in a Goblet



The Titan's Goblet by Thomas Cole, 1833

Devil's Footprints of 1855

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Devil's_Footprints

- Truncated -

The **Devil's Footprints** was a phenomenon that occurred during February 1855 around the Exe Estuary in East and South Devon, England. **After a heavy snowfall, trails of hoof-like marks appeared overnight in the snow covering a total distance of some 40 to 100 miles (60 to 160 km).** *The footprints were so called because some people believed that they were the tracks of Satan, as they were allegedly made by a cloven hoof.* Many theories have been made to explain the incident, and some aspects of its veracity have also been questioned.

On the night of 8–9 February 1855 and one or two later nights, after a heavy snowfall, a series of hoof-like marks appeared in the snow. These footprints, most of which measured about four inches long, three inches across, between eight and sixteen inches apart and mostly in a single file, were reported from more than thirty locations across Devon and a couple in Dorset. It was estimated that the total distance of the tracks amounted to between 40 and 100 miles (60 and 160 km). **Houses, rivers, haystacks and other obstacles were travelled straight over, and footprints appeared on the tops of snow-covered roofs and high walls which lay in the footprints' path,** as well as leading up to and exiting various drain pipes as small as four inches in diameter From a news report:

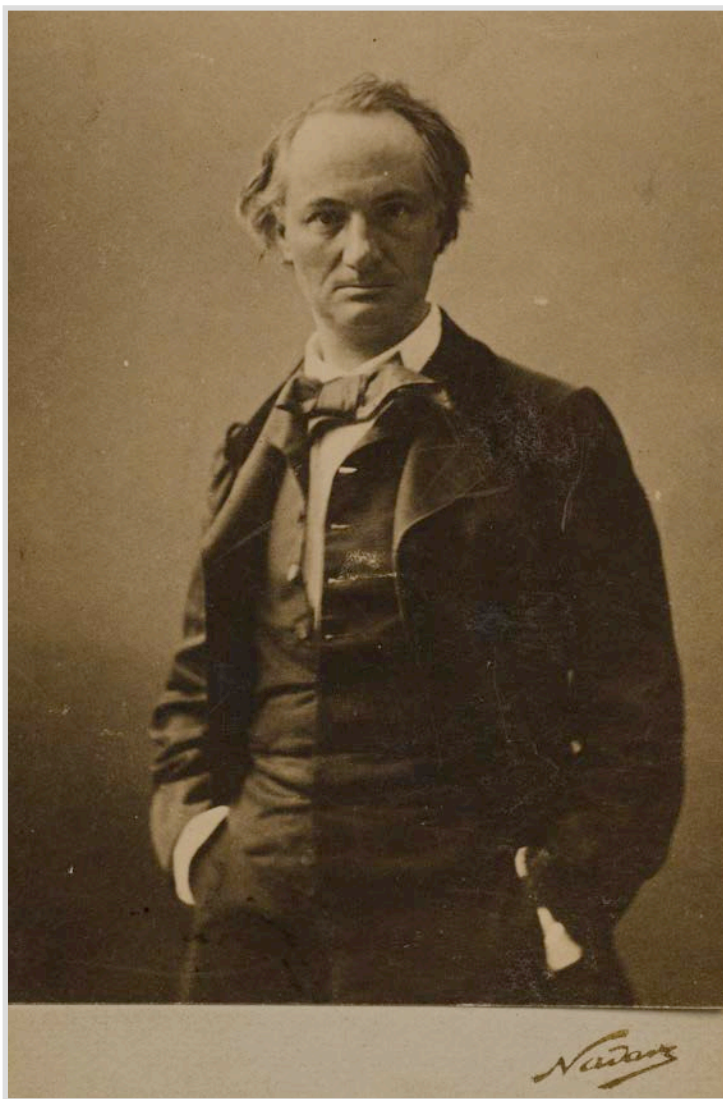
"It appears on Thursday night last, there was a very heavy snowfall in the neighbourhood of Exeter and the South of Devon. On the following morning the inhabitants of the above towns were surprised at discovering the footmarks of some strange and mysterious animal endowed with the power of ubiquity, as the footprints were to be seen in all kinds

of unaccountable places – on the tops of houses and narrow walls, in gardens and court-yards, enclosed by high walls and pailings, as well in open fields."^[3]

The area in which the prints appeared extended from Exmouth, up to Topsham, and across the Exe Estuary to Dawlish and Teignmouth. R.H. Busk, in an article published in *Notes and Queries* during 1890, stated that footprints also appeared further afield, as far south as Totnes and Torquay, and that there were other reports of the prints as far away as Weymouth (Dorset) and even Lincolnshire.

Baudelaire

By Joanna Richardson [John Murray Publishers] 1994



Charles Baudelaire photo by Félix Nadar, **1855**

Pg. 143 & 145

Baudelaire frequented a number of cafés where men of letters and journalists, poets and artists, used to meet. He did so not only in order to write, for he found the ambience distracting; he did so in order to listen, to talk and to observe. The memoirs of his contemporaries offer a series of verbal photographs of Baudelaire in Second Empire cafes: caustic, aloof, patrician, delighting in serious conversation, sometimes calculating his outrageous comments. Yet, whichever café he frequented, whoever his companions might be, whatever his passing mood, he remained patently a man apart.

It was in the Café Lemblin, late in 1854 or early in 1855, among the billiard players, the whist and chess enthusiasts, and perhaps over a cup of the establishments excellent coffee, that Hippolyte Babou, the critic and short-story writer, was, after long discussions, to suggest the final title for Baudelaire's book of poems. Monselet confirmed: 'This title, *Les Fleurs du mal*, was found by him to Baudelaire, in my presence.'

1842, in his poem '*Le Divan*', Banville, in turn, evoked her likeness. In his *Souvenirs*, which appeared towards the end of the century, he affirmed that Baudelaire

...only ever loved one woman, that Jeanne whom he always and so splendidly celebrated.

She was a coloured girl, very tall, who held her head well: that innocent, superb brown head, crowned with wildly curly hair; and her gait, which was that of a queen, full of a fierce grace, had about it something both divine and bestial....

And sometimes this contemplator made Jeanne sit in front of him in a big armchair; he looked at her lovingly and admired her for a long while, or recited poems to her in a tongue which she did not understand.

It is well not to be misled by Banville, for he always tended to exaggerate. The picture of Jeanne which is given by others is – as Feli Gautier was to write – that of a prostitute. ‘Pavement prostitute, extra at a *café-chantant*, exotic menial: it is impossible to be quite sure. It is a prostitute whom we see in certain drawings of Jeanne which were done by Baudelaire himself. Rioux de Maillou was to recall, in *Souvenirs des autres*:

The dusky Jeanne did not restrict herself to the society of Baudelaire. She had even been seen to dance with a stranger at a dance hall, and to leave the said dance hall, also on the arm of a stranger. The fact had been reported to her lover, who had contented himself by observing with a sigh:

‘Poor girl! It’s her profession. She does have to live.’

With Jeanne Duval, said Marcel Ruff, misfortune entered Baudelaire’s life. She installed herself, wrote Gonzague de Reynold, like a bird of prey in a deserted nest. ‘The Black Venus tortured him in every way. Oh, if you knew!’ wrote Mme Aupick, when her son had died. ‘And how much of his money she has devoured! In her letters, and I have a mass of them, I never see a word of love. If she had loved hi, I should forgive her, perhaps I should love her; but these are just incessant demands for money.’ *La Vénus noire* had neither mind nor heart; she had the skills and instincts appropriate to a woman of the streets. She would have easily recognized Baudelaire’s true needs and known how to satisfy them, and she would thereby have assured herself of the money that was her only concern. **She caused him untold suffering, not only through her infidelity, but also through her addiction to drugs and drink.** Marcel Ruff maintains that she loved him, that he had found a responsive and an understanding companion. Yet one feels that she did not, could not love him, much less understand him. She was the necessary catalyst, her sexuality combined with his recollections of the distant countries he had seen. He needed her for his poetic creation. Jeanne Duval took her beauty from the halo

with which Baudelaire was pleased to crown her. **She was the mirror in which there appeared, more beautiful, enhanced, all the ghosts and visions of earlier years.**

...There are not poems in the French language more sensual in inspiration than certain poems in *Les Fleurs du mal*. Yet perhaps Baudelaire had sought in imagination what his senses had refused him. It may be that he only sought the role of a voyeur. What Baudelaire avoided, what he averted and distanced in his poems, was what, for other men, would have been fulfillment in love. **It fell to Jeanne Duval to inspire some of the eternal poems in French literature — of which she had no understanding, and for which she felt no respect.**

Pg. 142

The separation which Baudelaire had mentioned in his letter was his separation from Jeanne. She confiscated his correspondence; she drank, she was unfaithful to him, and she constantly demanded money. The previous autumn, the tension between them had grown so acute **that he had struck her on the head with a console table.** One day he was to recall

...the quarrels, the atrocious scenes:...Jeanne throwing crude insults in his face, confessing infidelities; he himself seizing her by the shoulders, shaking her violently, and then, more and more enraged, **hurling her down, grasping her by the hair and spinning her round like a sling which he was about to throw, until the black creature's feet banged against the furniture and her cries brought in the neighbors.** After which came total exhaustion.

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 108

Baudelaire's Les Fleurs du Mal

Only a few months after Flaubert, Baudelaire also ran afoul of the official guardians of morality, who attacked as obscene his volume of poetry, *Les Fleurs du Mal* (The Flowers of Evil), published in June **1857**. In July when he realized that prosecution was likely, he wrote to his editor, "Quickly hide the whole edition and hide it carefully."

In late August, the poet appeared before the same court as Flaubert, facing the same charges from the same prosecutor. Six of the poems had drawn the prosecutor's attention, and unlike Flaubert, Baudelaire was convicted and fined.

>>> These six poems would not be restored to the book for almost a century.

French poet Baudelaire suicide letter fetches €234,000 at auction

bbc.com/news/world-europe-46091078

November 04, 2018

A letter by the French 19th-Century poet Charles Baudelaire announcing he would kill himself has sold at auction for €234,000 (£204,000; \$267,000).

The note, dated 30 June 1845, was addressed to Baudelaire's [Black] lover Jeanne Duval.

The poet, who was 24 years old at the time, attempted to commit suicide on the same day - but survived.

The French auction website Osenat said the letter sold to a private buyer for three times the estimated price.

In the letter, Baudelaire informed his mistress of his intention to take his own life. "By the time you receive this letter, I will be dead," it said.

"I am killing myself because I can no longer live, or bear the burden of falling asleep and waking up again."

Baudelaire, who had money problems after squandering his inheritance, stabbed himself in the chest but suffered no serious injuries.

He lived for another 22 years, writing in that time the volume that established his reputation, *Les Fleurs du Mal* (The Flowers of Evil).

His works influenced generations of French poets. He died racked by syphilis in 1867.



Pygmalion and Galatea

by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 1890

Grandes Horizontales

The Life and Legends of Four Nineteenth-Century Courtesans

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 19

Filles de marbre

From the mid-1850s courtesans were sometimes disparagingly referred to as *Filles de marbre*, the name of a play by Théodore Barrière and Lambert Thiboust, first performed in the Vaudeville Theatre on 17 May 1853. The protagonist of the first act is a sculptor, Phidias, who creates marble statues of the famed courtesans of Ancient Greece, Lais, Aspasia and Phryne. He subsequently fall in love with his marble creations, who remain cold and inert. The moral of the story is demonstrated by the arrival of the rich man who commissioned the statues; he offer them money and luxury, at which the marble women turn their head towards him. The rest of the play is set in contemporary Madrid and Paris, and tells the story of any artist seduced by a heartless courtesan. For a while he returns to his senses, his mother and his virtuous fiancée. But at the end of the play he has a vision of the marble statues- and drops dead. Such a play would have depended on for its success on the audience being able to recognize characteristics, or **thinking it could recognize characteristics, of certain contemporary courtesans in the portrayal of the marble statues.**

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers, New York] 1999

Pg. 300

The Second Empire was schizoid when it came to morals. **The truth about the Emperor's sex-life, and that of many members of Society, was never known to the people.** There was no tabloid press in nineteenth-century France. The Emperor, his wife

and their young son often used to pose in pseudo middle-class domestic bliss for official photographs; the reality, however, was very different. Louis was not alone. **For many people in authority, adultery was a way of life**, but the Church and the bourgeoisie remained grimly dour and puritanical.

It was because of this that, in January 1857, an ambitious young state prosecutor named Pierre Ernest Pinard charged Gustave Flaubert and his publishers with ‘outrage to public morality’ in publishing *Madame Bovary*. Nowadays this story of a provincial housewife’s adulterous life and eventual suicide is considered one of the finest in nineteenth-century literature but its serialization in a popular magazine, *La Revue de Hans*, has sparked public outrage, especially from the provincial middle-classes scandalized by the book’s sub-title: ‘**Provincial Morals**’. The judges acquitted the defendants but not without commenting that the novel ‘deserved severe censure.’

One wonders what Louis thought of the affair. The best indication is that some years later he invited Flaubert to Compiègne and made him Chevalier of the Legion of Honour.

The zealous Pinard was not deterred by his defeat. A few months later he returned to the **attack on ‘obscenity’ with a prosecution against arguably the greatest French poet of the century, Charles Baudelaire, for his volume of poetry, *Les Fleurs du Mal* (The Flowers of Evil.)** Pinard alleged that six of the poems, which sang of the ‘joyous flesh’ of women’s bodies and described love-making and women’s beauty in considerable, if overtly poetic, detail ‘**outraged public decency.**’ This time the defendant was convicted and the six poems were expurgated from the book; almost unbelievably, they were not restored until 1949...



Nu couché / Reclining Nude by Pierre Carrier-Belleuse, 1896

The Courtesans The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 56

...Delacroix himself recorded two evenings at la Païva's; and, with the honesty of a true artist, **he expressed distaste for the philistine ostentation he found. 'I dislike this**

terrifying luxury,' he noted in his journal on **7 February 1855**. 'There's nothing to remember about an evening like this: you're just duller next day, that's all.

On **2 May 1855**, Delacroix went again to la Païva's, but **he found the atmosphere more distasteful than ever**: 'This evening at the insipid Païva's ...I was petrified by so much futility and insipidity...When I came out of the this soporific pestilence at half-past eleven, and breathed the air in the street, I felt I was at a feast; I walked on for an hour, alone, still dissatisfied, morose...Conclusion: I must stay in solitude.



Self Portrait by Eugène Delacroix, 1837: Louvre, Paris

Delacroix shunned la Païva; Vivier, the famous horn player, who was known for his hoaxes, is said to have played a practical joke on her. Vivier bore an astonishing likeness to Napoléon III. One day arrived after dinner, had himself announced as the Emperor, and promised decorations and sinecures to the speechless guests. At last, with extraordinary audacity, someone tore the false goatee off his face. He was not invited again.

Pg. 146

In 1855 [Théophile] Gautier suggested that ‘perhaps it was time to leave these poor *filles de marbre* in peace on their pedestals. For over three years they have kept the going almost single-handed...

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 279

At home, all was going remarkably well. However, what he needed to fully cement his power and his prestige was, quite bluntly, success in war.

‘The Empire is peace,’ he had promised at Bordeaux in October 1852. The promise was quickly to prove cynical as his oath of loyalty to the Second Republic on becoming Prince-Président in December 1848. **For within two years, France was at war, in one of the most senseless, unnecessary shedding of blood in modern history.**

Even has he spoke those words at Bordeaux, Louis knew they were a lie. He knew that, seeking as he was to follow in the steps of the great Napoléon, he we would need a great victory in war to seal his bond with the French nation; above all, with the army, eager to achieve **a new glory on the field of battle....**



Napoléon III, Emperor of the French
by Jean-Hippolyte Flandrin, c. 1862

Pg. 281

It was halfway through this *morass of bungling and human suffering* that, in April 1855, Louis suddenly announced that he intended to sail for the Crimea to assume control of the French Expeditionary Force. Eugénie, at her own insistence, would accompany him, at least as far as Constantinople. His reasons were basically practical. **To begin with, his cousin ‘Plon-Plon’ (the effective heir to the throne being next in line after his father, the aging ex-King Jérôme) had gone to the Crimea and returned unexpectedly with ill-health as his excuse. But nobody had been deceived. He had quite simply proved a coward under fire.** It was not long before the nickname ‘Plon-Plon’ had been turned into ‘Craint-Plomb’ (lead-fearer). Louis felt that the family name had to be vindicated.

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 214

Nevertheless, when the war against Austria broke out, Napoléon had sufficient confidence in his cousin to give him command of the Fifth Army Corps. At first, this corps was assigned to assist the civil power in Tuscany and saw no action. When eventually called it up to the front, ordering a 2,000 man garrison to stay behind in Florence, **Plon-Plon moved at such a leisurely pace that he missed the entire war.**

...A week later Napoléon made his decision to offer the Austrian's peace, and so Plon-Plon and the Fifth Corps ended their war without having heard a shot fired in anger. This did not prevent him from raising Cain when he discovered that his corps, left behind in

Italy on garrison duty, would not be represented in the victory parade through Paris on August 14.

When he threatened that he and Clotilde – daughter of the war’s only real beneficiary- **would boycott the parade** if the Fifth were not allowed to take part, Napoléon put his foot down and commanded their presence.

But Plon-Plon’s gall was endless, and so apparently was Napoléon’s patience... And so it went on throughout Napoléon’s reign, each of Plon-Plon’s misdeeds dealt with firmly, patiently, and forgivingly by his cousin, each reconciliation followed by some fresh malefaction.

The correspondence tell us much about both men, **but if we find ourselves warming to Napoléon for his long-suffering toleration of his obnoxious relative, we must ask whether it was entirely a virtue in a man in his position-** whether the reasons of state he was so willing to invoke in other contexts did not demand that **he stop wasting time and effort on so hopeless a case as Plon-Plon** just because of the ties of kinship and affection.

The cliché “generous to a fault” takes on very substantial meaning when used to describe Napoléon’s attitude toward his cousin.

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 214

The Problem with Plon-Plon

The other most noteworthy man to have been one of Cora's lovers was, as far as outward appearance was concerned, the antithesis of the suave and urbane Auguste de Morny. **In intellect, however, he was more than Morny's equal and he too was central to the life of the Second Empire.** The man was Prince Napoléon Joseph Charles Paul Bonaparte [Plon-Plon], cousin of the Emperor and brother of Princess Mathilde.

Contemporary memoirists rarely have a good thing to say about Prince Napoléon, particularly as regards his manners; Viel-Castel, as usual does not mince his words: **'The Prince is always, whatever he's doing, the same man, lifeless, coarse and badly brought up, detested by all who come near him.'** The Prince also offended the delicate sensibilities of La Chroniqueuse:

The time was, and that not many years ago, when the name prince and gentleman were synonymous terms; now, au contraire. I don't think any gentleman would ride through the streets of Paris in an Impérial *calèche* with a cigar in his mouth and straw hat rakishly on the front of his head, his legs (don't be shocked, ladies, it is quite true) stretched out on the front seat, and his arm thrown over the back of the carriage!

Anna Bicknell, a English governess in the imperial household, was equally scathing:

The physical likeness [of Napoléon I] was wonderful, but the expression was totally different. In the good portraits of Napoléon I, the clear eyes have a singularly piercing glance, at once conveying the idea of a commanding genius. **With the same cast of features, there was something peculiarly low and thoroughly bad in the face of Prince Napoléon, which recalled in a striking manner the same of *the worst Roman Caesars*.**

She goes on: ‘...never were natural gifts so misapplied or so wasted. He could bear no restraint, *no interruption in his life of sensual pleasures*, and he never persevered in anything he undertook, when any personal sacrifice was required to carry it out.’

In the real duties of public life, however, away from the ‘mummeries of etiquette’ the Prince could cut an impressive figure. **His intelligence made a deep impression on the people around him, as did his oratorical skills...**

>>> **The Prince was a skilled administrator, as he demonstrated in his role as president of the commission of the 1855 Universal Exposition.** He also assimilated new ideas at speed and with enthusiasm so that scholars, inventors and exhibitors of all sorts could communicate with him easily. Despite the disparagement regularly meted out to Prince Napoléon in court circles the Emperor always stood by his cousin, tending to treat him as the child prodigy of the family. The Prince himself was very conscious not only of his imperial status, but also of the fact that he would always remain subservient to his cousin. **There had been a time when he might have expected to succeed to the imperial throne**, but such hopes were dashed when the Emperor married (it was noted that the Prince looked sulky at the wedding) and even more so when the Prince Impérial was born. Prince Napoléon never seemed to find quite the right outlet for his undoubted talents, which led to frustration and degree of irascibility. **He was known for flying into terrible rages when he was crossed, particularly if he felt he was being slighted in any way.**



“....in a striking manner [Plon-Plon was] the same of *the worst* Roman Caesars.”

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 141

The courtesans of the Second Empire not only profited from the social revolution, they profited from political uncertainty. In the sixty or seventy years that had passed since 1789, France had known rapid changes of régime. The Directoire and the Consulate and the Empire had been followed by the Bourbon Restoration, the Hundred Days, by the second restoration to Louis XVIII. Charles X had been deposed, Louis-Philippe, the bourgeois king, had fled after eighteen years of monarchy; Louis-Napoléon had imposed himself on the country by a plebiscite and a *coup d'état*.

Pg. 62

...**La Païva made no secret of her own political sympathies.** Russian by birth, French by her first marriage, Portuguese by her second, she now shared her Prussian lover's views. **She had used France in her career, but she had not forgotten that France despised her;** and while she and Henckel may not have corresponded with Berlin, they had long been fostering Prussian interests. **In the last years of the Second Empire, la Païva had often talked to Prussian diplomats about the political indiscretions and military weaknesses, the tendentious opinions, the signs of social decadence in France. She had reported the terrifying optimism of the *Liberal Empire*.** She had foreseen the coming conflict between France and Prussia; it seemed inevitable and not unwelcome. And when, in July 1870, it came, she had no regrets. She went immediately, to live in Henckel's castle at Neudeck, near Tarnowitz, in the wilds of Silesia. **He**

[husband] himself joined the Prussian forces which were invading France. On 23 August, before hostilities were over, Bismarck made him Prefect of Lorraine.

La Païva

Pg. 61

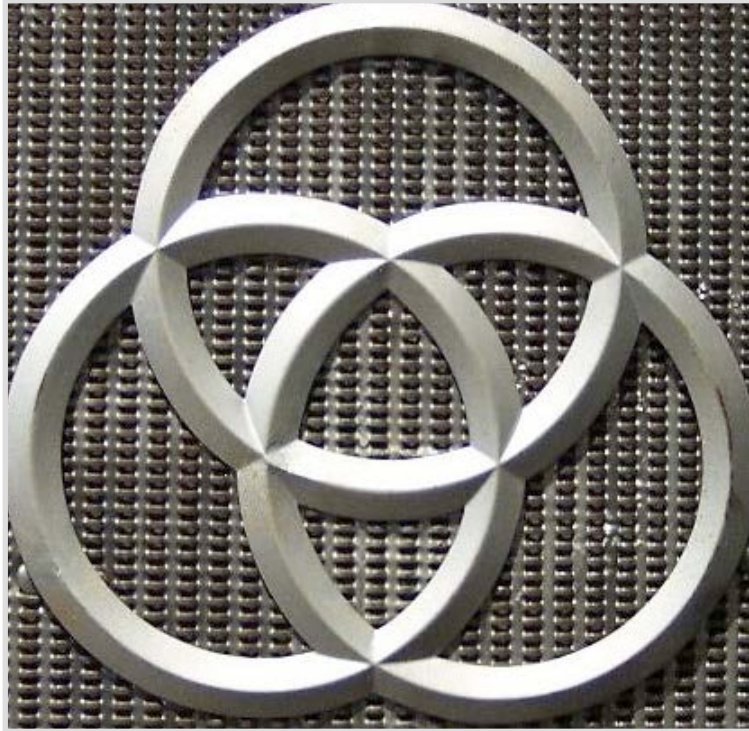
If her meanness was notorious, her financial sense was remarkable; she profited largely from the talk of visiting economists and bankers. She helped von Donnersmarck to manage the fortunes he enjoyed from his coal and iron and zinc and copper mines in Silesia, his vast estates, his industrial interests (when he died, he would be worth than two hundred and twenty million marks; he would be the richest person in Germany, **second after Mme Berthe Krupp von Bohlen.***

*The heir of the Krupp armaments and steel dynasty in Essen. Hitler famously quoted Germans to become as strong as Krupp steel, *stahl*, in one of his more convincing rallies. Krupp cannons became legendary for their accuracy and durability, exported to nations globally.

Large cannon mounted onto railway cars were one of many innovations for mobile heavy firepower utilized by German armies. Krupp also produced tanks, ships and submarines known as U-boats. As much as France is noted for excellence in wines, **Krupp was instrumental in laying the foundations for Germany to be the continent's premier industrial powerhouse** noted for engineering prowess and quality manufacturing. **Many buildings and towers worldwide today, incidentally, are installed with ThyssenKrupp AG lifts** as the concern closed the books on armaments after the surrender in 1945. One can see the logo next to many floor buttons in lifts. **Look for the interlocked three rings of Alfred Krupp's own design below which signified *seamless***

steel tires exported even to the USA for their excellence for railway carriages. The Allies were not going to let the Krupps begin to reform and build to become an active volcano again as they did quietly after the debacle of WWI. Much of the enterprise was dismembered to a much more modest size yet was still controlled by the family. Krupp arms were active in the Franco-Prussian War, WWI and WWII. Krupp had proven to be the colossal nemesis of France through generational wars. The tonnage of steel produced by Krupp at the end of WWII was only surpassed by the USA worldwide- more than Japan, UK and Russia. The Krupp family still maintains a polished pedigree, we presume.





Original Krupp Logo

Pg. 65

As for **Henckel von Donnersmarck** himself, **he fought to Germanize Lorraine**. In the general elections of 1874, when Alsace and Lorraine first sent deputies to the Reichstag , had the audacity to stand against the Bishop of Metz, Monseigneur Dupont des Loges. ‘The great bishop had 13,054 votes. **The former spy** managed to collect 2,346.’

Pg. 66

It [Fate] had deprived her of the glory of being a power in politics. In the spring of 1878, she and Henckel had hoped to contrive a secret meeting between Bismarck and **Gambetta, the virtual dictator of France, to negotiate about Lorraine**; but Gambetta had finally refused an interview which would have brought no material gain to his

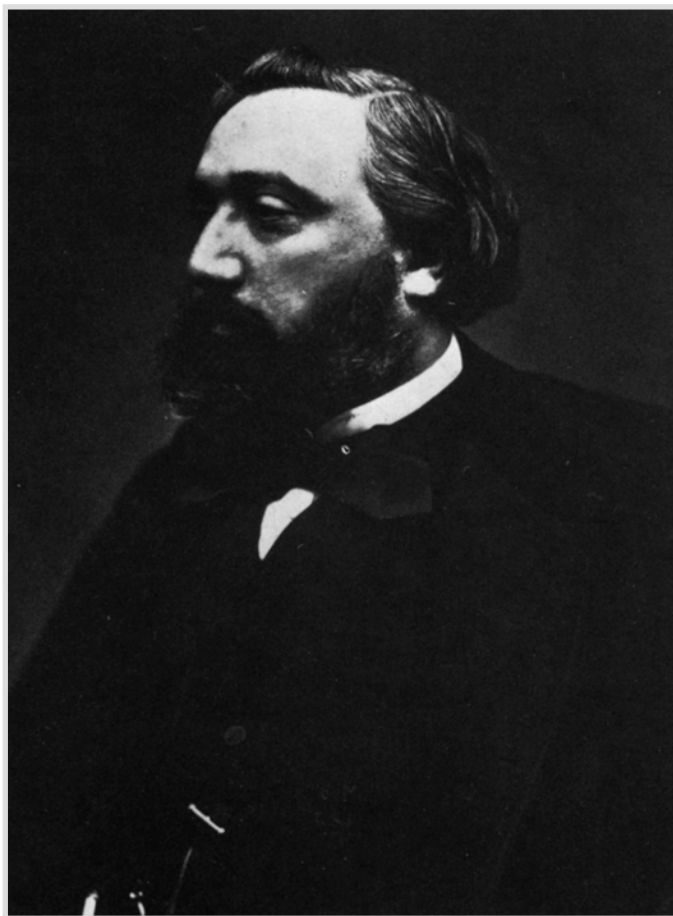
country. And, far from seeing the keys of Metz brought to her *hôtel*, la Païva had at last been compelled to abandon the monument she had created. The French Government had advised her, in terms which **were virtually a command, that she and her husband should leave the country.**

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 313 **Comparison of de Morny and La Païva /**
Gender Dissonance to Get Ahead

The case of Morny is but one illustration of the unbridgeable gap between the experiences and opportunities of men. And those of women in Paris in the mid-nineteenth century. Morny wanted money and power; so too did La Païva. **Morny had a number of routes he could take to reach his goals, and used all of them:** the love of rich women, speculation, business, the army and high political office. Most of those routes were closed to La Païva. **She proved herself an able business woman and a shrewd investor, *but she could only get into the position of being able to exercise her talents in those arenas through the agency of men, initially selling her body for the highest price possible and then by finding a man prepared to dedicate himself and his wealth to her, whatever her past may have been.*** In this, Henckel was remarkable, for most men would have been too blinded by prejudice to see in her more than the archetypal, irredeemable courtesan, and too overcome by fear that her past would contaminate their own future to agree to ally themselves with her in this way.



Léon Gambetta

photo by Félix Nadar, c. 1870

Guido Henckel von Donnersmarck

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guido_Henckel_von_Donnersmarck



Guido Georg Friedrich Erdmann Heinrich Adalbert Graf Henckel von Donnersmarck, from 1901 **Prince (*Fürst*) Henckel von Donnersmarck** (born 10 August 1830 in Breslau, died 19 December 1916 in Berlin) was a German nobleman, industrial magnate, member of the House Henckel von Donnersmarck and **one of the richest men of his time**. He was married in his first marriage to the famed French courtesan Esther Lachmann, known as La Païva, of Russian Jewish origin.

In the years **preceding World War I** Henckel was estimated to be the second-wealthiest German subject, **his fortune exceeded only by that of Berta Krupp von Bohlen und Halbach**.

Henckel lived in Paris in the 1860s with his mistress (later wife), Pauline Thérèse Lachmann, Marquise de Païva, known as La Païva, the most successful of 19th century French courtesans. He engaged in stock market speculations, and Otto von

Bismarck sometimes found **his shady contacts politically useful**. Henckel purchased for his mistress the Château de Pontchartrain in Seine-et-Oise.

His first wife was Pauline Thérèse Lachmann (b. Moscow, 7 May 1819 – d. Neudeck, 21 January 1884), **a courtesan better known as La Païva**. They married in Paris on 28 October 1871. **Besides the château of Pontchartrain, Henckel gave her the famous yellow Donnersmarck Diamonds - one pear-shaped and weighing 82.4 carats (16.48 g), the other cushion-shaped and 102.5 carats (20.50 g). Horace de Viel-Castel wrote that she regularly wore some two million francs' worth of diamonds, pearls and other gems.**



It was widely believed, but never proved, that La Païva and her husband were asked to leave France in 1877 on suspicion of espionage. In any case, Henckel brought his wife to live in his castle at Neudeck in Upper Silesia. He had a second estate at Hochdorf in Lower Silesia.

His second wife was Katharina Slepzow (b. St. Petersburg, Russia, 16 February 1862 – d. Koslowagora, 10 February 1929). They were married at Wiesbaden on 11 May 1887. They had two children, Guido Otto (1888–1959) and Kraft Raul Paul Alfred Ludwig Guido (1890–1977).



The prince commissioned a superb tiara for Princess Katharina, composed of 11 exceptionally rare Colombian emerald pear-shaped drops, which weigh over 500 carats and which are believed to have been in the *Empress Eugénie's* personal collection. The most valuable emerald and diamond tiara to have appeared at auction in the past 30 years, was auctioned by Sotheby's for CHF 11,282,500, CHF 2 million more than the highest estimate, on May 17, 2011 in Geneva. **The Donnersmarcks' jewellery collection was known to be on a par with, or even to have exceeded, those of many of the crowned heads of Europe.**



Following World War I, Neudeck passed to Polish sovereignty as Świerklaniec; Hochdorf remained in German territory until 1945. Katharina Fürstin Henckel von Donnersmarck died at Koslowagora, today Kozłowa Góra, neighbourhood of Piekary Śląskie, in February 1929.

A decade later, during the preparations for the German invasion of Poland, Guido's son, Guido Otto Fürst Henckel von Donnersmarck met with *Oberstleutnant* Erwin Lahousen of *Abwehr* (military intelligence) at Hochdorf on 11 June 1939 to offer the assistance of the entire forestry staff of his Polish estate. The offer was accepted. **With the German defeat in 1945 and the coming of Communist rule, the family's estates were confiscated, and they went into exile in the West.***

***Note film director Florian H. von Donnersmarck in Part One at Davos Economic Forum. Exiled is different than refuge; the family has a lofty pedigree.**

Grandes Horizontales

By Virginia Rounding [Bloomsbury; London] 2003

Pg. 87-89

...As his reign had gone on, Louis-Philippe had become increasingly unpopular. Since 1847 there had been a food crisis in France, due to a series of poor harvests, and there was much poverty in the country. **Factories were closing and workers being laid off. This economic recession spread discontent among an already miserable working class,** a discontent exploited by numerous secret revolutionary societies, while on the

right the King and to contend with both the Legitimists, who wanted the restoration of the Bourbon line, and the Bonapartists. ***Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte had already made two unsuccessful attempts at staging an insurrection***, one in October 1836 when he tried to persuade the garrison at Strasbourg to rise up in support of him and another in August 1840 when he had attempted to take Boulogne. After his second effort he had been sentenced to ‘permanent imprisonment’ at the fortress castle of Ham, but in May 1846 he had escaped and gone to live in London. Meanwhile Louis-Philippe had himself contributed to the evocation of glorious memories on the name of Napoléon by both inaugurating the statue of Napoléon I on top of the Vendôme column in July 1833 and by arranging for the return of his remains from Elba; they were translated to the Invalides, amidst great pomp and ceremony, on 15 December 1840.

The ferment of opposition to Louis-Philippe increased throughout 1847 and was formalized in a series of banquets held to promote demands for electoral reform. **The banning of these banquets, planned for 22 February 1848, led to disturbances, barricades in the streets of Paris, and two days later, the abdication of the King. The Second Republic was proclaimed** on 26 February and 2 March Louis-Philippe left for exile in England, where he died on 26 August 1850. But the February Revolution, as it became known, did nothing, at least initially, to improve the economic situation...

Pg. 89

In December 1848 he [**Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte**] defeated General Louis Eugène Cavaignac in **the presidential elections by an overwhelming majority, his success being due both to his prestigious name** [pedigree] and to his rather vague politics which allowed people of different parties and persuasions to see him as being on their side. As President of the Second Republic **he was limited by law to one term of office**, but he soon began to strengthen his position, taking special care to conciliate powerful

conservative forces such as the Church [**emperors do not have term limits but hold power for life with dynastic ambitions**].

>>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<<

Pg. 91 A Failure of Democracy: **Make France Great Again**

During the same year [1851], **after the defeat in the Assembly of a constitutional amendment** which would have allowed Louis-Napoléon to serve as President for **more than one term**, he and his closest advisers began to make plans for a *coup d'état*. This took place on **2 December 1851**, various Assembly leaders have been arrested during the night of the 1st.

Once again there were barricades in Paris and about **two hundred people were killed in clashes with the army**. A plebiscite conducted on 20 and 21 December overwhelmingly endorsed the Prince President's action, and a new constitution was promulgated **on 14 January 1852 which gave him dictatorial powers** and created a Council of State, a Senate and a Legislative Assembly **all subservient to him**.

In November another plebiscite was held this time to seek the people's approval for the re-establishment of Empire. That approval was forthcoming, and **on 1 December 1852** [Date Error: coronation was on Sunday, December 2nd, same date as Napoléon I's coronation in 1804 with blessing of the Pope in attendance] Louis-Napoléon was **proclaimed the Emperor Napoléon III** [the son of Napoléon I, Napoléon II, died in childhood].

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 126

Napoléon III had a bad press in his lifetime. If the Austrian statesman Metternich called him a sphinx, the Prussian Bismarck snorted that he was ‘a sphinx without riddles.’ Victor Hugo dismissed him as ‘Napoléon the Little.’ Karl Marx saw him as an example of history repeating itself in farce.

>>> **Baudelaire wrote that ‘he showed how anybody at all, if only he gets hold of the telegraph and the printing presses, can govern a great nation.’** Critics portrayed him as a mountebank who ran an empty show played to the catchy but often superficial tunes of its most popular composer, Jacques Offenbach, with the burgeoning of finance, urban development and **the glittering social life of the capital hiding a deeply degenerate, unjust society** as the numbers of poor in the cities swelled and the peasantry was left ‘soaked in mud up to our knees’, in the words of one rural observer.



Napoléon III

by Alexandre Cabanel, c. 1865

Despite such disdain, the second emperor ruled for nearly eighteen years, restoring France's international standing for a time, opening up the economy, and introducing political reform when he had to. Embodying the hypocrisies, he escapes easy definitions, a political innovator constantly juggling with the possibilities of personal rule, not

admirable to be sure, yet searching to reconcile the contradictions of his country at the head of a complex and all too human administration.

His flexibility deprived his empire of a moral compass; appropriately, an early exponent of psychiatry, Dr. Bénédict Morel, published a ‘Treatise of the Physical, Intellectual and the **Moral Degenerations of the Human Race**’ in 1857. **Conventional morality declined.** Morny, who split his time between politics, business and the social whirl and built himself an extremely *grand maison* close to the Élysée, was described by the Goncourt brothers in their diary **as typifying a time when people were ‘all doing shady deals, selling something of everything, selling even their own wives...steeped in corruption...a vulgar libertine, the mind of Paris’.** A rake who was said to keep a box his bedside containing images of his mistresses, usually naked and with flowers on their genitals, the emperor’s half-brother was not only a profiteer but also a patron of the arts, amateur librettist and promoter of Deauville as an upmarket holiday resort with its racecourse and railway line.

Despite this marriage to the Spanish noblewoman, Eugénie de Montijo, and his courting of the Catholic church, **Napoléon had multiple affairs;** a rumour reported by the Goncourts had it that, when he fancied a woman, she would be driven to the Tuileries in a cab, undressed and taken to see the ruler; also naked, by the imperial chamberlain who told her she could kiss him anywhere except on the face. **Whether there was any truth in this was beside the point; the fact that such stories circulated said much about the times.**

Miss Howard [mistress] flew into a rage when she learned of his marriage, but she was made Countess of Beauregard with a château near Versailles and repayment of her loans with interest. The emperor went on to liaisons involving a cousin, [and] celebrated actresses [courtesans]...

In 1862, he began an affair with Justine Marie Leboeuf, known as *Marguerite Bellanger*, a former acrobatic dancer and *bareback circus rider*. She was twenty-five, he fifty-four. Zola mentions her in his novel, *Nana*, and *Manet may have used her in part for the naked figure in his painting, Olympia*. * Napoléon provided her with two houses in the outskirts of Paris, a château near Maeux, fine horses and a smart carriage in which she drove proudly past that of the empress in the Bois de Boulogne. **When she bore a son, paternity unsure, he gave her a château.**

* **Manet's painting of *Olympia*: Part One / Part Three / Part Four**
supposedly the courtesan Marguerite Bellanger impersonated by Manet's model
Victorine Meurent (Part One)

She was said to walk into the bedroom on her hands. **Flaubert said he had heard that Napoléon put on a paper hat to decorate the house he bought for her at Saint-Cloud, with a concealed entrance for his use.** Noting how exhausted her husband was after weekends with his mistress, the empress went with a court functionary to see her. **'If he comes to me, it is because you annoy him.'** **Marguerite told her.** As the two women shouted at one another, the official withdrew. When silence intervened, he returned to find them laughing together. After the affair ended, Marguerite kept her property, marrying a Prussian serving in the British army and dying in 1886 after catching a cold walking in the gardens of her château.

Pg. 129

Paris 'nothing but a brothel and gambling hell'

The court, with its constant balls and receptions, was a sexual bazaar reflecting the capital city, which the puritanical English historian of the Revolution, Thomas Carlyle, denounced as 'nothing but a brothel and gambling hell.' **The 'lions' of the elite Jockey Club competed to show off their horses and mistresses. A deaf-mute photographer**



Bruno Braquehais, made a specialty of female nude shots and pornographic images of intercourse. The Goncourts recorded overhearing two important officials

debating whether decorations should be worn when visiting a brothel; one, a former prefect and future senator, said it was advisable because, if you did, ‘**they give you women who don’t have the pox.**’ The English courtesan known as Cora Pearl, née Emma Crouch, *appeared near nude at a masquerade ball and had herself served at dinner covered only by parsley on a huge silver dish.* Starting out as a street prostitute, she became the mistress of the Duke of Rivoli, kept a stable of sixty horses and was famed for her ability to ‘make bored men laugh’. Her lovers included the emperor’s cousin, Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon], who bought her a palace, *les Petites Tuileries*.



Le prince Achille Murat et Cora Pearl en 1865

par Louis-Jean Delton (1807-1891)



Marie-Anne Detourbay*, a bottle washer in Champagne before moving to the capital, became another lover of Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] who installed her in an apartment by the Champs-Élysées where she held a literary salon. Nearby, an extremely rich Silesian aristocrat built a marble palace encrusted with gold and precious stones for Esther Pauline Lachmann, daughter of Russian Jewish émigrés who took the name of La La Païva and married her lover...

*** Reprise Part One model speculated for Courbet's *The Origin of the World* of 1866:**

Who else could Courbet have painted?

Khalil Bey also had liaisons with courtesan Marie-Anne Detourbay, and some have previously suggested she was the woman in the painting.

The imperial constitution of 1852, drawn up by the influential Eugène Rouher, stipulated the emperor's direct link to the people, and gave him all executive power. He named members of the Council of State, which proposed laws, and the Senate. Ministers reported directly to him. The Assembly, elected by popular suffrage, was reduced to a rubber stamp to approve the executive's measures. It met only three months a year and proceedings were reported only in official summary form. It could not vote in detail on the budget and was not empowered to name its own president. The government could disregard its amendments. **'This country is so tired of revolutions that all it wants today is a good despotism,' Morny observed. 'That's just what it got.'**

Pg. 115 >>> **Name Recognition with New Universal Male Suffrage** <<<

A new constitution provided for both ‘a democratic, united and indivisible Republic based on the principles of **Liberty, Equality and Fraternity**’ and a régime based on ‘the Family, Work, Property and Public Order’...Instead, the rising figure was **a man whose past failures might have seemed to disqualify him as a serious contender but whose very name aroused wide public support in the new context of universal male suffrage.**

1851 French coup d'état

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1851_French_coup_d'état

In 1848, Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte was elected President of France through **universal male suffrage, taking 74% of the vote [name recognition, pedigree]**. He did this with the support of the Parti de l'Ordre after running against Louis Eugène Cavaignac. Subsequently, he was in constant conflict with the members (députés) of the National Assembly.

Contrary to the Party's expectations that Louis-Napoléon would be easy to manipulate (Adolphe Thiers had called him a "cretin whom we will lead [by the nose]"), he proved himself an agile and cunning politician. He succeeded in imposing his choices and decisions upon the Assembly, which had once again become conservative in the aftermath of the June Days Uprising in 1848. He broke away from the control of the Parti de l'Ordre and created the Ministère des Commis, appointing General Hautpoul as its head, in 1849. On 3 January 1850, he dismissed Changarnier, a dissident in the Parti de l'Ordre, thereby provoking an open conflict within the party. **He also actively**

encouraged the creation of numerous anti-parliament newspapers and acquired the support of 150 members of Parliament, the "Parti de l'Elysée".

The provisions of the constitution that prohibited an incumbent president from seeking re-election appeared to force the end of Louis-Napoléon's rule in December 1852.

>>> *Not one to admit defeat, Louis-Napoléon spent the first half of 1851 trying to force changes to the constitution through Parliament so he could be re-elected.*

Bonaparte travelled through the provinces and organised petitions to rally popular support. Two-thirds of the General Council supported Louis-Napoléon's cause, but in the Assembly, supporters of the Duke of Orléans, led by Thiers, concluded an alliance with the far left to oppose Louis-Napoléon's plans. In January 1851, the Parliament voted no confidence in the Ministère des Commis. **On 19 July, it refused the constitutional reform proposed by Louis-Napoléon, also scrapping universal male suffrage in an effort to break popular support for Bonaparte.**

The coup d'état was meticulously planned from 20 August 1851. Preparations and planning for this coup took place at Saint-Cloud. **Among the conspirators were Persigny, a loyal companion of Louis-Napoléon, the Duke of Morny, and General Jacques Leroy de Saint Arnaud.** On 14 October, Louis-Napoléon asked the Parliament to restore universal male suffrage but the request was turned down. His request for a reconsideration of the constitutional reform proposal was also turned down on 13 November. Prepared to strike, Louis-Napoléon appointed General Saint-Arnaud as the Minister of War and a circular was issued reminding soldiers of their pledge of "passive obedience". Followers of the President were appointed to various important positions: General Magnan as the Commander of the Troops of Paris, and Maupas, Prefect of Haute-Garonne as Prefect of Police of Paris. Convinced that the coup was now inevitable after the latest refusal, Louis-Napoléon *fixed the anniversary of the coronation of*

Napoleon in 1804, and the victory of Austerlitz in 1805, as the day for the coup. The operation was christened Rubicon, alluding to Julius Caesar.

The French coup d'état of 2 December 1851 was a self-coup staged by Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte (later Napoléon III), at the time President of France under the Second Republic, and his half-brother, Auguste, the Duke of Morny. Code-named Operation Rubicon and timed to coincide with the anniversary of Napoleon I's coronation and victory at Austerlitz, the coup ended in the successful dissolution of the National Assembly and the subsequent reestablishment of the French Empire the next year.

When he faced the prospect of having to leave office in 1852, Louis-Napoléon (nephew of Napoléon Bonaparte) staged the coup in order to stay in office and implement his reform programmes; these included the restoration of universal male suffrage previously abolished by the legislature. His political measures and the extension of his mandate for 10 years, were popularly endorsed by constitutional referendum. A year later, the Prince-Président reclaimed his uncle's throne as Emperor of the French under the regnal name Napoléon III.

On the morning of 2 December, troops led by Saint-Arnaud occupied strategic points in Paris, from the Champs-Élysées to the Tuileries. **Top opposition leaders were arrested and six edicts promulgated to establish the rule of Louis-Napoléon. The National Assembly was dissolved, and universal male suffrage restored. Louis-Napoléon declared that a new constitution was being framed and said he intended to restore the "system established by the First Consul".**

Reacting to this coup, parliamentarians took refuge in the mayor's office of the 20th arrondissement of Paris and 220 of them voted to oust Louis-Napoléon from power. Most prominent among these were liberals like Remusat and moderates like Pascal Duprat,

who were arrested soon after. A Parisian insurrection led by the likes of Victor Hugo and Victor Schoelcher erupted despite tight control by the Army. The insurgents were soon defeated. On 3 December, parliamentarian Alphonse Baudin was killed and on 4 December, 200 more people fell victim to the revolt. The Italian journalist Ferdinando Petruccelli della Gattina was among the rebels and was expelled from France. By evening, the revolt of Paris was suppressed and the city returned to normal.

The coup triggered revolts in other places across France. On 5 December, rebellions were reported in big cities, small towns and rural areas in the south-west of France. The department of Basses-Alpes even declared itself administered by a "Committee of Resistance" but the army, still loyal to the President, succeeded in quelling the rebellion. A total of 32 departments were put under a state of alert from 8 December and the rebellious areas were controlled in a few days. Opponents were arrested and some were forced to flee. **Victor Hugo** fled to Brussels, then Jersey, and finally settled with his family on the Channel Island of Guernsey at Hauteville House, where he would live in exile until 1870 when the empire collapsed after Louis-Napoléon was made a prisoner of war after his defeat in the Battle of Sedan. *By the end of the rebellion, 26,000 people were arrested, 9,530 were sent to Algeria and 250 to the prison of Cayenne.*

The Bonapartists were finally assured of a victory. Generals Vaillant and Harispe became Marshals of France on 11 December. A new constitution was being drafted. A referendum was organised to ratify the new order and the coup was portrayed as a security operation.

On 20 and 21 December, the French population were recorded as having voted for acceptance of the new regime by an overwhelming majority of 7,145,000 to 600,000, although *the official tally and free nature of the vote were questioned by dissidents like Victor Hugo*. Louis-Napoléon now had the power to draft a new constitution.

Following a referendum in December 1851, a new constitution was adopted in January 1852. It dramatically expanded the powers of the president, who was elected for a period of 10 years with no term limits. He not only possessed executive power, but was vested with the power of legislative initiative, thereby reducing the scope of the Parliament. Louis-Napoléon was automatically reelected to a fresh term as Président. ***For all intents and purposes, he now held all governing power in the nation.***

>>> The authoritarian republic proved to be only a stopgap, as Louis-Napoléon immediately set about restoring the Empire. In less than a year, following another referendum on 7 November 1852, the Second French Empire was proclaimed. On the symbolic and historic date of 2 December (the anniversary of the Coronation of Napoleon I in 1804), Président Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte became Napoléon III, Emperor of the French. The authoritarianism would end by the concluding of the 1850's, and eventually **political opponents such as Adolphe Thiers** were eventually allowed back into the country.

Napoléon III– A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 108

In fact, Louis was simply enjoying himself: **‘He had the tastes of a country gentleman, and he indulged them’ [think Sade’s insight of châteaux Part One]**, Jerrold further writes. He paints a picture of the young Louis taking part in ‘mild gaieties’ at his mother’s château and driving over in his cabriolet to spend evenings with ‘pleasant, cultivated families in Constance who were glad of his company.’

>>> *In fact the truth was far more robust. As would continue to do throughout his life almost to the very end, Louis devoted a substantial part of his time to sexual pleasures.*

His approach to women, whether as a young prince or as a middle-aged emperor, left much to be desired. He either made a lunge for them or else he would fall briefly – but passionately – in love with them, a sentiment which of they did not reciprocate.

...Louise de Crenay was another pretty neighbor who, according to the French historian Andre Castelot, had enough good sense at this time to refuse Louis' offer of marriage. As Prosper Merimee, the creator of Carmen who knew Louis well in later life as emperor, once said, 'He falls in love with every pretty girl he meets, imagines it will last forever and then at the end of a fortnight forgets she ever existed.'

...He flirted with almost every attractive woman he met: with businessmen's daughters in Baden where he would go to visit his mother's relations, Customs officers' daughters in Constance just across the lake, flighty young country girls from villages around Arenenberg and barmaids in local inns with whom he would sing love-songs while helping with the washing-up. **No pretty girl was safe from his advances: as Ferdinand Bac more delicately puts it, 'his days were peopled with gracious silhouettes, fleeting shadows of transitory love.**



Looks can be deceiving

‘The Liberal Emperor’

Pg. 128

Napoléon III lived for the day, making the most of the chances that came his way, turning on a centime piece, unscrupulous but also not without human feelings, seeking to evoke the memory of his uncle but lacking in application and vision to meet the task.

“What is the Empire?” he asked a diplomat. ‘It’s only a word.’

Self-contained and secretive, he showed little of himself and his intentions to others. *He suffered from the awareness that other European leaders regarded him as a parvenu.* His physical appearance did not help in an age that liked its leaders to be imposing figures. His large nose, pointed moustaches and goatee beard made his face seem even longer than it was. **Five-and-a-half-feet tall [168 cm] with short legs,** he had what **Queen Victoria described as ‘a head and bust which ought to belong to a much taller man’.** His face was pale, his blue-grey eyes glassy with either ‘**a smiling and kindly expression**’ or ‘**a dull, staring look which is rather peculiar**’, in word of the court doctor.

He could be dreamy distracted, preoccupied and sink into silence that resembled melancholy- or fall into fits of laughter during which he sometimes came close to crying, often at one of his own jokes which, the doctor noted, were ‘not always of the finest sort’. *As a rule, he walked slowly, his toes turned out.*

His heavy smoking affected his health. He had trouble with his kidneys and prostate, haemorrhoids and, as he aged, gout and arthritis. He suffered from headaches and found it increasing difficult to urinate because of his bladder disease. His rooms were overheated to ease rheumatic pain; sometimes he took his bed by day to keep warm.

In 1856, a British consultant diagnosed ‘**nervous exhaustion**’ after the emperor said he had woken in the middle of the night in a fit, wetting the bed; the specialist thought he risked becoming an epileptic and told him to work less, eat two light meals a day and take better care of himself.

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin’s Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 146

Although Napoléon had assured France and the world that “the Empire means peace,” he had been on the throne a scant sixteen months before he led his country into the first major war of his reign. **He would repeat the process over and over again— war with the Russians, then with the Austrians, next with the Mexicans, finally with the Prussians— until the fourth conflict would bring down his régime down in ruins after less than eighteen years.**

...By the circumstances of its birth and militaristic traditions it inherited, **the Second Empire could not possibly mean anything but war**, and although he may have been quite sincere when he said, “*L’Empire, c’est la paix*,” Napoléon must have sensed that the reverse was true....

Pg. 206

“**Much as you have been disposed to confide in him, I think you must now doubt his trustworthiness,**” Clarendon admonished Cowley, “and wish you had not coped with so much genius, ambition, conspiracy and fatalism. **He deceives by never telling the whole**

truth- you never arrive *au fond de son sac*- there is always something in it that does not suit him to divulge, and when you think you have reached a final point, you find it is only one from which he makes a fresh start. “

Napoléon III

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon_III

Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte

(born **Charles-Louis Napoléon Bonaparte**; 20 April 1808 – 9 January 1873)

He was the nephew and heir of Napoléon I. **He was the first Head of State of France to hold the title of President, the first elected by a direct popular vote, and the youngest until the election of Emmanuel Macron in 2017.**

>>> **Barred by the Constitution and Parliament from running for a second term, he organized a *coup d'état* in 1851 [December 2nd] and then took the throne as Napoléon III on 2 December 1852, the forty-eighth anniversary of his uncle's coronation [for establishing legitimacy].** He remains the longest-serving French head of state since the French Revolution. His downfall was brought about by the Franco-Prussian war in which France was quickly and decisively defeated by the North German Confederation, led by Prussia.

During the first years of the Empire, **Napoléon's government imposed censorship and harsh repressive measures against his opponents. Some six thousand were imprisoned or sent to penal colonies until 1859.** [Think of Devil's Island in French Guyana] **Thousands more went into voluntary exile abroad, including Victor Hugo.** From 1862 onwards, he relaxed government censorship, and *his régime came to be known as the "Liberal Empire"*. Many of his opponents returned to France and became members of the National Assembly.

Napoléon III is best known today for his grand reconstruction of Paris, carried out by his Prefect of the Seine, Baron Haussmann. He launched similar public works projects in Marseille, Lyon, and other French cities. Napoléon III modernized the French banking system, greatly expanded and consolidated the French railway system, and **made the French merchant marine the second largest in the world. He promoted the building of the Suez Canal** and established modern agriculture, which ended famines in France and made France an agricultural exporter. Napoléon III negotiated the 1860 Cobden–Chevalier free trade agreement with Britain and similar agreements with France's other European trading partners. Social reforms included giving French workers the right to strike and the right to organize. Women's education greatly expanded, as did the list of required subjects in public schools.

...**New shipping lines were created and ports rebuilt in Marseille and Le Havre**, which connected France by sea to the USA, Latin America, North Africa and the Far East. During the Empire the number of steamships tripled, and **by 1870 France possessed, after England, the second-largest maritime fleet in the world**. Napoléon III backed the greatest maritime project of the age, the construction of the Suez Canal **between 1859 and 1869**. The canal was funded by shares on the Paris stock market, and led by a former French diplomat, Ferdinand de Lesseps. It was opened by the Empress **Eugénie**, with a performance of **Verdi's** opéra Aida.

Lower tariffs and the opening of French markets (1860)

One of the centerpieces of the economic policy of Napoléon III was the lowering of tariffs and the opening of French markets to imported goods. He had been in Britain in 1846 when Prime Minister Robert Peel had lowered tariffs on imported grains, and he had seen the benefits to British consumers and the British economy.

In foreign policy, Napoléon III aimed to reassert French influence in Europe and around the world. He was a supporter of popular sovereignty and of nationalism. **In Europe, he allied with Britain and defeated Russia in the Crimean War (1853–56).** His régime assisted Italian unification and, in doing so, annexed Savoy and the County of Nice to France; at the same time, his forces defended the Papal States against annexation by Italy.

>>> **Napoléon doubled the area of the French overseas empire in Asia, the Pacific, and Africa.** On the other hand, his army's intervention in Mexico which aimed to create a **Second Mexican Empire under French protection ended in failure.**

*With such dynamic growth with land grabs for colonial overseas possessions used with a range of destructive devices against indigenous populations, **are we now prepared to classify French ambitions as grand cru exploitation or explorations?** Which term will best suffice? How do we now feel about the *Liberal Empire* with its conquests and the aftermaths to improve growths on and off terroirs?

>>> Sexuality

Louis-Napoléon has a historical reputation as a womanizer, yet he referred to his behaviour in the following manner: **"It is usually the man who attacks. As for me, I defend myself, and I often capitulate."** *He had many mistresses.* During his reign, it was the task of Count Felix Bacciochi, his social secretary, to arrange for trysts and to procure women for the emperor's favours. **His affairs were not trivial sideshows: *they distracted him from governing, affected his relationship with the empress, and diminished him in the views of the other European courts.***

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 257

There was never any question of his being able to marry into any of the leading royal houses in Europe: the Saxe-Coburg-Gothas in Britain [now know as the Windsors, named after Windsor Castle to distance themselves from their direct German lineage conveniently during WWI; they took a cue from the Habsburg's who centuries earlier adopted the name of modest Habsburg Castle in Switzerland to secure their royal claim], the Habsburgs in Austria, the Romanovs in Russia or the Hohenzollerns in Prussia. **Those old allies against Napoléon I would never have tolerated for one moment his nephew as a member of their families.**

Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 105

This time the object of his attentions was Princess Adelaide of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, a nineteen-year old niece of Britain's Queen Victoria. Again a response was delayed; as before the young woman was quite excited at the prospect of being Empress of the French, but the disparity in ages, the difference in religion, the chronic

instability of France, and the suitor's reputation as an opportunist, adventurer and vulgar Lothario all gave rise to parental misgivings.

When Napoléon's suit eventually was rejected, [Queen] Victoria wrote to Adelaide's mother to express her relief. **"I feel your dear child is *saved* from *ruin* of every *possible* sort," she wrote. You know what *he* is."**

Harriet Howard was outraged and wounded when she first learned of her lover's efforts to find a wife....

But Napoléon pursued her with assurances that whoever he might marry she would remain his mistress and first in his affections, and eventually **she became reconciled to the idea that for dynastic reasons he must join himself to "some hideous German princess with big feet."**

Their reconciliation was advertised in the most public fashion at a ball at Saint-Cloud in August 1851, when she made her reappearance on his arm. As they danced together, Louis became so overwhelmed with passion that – as the old gossip **Horace de Viel-Castel*** noted in his diary – "at about half-past ten the Prince retired with her to *rest* for half an hour" before returning to the ballroom.

*** Part One**

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 264

As a fine horsewoman [Eugénie] she was first in at the kill at the end of one day's hunting and, in accordance with custom, Louis handed her the slaughtered stag's foot in tribute. This meant she had to ride back alongside him to Fontainebleau Palace.

As she grimly recalled over half a century later, ‘That triumphal return eared me an outburst of jealousies and calumnies.’ For the word quickly got around Paris that she was Louis’ latest sexual conquest.

Nor was that all. A few days later Louis gave her the superb chestnut horse she had ridden at the hunt. The stir that caused was even greater than the ride together back to the Palace. ‘Dear Enrique, you cannot believe what is said of me for having accepted this damned horse!’, she wrote to Don Enrique, Count of Galve...

Pg. 255-256

An Emperor needs an Empress. **A mistress, however beautiful or loyal, is not enough.** Louis already had at least two illegitimate sons but he now needed not only a lawful spouse but also lawful male children- or, at the very least, one. The Imperial succession had to be guaranteed and, although one of Louis’ first official acts as Emperor had been to designate his sixty-eight year old, sole surviving uncle ex-King Jérôme as next in line of succession and, after him, Jérôme’s only son Prince Napoléon (‘Plon-Plon’) that clearly was only a stop-gap measure. **‘Plon-Plon’ was far too self-centered, erratic and unpopular to be a serious candidate for the throne.**

Although outwardly still Louis’ *maîtresse en titre*, Lizzie had during the years of his Presidency become, in reality, much closer to the modern concept of an ‘unmarried partner’, and this had continued after the *coup d’état*.

...Perhaps to cement her position but also out of genuine concern that Louis should see more of his two young sons, Eugene and Louis, she prevailed upon their mother, Eleonore Vergeot, and foster-father, Pierre Bure, to let them come and live with her and her own young illegitimate son, Martin. In fact, they were so often seen together that the

story quickly spread around Paris that Louis was the father of all three boys, which would have been a physical impossibility. Martin was born in 1842 when Lizzie was still living happily in London with her previous lover, Major Francis Mountjoy Martyn, four years before she had even met Louis who was then still languishing in prison at Ham.

Pg. 266

Not since Louis had first seen Eugénie at the ball in October had so long a time gone by without any communication from the Palace. The truth is that Louis was having to cope with the objections of his ministers who were, almost to a man, opposed to the match, as unworthy of his new Imperial dignity. Most of his close associates agreed. ‘if he couldn’t find a royal princess, why couldn’t he at least have chosed a French countess not a Spanish one!’ said Morny. ‘We’ve not made the Empire for the Emperor to marry a flower-girl, exclaimed Persigny. **‘One sleeps with Mille de Montijo, one does not marry her,’ sniffed Louis’ cousin, ‘Plon-Plon’, conveniently forgetting *that Eugénie had refused to sleep with him during her visit to Paris three years earlier.***

As for **Princess Mathilde [Plon-Plon’s sister]**, who saw her privileged position as the Emperor’s official hostess fast disappearing, she is alleged to have thrown herself at Louis’ feet begging him not to make such a grievous error. (Her objection was not only self-serving. With one woman’s insight into another, she realized that Eugénie was too cerebral for Louis, too coldly calculating, too uninterested in sexual matters, to make him really happy. Never one to mince her words, she said to friends: ‘She has neither heart nor XX.’)

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 298

In his private life nothing much had changed. For instance, when the Court when to Compiègne in October 1857 **he actually made love to his current mistress, Comtesse Marianne de Walewska, on the train.**

The Imperial railway carriage was divided into two compartments; **Louis was traveling alone in one of them with Marianne while his wife, Marianne's husband, Princess Mathilde and other members of the party were in the other compartment.** The jogging of the train made the door between the two compartments fly open, and Princess Mathilde saw 'my very dear cousin sitting astride Marianne's knees as on horseback, kissing her on the mouth and thrusting his hand down her bosom'. Eugénie was no doubt shocked and angry but Walewski would not have been too concerned. All the Court knew him to be a complaisant husband: in one famous incident, Eugénie's chamberlain saw him strolling in the grounds of the Palace at St. Cloud and literally turn his head and go back the way he had come when he spotted the Emperor and his wife in an intimate embrace.

Pg. 302

Loliée states the problem astutely: 'The Emperor loved his wife, although, in a manner of which everyone was fully aware, he neglected her. Deeply attached to his son, fidelity was not the most pronounced of his virtues. **Too many temptations, which many man would have found difficult to resist, passed continuously before his roving eye.** He let

himself slide downhill when he should have resisted for, in addition, he was beginning to exhaust himself physically and be drained of his moral energy.'

The strain on Eugénie eventually showed. In the middle of November 1860, she shocked the Court and surprised the nation by suddenly leaving the country without warning or explanation.

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 185

Count Walewski

Count Walewski was, on the surface, a Polish-Italian nobleman who had spent his life in France. But, **as everyone in Paris knew, he was in reality a great deal more than that.**

In 1806, Napoléon I had spent some time in Warsaw, where he met a beautiful Polish countess named Marie Walewska. He pursued the countess and they began an affair, which in May 1810 produced a son. Although it would not become relevant for many years, the young Count Alexander Walewski has therefore **the biological cousin of another boy growing up in a different part of Europe, Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte.**

...Most of all, he became a central character in the worldly Parisian life of the July Monarchy, achieving distinction **as a founding member of the infamous Jockey Club** in 1832 and later as a **lover of the famous actress Rachel.**

...**In May 1855, Walewski was appointed minister of foreign affairs, a role that allowed him to preside over the treaty that ended the Crimean War.** Walewski may not have had the brilliant intellect of other top cadres of the Second Empire, but he was

reasonable and dependable. And, **unlike, Morny, he did not constantly get caught up in shady financial schemes.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 131

Count Walewski, who served as both foreign minister and minister of state, as an illegitimate son of Bonaparte and Polish countess; his wife was one of the emperor's mistresses.



The Empress Eugénie Surrounded by her Ladies in Waiting

by Franz Xaver Winterhalter, **1855**

Pg. 149

At the beginning of 1853 Eugénie de Montijo [Spanish nobility], wrote to her younger sister that she was prey to ‘a certain terror’ at mounting ‘**one of the greatest thrones of Europe.**’ At her wedding to Napoléon III on 29 January, she added subsequently, her face was paler than the jasmine flowers she wore to set off her pink dress.

Known as Eugénie in France, she counted on her beauty to keep him faithful. They were happy for a time. **But, for only four months after the wedding, in another letter to her sister, the Duchess of Alba, she reflected that, though she had gained a crown, this merely made her ‘*the first slave of my realm.*’...**

Writing in 1856, a doctor described her as having ‘fine sensitive features [which] reflect her feeling both keenly and rapidly...every part of her body displays a remarkable purity and delicacy of construction...**her bosom, which she displays a little too much and too frequently, is beautifully placed and modeled.**’

‘Do not suppose that I have not been aware of that man’s infidelities,’ she told friends.

>>> ‘I have tried everything. I have even tried to make him jealous. It was in vain.’



Portrait of Empress Eugénie by Franz Xaver Winterhalter, **1853**

Six years later Winterhalter painted Queen Victoria as in Part One

The Pearl and the Wave

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Pearl_and_the_Wave

The Pearl and the Wave (French: ***La Perle et la vague***), also known as ***The Wave and the Pearl***, is a painting by the French artist Paul-Jacques-Aimé Baudry created in **1862**. The painting shows a nude woman lying on the edge of a rocky sea shore, with her head turned to gaze backward over her shoulder towards the viewer. Waves are breaking in the background.



The Pearl and the Wave was the subject of contemporary curiosity. The painting was met with praise from art critics for its technique and distinguishing quality. Artist Kenyon Cox described *The Pearl and the Wave* as **"the most perfect painting of the nude" in the 19th century**. Cox identified some features in the painting which he described as "grace of attitude", the well-rounded but slim body of a young woman, the visible dimple in the shoulder, the "savoring of subtle line", the "loveliness of the color", the "solid yet mysterious modelling", and the "perfection of delicate surface". Cox believed these features make this painting what he calls "a pure masterpiece".

Art historian Bailey Van Hook identified *The Pearl and the Wave* as one of the examples of nude paintings where the subject woman is shown lying down sluggishly for the gratification of the looker-on who she describes as "voyeuristic viewer". **Nineteenth-century French art critic Jules-Antoine Castagnary commented that the woman in**

the painting may be "a Parisian *modiste* ... lying in wait for a millionaire gone astray in this wild spot."

In 1863, Empress consort Eugénie de Montijo bought the painting for 20,000 francs. It was her second most costly purchase of the paintings of that time. Today the painting is in the collection of the Museo del Prado in Madrid, the main Spanish national art museum.

==

Curiously, we pray, who was Baudry's model for such perfection? Blanche d'Antigny possibly again? Also, was 'Pearl' a symbolic name play on courtesan Cora Pearl? It would not have gone unnoticed I believe at the time. Without us not being cognizant about the courtesans of the Second Empire as models for art and for the basis of literature, the context can be misleading. We can wrongly assume if unaware as just innocent art with models, not gilded prostitutes. This was nothing less than the divine glorification of the flesh.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 142

The régime which allowed her such publicity [courtesans in general] was also her most obvious supporter. *The Emperor's own love-affairs were many and ostentatious. He enjoyed a woman, he said, as might enjoy a good cigar after dinner;* one commentator

suggested that only two women at Court, among those who qualified by their beauty and easy virtue, had not in fact accorded him their favours. **To be unfaithful with the Emperor was an honour, not a dishonour. He was the topmost star on the Christmas tree of Parisian gallantry. *La Castiglione*, sent by Cavour to make him pro-Italian in his politics, did not fail to seduce him; and *Marguerite Bellanger* had to be dismissed by the Empress.** But the Imperial Court itself hardly set an example of morality. ‘**The example of bestial luxury came to us from above,**’ wrote Marguerite- or the author of her *Confessions*- of the Paris of 1863. ‘Which of us had not seen in shop windows, between the portraits of **the most famous courtesans, the most unbridled actresses, those of the great ladies-in-waiting, or, at least, those of the Emperor’s household?**

Wikipedia, continued:

By his late forties, Napoléon started to suffer from numerous medical ailments, including kidney disease, bladder stones, chronic bladder and prostate infections, arthritis, gout, obesity, and the chronic effects of smoking. In 1856, Dr. Robert Ferguson, a consultant called from London, diagnosed a "nervous exhaustion" that had a "debilitating impact upon sexual ... performance" which he also reported to the British government.

The historical reputation of Napoléon III is far below that of his uncle. **Victor Hugo portrayed him as "Napoléon the Small" (*Napoléon le Petit*), a mere mediocrity, in contrast with Napoléon I "The Great", presented as a military and administrative genius.** In France, such arch-opposition from the age's central literary figure, whose attacks on Napoléon III were obsessive and powerful, made it impossible for a very long time to assess his reign objectively. **Karl Marx, in *The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Napoléon*, famously mocked Napoléon III by saying "Hegel remarks somewhere that all great world-historical facts and personages appear, so to speak, twice. *He forgot to add: the first time as tragedy, the second time as farce.*"** Napoléon III has often

been seen as an authoritarian but ineffectual leader who brought France into dubious, and ultimately disastrous, foreign military adventures.

Historians have also emphasized his attention to the fate of the working classes and poor people. **His book *Extinction du paupérisme* ("Extinction of pauperism"), which he wrote while imprisoned at the Fort of Ham in 1844, contributed greatly to his popularity among the working classes and thus his election in 1848.** Throughout his reign the emperor worked to alleviate the sufferings of the poor, on occasion breaching the 19th-century economic orthodoxy of freedom and laissez-faire and using state resources or interfering in the market. Among other things, the Emperor granted the right to strike to French workers in 1864, despite intense opposition from corporate lobbies....

...The Austrian defeat [by Prussia] was followed by a new crisis in the health of Napoléon III. Metternich, the Austrian Ambassador to France, saw the Emperor on 7 July and reported: "Since I have known the Emperor, never have I seen him in such a state of complete prostration." **Marshal Canrobert, who saw him on 28 July, wrote that the Emperor "was pitiful to see. He could barely sit up in his armchair, and his drawn face expressed at the same time moral anguish and physical pain."**

Defeat in the Franco-Prussian War

When France entered the war there were patriotic demonstrations in the streets of Paris, with crowds singing the *Marseillaise* and chanting "To Berlin! To Berlin!" But Napoléon was melancholic, telling General Lepic that he expected the war to be "long and difficult", and wondering "Who knows if we'll come back?" He told Maréchal Randon that he felt too old for a military campaign. Despite his ill health, Napoléon decided to go with the army to the front as commander in chief, as he had done during the successful Italian campaign. **On 28 July, he departed Saint-Cloud by train for the front. He was accompanied by the 14-year-old Prince Impérial in the uniform of the army, by his military staff, and by a large contingent of chefs and**

servants in livery. He was pale and visibly in pain. The Empress remained in Paris as the regent, as she had done on other occasions when the Emperor was out of the country.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 153

...'Rarely,' wrote the historian-commentator **Hippolyte Taine**, 'has a generation lived in all respects through so many changes of mind so quickly.' **Flaubert deplored how 'Our lying had turned us into idiots! ...What ignorance, what muddle, what fakery!'**

Napoléon realized that he needed further change if he was to survive and avoid the fates of Charles X and Louis-Philippe. The political base constructed in the early 1850s were crumbling. **Faalty to the emperor and the populist plebiscites were no longer enough.** Wages were not keeping up with prices and rents. **The unequal division of wealth was widely resented. Society had changed.** The alliance with the church had frayed.

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 143

>>> **When Pornocracy went Democratic** <<<

Only a political revolution could change this way of life; and **the revolution came with the fall of the Second Empire.** After 1870, there was no Court, no aristocracy to confer distinction on the profession. **It lost much of its social glamour in the Republic, when the men-about-town of the golden age had dispersed, the life of pleasure grew banal,**

and **pornocracy became democratic, like everything else.** The poets who had sung the praises of the courtesans had died, or had grown old and sober and conventional. The Romantic Age was out of fashion, the demi-monde was growing old with Dumas *films*, and **when Zola wrote of Nana, he was clinical rather than sympathetic.**

Even under the Second Empire there had been those lamented the general corruption: the immorality of Emperor, Court and nobility, of the middle classes and the poor.

Those who were rich enough bought their pleasures, those who were poor enough sold them. **Those who were not directly concerned with the traffic of sex were not averse to furnishing the décor of prostitution:** the coachbuilder and the breeder of horses, the architect and the furniture dealer, the grocer and **the butcher, the wine merchant and the restaurateur.**

Wikipedia, continued:

Aftermath

The news of the capitulation reached Paris on 3 September, confirming the rumors that were already circulating in the city. When the news was given to the Empress that the Emperor and the army were prisoners, she reacted by shouting at the Emperor's personal aide, "No! An Emperor does not capitulate! He is dead!...They are trying to hide it from me. Why didn't he kill himself! Doesn't he know he has dishonored himself?!". Later, when hostile crowds formed near the palace, and the staff began to flee, the Empress slipped out with one of her entourage and sought sanctuary with her American dentist, who took her to Deauville. From there, on 7 September, she took the yacht of a British official to England. On 4 September, a group of republican deputies, led by Léon Gambetta, gathered at the Hôtel de Ville (City Hall) in Paris and proclaimed the return of the Republic, and the creation of a Government of National Defence. **The Second Empire of Napoléon III was over.**

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 50

...And finally, for all their vices, and for all their weaknesses, the *grandes cocottes* had given a diamanté sparkle to life, **a kind of champagne zest to the art of living. *In a sense they had been the incarnation of the Second Empire.***

“Mademoiselle Maximum”

Léonide Leblanc

Pg. 75

In 1883, when Léonide was forty-one, she was still catalogued **in *The Pretty Women of Paris, the directory of prostitutes***; but she was listed as a fading beauty.

Here are the remains of true beauty and grace [wrote the compiler], but it is difficult to do justice to such a celebrated whore. She charmed a generation, and in years to come will be almost as celebrated as a Dubarry, or a Nell Gwynne. Every notable rake has passed at least one night in her arms, for a modern Don Juan’s catalogue would not be complete unless he could inscribe therein the honour of having ‘had’ Léonide Leblanc... **Of all the old glories of Napoléon the Third’s corrupt court, she is the best preserved relic**, and our concluding advice to all real judges of female loveliness is – hasten to enjoy her at once, ere it be too late.



Bain au sérail / Bath at the seraglio

by Théodore Chassériau, 19th century

Pg. 63

La Païva

It was in the theatre that she received the most public of all affronts: **Dumas *fils*, who had invented the word demi-monde, had always kept his distance from the most outrageous demi-mondaine**, and it was against her that he wrote his play, *La Femme de Claude*. Cesarine, the wife of Claude, has many points of resemblance to the woman whom one can only call la Païva. She is original, exotic, attractive and sinister. She has a

past that will not bear the light. She is ready to ruin men for money. **And when she is asked if she is prepared to sell France itself, she simply answers: 'But I'm not French, am I?'** Her husband finally shoots her in the act of betrayal, but he is not committing murder. As Dumas *fil's* explains in his preface:

*Claude is not killing his wife, the author is not killing a woman, **they are both killing the Beast**, the Beast which is foul, adulterous, prostituting, infanticidal, the Beast which undermines society, dissolves the family, profanes love, dismembers the country, and dishonours women, whose face and form it takes; the Beast that kills all those who do not kill it.*

La Femme de Claude was a clear and devastating attack on an amoral woman who was prepared to betray her adopted country; and la Païva must have suspected a transparent reference to herself...

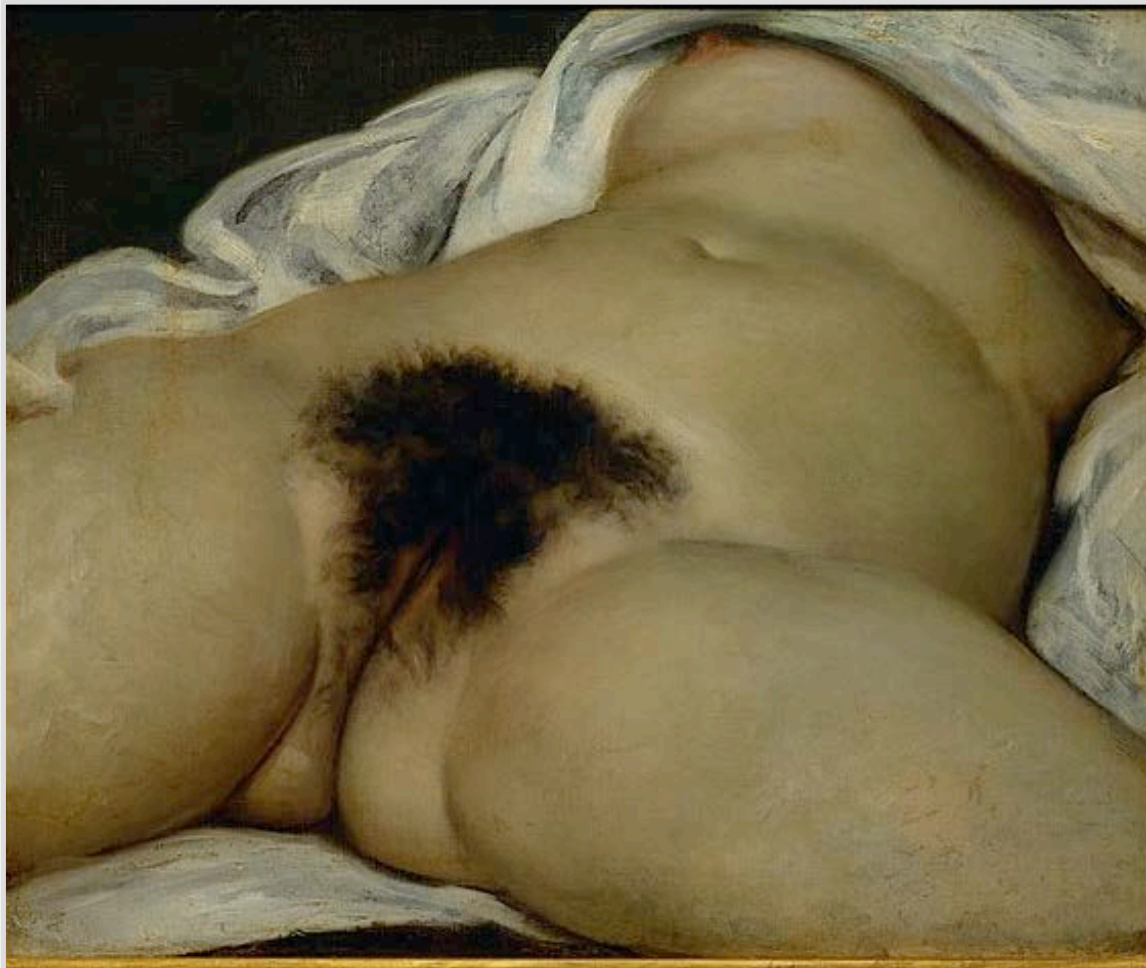
The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 134

The realistic painter **Gustave Courbet made his mark at the Salon of 1850-1 with great works, *A Burial of Ornans* and *The Stone Breakers***. Championing socialist and anarchist ideas, he presented himself as an ignorant peasant epitomizing his art in his life, and **created fresh waves with his depiction of two prostitutes at the *Salon of 1857* followed by a series of erotic paintings leading to the image of female genitalia in *L'Origine* not shown publicly for more than a century.*** Edgar Degas established himself during the Empire and did Édouard Manet, who developed a new aesthetic of

modernity drawing on Spanish and Dutch old masters. His *Déjeuner sur l'Herbe* was a sensation at the Salon des Refuses, which saw an exhibition of Paul Cézanne's work in 1863 though he was rejected for the next five years.



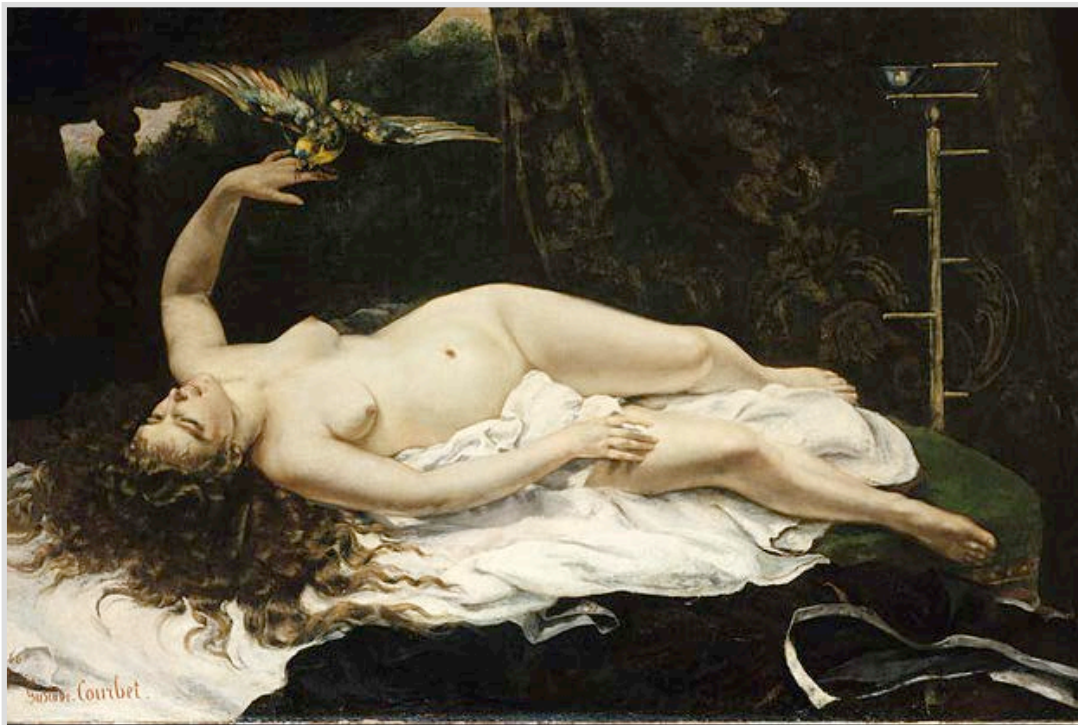
L'Origine du Monde /The Origin of the World **1866**

by Gustave Courbet Musée d'Orsay

* As mentioned: **Part One & Part Two**

Previously suggested as Marie-Anne Detourbay,
today a l'Opéra dancer and courtesan Constance Queniaux

While popular café-concerts flourished, offering entertainment, drinks and flirtation, a string of major opèras at the *Place du Châtelet* by the Seine included Gounod's Faust, Bizet's *Les Pêcheurs de Perles* and Berlioz's *Les Troyens*. Play at the church of the Madeleine in Paris, Camille Saint-Saëns was called the world's greatest organist by Liszt. His pupil, Gabriel Fauré, spent most of the 1860s at the church organ in Rennes. **The pianist and organist Juliette Godillon** was a hit with her improvisations, which melded classic, opéra, and peasant themes **while she preached the need for stricter morality**. Popular entertainment thrived. Tight-rope walker Charles Blondin earned an international reputation crossing Niagara Falls on a highwire, blindfolded, on stilts, in a sack, carrying his manager on his back or stopping midway to cook and eat an omelette. The tuneful, dandyish German-born Offenbach captured the spirit of the times with his catchy melodies, gentle satire and innuendo in the eighteen operettas, including *La Belle Hélène*, *La Vie Parisienne* and *La Périochole* as **well as *Orpheus in the Underworld*, a satire on the imperial court in which *Cora Pearl* appeared half-naked.**



Woman with a Parrot by Gustave Courbet, 1866



Le hamac / The Hammock by Henri-Pierre Picou, 1884

“He [Picou] has been called the most fashionable painter towards the close of the Second French Empire.” - Wikipedia

Pg. 132

Despite its *meretricious character*, the Empire saw a considerable flowering of the arts...showed concern for the nation’s history...to undertake the protection of historic buildings...



Dans le harem / In the Harem by Gustave De Beaumont, 19th century

Gustave Flaubert established the modern novel, advising that artists should live in bourgeois style and save their bohemianism for their work. **The publication of *Madame Bovary* in serial form in 1856 led to his trial and acquittal for obscenity.** In 1869, he followed with *L'Education Sentimentale*. His good friend, Amantine Lucile Aurore

Dupin, writing as George Sand, produced forty-six books and eleven plays plus literary criticism and political essays. She had a ten year affair with Chopin...Sitting next to her at dinner, the Goncourts were struck by her 'beautiful and charming head which, with age, becomes each day like that of a kind of mulatto.'

Pg. 89

At this volatile moment [1847], a set of scandals tarnished the elite. The newspaper editor and deputy, Émile de Girardin, who had taken money from the government not to vote against it but then fell out with Guizot, alleged he had been offered a seat in the upper house in return for support. The justice minister died after his taste for sex with girls of ten to twelve had been revealed- the cause of death was given as apoplexy, but rumours flew that he had killed himself. **A former public works minister was convicted of having taken a 94,000 bribe to grant a salt mine concession, with a former war minister acting as intermediary.**

A member of the royal household, the Duke of Choiseul-Praslin, killed his wife, with whom he had had eleven children, with fifteen stab wounds after she threatened to go to court over his affair with their offspring's female tutor; the duke was found dead of arsenic poisoning in prison and the authorities were said to have killed him to hush up the scandal. The French ambassador in Naples, who was close to the king, cut his throat, probably because of domestic difficulties. **Officials were found to have used public money to speculate on grains.** A senior court figure was found cheating at cards.

De Broglie and Molé joined Lamartine in expressing concern about the effect on the régime. Hugo compared Guizot to a respectable woman who found herself running a brothel. De Tocqueville asked his fellow deputies if they did not scent revolution in the air, and joined those charging the administration with **acting 'like a private business,**

each member thinking of public affairs only in so far as they could turn a private profit.'...

Pg. 109

Thousands marched through the capital, denouncing the government...and, in some cases, shouting slogans in support of Louis-Napoléon. **'Liberty or Death!'** the working-class leader Louis Pujol called out at the Place de la Bastille. Placards had a more down-to-earth message, 'Bread or Death'.



Baron Haussmann

Pg. 142

Georges-Eugène Haussmann aimed to make Paris ‘the capital of a powerful Empire, the residence of a glorious sovereign.’ From 1853, he effected the most wide-ranging transformation the capital had ever seen, a process continued by the Third Republic, and evident in the layout of the city today.

His work was needed. With little improvement from the conditions that had helped to set off the 1848 insurrection, the city was on the point of becoming inhabitable; the political economist Victor Considerant described it in 1848 as ‘a foul hole where plants wilt and perish and four out of five children die within their first year.’



Avenue de l'Opera By Camille Pissarro, 1898
Musée des Beaux-Arts Reims

Haussman believed better conditions would boost business, attract tourists and increase tax revenue as well as provide jobs. He was a top-down authoritarian who called himself ‘the demolition artist’ and brooked no delay- ‘get those warts off my face,’ he said of old districts about to be torn down. **Though not ennobled, he was known as Baron Haussmann.**

...The capital’s surface area was doubled to 8,000 hectares and the population increased by the same proportion. But **the cost led to Haussmann being driven from office in 1870 after a campaign exposed the financial legerdemain of his schemes. Following the scandal,** he devoted himself to writing his memoirs before dying in 1891.

Dawn of the Belle Époque

The Paris of Monet, Zola, Bernhardt, Eiffel, Debussy, Clemenceau and Their Friends

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield Publishers; Lanham, MD] 2011

Pg. 02

Broad Boulevards *by Design*

Much has been made of the rebuilding of Paris under the direction of Louis-Napoléon’s prefect of the Seine, Baron Georges Haussman, whose **broad boulevards** not only cleaned up some of the the most insalubrious slums of central Paris but also **provided wide and straight thoroughfares on which troops could march [on civilians, if needed again such as in 1848, the Year of Revolutions].**



Haussmann présente à l'Empereur le plan d'annexion des Communes

by Adolphe Yvon, **1865**

Baron Haussmann and Napoléon III make official the annexation of eleven communes around Paris to the City. The annexation increased the size of the city from twelve to the present twenty arrondissements.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 210-211

Despite the controversies and the political attacks, **Prefect Haussmann** had built a large and effective administration and populated it with capable men who served him as he liked, “with conscientious fidelity, with absolutely irreproachable zeal.” He scrapped with the prefecture of police, the Ministry of the Interior, and other administrations to give the prefecture of the Seine unshared dominance of the management and development of the capital city. **He was at the apex of his personal power.**

Haussmann’s life was entirely dedicated to his work. He would be at his desk with the day’s newspapers read well before the rest of the staff arrived and he would not leave in the evening before all his work was completed. His relationships with co-workers remained formal; his closest friends were men like Fremy, with whom he could discuss the inside politics of the Empire over drinks and cigars. His pleasures, too, were related to the office he occupied, with long, formal dinners, confidential visits with ministers and bankers, and evenings in a private box at the Opéra. **One suspects that even when he took young mistresses from the ballet and theater troupes, his actions were due to social conventions as much as the carnal pleasures such liaisons attended.** He laid claim to a certain sensuality, but his writings nearly never hint at any sentiment of tenderness or affection. **Toward his wife it seems he felt only respect for her family, pedigree, and role in maintaining her husband’s social and political position.**

Pg. 125

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

The national mood improved. The state of siege was lifted. The Prince-Président threw lavish balls at the Élysée, giving his arm to favoured ladies. When he toured central and southern France in the autumn of 1852, the interior ministry told prefects to distribute flags emblazoned ‘Long Live the Emperor’. *In Bordeaux, run by the ambitious Georges-Eugène Haussmann*, Louis-Napoléon announced what France wanted was an Empire.

On 2 December, a year after the coup and on the forty-eighth anniversary of his uncle’s coronation, the Second Empire was proclaimed. **The Prince-Président became Napoléon III** (Bonaparte’s son, who died in 1832, had been the second holder of the title). **France could dream of new glory and many felt more comfortable with a ruler on a throne rather than the messy republic**. But some were concerned about the new-old path, and not only divided royalists and routed republicans.

>>> **Though his bank profited handsomely from a bull market set off by the new regime, James de Rothschild** wrote to his nephews: ‘How would you like a French constitution for two sous [basically nickels]? They’re being sold in the streets for that.’ **He worried that the ruler was ‘an ass — who would end up turning the world against him’, as he liked ‘nothing more than to play the little soldier’**.

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 274-275

...**In 55, of all years,** he could feel sublimely confident of his power and good fortune. On the Campus Martius, where workmen had been laboring for years at his great theatre, the scaffolding had finally come down. **Revealed to the astonished eyes of the Roman people was the most stupendous complex of buildings in their city's history.** Set within a beautiful park, it comprised not only an auditorium, but a public portico, a chamber for the Senate and a new house for Pompey himself. Surmounting it all was the temple to Venus, the device by which Pompey had been able to justify its construction in the first place, and that he trusted would serve to protect it for ever from the leveling instincts of jealous rivals.

This was a sensible precaution, for the entire complex stood as an exercise in provoking jealousy. No expense had been spared. In the gardens rare plants bore upon their aromas a soothing reminder of Pompey's conquest of the East. In the portico gold-woven curtains hung between the columns, while in the background streams ran gently murmuring from countless fountains. Diaphanously draped goddesses, posing coyly in the shade, added to the ambience of what established itself overnight as the most romantic spot in Rome. **All the statues and paintings were celebrated masterpieces, carefully selected by Atticus, that knowledgeable connoisseur, and a board of other experts, for Pompey had wished his displays to have the imprimatur of absolute quality.** The most imposing piece of all, however, was not an antique, but a specially commissioned statue of Pompey himself. Strategically placed in the new Senate House, it ensured that even when the great man was absent his shadow would fall across the proceedings.

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 75-81

Origins of Haussmann

Haussmann was a true Parisian, born in what is today's 8th arrondissement, educated in the city's finest schools. But in several respects, his strong personality was rooted in a background that made him an outsider to the capital's circles of power...

His family origins were in Alsace, in the northeast of France. Barred, like all Protestants, from careers in officialdom, the Haussmann's had turned to commerce...

..Haussmann's maternal grandfather was sent [1780] to help Washington's Continental army in the American Revolution, during which he fought in the Battle of Yorktown [Colonial Rebel and French victory over the British in northern New York. This was in essence a French revenge victory after their loss of New France- Quebec and other territories in Canada- over British forces before complete British capitulation later aided in large part by the French naval blockade for royal reinforcements. The British, with their pride wounded, later hunted down the French fleet of their demise in the Caribbean yet the damage and birth of a new nation was now complete].

Haussmann was smart, hardworking and ambitious...**He spent the next sixteen years as underprefect in a succession of provincial backwaters: *Nérac, in the Lot-et-Garonne; Saint-Girons, in the Ariège; and Blaye, in the Gironde.***

By the time he was posted to Blaye, **Hausmann was married, with in-laws who were rich merchants in nearby Bordeaux**, where he had his own growing interests. He was seriously considering leaving his stagnant career in civil service to join his father-in-law in business.

Hausmann was gaining a reputation as a highly effective representative of the government in political and police matters. **He was rewarded in 1851 when Louis-Napoléon appointed him to one of the highest-profile prefectures: that of the Gironde, based in Bordeaux.**

As Prefect of the Gironde, it was up to Hausmann to organize the local leg of Louis-Napoléon's tour of France in the fall of 1852. This tour was of paramount importance, as Louis-Napoléon was testing the waters in advance of declaring himself emperor. The local prefect at each stop had to elaborately stage-manage a visit that would serve as a gradual buildup to a popular plebiscite of the Empire. **This visit to Bordeaux, organized by Hausmann, was perfect**, with cheering crowds and fireworks, which served as the ideal backdrop for Louis-Napoléon to give a historic speech on the road to the constitution of the Empire. **Hausmann had proved that he could flawlessly execute everything that was expected of him. Six months later, he was given the supreme position for a prefect: Paris.**

Pg. 199-200

Hausmann then turned to yet another front of the attacks, the allegation that he was bringing the city of Paris to financial ruin. For someone with such a love of numbers, it is striking that he gave no information regarding the overall cost of the *grands travaux* or the amount of funding secured. He limited himself to generalities, reassuring the audience that the city's accounts were sound and properly managed. He gave some irrelevant figures from the previous year's budget and, to ward off rumours of insolvency, defiantly

divulged that, at the moment he was speaking, the city had a positive balance of thirty million francs on account with the treasury.

Haussmann concluded his speech with a vintage piece of grandiloquent Second Empire pandering:

The supreme praise we can confer upon the nephew of Caesar [that is to say , the Emperor Augustus] is to have embellished the seat of the Empire...Our descendants, who will gather the fruits of Your Majesty's constant solicitude for matters regarding Paris, will note that, in our country as well, the nephew of Caesar [referring here to Napoléon III, nephew of the "modern day Caesar"] renewed the Imperial city, but primarily to increase the well-being of his subjects, and by his perseverance in this laborious enterprise....Your Majesty has earned the merit of our time and of posterity.

The object of such ear-ringing sycophancy climbed to the dais next. Napoléon III declared that “the opening of yet another avenue is no longer remarkable today.” He explained that he would not have held a ceremony were it not to publicly support the work of the city council and the Prefect of the Seine. He acknowledged the controversy: “The improvements to the capital, once finished, will cause admiration; but during their execution, they generate criticisms and complaints. That is because it is impossible, in this type of undertaking, not to harm certain interests. The role of the administration is to manage the interests, without deviating from the way forward.”

Haussmann was pleased at what he heard, a public testimony of support and encouragement for the transformation of Paris...

Pg. 210

The government came under fire from all sides. The Republicans, of course, attacked the lack of individual liberties, the restrictions on the freedom of the press, and the fact that Paris and Lyon were not administered by elected officials. The conservatives attacked the government's foreign policy and the financial irresponsibility of the régime—Berryer had **reached the conclusion that the Second Empire had, *in the space of twelve years*, amassed a cumulative deficit equal to that of the previous fifty years of French history**, despite the windfall of 285 million francs of revenue from railway concessions. And of course there were still the Bonapartists, who criticized Fould and Rouher for managing the economy with the hand brake on....

...He [Haussmann] attracted outrage and ridicule for a speech in which he said, in substance, that, in the absence of new taxes, the best way to balance the budget was through “productive expenditures”—in other words, more spending. In another speech, he provoke the wrath of the opposition by using the term Parisian nomads to refer to the new migrants in the city.

Pg. 196-197

Scent of Corrupt Conduct

In June and July of 1861, the talk of the town had been the arrest and trial of Jules Mires, a Second Empire banker accused of financial misdeeds. It was a surprising development because **Mirès, who also came from Bordeaux's community of Portuguese Jews and had been an associate of the Pereire brothers [whom were as well], owned two newspapers that were *unfailing vehicles of government propaganda* and was thought to be protected by the régime. The word on the street that the Mirès affair” involved payments to senior officials and members of the Bonaparte family**, that the full truth would never be known. It was the first time that someone close to the régime had been officially accused of corruption.

Mirès was indicted, together with a senior government official...who had led the commission on planning of Paris back in 1853...**Around the same time Charles-Auguste de Morny, whose reputation for dubious dealings was universally known, received the title of duke. All this gave the impression that the emperor was condoning, if not encouraging, rampant corruption among those in his entourage.**

Because of Mirès involvement in real estate projects and his past association with the Pereires, his tribulations inevitably led to questions about the real estate dealings of the city of Paris and the role of the ubiquitous Pereire brothers, who were providing funds to the city, closing transactions on behalf of the city, developing the city's land, and even running the buses. **It seemed the Pereires were involved in everything the city was doing.**

The suspicions against bankers were fueled by the brazen display of their wealth. The Pereires had a magnificent *hôtel particulier* at 35, rue du Faubourg Saint-Honoré, **today the offices of the Embassy of the United Kingdom.** They surrounded themselves with the finest works of art in a luxurious décor. In the words of one guest, “gold streams though, the chandeliers blaze, the carpets are as thick as the moss of the woods.”

>>> **Prefect Haussmann was, of course, at the center of suspicions. Known to be close to the Pereires and Morny, he was associated by public opinion with the environment of easy money and insider deals.** In a world where unscrupulous profits, heady speculation, and graft were the norm, one would have to be quite credulous, the thinking went, to believe that the projects of the city of Paris, all concluded behind closed doors, were any different.

Pg. 188

The Châteaux of Haussmann

Prefect Haussmann entertained lavishly, maintained a luxurious household, and, through his wife, gave generously to philanthropic causes. His status was reflected in his two official residences: the prefect's apartment in the Hôtel de Ville and the *Château de Longchamp* in the *Bois de Boulogne*, which Haussmann used as a weekend retreat and to entertain in the summer months. In 1861, after the death of his father-in-law, Haussmann **also inherited a fine property outside Bordeaux, the *Château de Cestas***, in addition to the country property he already owned in the **Lot-et-Garonne**. With power, titles, and fine properties, the Prefect of the Seine had gathered all the trappings of Second Empire success.

Pg. 238-241

Thanks to **Haussmann's fourteen years of effort, France's capital was hands down the most glamorous and exciting place in the world. It was truly at this moment that Paris gained the reputation of being the Queen of Cities, a status that it still enjoys today.** As Europe consolidated into nation-states, there was talk of the whole Continent some day forming a single nation. Victor Hugo wrote in the first chapter of the monumental Paris-Guide that accompanied the exposition: "Before having its people, Europe has its capital."

...Nor had the Grands Boulevards lost their magic: They "are not only the head and the heart of Paris, they are the soul of the world. Paris without boulevards would be the universe in mourning," commented one observer.

Prefect Haussmann was kept busy showing the dignitaries around the organizing receptions and dinners at the Hôtel de Ville. The greatest fete was the banquet offered on

October 28 for the visit of Emperor Franz-Josef of Austria, King Ludwig II of Bavaria, Queen Sophie of the Netherlands, and, of course, the Emperor and Empress of France. The menu was interminable, with foie gras, crayfish, turbot, pheasants, truffles, woodcocks, roe deer, and many more dishes, all accompanied by a selection of France's finest wines. Adolphe Alphand later wrote, **"More power than a minister, [Haussmann] was in the full splendor of his success in 1867, when he received at the Hôtel de Ville, in memorable celebrations, all the sovereigns of Europe."**

The city was overtaken by unbridled revelry. As one writer noted, "It is not the pleasurable occupations that are lacking in Paris. What is lacking is the hours of the day to even taste them all."

Visitors from the provinces also felt the intoxication of the capital. Guy de Maupassant described the effect the city had on one of his protagonists, a merchant from La Rochelle:

You know what two weeks in Paris are for a businessman from the provinces. It puts fire in your blood. Every night the shows, brushing up against women, a continuous excitation of spirit. One becomes mad. One end up seeing nothing but dancers in leotards, actresses with deep décolletés, round legs, ample shoulders, all of it almost within reach. One leaves with one's heart fully shaken, one's soul titillated.

Pg. 237 **1867 Universal Exposition of Paris & Prussian Prophecy**

Even those who had visited the 1862 International Exhibition in London were impressed with the quantity and quality of items on display in Paris. There were all sorts of things: industrial equipment, carriages, photographs, musical instruments, furniture, pottery and porcelain, jewelry, artillery and ammunitions. Visitors discovered the **new elevators by the Otis company**, reinforced concrete- first patented that year- a steam powered car, carriages with convertible roofs, and **the enormous fifty-five ton Prussian Krupp**

cannon. British and American visitors were surprised by the progress made by French steam-powered machinery, and generally by the quality of the French displays. Other nations excelled in specific areas, for example “**the unartistic savages of the New World**” won the Grand Medal for musical instruments, thanks to Mr. Steinway of New York, “an event that has astonished Parisians *even more than if the Prussians were to march up the boulevards this afternoon, with Bismarck at their head.*” In the art exposition, the French reasserted their supremacy, but the show featured the first significant presence of American artists, such as James McNeill Whistler and Winslow Homer.

>>> **50 Things That Made the Modern Economy Series** <<<

What do drones and GPS owe to a 1744 shipwreck?

By Tim Harford

BBC World Service

bbc.com/news/business-47161370

April 17, 2019

On 5 October 1744, a storm was brewing in the English Channel. With sails set for home after chasing a French fleet off the coast of Portugal, a squadron of British warships was in trouble.

The lead ship HMS Victory sank 100m to the seabed 50 miles (80km) south of Plymouth, taking with it 1,100 men and - so rumour had it - lots of Portuguese gold. The wreckage lay undisturbed until it was located by a marine salvage company in 2009.

Beyond the rumoured gold, there was something else on board which was arguably much more economically significant.

Also lost that day was the first known attempt to develop an idea that is now used to guide everything from submarines to satellites, from rovers on Mars to the phone in your pocket.

When the Victory went down, it took with it John Serson's "whirling speculum", forerunner to the gyroscope.

Serson was a sea captain, and barely literate. But he was also an "ingenious mechanick", as The Gentleman's Magazine later put it.

He was trying to solve a serious problem.

Sailors worked out a ship's position by using a quadrant to take an angle from the sun to the horizon, but you could not always see the horizon, because of haze or mist.

Inspired by a child's spinning top toy, Serson wondered if he could create an artificial horizon - something that would stay level, even as a ship lurched and swayed around it.

As The Gentleman's Magazine recounts, he "got a kind of top made, whose upper surface perpendicular to the axe was a circular plane of polish'd metal; and found, as he had expected, that when this top was briskly set in motion, its plane surface would soon become horizontal. If the whirling plane were disturbed from its horizontal position, it would soon recover it again".

After impressing two high-ranking naval officers and an eminent mathematician, Serson was asked to make further observations... aboard the HMS Victory: "and so perish'd poor Mr Serson".

His widow, Sarah Serson, was left penniless and asked the Navy for copies of his documents so she could try to make money from the speculum, although there seems to be no evidence that she succeeded.

However, a century later, French physicist Léon Foucault would produce a successful prototype based on the same principle which had fascinated Serson.

Foucault called his device a "gyroscope", from the Greek words for "turn" and "observe", because he used it to study the Earth's rotation.

It was a spinning disc mounted in gimbals, a set of pivoted supports that allow the disc to maintain its orientation regardless of how the base might be tilting around.

Then electric motors came along, meaning the disc could spin indefinitely. And practical applications came thick and fast.

Ships got workable artificial horizons and so did aeroplanes.

In the early 1900s, two inventors figured out how to align the spin to the Earth's north-south axis, giving us the gyrocompass.

Combine these instruments with others - accelerometers, magnetometers - and you get a good idea of which way up you are and in which direction you are heading.

Feed these outputs into systems that can course-correct, and you have an aeroplane's autopilot, a ship's gyro-stabilizer, and navigation systems on spacecraft or missiles.

Add in GPS, and you know where you are.

There is a limit to how small you can make spinning discs in gimbals, but other technological developments have miniaturised the gyroscope.

Vibrating micro-electro-mechanical gyroscopes measure only a few cubic millimetres. Researchers are making a laser-based gyroscope thinner than a human hair.

As these and other sensors have got smaller and cheaper - and computers faster, and batteries lighter - they have found uses from smartphones to robots, gaming consoles and virtual reality headsets.

And another technology around which there is a particular buzz: the drone.

The first pilotless flight is often traced to 1849 - only three years before Foucault's gyroscope.

Austria tried to attack Venice by fixing bombs to balloons and waiting for the wind to blow in the right direction. It was not a triumph: some bombs landed in Austrian territory.

But military uses continued to drive drone technology. If you searched for "drones" in a news archive, until about four or five years ago, you would find that the top stories were about war.

Then suddenly they started being about "what do airspace regulations mean for hobbyists?", and "how long before drones are delivering our groceries?"

That is a big question. Drones are now commonplace from surveying to moviemaking; they get urgent medical supplies to hard-to-reach places.

But it is the routine, everyday uses that promise to be truly transformative: flying our online shopping to us, or even flying us - the Chinese company Ehang is pioneering drones that can carry human passengers.

In rural China, delivery drones are starting to look like a leapfrog technology: one that catches on most quickly where there is not a competing established infrastructure - in this case, of big-box retail stores and roads for van deliveries.

Zhangwei, for example, is a village in Jiangsu province where few people own cars, and only half have fridges, but everyone has a phone - and they use those mobiles to place orders at online retailer JD.com for everything from disposable nappies to fresh crabs.

As Jiayang Fan describes in the New Yorker, about four times a day, warehouse workers dispatch the village's orders on a drone that carries up to 30 lbs at 45 miles per hour [13.6 kg at 72 km] Everyone is happy - except for Big Auntie, the woman who runs the village shop.

If drones are to take off more widely, we will need better solutions to the so-called "last mile" problem.

In Zhangwei, JD.com employs a human to distribute the crabs and the nappies to the villagers who ordered them - but in countries where labour is pricier, the last miles are where delivery costs are concentrated; automate it, and some believe bricks-and-mortar stores could cease to exist altogether.

But nobody is sure precisely how that might work.

Do we want our online purchases parachuted into our back gardens, or plunked on the roofs of our apartment buildings?

How about smart windows that can open to let in drones when we are not at home?

Are more stringent no-fly zones needed to avoid the kind of disruption recently caused at Gatwick and Heathrow when drone sightings delayed hundreds of flights?

Then there is another problem - the one that did for poor John Serson: the weather.

If we are going to rely on airborne deliveries, they will have to work in all conditions.

Will drones ever navigate storms that could sink a battleship? Perhaps then the promise of the gyroscope will have truly been fulfilled.

Scientists explain magnetic pole's wanderings

[bbc.com/news/science-environment-52550973](https://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-52550973)

- Truncated -

By Jonathan Amos BBC Science Correspondent

May 06, 2020

European scientists think they can now describe with confidence what's driving the drift of the North Magnetic Pole.

It's shifted in recent years away from Canada towards Siberia.

And this rapid movement has required *more frequent updates to navigation systems, including those that operate the mapping functions in smartphones.*

The pole's recent race across the top of the world prompted the US National Geophysical Data Center and the British Geological Survey to issue an early update to the World Magnetic Model last year.

This model is a representation of Earth's magnetic field across the entire globe. It is incorporated into all navigation devices, *including modern smartphones*, to correct for any local compass errors.*

* Magnetic Variation is always on the move, now more rapidly.

All pilots and mariners navigate with the need of current Mag Variations.

The way people tilt their smartphone 'can give away passwords and pins'

- Truncated -

April 11, 2017 BBC Tech

Dr Maryam Mehrnezhad, from the university's school of computing science, said: "Most smartphones, tablets, and other wearables are now equipped with a multitude of sensors (**gyroscope, rotation sensors, accelerometer, etc**).

Pilot's Handbook of Aeronautical Knowledge, 2008

US Dept. of Transportation, FAA Airman Testing Standards

[Oklahoma City, OK USA]

Pg. 7-14

Several flight instruments utilize the properties of a gyroscope for their operation.

The most common instruments containing gyroscopes are the Turn Coordinator, Heading Indicator and the Attitude Indicator.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Attitude_indicator

The **attitude indicator (AI)**, formerly known as the **gyro horizon** or **artificial horizon**, is a flight instrument that informs the pilot of the aircraft orientation relative to Earth's horizon, and gives an immediate indication of the smallest orientation change **The miniature aircraft and horizon bar mimic the relationship of the aircraft relative to the actual horizon**. It is a primary instrument for flight in instrument meteorological conditions.

Potentially observed by Plon-Plon...and perhaps Cora Pearl too:



Gyroscope invented by Léon Foucault in **1852**.

Replica built by Dumoulin-Froment for the Exposition Universelle in **1867**.

National Conservatory of Arts and Crafts museum, Paris.



Pilatus PC-12

Pitot tube

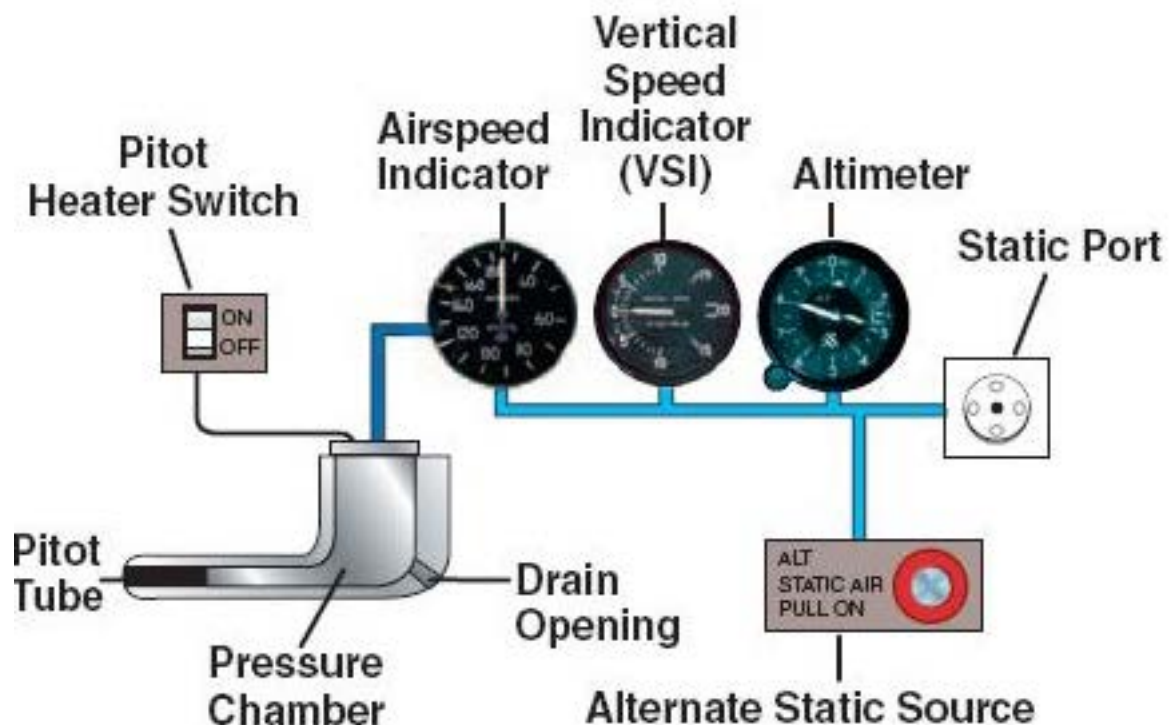
— Amalgamated —

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pitot_tube

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henri_Pitot

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Darcy

A **pitot-static system** is a system of pressure-sensitive instruments that is most often used in aviation to determine an aircraft's **airspeed**, **Mach number**, **altitude**, and ***altitude trend***. A pitot-static system generally consists of a pitot tube, a static port, and the pitot-static instruments.



A **pitot** (/ˈpiːtoʊ/ *PEE-toh*) **tube** (**pitot probe**) measures fluid flow velocity. **It was invented by a French engineer, Henri Pitot, in the early 18th century, and was modified to its modern form in the mid-19th century by a French scientist, Henry Darcy.**

>>> It is widely used to determine the airspeed of aircraft; the water speed of boats; and the flow velocity of liquids, air, and gases in industry.

Henri Pitot (French: [ɑ̃ʁi pito]; May 3, 1695 – December 27, 1771) was a French hydraulic engineer and **the inventor of the pitot tube.**

In a pitot tube, the height of the fluid column is proportional to the square of the velocity of the fluid at the depth of the inlet to the pitot tube. This relationship was discovered by Henri Pitot in 1732, **when he was assigned the task of measuring the flow in the river Seine.**

Henry Philibert Gaspard Darcy (pronounced [ɑ̃ʁi daʁsi], 10 June 1803 – 3 January 1858) was a **French engineer** who made several important contributions to hydraulics, including Darcy's law for flow in porous media.

In 1848 he became Chief Engineer for the *département* of which Dijon is the capital. Soon thereafter he left Dijon due to political pressure, but was promoted to Chief Director for Water and Pavements and **took up office in Paris.** While in that position, he was able to focus more on his hydraulics research, especially on flow and friction losses in pipes.

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

>>> *During this period [Second Republic — early Second Empire] he improved the design of the Pitot tube, into essentially the form used today.*

He resigned from his post in 1855 due to poor health but was permitted to continue his research in Dijon.

The basic pitot tube consists of a tube pointing directly into the fluid flow. As this tube contains fluid, a pressure can be measured; the moving fluid is brought to rest (stagnates) as there is no outlet to allow flow to continue. This pressure is the stagnation pressure of the fluid, also known as the total pressure or (particularly in aviation) the pitot pressure.

The dynamic pressure, then, is the difference between the stagnation pressure and the static pressure. **The dynamic pressure is then determined using a diaphragm inside an enclosed container.** If the air on one side of the diaphragm is at the static pressure, and the other at the stagnation pressure, then the deflection of the diaphragm is proportional to the dynamic pressure.

In aircraft, the static pressure is generally measured using the static ports on the side of the fuselage. The dynamic pressure measured can be used to determine the indicated airspeed of the aircraft. The diaphragm arrangement described above is typically contained within the airspeed indicator, which **converts the dynamic pressure to an airspeed reading by means of mechanical levers.**

>>> **Errors in pitot-static system readings can be extremely dangerous as the information obtained from the pitot static system, *such as airspeed*, is potentially safety-critical.**

Instrument Flying, Sixth Edition

Foreword by Barry Schiff* [Aviation Supplies & Academics; Newcastle WA] 2010

* Schiff has over 25,000 hours [2.8 years plus!] in more than 250 types of aircraft

Pg. 37

The indicated airspeed (IAS) is of vital performance information for the pilot, because the aerodynamic qualities of the airplane depend upon it. It affects the flight performance of the airplane (lift, drag, stalling speed, takeoff speed, maximum speeds, climbing speeds, etc).

Pg. 58

The Pitot-Static System

Three vital flight instruments are connected to the pitot-static system:

Altimeter	static pressure only
VSI (vertical speed indicator)	static pressure only
ASI (airspeed indicator)	static pressure <i>and</i> pitot pressure

The *pitot tube* measures total pressure, which is also known as the **pitot pressure or ram air pressure**.

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT**<<<

Pg. 59

If the pitot tube ices over, only the airspeed indicator is affected. The pitot tube is particularly vulnerable to icing because of the position of the ram air input in the airflow, hence most IFR aircraft have a pitot heater to prevent it from icing up. Drain holes prevent moisture accumulation in the in the probe.

If the pitot tube and the drain holes become clogged with ice while flying in icing conditions, then the total pressure in the pitot tube will stay constant. In a climb, the static pressure reduces, and so the airspeed indicator will read higher than it should. Conversely, in a descent, the ASI will read less than it should.

>>> **Note that, with blocked pitot tube and drain holes, the ASI behaves like like an altimeter** — it reads high (faster) as the airplane climbs, and reads low (slower) as the airplane descends [flipped readings to aircraft attitude].

>>> If only the pitot ram air inlet is blocked, and the drain holes are still free, then the total pressure will dissipate through the drain holes, and the ASI will indicated zero.

Don't forget wasps and other insects, **as well as ice, can block a pitot tube**, so inspect it closely in your preflight check, and always make sure that the pitot cover is removed prior to flight. Use the electric pitot heater in icy conditions.

Pg. 146

Preflight checks of the pitot tube are important. Remove the pitot cover, and check the pitot tube for damage and blockages, possibly by insects.

If Pitot tube(s) blocked:

>>> Pressure inside pitot tube remains constant; outside static pressure reduces

ASI will read *faster* in a climb [less air impact vs static decrease];

ASI shows *slower* in a descent [higher pressure vs static increase]

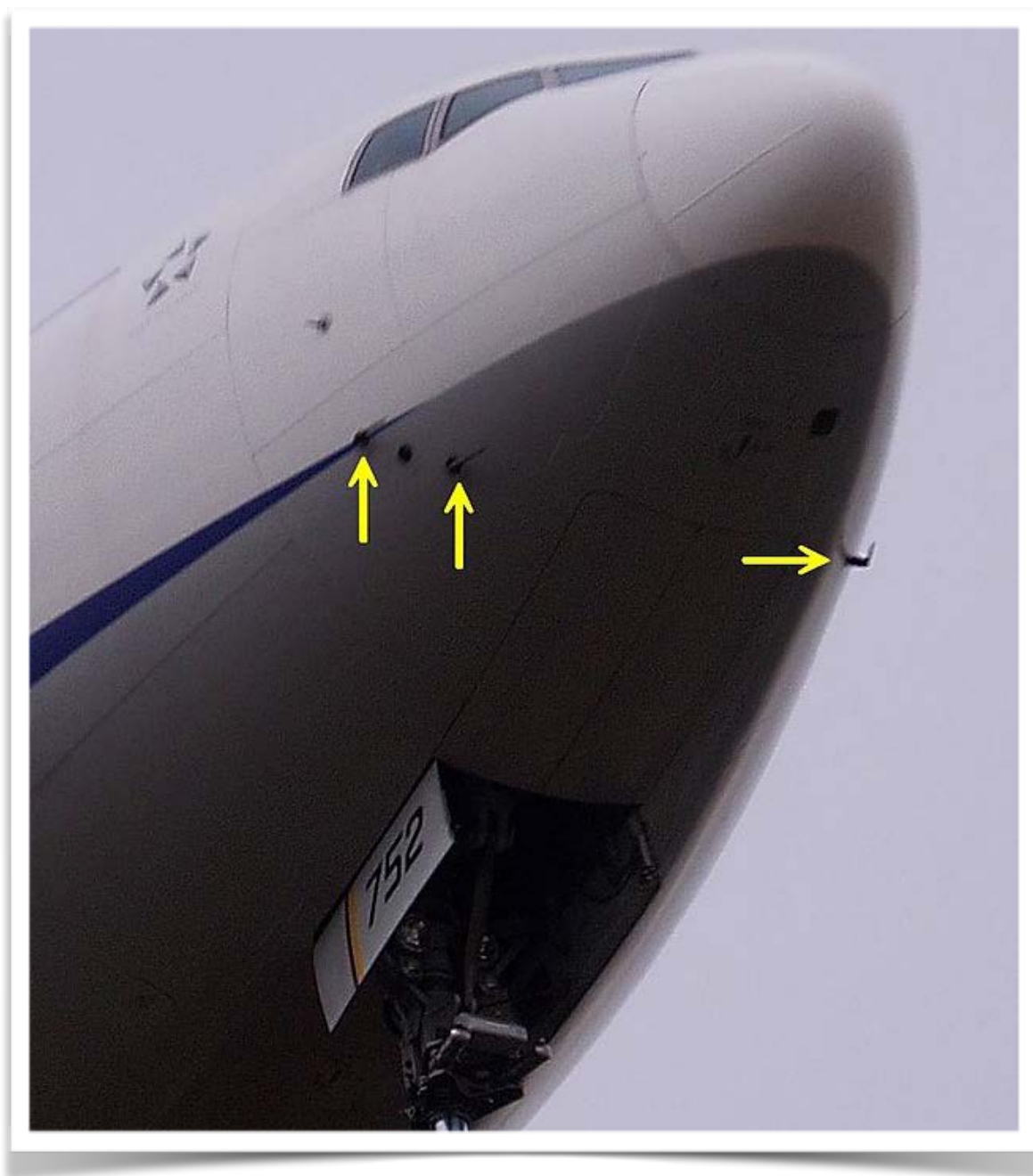
Private & Commercial; Second Edition

Foreword by Barry Schiff [Aviation Supplies & Academics; Newcastle WA] 1998

Pg. 154-155

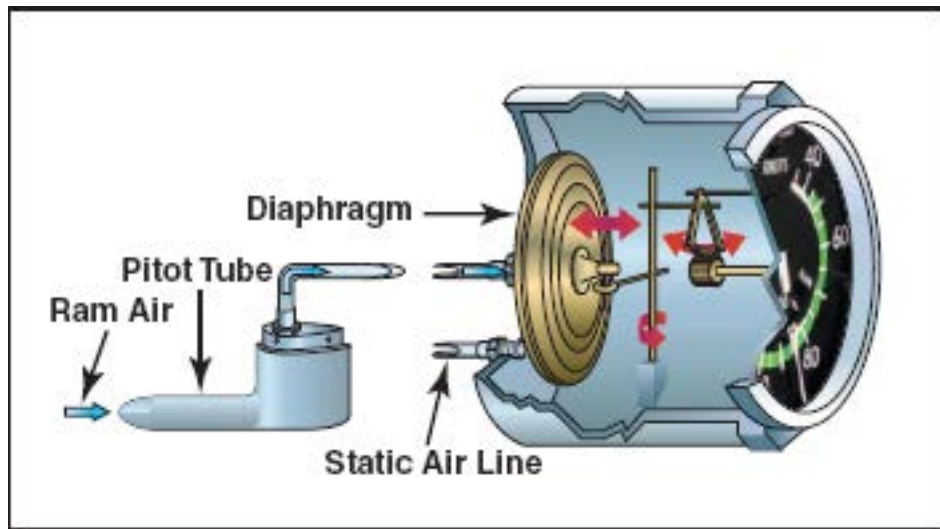
The ***pitot tube*** mounted on the airplane is the source of total pressure and the airplane's static vent is the source of static pressure.

>>> It is vital that the pitot tube and static vent(s) are not damaged or obstructed otherwise *false readings* from the relevant flight instruments could degrade the safety of the flight.



How it works:

As airspeed increases, the dynamic pressure increases, but the static pressure remains the same. The difference between the total pressure (measured by the pitot tube) and the static pressure (measured by the static vent or static port) gives us a measure of the dynamic pressure (which is related to airspeed).



This difference between total and static pressures causes the diaphragm to reposition itself, and the [linked] pointer to indicate a higher airspeed.



This photo taken of the same young and ill-fated Airbus jet landing at Charles de Gaulle in 2007

Air France crash:

Trial ordered for Airbus and airline over 2009 disaster

bbc.com/news/world-europe-57084090

May 12, 2021

Twelve years after an Air France Airbus plane **crashed into the Atlantic killing 228 people**, a court has ruled that the airline and manufacturer should go on trial for involuntary manslaughter.

The Paris court overturned a ruling two years ago and backed recommendations from prosecutors.

Flight AF447 from Rio de Janeiro in Brazil to Paris went down on 1 June 2009, killing everyone on board.

>>> Investigators found the pilots had lost control when air-speed sensors froze.

Both the airline and manufacturer plan to appeal.



What happened to Flight AF447?

It was the worst crash in Air France's history, when the Airbus A330 disappeared over the Atlantic in a storm. **It took two years to find the wreckage**, which was eventually located by remote-controlled submarines in 2011, after a search of 10,000 sq km (3,860 sq miles) of ocean floor.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT<<<

A combination of technical failure *involving the plane's Pitot sensors* during the storm and the *pilots' inability to react to the plane stalling* led to it plunging into the sea at a speed of 11,000ft (3,352m) per minute [126 MPH], French investigators concluded in 2012.

>>> While the pilots had been confused by *faulty air-speed readings*, they *mistakenly pointed the nose of the plane upwards when it stalled instead of down*.

Since the crash, pilot training has been improved and the *speed sensors replaced*.

Why has it taken so long?

Families of those who died as well as pilots' unions have campaigned for years for a trial, BBC Paris correspondent Hugh Schofield reports.

Magistrates had initially charged both the airline and manufacturer with manslaughter but the Paris prosecutor then recommended that only Air France should go on trial. In September 2019 charges against both were dropped, because there were not enough grounds to prosecute.

Both the general prosecutor and the Paris prosecutor challenged that decision and the Paris appeals court on Wednesday decided both the airline and Airbus should stand trial.

"It's enormously satisfying to feel we've finally been heard by the courts," said Danièle Lamy, the head of the victims' families support group. "We just regret it's had to take 12 long years to get here - 12 years of unstinting determination, filled with uncertainty, frustrating and obscure procedures and discouragement, but we never gave in."

There is little prospect of any trial soon. Air France said it had committed no crime and may take the case to the high court of appeal. Airbus has also said it will appeal, insisting the decision did "not reflect in any way the conclusions of the investigation that led to the dismissal of the case in favour of Airbus".

Two Air France pilots suspended after cockpit fistfight

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-62712278](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-62712278)

By Merlyn Thomas

August 29, 2022

Two Air-France pilots have been suspended after a physical altercation in the cockpit, reports say.

The pilot and co-pilot exchanged blows as they flew an Airbus A320 from Geneva to Paris in June, Swiss news outlet La Tribune said.

Members of the cabin crew intervened after hearing the noise. One crew member stayed in the cockpit until the flight landed safely.

The incident did not affect the flight, the airline told La Tribune.

>>> The incident comes after a report published by France's air investigation body on Tuesday said that *the airline had a culture which lacked rigour when it came to safety procedures.*

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 133

The ultimate Parisian flâneur, **Charles Baudelaire** published the first volume of *Les Fleurs du Mal* in **1857**, aweing many of his fellow artists; Flaubert told him that he had rejuvenated Romanticism, though Le Figaro's critic inveighed against it, saying that 'Everything in it which is not hideous in incomprehensible, everything one understands is putrid.'



Dessin de Balzac by Félix Nadar, 1850

Balzac had died a year before Napoléon's coup— Hugo reportedly slipped into the grave while delivering the eulogy at the cemetery. But the elder Dumas remained a venerable figure; returning home in 1861 after joining the struggle for Italian unification.

His son, also called Alexandre, as painstaking a writer as his father was prolix, was the leading playwright of the epoch and enjoyed great success with his novel *La Dame aux Camélias*, the basis for the play and Verdi's opéra, *La Traviata*.



Alexandre Dumas *père* Date Unknown
photo by Étienne Carjat

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 37-38

Dumas *fil*s and Marie Duplessis

So was the inclination to be entertained, and for some time long lines had been forming to see *La Dame aux Camélias* (The Lady with the Camellias), which opened at Paris's Vaudeville theater in early February.

The play's author, Alexandre Dumas *fil*s, had hurried back to Paris soon after depositing his famous father in Brussels, since he was anxious to attend rehearsals for *La Dame aux Camélias*. After all, **it was his first play, which he had adapted from his novel of the same name**, and the story was dear to his heart. Dumas *fil*s, who was every bit as romantic as his father, although far less flamboyant and self-indulgent, **wrote *La Dame aux Camélias* in memory of the beautiful courtesan Marie Duplessis**, who had inspired the great tragic love affair of his youth.

When Dumas *fil*s met her, Marie Duplessis was young and lovely, emanating the sort of fragility that virtually demanded protection. She had taken to reckless expenditure and drinking to combat her boredom and unhappiness, which her admirers did everything to alleviate. Her demands grew in proportion to their willingness to fulfill them, yet she remained unhappy.

>>> Even their roses left her cold. Perhaps she was allergic to roses, or perhaps not, but they made her dizzy. *Only camellias, which are odorless, would do.*

Dumas, who was but twenty at the time, fell helplessly in love with Marie Duplessis and became eager to provide the protection she needed. But most unfortunately, he did not possess the requisite fortune, and *Duplessis was accustomed to going through fortunes.*

Tender and compassionate in his love, young Dumas won her over and seems to have dreamed of reforming her. Yet reform seemed impossible. Even worse, as Dumas's debts began to mount, **he came to realize that Duplessis was being false to him. Finally the wounded man left the courtesan.** Months later, hearing that she was very ill, he wrote to beg her forgiveness, but she never replied.

>>> **Not only was Marie Duplessis a devourer of fortunes, but she suffered from a disease of the lungs,** which the nineteenth century viewed with trepidation...After a long and difficult decline, Marie Duplessis finally died.

Of course, **Dumas's father was one of the century's most successful playwrights and novelists**, with an income to match, but Dumas *père* was in his own way as irresponsible with money as was Marie Duplessis. No matter how much Dumas *père* made (and it was a lot), he always managed to outspend his income. **An epic womanizer (much like his friend Victor Hugo),** he spent freely, was an easy target for loans, and supported not only his current mistresses but also those who had come before him.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 66-67

Alexandre Dumas *père*

Alexandre Dumas *père* another view of Paris, and from the outset, he had filled his life with an endless series of mistresses, lovers, and one-night stands. Age did not slow him down.

>>> **Dumas was the son of a flamboyant Napoleonic general, who in turn was the son of minor French nobleman and Haitian slave.** After falling out of favor with Bonaparte, the general died young, leaving his family destitute. On the distaff side, Dumas's mother as the daughter of a failed French innkeeper. These were not the most promising of beginnings, but despite this, **Alexandre Dumas managed to rise from abject poverty into fame and wealth as one of the country's most successful playwrights and novelists.**

His recipe for success included sheer persistence, nerve, and brutally hard work — added to eye-catching flamboyance, a vivid imagination, and the ability to give his audience the kind of entertainment it craved. Excitement, derring-do, and romance all poured from Dumas's prolific pen, the very instrument that won him his first job in Paris as a lowly copy clerk. Most fortunately for him, his employer was the powerful Duke of Orléans, who would eventually become [Bourbon restored] king.



Alexandre Dumas *père* 1860

photo by Gustave Le Gray

This photo does not appear in books. **Dumas seems to be only mentioned by his name to whitewash his African ancestry until recently.** His face and hair tell the tale which does not comport with the French fantasy of such an indelible world renowned author.

Dumas made good use of this connection, as well as every other he could find, to realize his burning ambition to become a playwright. **Working and maneuvering, he at last made his mark with an historical drama, *Henri III and His Court*, a romantic blockbuster that dared to break with the stultifying conventions of the time. Other successful plays followed, and then came his historical novels — just as the Paris press was beginning to publish new novels in serial form.**

>>> *The Three Musketeers* first appeared in this serialized format in 1844, as did many of Dumas's subsequent novels, including *The Count of Monte Cristo* (1844-1845).



>>> Along the way, Dumas and Victor Hugo became friends, two literary giants who got along rather than colliding with one another.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 82

Alexandre Dumas père, founded a production studio staffed by an army of underlings known as his *nègres* who would write under his editorial guidance. His avalanche of novels, serialized with great success, included *The Count of Monte Cristo* and *The Three Musketeers*.

Eugène Sue painted a dramatic, often melodramatic, picture of working-class life and the underworld in his best selling series, *Les Mystères de Paris*, offering bourgeois readers vicarious contact with the heaving popular districts of the capital.

In a very different vein, **George Sand** chronicled rural life around her estate in central France as part of an outpouring of books, plays, political texts and literary articles which took an increasingly political tone as she called for reform and proclaimed that ‘There is only one happiness in life, to love and be loved.’

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Montecristo_\(cigar\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Montecristo_(cigar))

— Truncated —

The Montecristo No. 2 is the most popular cigar in the world market.

In 2004 the Edmundo was added, a large robusto-sized cigar named for the hero of Dumas' *The Count of Monte Cristo*, Edmond Dantès.



>>> The name for the brand was inspired by the Alexandre Dumas *père* novel *The Count of Monte Cristo*, which was supposedly a very popular choice among the *torcedores* (cigar rollers) in their factory to have read by the *lector* on the rolling floor.



The Montecristo logo, consisting of a triangle of six swords surrounding a fleur-de-lis, was designed by John Hunter Morris and Elkan Co. Ltd., the brand's British distributor.



Portrait of Giuseppe Verdi photo by Giacomo Brogi

Giuseppe Verdi

-Truncated-

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Giuseppe_Verdi

In the winter of 1851–52 Verdi decided to go to Paris with Strepponi, where he concluded an agreement with the Opéra to write what became *Les vêpres siciliennes*, his first original work in the style of grand opera. **In February 1852, the couple attended a performance of Alexander Dumas fils's play, *The Lady of the Camellias*; Verdi immediately began to compose music for what would later become *La traviata*.**

After his visit to Rome for *Il trovatore* in January 1853, Verdi worked on completing *La traviata*, but with little hope of its success, due to his lack of confidence in any of the singers engaged for the season. Furthermore, the management insisted that the opera be given a historical, not a contemporary setting. The premiere in March 1853 was indeed a failure: Verdi wrote: "Was the fault mine or the singers'? **Time will tell.**" Subsequent productions (following some rewriting) throughout Europe over **the following two years fully vindicated the composer**; Roger Parker has written "*Il trovatore* consistently remains one of the three or four most popular operas in the Verdian repertoire: but it has never pleased the critics".

Verdi today

Verdi's operas are frequently staged around the world. All of his operas are available in recordings in a number of versions, and on DVD – Naxos Records offers a complete boxed set.

Meanwhile, the music of Verdi can still evoke a range of cultural and political resonances.

In 2014, the pop singer Katy Perry appeared at the Grammy Award wearing a dress designed by Valentino, embroidered with the music of "Dell'invito trascorsa è già l'ora" from the start of *La traviata*.

The bicentenary of Verdi's birth in 2013 was celebrated in numerous events around the world, both in performances and broadcasts.

Sometimes the greatest act of love is letting go.

La Traviata

Music by Giuseppe Verdi / Libretto by Francesco Maria Piave,

from the novel **La Dame aux camélias** *by* **Alexandre Dumas [fils]**

As a courtesan, the beautiful Violetta is the life of every party, toasting to high-class pleasures alongside wealthy men. But Violetta holds a devastating secret: she is sick and dying. When the affluent Alfredo confesses his love, happily-ever-after finally seems within reach—until his father condemns his lover's low social status. Now Violetta must make an impossible choice before death claims her.

We launch the 2018–2019 season with a stunning new production of Verdi's everlasting story of love and sacrifice. From the famous *brindisi* drinking song to the heartbreaking “Addio del passato” aria, ***La traviata* captures Violetta's unforgettable plight and illuminates tensions of social class that ring just as true today.**

– Kennedy-Center.org, Washington, DC July 2018

THE KENNEDY CENTER

WASHINGTON
NATIONAL OPERA
Francesco Zampello, Artistic Director

La traviata

SOMETIMES THE GREATEST ACT OF LOVE IS LETTING GO.

October 6–21 | Opera House

Music by Giuseppe Verdi / Libretto by Francesco Maria Piave, from the novel
La dame aux Camélias by Alexandre Dumas

Violetta delights in high-class pleasures, but she is secretly dying. Will she know true love before death claims her? We launch the 2018–2019 season with a stunning new production of Verdi's everlasting story of fate and sacrifice, renowned for its soaring arias and heart-wrenching ending.

I was very young then and ready to accept for myself the easy morality of the age...

It is a shameful thing to speak of but

we are not telling tales of pleasant sins, we are telling of true facts

**which it would be better no doubt to pass over in silence if we did not believe
that it is needful from time to time to reveal the martyrdom of those who are
condemned without hearing, scorned without judging...**

— Alexandre Dumas *fil*s

La Dame aux camélias

The Girl Who Loved Camellias

The Life and Legend of Marie Duplessis

By Julie Kavanagh [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2013

La Traviata

In the audience at the Vaudeville one night during the winter of '52 was the composer Giuseppe Verdi with his mistress, Giuseppina Streponi, a retired soprano. The novel had already inspired him to being composing an opera, and the play provided even more an incentive. The vitality of the demimonde offered rich theatrical opportunities, and he had been deeply moved by Marguerite's selfless courage. **Verdi saw how music could intensify her spiritual journey, expressing secret doubts and psychological nuances untapped by the play.** In Francesco Piave's libretto for *La Traviata* (*The Wayward Girl* in English), the original story would be further distilled into three acts- Love; The Sacrifice; Death- and the heroine and her lover renamed Violetta and Alfredo. The controversial nature of their unmarried love had resonated with Verdi, who had been forced at that time to defend his own relationship with Streponi. The play's immediacy had impressed him, too, and he was determined to make Violetta a contemporary figure. But the opera implacably bound by convention, the modern setting that he "desired, demanded and begged" was refused. Obligated not only to accept the period of Louis XIII, Verdi failed in his insistence that the soprano must be young and graceful and sing with passion. The first Violetta, thirty-eight-year-old Fanny Salvini-Donatelli, was a prim-lipped, portly matron with a huge bosom, and every time she coughed consumptively, the audience burst out laughing.

If the premiere at Teatro La Fenice, Venice, on 6 March 1853, was not exactly the fiasco its creator described, then neither was it the work he had intended. Just over a year later, the role of Violetta was sung by Maria Spezia, who, though young, was no beauty, and it took the piquant little prima donna, twenty-year old Marietta Piccolomini, to make a sensation of *La Traviata* and to launch it in London and Paris in 1856. Verdi's insight into the characters had amplified the play's atmosphere of forgiveness, and the emotional core was now the tremendous confrontation between Violetta and Alfredo's father- itself a drama within a drama. At first ruthlessly self-righteous, Germont finds an inner sensitivity that grows into true compassion (made audible in the soaringly beautiful "Piangi, piangi, o misera".) **Marie Duplessis's short life had evolved into a masterpiece — a rapturous parable of human redemption through love.** And it was this metamorphosis that so impressed Proust on first seeing *La Traviata*. "It's a work which goes straight to my heart," remarked. '**Verdi has given to *La Dame aux Camélias* the style it lacked.** I say that not because Alexandre Dumas *fils*'s play is without merit, but because for a dramatic work to touch popular sentiment the addition of music is essential.'

>>> Eclipsing its source, *La Traviata* went on to become one of the popular operas of all time. For many, the definitive portrayal remains that of Maria Callas, who identified with Violetta to the point of obsession. The hefty diva in a ballooning gown of the 1951 Mexican production transformed herself four years later into a slender beauty for Visconti's Belle Époque version at La Scala in Milan. Not only resembling the raven-haired Marie with her ballerina shoulders, tiny waist, and lack of décolletage, Callas shared her passion for fine clothes, furs, and jewelry as well as a weakness for wealthy men and *marrons glacés*. She never again put so much of herself in to the creation of a character and went to far in the interest of psychological truth as to allow her voice to suffer. "How could Violetta be in her condition and sing in big, high, round tones? It would be ridiculous," she said, and proved her point in the last act by creating a reedy,

gasping sound of a consumptive fighting for breath. Callas was able to combine her phenomenal technique with exceptional glamour, but this vital combination has eluded other interpreters, who sing with seraphic purity but do not look the part. In 1994 an unknown Romanian, the lovely Angela Georgiou, was Violetta in a Covent Garden *Traviata*, her mesmerizing, full blooded performance making her a star overnight. The great contemporary Violetta is Anna Netrebko, a playful minx who stole the famous Callas detail of kicking off her stilettos after the party scene. Netrebko has completely redefined the character, giving her a stark veracity and sexual audacity that the twenty-first century demands.

Although hardly a night goes by that *La Traviata* is not performed somewhere in the world, the impact of the play has diminished drastically with time. This was something Dumas *fil*s had foreseen when he remarked in the preface to the 1867 edition that *The Lady of the Camellias* was “already ancient history” and owed its survival to its reputation alone. His view was shared by the novelist and critic Jules Barbey d’Aurevilly, who a year later saw “a revival which hasn’t revived.”

What is immensely striking...is the obsolescence, the sadness, the end of something which seemed for a moment to live so intensely....Compared with the courtesan of today and her monstrous corruption, squalor, language, slang and stupidity, the Marguerite Gautier of **M. Dumas *fil*s**, who first interested everyone in courtesans, seems nothing but a faded engraving of some vague design.

It was not until the great Sarah Bernhardt first played the heroine during her United States tour of 1880s that *The Lady of the Camellias*, renamed *Camille* for the American public, **came triumphantly back to life. A beautiful, worldly Parisian, Bernhardt went on to play Marguerite around three thousand times, inhabiting the role so entirely that audiences believed she was the consumptive courtesan.** As her febrile

gaiety in the opening scenes deepened into idealistic passion for Armand, the high romance was all the more transporting for its underlying trace of cynicism. Using her knowledge of the pathological details of tuberculosis, she made Marguerite's suffering so harrowing in its authenticity that no other actress succeeded in challenging the supremacy of Bernhardt's interpretation. Until, that is, the Italian actress Eleonora Duse made her Paris debut in 1897.

Watching her rival from a central box was Sarah Bernhardt, bejeweled and exquisitely dressed, like a reincarnation of Marie Duplessis. There in the audience, too, was the first Marguerite, Eugénie Doche, who was now an old lady. Duse's nerves showed, and she made little effect that night. With her plain, melancholy face devoid of makeup and her ascetic personality, she had none of the gregarious sophistication necessary for the first at and so did little with the heroine's transition. **But whereas Bernhardt, the star diva, imposed her own personality at every moment,** la Duse soon came to discover what she called an inexplicable reciprocity of feeling for women like Marguerite and in this way conveyed far subtler shades of mood. In fact, as Verdi himself recognized, her internal, reflective technique, which could register shifts of conflicting emotion in eloquent pauses and modulations, more closely resembled the vocal coloring of a singer. "If only I had seen her Marguerite before composing *La Traviata*. What a splendid finale I might have put together if I had heard that crescendo invoking Armand that Duse has created simply by allowing her soul to overflow.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

Coco Chanel and the White Camellia

For the rest of the century, and well into the next, Marguerite Gautier became a favorite vehicle for the world's actresses- not all of whom were legends. Henry James recalled seeing a fat Marguerite and a coy production in Boston in which lovers represented as engaged. Nevertheless, he never lost his regard for the play, which he felt withstood any amount of mediocrity in the performance. "Nothing makes any difference. It carries with it an April air: some tender young man and some coughing young woman have only to speak the lines to give it a great place among the love-stories of the world. " **For Coco Chanel, even the dismaying sight of Bernhardt as "an old clown" performing Marguerite at the end of her career could not dim her lifelong passion for The Lady of the Camellias.**

>>> In homage to its heroine, Chanel adopted the white camellia as her own emblem, printing it on fabrics, embossing buttons with it, and fashioning it into rings and necklaces.



Hong Kong International Airport; August 2019

...The advent of sound brought Abel Gance's 1934 adaptation, with the sparkling Parisian chanteuse Yvonne Printemps, and then the great classic: George Cukor's 1936 film *Camille* starring Greta Garbo. Of all the legendary interpreters, Garbo may have come closest to embodying the real Marie, bringing an ironical intelligence to the role, ridding it of sentiment, and changing the notion of the heroine as victim of men. She believed that Marie, whose story she researched, had loved her work and the lifestyle it allowed her, and to Cukor's delight, she took the initiative in her scenes with Armand (Robert Taylor). 'She never touches but kisses her lover all over the face. Often she is the aggressor in lovemaking. Very original.'...This was followed three years later by an English film in which Greta Scacchi's *Camille* starred opposite a baby-faced Colin Firth. The list of film spin-offs includes Antonioni's 1953 *La signora senza camelie* and **Baz Lurhmann's *Moulin Rouge* of 2001**, which Nicole Kidman stars as a consumptive courtesan in love with an impoverished young writer (Ewan McGregor).

"One looks around in vain for a young woman who could justify the novel's progression from love, through repentance to sacrifice. It would be a paradox, he wrote in his [Dumas *films*] 1867 preface. "Young people in their twenties who read it will say to themselves: 'Were there ever girls like that?' And young women will exclaim: 'What a fool she was!' ; It is not a play, it's a legend. "

La Traviata has survived for the reason recognized by Proust. It is Verdi's music, with its transfiguration of the human voice, that reconciles an audience to the heroine's conversion, signaling her capitulation by a key change and expressing pure, altruistic virtue in a surge of beatific sound. For those moved by Violetta's noble nature, the

prosaic reality of the model may come as a shock. “You’re actually demolishing the myth, the writer Peter Conrad, a friend of mine, remarked in an e-mail after reading my manuscript. “I regard Violetta as one of the great characters in drama. She acquires a true tragic grandeur, and Marie can’t help but be morally dwarfed by her. She’s the sow’s ear.”

Marie is a different woman to different people. To Garbo she was strong and controlling, to Fonteyn she had “something of a that vulnerability of the feminine, like Marilyn Monroe.” **Duality was part of her nature**; like Violetta, and she was addicted to pleasure but beset by misgivings. And if their circumstances had been the same, who knows weather Marie would have made Violetta’s selfless choice? She believed herself capable of an infinite capacity to give- “Oh, how I could have loved!” she once exclaimed – and she, too, underwent a spiritual journey, begging forgiveness and wanting to atone for her moral irresponsibility. Performance history has made this a love story between an older woman and a possessive youth, but **it should be remembered that Marie was only twenty-three when she died**. To the men whose sexual needs she served she brought beauty, grace, and distinction, and at the same time she elevated every aspect of her own life with the sensibility of an artist. **This is what Dumas *films* meant when he described Marie to his father as “far superior to the profession she practices.”** It was something also recognized by Liszt, whose attachment to Marie may have had consequences far more profound than their brief liaison. “Without her knowing it,” he wrote, “she put me into the vein of poetry and music.” Marie Duplessis was one of the great romantic muses, and that, to me, is reason enough to her own, unsung story.



President John Kennedy and First Lady Jacqueline Bouvier Kennedy arrive in Dallas, Texas on November 22, 1963.

Wealthy and fluent in French, she wearing Chanel's raspberry suit.

Riding next to her husband, he would be assassinated later that day. After President Kennedy was assassinated, Jacqueline Kennedy insisted on wearing the suit, stained with his blood, during the swearing-in of Lyndon B. Johnson on Air Force One and for the flight back to Washington, D.C., with the president's body.

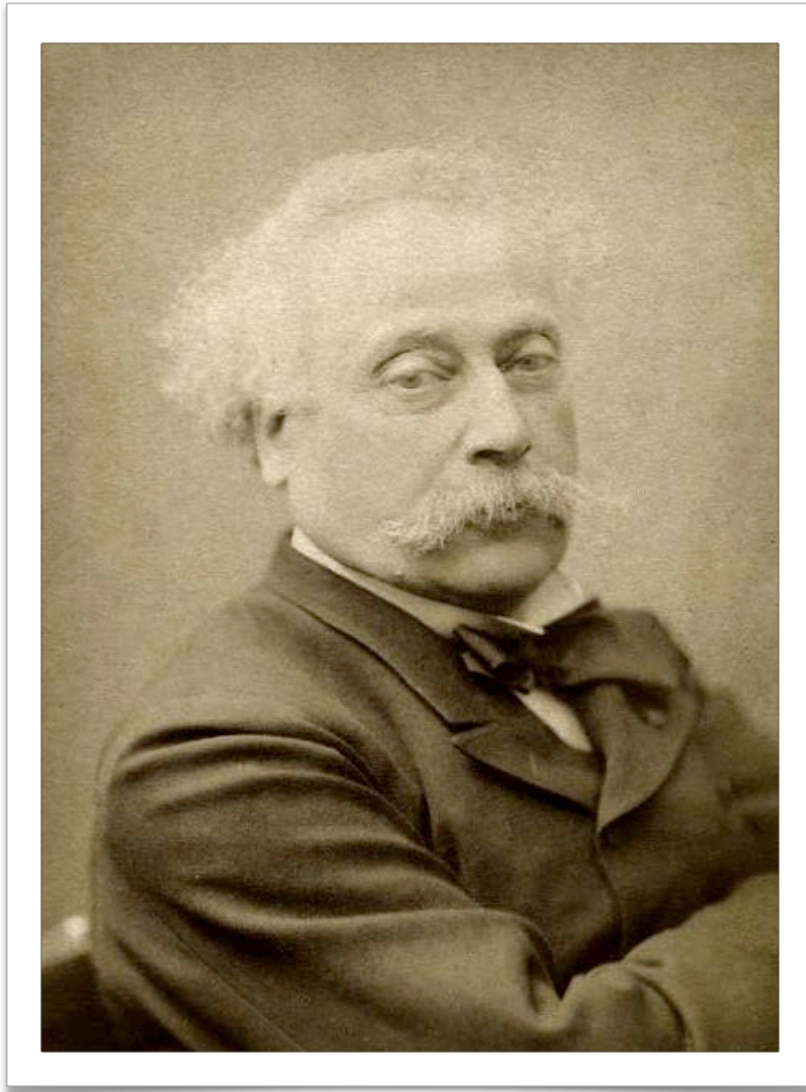
Alexandre Dumas *fil*s

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandre_Dumas,_fils

Alexandre Dumas *fil*s; {27 July 1824 – 27 November 1895} was a French author and playwright, best known for the romantic novel *La Dame aux camélias* (*The Lady of the Camellias*), published in 1848, which was adapted into Giuseppe Verdi's opéra, *La traviata* (*The Fallen Woman*), as well as numerous stage and film productions, usually titled *Camille* in English-language versions.

Dumas, *fil*s (French for "son") was the son of Alexandre Dumas, père (French for "father"), also a well-known playwright and author of classic works such as *The Three Musketeers*. **Dumas *fil*s** was admitted to the Académie française (French Academy) in 1874 and awarded the Légion d'honneur (Legion of Honour) in 1894.

Dumas was born in Paris, France, the illegitimate child of Marie-Laure-Catherine Labay (1794–1868), a dressmaker, and novelist Alexandre Dumas. **In 1831 his father legally recognized him and ensured that the young Dumas received the best education possible at the *Institution Goubaux* and the *Collège Bourbon*.** At that time, the law allowed the elder Dumas to take the child away from his mother. Her agony inspired the younger Dumas to write about tragic female characters. In almost all of his writings, he emphasized the moral purpose of literature; in his play *The Illegitimate Son* (1858) he espoused the belief that if a man fathers an illegitimate child, then he has an obligation to legitimize the child and marry the woman (see Illegitimacy in fiction). At boarding schools, he was constantly taunted by his classmates because of his family situation. These issues profoundly influenced his thoughts, behaviour, and writing.



Alexandre Dumas *fils*

Dumas' paternal great-grandparents were Marquis Alexandre-Antoine Davy de la Pailleterie, a **French nobleman** and *Général commissaire* in the Artillery in the colony of Saint-Domingue—now Haiti—and Marie-Cessette Dumas, *an African slave*. Their son **Thomas-Alexandre Dumas** became a high-ranking soldier under Napoléon I*

***In fact, beyond a high-ranking officer but a general-in-chief and celebrated hero for France: why not state that fact clearly? Oh, he's black so the shine is mitigated to not give him his full credit due. This is typically shameful conduct when race is involved. If he was white, he would be declared a General just as he was.**

>>> *The Dumas family would be so much easier to write about if they were white. People want lofty French culture but don't want the French of African origins. The history is bleached of inconvenient facts to maintain a sophisticated mystique. Blacks get in the way. This is deliberate when we compare with truths.*

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 145

...Dumas *fil*s introduced – so it seemed – a new figure into literature. His novel, *La Dame aux camélias*, **based on the life of Marie Duplessis**, appeared in 1848, some eighteen months after her death; **it caught the public imagination by the ring of truth**. Four years later, in 1852, he dramatized the story, and *La Dame aux camélias* ‘entered the French theatre for all time, and kept a place there which corresponded to the place she had so largely taken in public morals.’

***La Dame aux camélias* perfectly suited the mood of the moment.**



La toilette by Pierre Carrier-Belleuse, 19th Century

Pg. 101

[Marie Duplessis] Perhaps it was her curious innocence, as well as her distinction of manner, her spirited conversation, that drew celebrities to her: she even entertained Lola Montès, a courtesan the antithesis of herself. **Her beauty and natural sweetness attracted men of stature, and among them were Dumas *fil*s and Franz Liszt.**



Au réveil by Pierre Carrier-Belleuse, 19th Century

Pg. 104-105

“Wonderful was the admiration and sympathy,” wrote Forster; “and it culminated when Eugene Sue bought her prayer-book at the sale.” Forster’s last talk with Dickens, who was then in Paris, “was of the danger underlying all this.” Indeed, **‘Dickens wished at one time to have pointed the moral of this life and death.’**

Happily for literature, it was **the younger Dumas who made the subject of Marie Duplessis his own.** Someone observed that many women would probably have liked to earn Marie’s jewels and dresses on the terms on which she had earned them. The observation caught the attention of Dumas *fils*; he conceived the idea of his novel, ***La Dame aux camélias***. It was published in 1848, some eighteen months after the death of Marie Duplessis.

In 1852 it was dramatized and first performed at the Vaudeville. Dumas *fils*, snapped Arsène Houssaye, had made Marie Duplessis ‘a saint twice over in the calendar of hussies’.



Viel-Castel, the memoir-writer*, the vigilant collector of contemporary scandal, professed himself to be **shocked by Dumas's play**:

La Dame aux camélias [he wrote] is an insult to everything that the censorship should make respected. **This play is shameful for the epoch which allows it, the government which tolerates it, the public which applauds it. Every evening, the Vaudeville is packed full, the place de la Bourse is thick with carriages. Women from the highest society are not afraid to show themselves in the boxes. *La Dame aux camélias* is in fact a full-scale public scandal...**

Such turpitude is not to be analysed, it is ignoble, but the spectacle presented by the audience itself is even worse.

Against his comments should set those of an Englishman living in Paris, Albert Vandam, who had often met her in the last years of her life.

The world at large, and especially the English [wrote Vandam], have always made very serious mistakes, both with regard to the heroine of the younger Dumas's novel and play, and the author himself. They have taxed him with having chosen an unworthy subject and, by idealizing it, taught a lesson of vice instead of virtue; they have taken it for granted that Alphonsine Plessis was not better than her kind. She was much better than that... She was not the commonplace courtesan the goody-goody people have thought fit to proclaim her....

The sober fact is that **Dumas fils** did not idealize anything at all, and, least of all, Alphonsine Plessis's character. **Though very young at the time of her death, he was then already much more of a philosopher than a poet.**

La Dame aux camélias wrote **Théophile Gautier*** in 1870 [a year after the opening of the Suez Canal that he attended], 'is perhaps the least perfect work of Alexandre, but it is certainly the most seductive... We are involved in the fate of Marguerite Gautier...; **we feel that the poet loves her or has loved her, and that he keeps an affectionate memory of her.**'

Every writer, said Gustave Claudin, wanted to re-shape the play in his fashion; but it was with his play as it had been with Marie Duplessis herself. **It was impossible to imitate the one or the other. *La Dame aux camélias* would remain a type like Manon.**

* Théophile Gautier: Part One

==

Now that we have become better acquainted about Ol' Nappy No. 3 and his reckless life and times, the groundwork is being set for us to properly lend more clarification on the Classification at hand. **We now are getting at the *gist* of what was the social climate and the integrity of the régime of Paris in 1855.**

Etymology: **Gist**

ORIGIN early 18th cent.: from Old French, third person singular present tense of *gesir* 'to lie,' from Latin *jacere*. The Anglo-French legal phrase *cest action gist* 'this action lies' denoted that there were sufficient grounds to proceed; *gist* was adopted into English denoting the grounds themselves.

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 47

Haussmann in Bordeaux

Still another appointment followed, this time to Bordeaux and the Gironde, **where there was serious unrest following the 1851 coup.** Acting with characteristic firmness, Haussmann issued strict orders, including ***the threat to shoot any rebel who carried a weapon.*** Having thus repressed insurgence, Haussmann now delivered the vote for his prince-président, who received the presidency for an extended ten-year term. **Haussmann then prepared a royal welcome for Louis-Napoléon in Bordeaux, as the prince-president prepared to seize the imperial crown.**

Following Louis-Napoléon's proclamation of empire in 1852, Haussmann once again delivered the vote for his master — under circumstances that understandably favored the incumbent. **Haussmann's reward came shortly after, in June 1853, when the emperor appointed him prefect of the Seine.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 140

Official figures in 1863 showed that a quarter of the population did not understand French, as many were illiterate. Though Paris, with its two million inhabitants, housed 15 percent of industrial workers, only a tenth of them worked in factories and large enterprises. Growing wealthy was unevenly distributed; while wages rose significantly, profits increased far faster. Three million people worked at the bottom of the pile as day labourers, farm hands and household servants while **the rural exodus added further to overcrowding in slums untouched by the urban renovation led by the prefect who had organized Napoléon's visit to Bordeaux in 1851 [Baron Haussmann],** in which he told France it needed to restore Empire.

'The Empire means peace' Napoléon declared in his speech at Bordeaux setting out his imperial plan. In fact, he brought recurrent wars he sought to rally the nation behind him by rebuilding French glory on Bonapartist tradition. 'The Empire,' he told a visitor, 'will be for or against Europe according to how it is received.' **His belief in a 'policy of nationalities'**, backing the creation of unified nations out of the hodge-podge of countries such as Italy, was bound to lead to conflict with conservative powers. He felt no fondness for the Tsar, who declined to address him as a royal 'brother' or for Austria, which he said 'thwarts me everywhere'.

Pg. 13

Nationalism clashed with the idea of universal harmony. If others did not like them, the principles of the Revolution had to be imposed by force which was justified by inherent virtues.

Democracy Matters

By Cornel West [Penguin Press; New York] 2004

Pg. 77

...Narrow nationalism is a handmaiden of imperial rule, he [Emerson] argues- it keeps the populace deferential and complacent. Hence it abhors critics and dissenters like Emerson who unsettle and awaken the people. His shining example of democratic intellectual work is a challenge to us today.

This challenge has been taken up through the years by a stream of Emersonian voices- from Walt Whitman to William James, Gertrude Stein, W. E. B. Du Bois, and Muriel Rukeyser....**W. E. B. Du Bois in *The Souls of Black Folk*** lifted the veil over the invisibility of black individuals, community, and society denied by white supremacist America. And Muriel Rukeyser in her classic *The Life of Poetry* laid bare the democratic aspirations of exploited working people in their creative expressions.

==

Un système politique voué au déclin fait instinctivement beaucoup pour accélérer ce processus.

A political system devoted to decline instinctively does much to speed-up that process.

- Jean-Paul Sartre

The Course of Empire

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Course_of_Empire_\(paintings\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Course_of_Empire_(paintings))

The Course of Empire is a five-part series of paintings created by Thomas Cole in the years 1833–36. It is notable in part for reflecting popular American sentiments of the times, **when many saw pastoralism as the ideal phase of human civilization, fearing that empire would lead to gluttony and inevitable decay.**

A direct source of literary inspiration for *The Course of Empire* paintings is Byron's *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage* (1812–18). Cole quoted lines from Canto IV in his newspaper advertisements for the series:

First freedom and then Glory –

when that fails,

Wealth, vice, corruption...

The Consummation of Empire, shifts the viewpoint to the opposite shore, approximately the site of the clearing in the first painting. It is noontide of a glorious summer day. Both sides of the river valley are now covered in colonnaded marble structures, whose steps run down into the water. The megalithic temple seems to have been transformed into a huge domed structure dominating the river-bank. The mouth of the river is guarded by two pharoi, and ships with lateen sails go out to the sea beyond. A joyous crowd throngs the balconies and terraces as a scarlet-robed king or victorious general crosses a bridge connecting the two sides of the river in a triumphal procession. In the foreground an elaborate fountain gushes. **The overall look suggests the height of ancient Rome. The decadence seen in every detail of this cityscape foreshadows the inevitable fall of this mighty civilization.**





Destruction, has almost the same perspective as the third, though the artist has stepped back a bit to allow a wider scene of the action, and moved almost to the center of the river. **The action is the sack and destruction of the city**, in the course of a tempest seen in the distance. It seems that a fleet of enemy warriors has overthrown the city's defenses, sailed up the river, and is busily firing the city and killing and raping its inhabitants. The bridge across which the triumphal procession had crossed is broken; a makeshift crossing strains under the weight of soldiers and refugees. Columns are broken, fire breaks from the upper floors of a palace on the river bank.

In the foreground a statue of some venerable hero (posed like the Borghese Warrior) stands headless, still striding forward into the uncertain future. In the waning light of late

afternoon, **the dead lie where they fell, in fountains and atop the monuments built to celebrate the affluence of the now fallen civilization.**

The scene is perhaps suggested by the Vandal sack of Rome in 455. On the other hand, a detail in the lower right of "**The Consummation of Empire**" shows two children fighting, one clad in red and the other in green—the colors of banners of the two contending forces in "**Destruction**," which thus might depict a foreshadowed civil war.

Let's think of the **Siege of Paris** as "Destruction" to wind down the Second Empire from another brief war with Germans:

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siege_of_Paris_\(1870%E2%80%9371\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siege_of_Paris_(1870%E2%80%9371))

The **Siege of Paris**, lasting from **19 September 1870 to 28 January 1871**, and the **consequent capture of the city by Prussian forces**, led to French defeat in the Franco-Prussian War and the establishment of the German Empire as well as the Paris Commune.

As early as August 1870, the Prussian 3rd Army led by Crown Prince Frederick of Prussia (the future Emperor Frederick III), had been marching towards Paris. **The army was recalled to deal with French forces accompanied by Napoléon III. These forces were crushed at the Battle of Sedan, and the road to Paris was left open.** Personally leading the Prussian forces, King William I of Prussia, along with his chief of staff Helmuth von Moltke, took the 3rd Army and the new Prussian Army of the Meuse under Crown Prince Albert of Saxony, and marched on Paris virtually unopposed. ...

Louis Pasteur

By Patrice Debré [John Hopkins University Press; Baltimore & London] 1998
Translated by Elborg Forster

Pg. 88-94

Fermentation

Pasteur was not the man to turn away from a problem before he had expended all of his talent on it. He therefore relentlessly pursued his observations of the different forms on the ferment depending on the state of the distillation.

Most of those who studied fermentation were more interested in the quality of foodstuffs than in their production. Today, when the scientific problem is essentially solved, the phenomenon has lost much of its magical appeal. Yet over the ages it has raised as many questions about its origin- from God to the chemical equation- as it has brought blessings, among them wine and bread. **Indeed we are indebted to fermentation for some of the most powerful symbols of our myths, at least in the Western tradition.** The ancient Egyptians brewing beer, the ancient Gauls making their bread dough rise with yeast- these images evoke ancestral practices. Yet scientists, including the earliest chemists, from Paracelsus to Robert Boyle, had no convincing explanation to account for the phenomenon. At best, they could build intellectual constructs whose principal shortcoming was their failure to lead to a fruitful theory. The only certain fact was the recognition that alcohol was a product of fermentation.

Pasteur was therefore not the first to have tried to find at least a partial answer. Throughout the ages, philosophers and chemists had thought about the matter. The polemics of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries had kept up debates and quarrels in which metaphysics played no small part. The philosophers were entitled to use the big

words! When Descartes contemplated the bubbling in the vat, he talked of forces that could mix and become displaced. He had the explanation: it was mechanics. Malebranche essentially said the same thing when he corrected this concept: fermentation was the communication of a movement caused by invisible bodies, for a body that moves must receive its impulse from another body. Parallel to this futile discussion, certain chemists set forth equally imprecise but more measured hypotheses. In this context, two names immediately come to mind: Lavoisier and Liebig.

...Without in any way taking sides in these debates among chemists, and without praising Pasteur's sagacity too much, one must point out that this stage of the debate the *action* of the ferment had been obstinately ignored. Yet Lavoisier had had to add yeast in order to bring about fermentation. When, then, was this yeast so necessary to the outcome of this experiment? Yeast was the foam deposited at the bottom of the vats of beet juice; it increased during the fermentation of the sugar, and it formed spontaneously if it was not added. Thus, in an experiment to which Pasteur drew attention, Guy-Lassac had shown that in making wine, more was needed than just grape juice, namely, contact with the air. The crushed grapes began to ferment only when they came in contact with the atmosphere. At this point, Guy-Lassac had invoked the theories of Appert who, by heating foodstuffs, had discovered a way to preserve them, postulating that oxygen, whose role in combustion had been elucidated precisely by Lavoisier, made the chemical reaction possible. For, and this was the dogma, everything must be reduced to a chemical formula.

.

...The name Liebig may not yet have been a household word, but it already appeared in the advertisement sections of newspapers and in the windows of food stores, for it was he who had invented artificial milk and meat extract – *Liebig's Fleischextract*- **as well as the bouillon cubes that were to be so widely used in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870.**

...Lavoisier had assimilated fermentation to algebra; Liebig refined and nuanced this view.

...Returning to Leeuwenhoek's observations after more than a century, Baron Cagniard de La Tour went much further. As a physicist, he had discovered the principle of the siren in 1819; as a chemist, brought to light a phenomenon of prime importance, the budding of yeast, that is to say, its role in fermentation, he wrote in 1835: "It is very probably through the effect of this growth that the yeast globules take carbonic acid from the sugary solution and convert it into an alcoholic solution."

If the theories of Lavoisier, Liebig, or Berzelius were written up in every textbook and accepted as true, it was because they were in tune with the mindset of the contemporary scientists. The chemists of the nineteenth century gloried in the thought that they were capable of establishing a clear-cut frontier between living and inorganic matter and of attributing specific characteristics to each of them. Today, such an approach to a complex subject elicits from us a mixture of amusement, puzzlement, and disdain. Yet the frontiers of life are almost hazy to us as they were a century ago.

...The considered any attempt to find the effect of living microorganisms in fermentation retrograde. To put fermentation back into the realm of biology was to retreat....Admittedly, yeast was a nuisance for them, not because it was necessary, but because it was alive. This extra dimension contributed by biology further complicated a matter that was difficult enough to simplify as it was. What fermentation needed was not a chemist, but a biologist. And this biologist would have to know the language and the processes that would enable him to reduce the problem to the molecular level without overlooking the necessarily complex intervention of a living organism.

Sign O' The Times:

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

1855 Birth of a New Word: Demi-Monde



Alexandre Dumas *fils*

Pg. 147

On March 20, 1855, when his play was first performed, he put a new word into international currency. ‘The demi-monde,’ he said, himself, ‘does not represent the crowd of courtesans, but the class of declassed women...It is divided from that of honest women by public scandal, and divided from that of the courtesans by money.’

The word demi-monde came to have a much wider connotation than Dumas fils had intended. **The Académie française eventually defined it as ‘the society of women of loose morals.’** The definition came to include all those women known to be of easy virtue, of doubtful morality, who found themselves beyond the pale of society. No doubt the demi-monde had existed before Dumas *fils* defined it on a map; no doubt it exists today, and always will. **But it was Dumas *fils* who discovered the brave new demi-monde; it remains Second Empire territory.**

End

thewinecellarinsider.com/bordeaux-wine-producer-profiles/bordeaux/1855-bordeaux-classification/

History of the Bordeaux 1855 Classification of the Médoc:

How did the 1855 Bordeaux Classification come about? Similar to the World Fair’s we hold today, The Exposition Universelle de Paris was the perfect opportunity for France to place on display the best it had to offer in a myriad of categories for the entire world to see. This was what Napoléon III wanted to accomplish in 1855.

When it comes to wine, you have to keep in mind, there were thousands of Bordeaux wine producers that wanted to show their wines at The Exposition Universelle de Paris. It’s even more important to realize tens of thousands of consumers attended the event and many of the attendees wanted to taste the best Bordeaux wines.

As it would have required far too much wine from each château to allow everyone to sample their wine, each châteaux sent a total of 6 bottles of their specific wine. Because no consumer was able to taste all the wines, the need for an official Bordeaux

classification was now exacerbated. If consumers could not taste the wines and decide which was best, some person or organization was need to help buyers know, which wine they should purchase.

==

>>> Important 1855 Insight <<<

The tenor of the Second Empire is categorically overlooked or misrepresented by elevated wine authorities when they write and give presentations at wine trade fairs. The flagrantly corrupt ‘liberal’ régime — in the original Roman context — and society are never even mentioned. **Some people have written so glowingly about the emperor and his request for classification that it is completely a whitewash of his character and this peculiar epoch. *They actually did research and chose not to be critical of the emperor for perhaps commercial reasons. They are pandering to what the wine trade would prefer the history of 1855 to be and not the reality. We were not supposed to dive down and diligently dig.*** Everyone just skips over the emperor like a puppy in a park without paying any heed to the swarm of flies swirling around the ground for a reason. It’s not freshly spilled yoghurt that draws the attention. This basic exclusion of content I believe has been disingenuous for those whom import French wines and educators of wine for the Bordeaux curiously inclined to gain a better understanding of the breadth of the Second Empire.

The following input clearly illustrates the Classification was basically initiated *only two weeks later* from Dumas’ *fil*s description of his word *demi-monde*. The difference in both dates is less than 5% of a year between them. They are both under a month by a fat margin. That is a ridiculous accuracy worthy of contemplation. This is like a marksman at a target range that hits the bullseye 19 out of 20 times in succession. That should be cause for pause for more than a few. **All wine articles I have read have been**

oblivious to the permeating scandalous nature of the Second Empire. One would never honestly know by reading all the various inputs by esteemed experts on the topic as they never bother to mention the overarching nature of the régime nor French society. It all sounds very upstanding and transparent — prim and proper with wine publications and authors — **when it clearly was very far from it during the Second Empire**. The admissions the Goncourt brothers and Dumas *films* of 1855 deserves more recognition because it confirms the greedy, spurious and promiscuous mores of French society. Those facts are undeniable and should be given more credence in wine circles to shed light on those times. **Perhaps many French are keenly aware but are circumspect to raise the dead**. Nobody really wants to air collective dirty laundry and be reminded of national defeats. We want curated flower beds, not weeds in the bush.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 35

In the region of Lyons, where Napoléonic sentiment still ran high, a portable guillotine was moved around rural areas. When General Charles de la Bédoyère, one of the last commanders to have left the Waterloo battlefield, went to see his wife on his way to exile in Switzerland, he was recognized, arrested and shot. **Marshal Ney, ‘the bravest of the brave’ in Napoléon’s phrase**, who had rallied to Louis XVIII in 1814 and denounced Bonaparte as a lunatic, but then joined him at Waterloo was sentenced to death. Following a failed escape attempt, **he was executed near the Luxembourg Gardens in**

Paris after himself giving the order to the firing squad to shoot- *one of the twelve crack marksmen aimed wide.*



La Mort du Marechal Ney by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 1868

The Creators of the 1855 Classification:

What happened next was, on *April 5, 1855*, the Gironde Chamber of Commerce headed by the president, Duffour-Dubergier, ordered an official classification to accompany the now famous wines of the Bordeaux appellation. The châteaux chosen were all located in the Left Bank, with Margaux, Saint Julien, Pauillac, Saint Estephe and the Haut Médoc. They allowed the Wine Brokers' Union of Bordeaux to develop the plan.

The brokers, or what we refer to as negociants knew the wines, the terroir and soils of the vineyard, the château and the owners better than anyone. Their efforts morphed into what we now refer to as the official 1855 Bordeaux Classification.

Two things stand out about the results for the request. It took the negociants less than 2 weeks to create the official 1855 Bordeaux Classification as it was completed April 18, 1855. That is made even more amazing when you consider that even today, more than 150 years later, much of the original 1855 classification is still valid!

The Classification of 1855 is written:

The 1855 Bordeaux Classification came up with a ranking of the best Bordeaux wines in five, unique classes for the red wines. The wines included were all from Médoc, except for the already legendary Château Haut-Brion from Graves, which had to be included, due to its worldwide fame and the fact that it sold for as much, or more than the other First Growth wines of the Médoc.

Rankings were determined by in large part, their selling price over an extended period of time. In this case, when the official rankings for the 1855 classification were produced, the average selling price covering the period of 1815 to 1855 was considered. In all, a total of 61 Bordeaux châteaux are included in the 1855 Bordeaux Classification for producers of red wine. This breaks down to 5, First Growths, 14 Second Growths, 14, Third Growths, 10 Fourth Growths and 18 Fifth Growth Bordeaux wines.

The 1855 Bordeaux Classification: Genius or Inertia?

worldoffinewine.com/news/the-1855-bordeaux-classification-genius-or-inertia

September 11, 2008

It is 150 years this year since the Bordeaux classification was first published. Jim Budd takes a look at that original listing and compares it with how a new classification might look today if it were created using the same criteria.

The 1855 classification of the Médoc and Graves, drawn up in some haste for the Universal Exposition in Paris the same year, has remained essentially unchanged ever since. Apart from the inclusion of Cantemerle in September 1855 and the promotion of Mouton-Rothschild in 1973, there have been no alterations and no re-evaluation. **On its 150th anniversary, should we toast those who drew up the longest-surviving wine-property classification still in use, or lambast their successors for not having the courage to reform a list that is now comically out of date?**

As Dewey Markham Jr shows in his definitive study, *1855: A History of the Bordeaux Classification*, there are a number of enduring myths attached to the classification. **The notion that it was the emperor Napoléon III who requested it is perhaps both the most erroneous and the most potent.** In reality, the 1855 classification was drawn up as an afterthought, and there was no intention that it would become the immutable order it now appears to be. Markham describes how the 1855 classification *only became the classification decades after the Universal Exposition had closed its doors in November 1855.*

The 1855 classification was far from the first attempt to classify Bordeaux wines, but it has proved unexpectedly to be the most enduring. It was the culmination of a number of classifications, which, as far as surviving records are concerned, started in 1647 with a list from the Bordeaux Jurade of prices achieved by the various communes. Gradually the emphasis moved from the communes to individual properties. Among the best-known classifications were those by **Jefferson (1787)**, Jullien (1816, 1822, 1832), Franck (1824, 1845, 1853, 1860), Redding (1833) and Cocks (various editions from

1846). Most classifications ordered the leading properties into four or five classes, often with an order of merit within each class.

It is interesting to note that in various classifications before 1855, Haut-Brion, Lafite, Latour and Margaux were undisputed first growths, while the position of Mouton-Rothschild (then called Branne Mouton) fluctuated wildly within the second class, with **Jefferson** listing it as a third. It was never considered a first, although an unsuccessful attempt was apparently made during the Universal Exposition to have it promoted. The genius of the 1855 classification was to base the classification solely on the price of the wine, rather than on tasting judgments. **As Markham explains, the idea of showing wine at the Universal Exposition* was very much an afterthought, since the theme of the Exposition, like that of the Great Exhibition in London in 1851, was very much on new industrial products and inventions rather than traditional agricultural products such as wine. In mid-March 1854, Napoléon Jérôme *, a cousin of Napoléon III and president of the Imperial Commission for the Universal Exposition, ordered the prefects of France's 86 departments to set up regional committees to encourage, arrange and coordinate exhibits from throughout France.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

* Prince Napoléon / Prince Jérôme Napoléon / Plon-Plon

A perfect example of reading a name of high pedigree without any mention of his character or, in his case, lack of it. Plon-Plon was nothing but trouble on two legs. Wine authorities never confront this very pertinent fact. He and the courtesans dent and tarnish the sterling silver of the Classification indelibly.

His titled name floats innocently by us if we were never curious to know more of him. Far and away, most readers would not knowingly check any

further which the author shrewdly takes advantage of. **We've been conned.**

Trust, the author did know but was not divulging the entire set of circumstances to protect the majesty of the wines of the Médoc. **The context is misleading *by design*. We have been told what is *preferred* the truth to be.**

'Prince' is a great cover to project a sense of upstanding and unimpeachable qualifications of the man since we as readers are vastly common citizens of hardly any social bearing or of generous distinction. This plays on our social status anxieties, perhaps, so we don't or won't question our social superiors.

Having a spoonful of skepticism is more than justified. The integrity of the Classification takes a beating with his involvement. What is supposed to be impressive and provide a measure of confidence has, in effect, fallen flat to our consummate dismay. **The veracity of the article is blemished because the author fully bit the garish bait on the big hook and got pulled in. He did research but refused to shed proper light on Plon-Plon. *He simply had to know about Plon-Plon's decadent and reliably unreliable reputation.***

Between the boxing match of the Truth vs. the Classification, the Classification generously paid off the referee in the ring. The Truth never had an honest chance to be champion.

==

In all, 208 committees were established, including one for the Gironde. It was not, however, until November 1854 - when the departmental committee for the Côte d'Or informed its equivalent in Bordeaux that wines from Burgundy and Champagne were to be exhibited - that the possibility of including wines from Bordeaux was considered, even though Nathaniel Johnston - négociant and proprietor of several châteaux, including a share in Château Latour - was a member of the regional committee.

The regional committee quickly decided that it did not have the contacts and expertise to organise an exhibition of wines, and it was agreed that the Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce would take over. Before it handed over responsibility for organising Bordeaux's display of wines to the Chamber of Commerce, however, the committee decided that making a selection by tasting would be too complicated and controversial. How right they were! Had the Chamber of Commerce chosen to select or classify by tasting, it is probable that the court cases would still be running 150 years on: witness the disputes that have arisen from the reclassification of the *cru bourgeois* in 2003.

Initially, the Chamber of Commerce concentrated on soliciting samples for the display. Early on they decided that, in order to avoid controversy, the wines displayed should not carry their customary labels but instead labels supplied by the Chamber of Commerce. The Chamber of Commerce sent invitations to the leading properties and communes in the Gironde to supply samples both for the display and for the tasting that was to be held during the. Despite a reminder, the response from the *châteaux* was disappointing. In early April 1855, the Chamber of Commerce realised that a simple display of wine bottles was unlikely to grab the attention of visitors, so they decided that a large map of the Bordeaux vineyards and a classification of the leading wines would add the necessary interest to their stand.

On 5 April, the president of the Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce wrote to the Union of Brokers attached to the Bordeaux Commodities Market, asking for a list of 'all the red classed growths in the department, as exact and complete as possible, specifying to which of the five classes each of them belongs and in which commune they are located'. He asked for a similar classification for the 'great white wines'. The brokers sent their reply and the classification on 18 April. Such a rapid response suggests that this was a swift distillation of assessments built up over decades that the brokers used all the time. **As**

Markham emphasises: 'There were no châteaux visits, no requests for samples, no tastings involved in the establishment of the rankings, nor was there any need of them. The 1855 classification was based on the readily available information that was used by the brokers in their daily transaction of business.' There was no fanfare to announce the 'new' classification. It was not regarded as momentous, and it was quietly sent off to Paris for the Exposition along with the map and the wine samples. **Indeed, many château owners were not aware of this classification until well after the end of the Exposition, something that suited the members of the Chamber of Commerce.** The last thing they wanted was a chorus of complaint from the châteaux who had either been excluded or felt that they deserved to be in a higher class. Caroline de Villeneuve-Dufort, owner of Château Cantemerle, was one of the few who did know of its existence - and that Cantemerle was excluded. She appealed directly to the Union of Brokers. Until the 1854 vintage, Cantemerle had been sold to Dutch merchants, so the information the brokers had on Cantemerle's prices was sketchy. Villeneuve-Dufort convinced the brokers that Cantemerle was worthy of fifth-growth status and the property was added to the classification in September 1855, while the Universal Exposition was still on.

Over the second half of the 19th century, the 1855 classification gradually started to take on the status it has today, but not until the beginning of the 20th century was it made more formal. In 1901 the red-wine properties classified in 1855 set up the Union of Classed Growths in the Médoc. The Union of Classed Growths in Sauternes-Barsac followed.

The 1855 Today

How accurate is the classification today? To try to answer this question I compiled a list of current prices over the last 19 vintages from 1985 to 2003, using case prices or case

price equivalents. I then took the sum of the prices achieved by each property to test the current validity the 1855 classification, and I have used the results to suggest a new classification. I found that prior to the 1985 vintage, too many wines were either unavailable or sold at abnormally high prices, especially in poor vintages, because of their rarity. Since this difficulty did not arise with the first growths, there are results for them from 1961 to 2003 (see Table 1). As well as the 1855 properties, I have also included a selection of the leading cru bourgeois in the Médoc, including all nine of the new cru bourgeois exceptionnel, as well as some of the leading properties in Pessac-Léognan, Pomerol and St-Émilion. If no wine was offered in a particular vintage then it scored zero.

The majority of the prices come from brokers and merchants via wine-searcher.com, though I have also included some auction prices. Throughout, I chose the lowest reasonable price - excluding low auction estimates or optimistically low bids on Internet auction sites, as well as prices from brokers or merchants that appeared to be out of line. This revised classification is entirely on price; no account has been taken of reputation, and there is no tasting element. The results should be treated as indicative rather than conclusive - with more time and resources it would be possible for two or three people to compile an agreed list of prices for all of Bordeaux's leading properties.

THE RESULTS

Average price by class

In one sense, the 1855 classification is still valid. Although there are wide price variations among properties, the average sum achieved by each class (see Table 2) shows that the hierarchy remains intact. It is, however, a very close-run thing once we reach the fourth

growths, with very little separating the fourths, fifths and leading cru bourgeois. It does confirm the gulf between the first growths and the rest.

In fact, the 1855 hierarchy is only maintained by the high prices achieved by Palmer among the thirds and Lynch-Bages among the fifths. If Palmer and Lynch-Bages are excluded, then the bunching of the lower categories is very evident, as column B shows. Now there is only £393 between the average sum total 1985-2003 achieved by the thirds and by the fifths; and significantly, the selection of leading cru bourgeois attain a higher average than the fifth growths.

Revised Classification: 1855 Properties Only

In contrast to the average prices by class, the prices achieved by individual châteaux show very big variations on their 1855 positions (see Table 3). The results demonstrate that the five first growths are indeed a category apart, with a large gap between the first and second growths, while below the firsts a reclassification is essential. Some properties, such as Palmer and Lynch-Bages, clearly merit promotion, while others should be demoted and some excluded all together, since their price performance does not justify classed status. Although many seconds are in the upper third of the table, there is a wide range of prices in this class - from Léoville-Las-Cases at £11,573, to Durfort-Vivens at £2,892. Some seconds, such as Rauzan-Gassies and Durfort-Vivens, have performed particularly poorly. The gap between the best and the worst performers in the third and fifth growths is also large. Palmer accumulates £10,327 over the 19 vintages, while Marquis d'Alesme-Becker manages only £2,226 - a poor performance exacerbated by many vintages for which there is no current sales information. Among the fifths, the variation runs from Lynch-Bages at £8,841 to Camensac at £2,294.

In the recently published *Bordeaux Châteaux* (Flammarion, 2004), Markham states, 'The ranking system of Bordeaux's wines was based not on one year's results, nor even a half-

dozen or so vintages; it was a long-term track record that earned a property its berth in the classification. If there was a sole reason why the properties appearing in the 1855 classification were included, it was simply because they deserved to be there.' The consistently low level of price achieved by certain classed châteaux over 20 years or so means that they no longer deserve inclusion, while the consistently high price achieved by others shows that they merit promotion.

I have retained the five classes, although with the bunching at the base of the pyramid, there is a case for combining the fourth and fifths. First growths are from £20,000 and above, seconds from £19,999 to £7,000, thirds from £6,999 to £5,000, fourths from £4,999 to £4,000, and fifths from £3,999 to £3,000. Properties below £3,000 are excluded. This cuts the number of classed growths to 49. It is ironic that Léoville-Barton becomes a top third growth - in part due to Anthony Barton's admirable policy of restraint over pricing.

Revised classification: 1855 properties plus some leading cru bourgeois

In light of the controversial recent revision of the cru bourgeois, it is intriguing to add in 13 of the leading estates to see how their price performance compares with that of the classed growths. As Table 1 already indicates, a number of the cru bourgeois merit classed-growth status (see Table 4). Sociando-Mallet comes in as the leading fourth growth along with Haut-Marbuzet and Siran, while Labégorce-Zédé would be the leading fifth and would be joined by seven other cru bourgeois. Of the 13, only Les Ormes de Pez and Potensac fail to qualify for classed-growth status, although their price performance is superior to that of seven classed growths. The results do, however, raise questions over the superiority of the bourgeois exceptionnels. Meyney and d'Angludet, two crus bourgeois supérieurs - the second category in the new classification - perform better than a number of exceptionnels. Both Sociando-Mallet and Gloria justify their owners' belief

that their already high reputation makes it unnecessary to apply for cru-bourgeois classification.

Because of insufficient price evidence - only four current vintages were found on wine-searcher.com - it was unfortunately not possible to include Château Preuillac. This Médoc estate was bought by Yvon Mau and the Dutch liquor company Dirkzwager in September 1998. With the controversy over the new Cru Bourgeois classification, it would have been interesting to see how Preuillac fared in comparison with the leading cru bourgeois and the classed growths. Initially excluded from the new Cru Bourgeois classification, Preuillac was reinstated after a successful appeal to The Tribunal Administratif de Bordeaux.

Revised classification: Left and Right Banks

In 1855, the wines of the Right Bank were not considered. The Right Bank had long made the commercial decision to trade with Dutch merchants, and concentrated on selling cheap wines. Table 5 adds a small sample of the top properties from the Right Bank, including Ausone, Cheval Blanc, Lafleur, Pétrus and Le Pin, as well as additional properties from Pessac-Léognan. This puts the 1855 classification into an entirely different perspective. The famous five are no longer at the top of the pyramid.

As Table 4 shows, the price gap between Margaux, the highest of the five existing first growths, and second-placed Le Pin is enormous - £67,408. In comparison, the gap between Margaux and Marquis d'Alesme-Becker, the lowliest château by price, is only £24,763. On this basis, it would be logical to make Pétrus and Le Pin the sole first growths and to classify Lafleur along with the five existing first growths as seconds. Politically, however, this course would be impossible, because of the objections that the current first growths and other demoted properties would surely make. The solution would be to take the precedent set by the Sauternes and Barsac 1855 classification, and

the more recent St-Émilion classification, and make Pétrus and Le Pin premier cru supérieurs or first growth A, and the others premier cru or first growth B.

Although the first vintage of Valandraud was not until 1991, I have included it by averaging out the price between 1991 and 2003 and applying this to the missing earlier vintages. Since there was a series of good vintages, with the exception of 1987, from 1985 to 1990, it is reasonable to suppose that Valandraud would have performed then at least as well as its average price between 1991 and 2003. The price projection shows that Valandraud should be a first growth A, with only Margaux of the existing firsts performing better. Although Leoville-las-Cases is often seen as a super-second with pretensions to go higher, it is not a candidate for promotion to first-growth status. Instead La Mission Haut-Brion looks a better bet for future elevation.

In the combined table, Mouton Rothschild's claim to be a first growth is now open to some question. Since 1985, its price performance has been the least impressive of the first growths. Taking prices from 1973, when it was promoted, and 2003, Mouton remains the weakest of the first growths (see Table 5). Furthermore, its performance since 1985 is closer to La Mission Haut-Brion than Margaux: £6,240 against £5,746. It wouldn't, however, be logical to demote Mouton to second-growth status, since the gap between it and the rest of the second growths is very substantial - £9,019 to Angelus. However, going back to 1961, Mouton moves up to third place, just shading Lafite, with Haut-Brion a little further behind. Have standards slipped a little at Mouton following promotion?

Although Margaux has been the leading first growth since 1985, Latour takes over when you look at prices from either 1973 or 1961, showing its traditional consistency. The very significant price gap between Latour and the others from 1961 is largely due to the high price that the 1961 now fetches - £15,120 per case was the cheapest price quoted in October 2004.

The rise of the Right Bank has made the 1855 classification for red wines outdated, as the combined table shows. There should now be one overall classification for the red wines of Bordeaux, based solely on price, over as many years as is practical, with revisions every ten years. This classification could be constructed in Bordeaux, but the amount of information on the Internet means that it could, and should, be done virtually anywhere.

==

The following is a whitewash and needs to be compared with facts of the Second Empire and its emperor. Anybody reading the following article, may feel they now have an honest reckoning for the backdrop of the Classification and, moreover, not to question it. It superficially seems well-intentioned yet **it glosses over the emperor even though the topic is about him.** It is incredibly cherry-picked (a form of lying, I may add, to change the context to the desired angle) and incomplete; **another neon wine-public pulsating example of what many in the wine trade prefer for us to know to keep us all in the dark.** It is another walk in the park with shovels in the air, rife with titles and pleasant distractions, for us to not take the next few steps. **We need to stop and dig for the truths even if they be messy and not welcomed:**

Napoléon III and the 1855 Classification of Wine

By Nick Stephens

Posted on February 18, 2009

bordeaux-undiscovered.co.uk/blog/napoleon-iii-and-the-1855-classification-of-wine/

I was chatting the other day about the 1855 Classification of Bordeaux wine and how it all came about due to the French Exhibition, the *1855 Exposition Universelle de Paris*, by order of Napoléon. My colleague turned to me and said that he thought Napoléon

couldn't have ordered the Exhibition as wasn't he imprisoned in Saint Helena then? I replied that it was a different Napoléon. **I realised then that although we talk so much about Classified Growths that the history behind them is being forgotten. Some may say that it should be.** To a part I agree that the ancient list ranking the châteaux is definitely out of date and should only be used as a reference point, after all a lot changes in 159 years. However **I think it's important to have a look at the 1855 Classification and how it came about as we all use it, whether we want to or not.**

The Exposition Universelle de Paris came about as a result of the success of London's Great Exhibition held in 1851 at Crystal Palace (which was constructed in order to house it) in Hyde Park. The Great Exhibition's full title was the *Great Exhibition of the Works of Industry of all Nations* and was organised by Henry Cole and Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's husband. The Industrial Revolution was in full swing and the Great Exhibition was a platform in which the movers and shakers of the world as well as the great and the glorious could feature the changes in culture and industry.

Four years later the Emperor Napoléon III organised the Exposition Universelle de Paris to showcase the best of all that was France, hoping to surpass the one in London. The exhibition was an elaborate vehicle for boosting trade, and wine was just a small part of it. Agriculture as a whole, however, was a strong component, from displays of the latest agricultural machinery to the new and emerging breeds of sheep, cattle and other livestock. There was also an industrial component, as well as a section devoted to the arts of France. According to its official report, over 5 million visitors attended the Exposition, which covered 39 acres and had 34 countries participating.

For the Exposition, Napoléon III requested a classification system for France's best Bordeaux wines which were to be on display for visitors from around the world. Brokers from the wine industry ranked the wines according to a château's reputation and trading price. In their view, the market (which was mainly British) had already determined which

Bordeaux wines were best, and the classifications needed to reflect the market's judgement. The result was the Bordeaux Wine Official Classification of 1855. Although intended as a listing for the show, and nothing more than that, the classification stuck fast and now appears to be with us for the rest of eternity.

The wines were ranked in importance from First Growths (Premier Cru) to Fifth Growths. All of the red wines that made it on the list came from the Médoc except for one: Château Haut Brion from Graves. The white wines, were considered to be of much less importance than red wine, were limited to the sweet varieties of Sauternes and Barsac and were ranked only from First Great Growth (Premier Cru Supérieur) to Second Growth.

So, who was the Napoléon that ordered the Exposition? Napoléon III (full name Louis-Napoléon) was the nephew of Napoléon Bonaparte and holds the unique position of being the first President of the French Republic and the only Emperor of the Second French Empire. He holds the unusual distinction of being both the first titular president and the last monarch of France.

Louis-Napoléon lived in Britain until the Revolution of 1848 established the Second Republic in France, upon which he returned to his native country and ran for, and won, a seat in the assembly elected to draft a new constitution. When elections for the presidency were held later that year he won a surprising landslide victory and was elected President. During his term as President, he was commonly called the *Prince-President* (*Le Prince-Président*).

In 1851 [December 2nd] he staged a coup and seized dictatorial powers *on the same day* that his forebear crowned himself Emperor [Napoléon was crowned Emperor of the French on Sunday, December 2, 1804] . Exactly one year later, after approval by referendum, the Empire was restored, and President Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte became

Emperor Napoléon III. **He married for love**, to the young, beautiful Countess of Teba, Eugénie de Montijo, a Spanish noblewoman of partial Scottish ancestry who had been brought up in Paris. In a speech from the throne Napoléon said: ***“I have preferred a woman whom I love and respect to a woman unknown to me, with whom an alliance would have had advantages mixed with sacrifices.”*** It’s ironic that in later life Eugénie was held in such affection by the UK that she became godmother to Queen Victoria’s grand daughter Victoria Eugénie of Battenberg in 1887 and that a century later our present Duke of York named his daughter after her.

Napoléon III was responsible for rapidly modernising the French economy.

Downtown Paris was renovated with the clearing of slums, the widening of streets, and the construction of parks. **Working class neighbourhoods were moved to the outskirts of Paris**, where factories utilized their labour. He encouraged the growth of railways and the Suez Canal was built during his reign.

However despite the boom in the economy and industry of France, Napoléon’s demise came through his foreign policy and he paid the price for it when he lost the Franco-Prussian War. He was captured at the Battle of Sedan and was deposed by the forces of the Third Republic in Paris two days later. Napoléon spent the last few years of his life in exile in England, with Eugénie and their only son at Camden Place in Chislehurst, Kent, where he died in 1873.

>>> His son died in 1879, fighting in the British Army against the Zulus in South Africa and Eugénie died many years later in 1920. They are buried in the Imperial Crypt at Saint Michael’s Abbey in Farnborough. It was reported in 2007 that the French Government is seeking the return of his remains to be buried in France, but that this is opposed by the monks of the Abbey.

==

* With ‘boom in economy and industry’ of the Second Empire and without its key other characters (how could he not mention Baron Haussmann?) it all sounds rather positive we observe. It’s too happy. **Notice he “married for love” and yet the author flagrantly missed the chorus line of celebrated courtesans. His name, we can observe, is forever linked with cold-blooded courtesans as long as *fine wine is not involved*. No scandal even surfaces which is abhorrent if the article is meant to reflect the historical truth. The point is, it is not meant to be true. It’s meant to give comfort and get us buying Bordeaux wine. Follow the money. That’s the bottom line!**

It’s history with an ugly twist. Some bottoms are more important: some pay better than referring to other fleshy bottoms. It’s unfortunate the opportunity surfaced and the author did not take advantage of it. Without any critical dissection, the narrative was designed to glide by us as happily gullible sheep for the slaughter. **We read yet not think.**



La source 1868

by Gustave Courbet

Musée d'Orsay

Goodwill Zwelithini: South Africa's straight-talking Zulu king

[bbc.com/news/world-africa-56371742](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-56371742)

March 12, 2021

- Truncated -

King Goodwill Zwelithini, the leader of the Zulu nation in South Africa has died at the age of 72. Pumza Fihlani looks back at his life.

"Bayede" rings out the salute to the king as South Africans, young and old, use the phrase on social media to mourn his passing.

He was a proud man who was a passionate defender of traditional culture, seeing it as a force for good both within South Africa and beyond its borders in the continent as a whole.

But the king had his critics, who have accused him of hanging on to outdated ideas. He was also criticised for being willing to work with the white-minority government in power before 1994, and not wanting to cooperate with the current government's land redistribution policies.

Born in 1948 and coming to the throne in 1971, **Isilo Samabandla Onke** (loosely translated as "King of all Zulu kings"), as he was respectfully called, was **a direct descendent of the King Cetshwayo, the leader of the Zulu nation during the 1879 war against the British army.***

**** Which led to the untimely death of the exiled Prince Impérial in service with the British in South Africa in the Anglo-Zulu War.***

An Encyclopedia of The Wines and Domaines of France

By **Clive Coates** MW [U. Of California Press; Berkeley] 2000

Pg. 54-55

Since the creation of primarily monocultural, winemaking estates in the last years of the seventeenth and the first half of the eighteenth centuries, the wines of these properties have been categorized and classified by the Bordeaux brokers and *négociants*. These lists were based on the prices the wines would fetch and were no doubt of use in the continual battle between the proprietor or his bailiff and the *négoce* in Bordeaux. Once the price had been fixed for one wine, prices for the rest would fall into place according to the unofficial lists circulating at the time. This was the price at which the haggling would commence. These lists were fluid and they altered with the times. The names of properties come and go, reputations are made and lost, and the effects of neglect and dedication can be clearly seen.

>>> **The first ‘official’ classification is that of 1855. In this year, the new French Second Empire sent to Bordeaux** for ‘a representative selection for the wines of the département of the Gironde’ for display at the Paris Exhibition, the Exposition Universelle. The selection was to include not only examples of the commune wines, but also a list of the crus classes. **At the behest of the *Chamber of Commerce***, the Bordeaux brokers produced a list of the top red and top sweet wines white wines, the dry wines not being considered of cru classé standard...

For some reason, the 1855 Classification has assumed permanent status. Some châteaux mention their position on their label, and all wine books and wine lists refer to it. The reputation of some wines is unduly enhanced by having been chosen as a Second or Fifth Growth in 1855, while other now producing better wine were excluded.

==

Who would damn argue with Clive? Clive ain't got no jive! Right?

The Second Empire indeed surfaces, however, it is up to us as responsibly inquisitive readers to take the initiative to push further to know what the hell was going in the Second Empire. Few would pause to inquire, which Clive knows, therefore Empire is taken as being far more upstanding than it really was. This is an insiders's joke played on us all. The French savvy certainly know better!

No 'behest from Napoléon III' or Plon-Plon's involvement for the Exhibition. **We get instead, the far more innocuous and reputable sounding Chamber of Commerce.** It came from the top down, which he conveniently let slide. That is pretty nice cover to keep the Bonapartes far out of the mix and washed away down the drain. Come on, Clive!

Hugh Johnson's Wine Companion
The Encyclopedia of Wines, Vineyards & Winemakers

-Fully Revised and Updated by Stephen Brook-

By **Hugh Johnson** [Octopus Publishing; New York] 1987 - 2009

Pg. 36-37

In 2007, 32 per cent of Bordeaux wine was exported.

The most effective way of comparing the standing of châteaux within different areas is by price — the method for the first and most famous classifications, that done for the Médoc for the Paris Exhibition of 1855.

In 1855, the criterion was the price each wine fetched, averaged over a long period, up to 100 years, but taking into account its recent standing, and the current condition of the property. The list is still so widely used that it is essential for reference over 150 years later.

A few châteaux have fallen by the wayside; the majority have profited by their notoriety to expand their vineyards, swallowing lesser neighbors. It is certain that the original classification located most of the best land in the Médoc and gave credit to the proprietors who had planted it.

The best of the non-classified estates of the Médoc were grouped together in 1932 as *crus bourgeois*.

=

>>> **Who could dare doubt Hugh and Stephen? You! That's who.**

Not an oily drip of anything inconvenient about Bordeaux. No Bonapartes, no Second Empire, no long legacy of slavery, no wine swilling whores. *Note wine exports from Bordeaux but no mention of the port.* So full of details and so cleanly written that nobody could question it, if and only if, by being entirely ignorant of the perniciously ambitious régime in power. **They had to know** but to keep the wine fantasy alive, just continued to drive ahead on a smoothly paved road on their grand tour without hitting any jarring potholes to shake us out of our backseat slumber. They do not want to spill any red wine in the car, we suppose, by hitting some big ass pits in the history of Bordeaux to keep up appearances. Bust.

The Complete Bordeaux
- Revised Edition -

The Wines - The Châteaux - The People

By **Stephen Brook** [Octopus Publishing Group; London] 2007, 2012

Back Cover:

A fresh and authoritative addition to the Bordeaux library. Brook is a wine writer whose restraint does not undermine his authority. ...**He probes deeply and offers a clear-eyed look at 21st-century Bordeaux.**

Eric Asimov, The New York Times

Inside Cover:

He [Brook] has won numerous awards for his wine books, including, most recently, the André Simon Award in 2007 for Bordeaux: Médoc and Graves. His study of The Wines of California won three separate prizes, including the Glenfiddich Award. He is a contributing editor to Decanter magazine, and a regular contributor to magazines around the world.

Pg. 633

The 1855 classification is no longer entirely valid....But the original classement remains essentially intact.

Back in the 1970s the wisdom and accuracy of the classification seemed questionable. First Growths such as La Tour Blanche were making awful wine.

....Recent vintages demonstrate that all the classified estates have the potential to make excellent wine, and most of them do. The brokers of 150 years ago knew whereof they spoke.

Pg. 230

It was the firm conviction of Baron Phillipe de Rothschild that Mouton was undeniably a First Growth, even if the 1855 classement failed to recognize the fact. Certainly its prices always matched those of the First Growths, suggesting that wine lovers shared the baron's view. **In a book published in 1867 [Second Empire], the author, Danflau, comments that, when the classification is revised, Mouton will surely be promoted.** The baron doggedly pursued his campaign, no easy task given the granitic character of the classification.

Pg. 76

The wines of the Haut-Médoc are often considered superior to those of AC Medoc, but this is a very broad generalization....Their proprietors would probably argue that it was there isolation from the city of Bordeaux, rather than the intrinsic inferiority of their soils and microclimates, that led to their being omitted entirely from the 1855 classification.

=

This weighty book is really The Incomplete Bordeaux, truth be told unfortunately. It is complete on facts for fortifying the ideals geared for pretensions especially for the intellectually inclined. Paulo Pong in Hong Kong and his milieu in Asia would devour a book such as this to better assimilate into the overwhelmingly white Olympus fraternity of wine. Note the paucity of information about the 1855 Classification. **A book this thick on details about Bordeaux never stumbles once upon the Second Empire, the Bonapartes, courtesans and the messy legacy of slavery at the port of Bordeaux.** Bordeaux, after all, is a port city tied to exports of wine, imports of Africans; no port mentioned which is factually a failure.

One gets a much more uplifting and snobby appeal about Bordeaux that **wine connoisseurs are craving to massage their insecure and aspirational anxieties about their status.** Brook delivers what publishers wanted. He has known of the pitfalls by his deep research and referencing other clubby wine writers. The omission of pertinent facts gets him published to comport with the incessant fantasies of Bordeaux.

>>> For all the dense information we get not a sense of the ‘air of the times’ but instead are left with nerdy bone-picking details but not the step-back panorama of the spirit of the age. This is by design. No Plon-Plon dare surfaces. No Napoléon III. This is another beautiful coffee table book that takes advantage of our willful dreamy historical ignorance. The majority of readers would likely not plunge down to question any given facts to know any better. **We get years such as 1867 but no idea of what was really going on in the epoch. It is a superficial polish rubbed onto an apple rotten at its core.** It certainly leaves the ugly topic of race alone when race has been an indelible factor in Bordeaux for centuries. This book, for all its wheelbarrows of pedantic details to unload, is really quite incomplete on specific points the author certainly knows. Brook, omitted facts he was aware and kept them locked in the shed. He is so smart that he played himself into a fool’s dunce corner relying upon us not questioning his surgical expertise. **Another Bordeaux fairy tale bubble is popped.**

The Great Wines of France

By **Clive Coates** MW [Mitchell Beazley/Octopus Publishing; London] 2005

Introduction [Truncated]:

>>> *This book is a forty-year love affair with the fine wines of France. I am an unreconstructed Francophile.*

I would contend that France contains more great terroirs than any other wine-producing country. Moreover, most of its major wine areas — particularly Bordeaux and Burgundy — lie at absolutely the right point of latitude, that warm temperate zone where the weather is neither too hot and dry, nor too cold and humid. Great wine, if the conditions are favorable, can be made here.

>>> **It is also the wine country I know best.**

=

Another make us feel good about fine wine book and also humble when looking at the châteaux you will never afford in this life or, mind you, be allowed to even enter unless you are another self-made Beijing billionaire. Know your place! Nothing wrong in paradise is guaranteed when we peruse the pages. For somebody so wrapped up tight about France, **Clive should be able to confront some of the darker corners with more confidence.** All cannot be perfect, or near it; not even mentioned, mate. *This is about the sell, not the tell. Easy does it.* Clive is not into making any possible enemies in France by spilling some hard Franco truths. He and his ilk, may not be invited to visit some châteaux if they don't write constant glowing accounts and stick to script. **He gives what the people and publishers prefer and no one is in a position to question his expertise.** Clive's authority is sterling but the tinsel strength is weak. High time to get it right!

A Century of Wine

The Story of a Wine Revolution

By **Stephen Brook**, General Editor [Octopus Publishing; London] 2000

Pg. 80 - 81

Bordeaux by Michael Broadbent MW

The name Bordeaux conjures up tradition, dependability, continuity and class; nearly 1,000 years of trade, for three centuries under the English crown.

Château Mouton — then known as Brane-Mouton — was bought by Baron Nathaniel in 1853. In a run down state, it had failed to achieve first-growth status in the famous 1855 classification. Although making decent wine, Mouton was virtually ignored by the family until, at the age of 20, the young Philippe was put in charge....

=

A happy and easy going read. This is a gift book to make the average person feel pleased about the world of wine. This book was written not to unearth prickly facts but to just put a simple picnic spread out for the public to digest. No Bonapartes or the Second Empire waving a hand for attention, so no worries. The reader would never hesitate to know that something is curiously wrong when all seems so right. **We get Baron Nathaniel in 1853, which is true, but not the tenor of the epoch.** This is how the game is played. Broadbent and all these other venerated wine writers and stemware critics certainly know the mucky truths at the bottom of the barrel so they leave the ladle untouched. Keep it shallow.

The Wine Bible

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing, New York], 2001

The 1855 Classification

Pg. 129

The legendary treatise known as the 1855 Classification laid the foundation for the way we think about and evaluate many of the top Bordeaux châteaux today. What happened was this:

In 1855, Napoléon III asked Bordeaux's top château owners to rate their wines from best to worst for the Paris Exhibition, a fair.* One imagines the château owners cringed. The prospect was nightmarish. Rating the wines, one against the other, could only turn neighbors into enemies.

==

*Yes, but not a mention of his *character* nor the tenor of the Second Empire. The sentence relies upon us readers to *not* be curious about him and understand the Classification. The author absolutely had to know that there was a lot more going on than she implies. She was keeping the imperial prestige protected for Bordeaux's sake. Being so circumspect about the emperor is a defensive tact— it works well!

The château owners stalled. Eventually, the Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce was invested with the job. The Chamber of Commerce **members grouped the châteaux into five categories based on the selling price of the wines.** The Premier Crus, or First Growths, were those wines that sold for the most. The Deuxièmes Crus, Second Growths, sold for a little less. The system continued down to Fifth Growths. In all, sixty-one

châteaux were classified. The hundreds of châteaux whose wines cost less than the Fifth Growths were not classified at all.

Curiously, as I've said the classified châteaux were not from all over Bordeaux. In fact, they were located only in the Médoc and in Sauternes and Barsac. There was only one exception, Château Haut-Brion in Graves.

Unveiling a first-time-ever classification of important wines may have made the Paris Exhibition more exciting, but it also started a political and ideological battle that continues to this day.

Those opposed to the classification wonder why a wine that sold for the most money in 1855 should be rated on of the best wines in Bordeaux today? **Châteaux, after all, go through changes in ownership.** Some owners are more quality conscious than others. Should a château now producing ordinary wines have the right to retain its original high ranking? Conversely, what if an estate originally ranked as a Fourth Growth undergoes dramatic improvement?

The logical solution would have been to periodically review the ratings and adjust them up or down, like adding or subtracting stars to or from a restaurant review.

The Médoc château owners have often considered doing just that. But **each time a lack of consensus has led to even more argument.** In the end, proposals to readjust the ratings have only worked salt into the wound. **So the château owners live with the 1855 classification as it stands.** Wine drinkers, they reason, will find their way to the best wines no matter what.

One man did challenge and ultimately change the classification of his château: Baron Philippe de Rothschild. Originally, there were four First Growths: Château

Margaux, Château Latour, Château Haut-Brion, and Château Lafite-Rothschild. Mouton-Rothschild was ranked a Second Growth. The Baron would have none of it. Obstinate and relentless, he petitioned the government for twenty years to upgrade Mouton. His persistence paid off **in 1973; Château Mouton-Rothschild was moved up to First Growth rank.** The classification was thereby changed for the first and last time.

Pg. 134

Graves Classification:

Graves holds the distinction of being the only part of Bordeaux where both red and white wines are made by most châteaux. The vineyards, some of the most ancient in the region, were the first to be known internationally...**Thomas Jefferson [Founding Father, principal author of Declaration of Independence, third American President, Virginia plantation owner plus father of African-American children with his slave & mistress Sally Hemings, Part Four]** wrote about how delicious “Obrion” was and purchased six cases from the château to Virginia.

Pg. 126

The wines of Graves were classified in **1953 and revised in 1959...** In both the original and revised classifications, **no hierarchical order was established.** The thirteen reds and eight whites considered best were simply given the legal right to call themselves **Cru Classé**, Classified Growth.

Saint-Émilion Classification:

Saint-Émilion was first classified in **1954**, with **the provision that the classification be revised every ten years** (not true for the Médoc or Graves classifications)....Pomerol, sanely enough, was never classified.

==

The 1855 Bordeaux Classification

The ranking system put in place by Napoléon III still influences today's market

By Thomas Matthews

Posted: March 29, 2007

winespectator.com/webfeature/show/id/The-1855-Bordeaux-Classification_3491

In 1855, Napoléon III, Emperor of France, decided to throw a Universal Exposition in Paris, a kind of world's fair, and wanted all the country's wines represented. He invited Bordeaux's Chamber of Commerce to arrange an exhibit. The members of the chamber knew a hornet's nest when they saw one, so they passed the buck. They agreed, according to their records, to present "all our *crus classés*, up to the fifth-growths," but asked the Syndicat of Courtiers, an organization of wine merchants, to draw up "an exact and complete list of all the red wines of the Gironde that specifies in which class they belong."

The courtiers hardly even paused to think; two weeks later, they turned in the famous list. It included 58 châteaux: four firsts, 12 seconds, 14 thirds, 11 fourths and 17 fifths. They expected controversy. "You know as well as we do, Sirs, that this classification is a delicate task and bound to raise questions; remember that we have not tried to create an official ranking, but only to offer you a sketch drawn from the very best sources."

Curiously (hint: **curiously implies something seems amiss**), all of the courtiers' selections came from the Médoc, with the single exception of Haut-Brion (they also ranked the sweet white wines of Sauternes and Barsac). It's not that other wine regions weren't active; the Graves boasted a much longer history, and Cheval-Blanc in St.-Émilion and Canon in Fronsac were highly regarded by the early 19th century. But the 18th century revolution in wine quality took hold first and most firmly in the Médoc.

Reaction to the classification was heated. The courtiers' original list ranked the châteaux by quality within each class, so, for example, Mouton-Rothschild appeared at the head of the seconds. But undoubtedly responding to criticism, they wrote the chamber in early September insisting that no such hierarchy had been intended, so the chamber rearranged the list of each class into alphabetical order. (The list below shows the original ranking.)

Since 1855, many changes have occurred in the châteaux' names, owners, vineyards and wine quality, and because of divisions in the original estates, there are now 61 châteaux on the list. But if an estate can trace its lineage to the classification, it retains its claim to *cru classé* status. The only formal revision came in 1973, when after half a century of unceasing effort Baron Philippe de Rothschild succeeded in having Mouton elevated to first-growth.

—*Excerpted from an article by Thomas Matthews*

==

decanter.com/features/the-1855-classification-on-the-mark-or-marketing-ploy-246574/

The 1850s did not start well in Bordeaux. A run of poor vintages put financial pressure on the châteaux, and by the middle of the decade they needed a boost. So they were happy to respond to a request from Napoléon III to present their wines at the Grand Exposition in Paris in 1855.

The Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce asked the brokers to list the wines of the Gironde in order of quality, to accompany a map of the region. As négociants who bought the wine each vintage and matured it for sale, the brokers routinely classified the region's châteaux. So within a few days they provided a list of 57 wines, all from the Médoc except for Haut-Brion. (Wines of the Right Bank were so much lower in price they were not thought worth including.)

Looking back at price records, the brokers did a good job. Relative prices of the châteaux had been stable for a while, so the classification was simple. The châteaux were divided into five groups of grands crus classés, descending in order from the first growths. There was a large price gap between the first growths and seconds, a smaller gap between the seconds and thirds, and then a more or less continuous distribution of prices, making the break points between third, fourth, and fifth growths somewhat arbitrary.

Read more at <http://www.decanter.com/features/the-1855-classification-on-the-mark-or-marketing-ploy-246574/#VqAKRwwxPm48MUQb.99>

Changing times

The total vineyard area of the grands crus classés in 1855 was 2,650 hectares; during a slump in the first half of the 20th century it dropped to 1,800ha; now it is up to 3,450ha. Most of the grands crus classés have more land than they had in 1855 (some have doubled), and between the contraction, expansion and continuous trade in land between châteaux, few make wines from the same terroir now as then. During the slump, some châteaux, such as d'Issan, Malescot-St-Exupéry, La Lagune, Desmirail and Prieuré-Lichine, lost almost all their land; but the brands were resurrected by buying vineyards, not always the same as those of the original landholdings. It's a sensitive topic: when I

asked each of the grands crus classés how their land now compared with 1855, only one replied.

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

>>> So what were the brokers actually classifying in 1855? The wines would scarcely have been recognisable in terms of today's wines. They just about reached 10% alcohol, colour was little darker than rosé, and there was not much tannin. *Cabernet Sauvignon had only recently been introduced; there was a lot of Malbec but little Merlot.* New oak was affordable only by the top châteaux. Wines were usually drunk within a year of the vintage. Their weakness meant they were usually blended with stronger, foreign wine before being exported. The brokers might know the taste of the wines in their original state, but it would be a rare consumer who did. What was being classified was more a sort of base wine than what actually went on sale.

The terroir and nature of the wine was different and production was about five times less than today: so why is the classification still valid 150 years on? To me, it's a poor guide to current quality. Taking the system on its own terms, and looking at the relative prices just of the classified growths over the past decade, only 28 of the 61 classified châteaux would remain in their original price groups. (There are now 61, not 57, as some châteaux split into two, and both parts kept the classification.) The first growths remain at the top; many of the fifth growths remain at the bottom; but there's extensive reordering between.

Does any of this matter? If prices are so different from the old classification, hasn't the market just adjusted to quality today? What harm is done by the old classification? The

effects may be most pronounced at the top and the bottom. The fact that five châteaux are described as premier grand cru classé in the Médoc sets a glass ceiling that the second growths just can't break through, **although blind tastings do not consistently place all the first growths top.**

(In Decanter's November 2009 panel tasting of 2006 crus classés, only two of the four Médoc first growths were among five Award winners, but fifth-growth Dauzac, a perennial high achiever, was). And there's kudos to being a grand cru classé: the price of Sociando-Mallet, for example, is well into the fourth tier but would it be higher if it had the magic 1855 label? And would the prices of some of the châteaux that should be excluded fall even further without it?

Yet there's an even more pressing question: is there any point to classification by price? If the classification just repeats the most recent year's prices, it adds nothing to the judgment of the market. But if it differs from market price order, it begs the question: who's right – the market or the classification?

The justification is that it takes a longer term view, reflecting the history and potential of a wine, and not being over-influenced by short-term fashion. This is the intention behind the classification of St-Émilion, revised every 10 years. But even this shows distance from the marketplace: only just over half of the top 40 wines by price in St-Émilion belong to the latest (currently suspended) classification. That's largely due to the rise of the garage wines, which admittedly don't fit the system because of their tiny production levels.

The 1855 classification was useful to the trade, but it was only during the mid 20th century it became widely used as a marketing tool for consumers – by which time it was already becoming out of date. One of the reasons why the classification retained its validity for a good period was the stability among the châteaux at the time. Change is far

more rapid today – the super-seconds, for example, developed as a distinct group well after 1982.

With one exception, entrenched interests have always seen off any attempt at reclassification. When regulatory body INAO attempted an official reclassification in 1961, it divided the châteaux into three groups; 17 were dropped and 13 new châteaux included. A leak to the press killed the proposal. In the 50 years since, the classification has departed further from reality but no one has dared take it on – except Baron Philippe de Rothschild, who succeeded by sheer force of personality and political influence in getting an official government statement declaring Mouton a first growth in 1973.

The justification for maintaining the 1855 is based on the misapprehension that there was something unique determining the potential of each château at that time. But what could this be but the terroir, which in almost every case has changed vastly due to trading of land? **The 1855 classification was nothing more and nothing less than a freeze-frame of the status at that time. *Setting it in stone as though it represents eternal truth is a defiance of reality that can only damage Bordeaux's reputation.***

Written by Benjamin Lewin, MW

==

igwines.com/content/investment/1855-classification-2/

History

1647 marked the first attempt to classify the Bordeaux wine properties when individual commune prices were first recorded. By the end of the 17th century several superior properties from the communes of Pessac (Haut Brion), Margaux (Margaux) and Pauillac

(Lafite & Latour) had gained sufficient prestige amongst the wine brokers to be classed as First Growths. In the 18th century driven by the British clamouring for good-quality wines, a number of other estates – normally geographically close to the first growths – recorded good prices and were dually marked down as Second growths. Throughout the century with estates distinguishing themselves, three more tiers were created based on market price.

Napoléon III [Note his prestigious name is often reassuring to give added credence]

In 1855*, the newly crowned Napoléon III [crowned Emperor on December 2, 1852 after the December 2, 1851 *coup d'état*] decided that the greatest wines of Bordeaux should showcase to the rest of the world at the International Exhibition of Paris and he requested that the Bordeaux brokers to draw up a list of properties using quality as the key indicator. However, the brokers kept with tradition and ranked the estates by price alone pragmatically removing subjectivity from the equation. They only used two parameters: the first being that wines came from the left-bank (including Pessac-Leognon) and the second was the requirement that their annual production exceeded 2,000 cases.

*** Absolutely misleading the reader by design; he was not “newly crowned” in 1855; this is the author selling, not telling.**

The classification was decreed solely for the purposes of the great exhibition, but has been immutable ever since. The original piece of parchment that recorded the wines and their prices survives in the president’s office of the Chamber of Commerce, clearly displaying the 58 red and 21 white properties of the Médoc and ranking them from Premier Cru to Cinquième cru.

Efforts have been made to change elements of the 1855 classification and with good reason, as it is widely held that there are some fifth growths i.e. Lynch Bages that deserve to be second growths and some seconds which should be relegated based on quality. Yet

overall, few would argue that the classification has not stood the test of time and has remained a consistent indicator of both price and quality.

Notable changes – Mouton Rothschild 1973

The – Mouton Rothschild 1973- The one major exception, notwithstanding Cantemerle, hurriedly added to the list in 1856, is the great Estate, Mouton Rothschild. Baron Philippe Rothschild possibly the greatest promoter of the Médoc in its history inherited the property in 1922 and after lobbying for 51 years, witnessed Mouton being added as a 1st growth in 1973.

Any other changes to the classification concern name changes and vineyards divisions forming 61 Grand Crus estates today.

Liv-ex reclassification

In 2009 liv-ex re-classified the most traded left-bank wines based on the original parameters; price and a production over 2,000 cases, taking the average prices over the last 5 years of physical (non En Primeur) stock, then ranking the wines within price, again from 1st to 5th. This they did again in 2011 changing the price bands to reflect the staggering growth in price over this period. The result was extremely instructive with 9 newcomers joining the ranks and 10 wines being forced out.

Thirsty Dragon

By **Suzanne Mustacich** [Henry Holt & Co; New York] 2015

Pg. 06

From Yip's perspective what made Bordeaux especially marketable was the **1855 Classification, which singled out sixty-one châteaux**, mostly from the Médoc peninsula, as the leading wines from France's largest and wealthiest wine-growing region. **It appealed to connoisseurs and novices alike.** Everyone easily grasped the five rankings, and the classification made it easy to justify a hierarchy of prices. It read like a supply and price list, ratified by pomp and history – which was exactly what it was.

The Classification was originally created for that year's Universal Exhibition in Paris. In the months leading up to the opening, the leading citizens of Bordeaux were arguing over which wines to send. The previous November, they had received a letter from Dijon stating that the winegrowers of Burgundy and Champagne were putting their wines on display for the world's visitors, but none of Bordeaux's elite had thought to send their wine to Paris. Wine was a traditional agricultural product, hardly an example of French industrial might. But the Bordeaux growers heard that their competitors from Burgundy and Champagne were going to be represented at the exposition, and they wanted to be included as well.

This created a delicate situation. Both the growers and the négociants had a financial interest in how the wines were to be presented to the exposition's expected five million visitors and they weren't completely aligned. At the time, nearly all wine was bottled by the négociants, who bought it in barrels from numerous châteaux, aged the wine in their cellars, and labeled the bottles for public consumption. Quality and quantity varied from vintage to vintage, and the system allowed the négociants to combine the harvest from more than one estate in the same commune, or village, in order to bottle enough of a distinct wine. Négociants gained recognition not only for their business acumen but also for their ability to blend and age wines. The négociant's name on the bottle's label was

more important than the name of the estate or the location of the commune. Still, some estates managed to achieve renown for their wine, and these wines were sold as “château” wines. Several négociants might sell wine from the same château, and the bottles would carry the négociant’s label. The négociants had all the power.

The exhibition presented an opportunity as well as a threat. Some growers thought they could use the limelight of the exhibition to achieve higher ranking on the courtiers’ price lists. Others might even have hoped to cut out the négociants, circumventing the Place de Bordeaux and contacting buyers directly. The négociants could not countenance that; it would spell the end of their livelihood.

Tensions were heightened by the question of how to label and rank the wines. Everyone agreed that there were far too many Bordeaux wines for all of them to be presented physically and that a selection of the best wines should represent the region. They also agreed that a lineup of uniform bottles did not make a good display; Bordeaux’s wines would come across as ordinary rather than individual and magnificent. The selection of the wines and the design of the labels required diplomatic handling, so as not to give advantage to either side, nor allow a single château to stand out. In the end, the wines were labeled with the name of the château and the owner, and the display at the exhibition was illustrated with a large map of the entire region, promoting the different wine villages.

The task of ranking wines was given to the courtiers, who kept meticulous notebooks listing the transactions for each vintage. Prices varied by vintage, of course, but the relative hierarchy of prices remained fairly stable. It was impractical and inefficient for the courtiers to renegotiate prices each year, especially as the reputations of many wines were well established. A few estates were known to the courtiers for consistently making higher quality wines, and these were sold under name of the estate rather than the name of the commune. The practice inspired other growers to improve their wine, too.

The courtiers had started calling the most expensive wines Premier Crus, or First Growths. So when the Union of Courtiers was asked to rank the red wines of Bordeaux for the display, they quickly consulted their meticulous notebooks and selected sixty wines, placing them into five crus, or growths, according to their reputations and typical prices. All were produced on the Left Bank of the Gironde estuary as it flowed to the Atlantic Ocean. Within each growth, the names were listed alphabetically on the illustrative map, with the courtiers insisting that the estates of each category were of equal merit. They also published the price range for each growth to justify their rankings. Three red wines from the Médoc peninsula were placed in the Premier Cru: Château Lafite, Château Latour, Château Margaux. They were joined by one red from the Graves, Château Haut-Brion, the first estate to obtain higher prices than other wines from Bordeaux.

The 1855 Classification was never intended to be an official, perpetual guide to Bordeaux. Even as the courtiers submitted their list they demurred from an “official list” as the classification was a delicate thing and likely to arouse sensitivities.” But the guide was such a success that it has been modified only twice since its inception. Not long before the exposition closed, Château Cantemerle was added to the list of Fifth Growths. The nothing changed until 1973, when Château Mouton Rothschild rose from Second Growth to First Growth status following decades of lobbying by its owner, Baron Philippe de Rothschild. What started as a courtiers’ price list became an immutable promotional tool- a stamp of quality that transcended a single year’s bad weather and a buying guide in shorthand, written by an ostensibly neutral authority. It frustrated the upwardly mobile aspirations of lower ranked châteaux, but it made Bordeaux the envy of wine regions around the world. While later classifications were developed for other regions, the 1855 remained the calling card for Bordeaux, used by négociants to introduce the wines into new markets.

Thomas Yip saw that the 1855 Classification was perfect for the Chinese market because it satisfied a deep cultural itch: the need to save and display “face,” particularly the forms of face known as *gei mianzi* and *liu mianzi*. *Gei mianzi* was the Chinese belief that you gave face or honored someone by showing him or her respect. **The most frequent example was offering a gift appropriate to a person’s *status*.** *Liu mianzi* was the belief that you gained face by avoiding mistakes. Wise action reinforced your honor and reputation.

The classification had history, allure, and a precise ranking of status. It was a gift giver’s dream.*

==

***Wonderful as long as all parties are gleefully ignorant of France’s imperial policies and unaware of the fascinations of the Second Empire allied with Britain’s opium running into China, creating millions of addicts and an empire rife of whoredom alloyed with financial corruption schemes at the top echelons of French society. 1855.**

Story of Wine

By **Hugh Johnson** [Octopus Publishing; UK] 1989, 1999

Pg. 375

Cocks [English professor and freemason] must have been very close to the brokers. Had he lived one year longer, to 1855, he would have seen something very like his list appear as the official considered *Classement* by the *Syndicat des Courtiers de Commerce*, in

response to a demand to the Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce from Napoléon III, as its contribution to the Paris Exposition Universelle of that year.

...The key which is missing from the Classement of 1855, or at any rate only appears on it five times, is the word “château”... **It was the pretensions of proprietors, building themselves imposing residences in the full flush of the coming Golden Age, that brought the terms château into common use.**

From the 1850s on* the Médoc began to acquire its familiar appearance; that of a series of large, vaguely historical –looking country-houses scattered among rolling parkland in which, instead of oaks and herds of deer, there are vines, vines and more vines.

The feeling of the period is best summed up in such mansions as Pichon-Lalande, Pichon-Longueville and Palmer. Pichon-Lalande was commissioned in 1851 from Bordeaux’s most fashionable architect, Burguet, by Albert, the childless last Baron Pichon. He was already 60, and a despondent old legistimist who was shaken by the revolutionary events that shook Europe in 1848. **“In hope of better times” is the wistful inscription over the door. Happily he lived until 1864, to see the better times come.*** Such a success was his “Louis XIII” château that it won Burguet commissions for his nephew’s property, Pichon-Longueville, just across the road, and for Palmer in Margaux. The first he designed as an almost Disneyesque pastiche of a château, with pointed witches’ hats as exclamation marks. **The second, for the Paris banker Isaac Pereire, is one of the Médoc’s most charming houses.** Basically it is a bourgeois box, but there is strong hint of the Loire – Azay le Rideau perhaps- in its pretty neo-Renaissance turrets and steep roof, as sharp and shiny as a blade. Pereire was also investing at the time in the new resort of Arcachon on the coast. The same gay eclecticism and happy harmony of styles turns up at Palmer and the seaside.

...The golden years of the '60s and '70s gave the growers deep purses. It was a poor vigneron indeed who could not afford at least one turret tacked onto his farmhouse, to lend credence to the title "château".

==

* Thanks Hugh. With all that research, he doesn't miss a beat to give an up-tempo introduction without a word of the Second Empire. No Baron Haussmann, but offers **Pereire. Concentration on "golden years" and giving rounded dates is the tact to obfuscate the real France of the times.** Architecture is a wonderful and tangible distraction to not give us an honest look at the Empire. *It is an enchanting summary of Bordeaux with cellar doors yet no whores so we can believe what we prefer than the vulgarity of the epoch.* This is misleading us as readers, again, for the sake of rounding out the rough edges *by design* for easy sipping consumption. **The less we know, the more alive the fantasies of châteaux and fancy pedigrees we can generously daydream about.**

>>> Does anyone want to write about if Africans, since proven valuable labor in foreign French held-possession, were enslaved on properties in Bordeaux? Don't blow the fantasy with inconvenient facts, we gather, keep it "golden." Golden for some, hell for others. How can the French be active in the slave trade for centuries and yet no Africans in Bordeaux? That's damn near like saying no Africans in Louisiana and Martinique.

>>> Wine authors want all the Bordeaux — can't get enough — but conspicuously none of the Africans.

Notice the many women of color in paintings, often in subservient roles, from the Second Empire and beyond. It is not by accident. Africans did not magically appear in France out of the blue.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 30

Pereire Brothers : Émile & Isaac

Born in Bordeaux, into a family of Jewish Portuguese immigrants, the older Pereire brother, Émile, decided in 1822 to pursue his fortunes in the far bigger metropolis of Paris. Soon Émile's younger brother, Isaac, joined him, and the two proceeded to work closely together throughout their careers — with the exception of a brief period of chilliness after Isaac (then a widower) fell in love and proposed to Émile's sixteen-year-old daughter, who of course was Isaac's niece.

Pg. 33

The Pereires could not have picked a better time to embark on expansion.

Louis-Napoléon, realizing that he had in hand the proverbial goose with the golden eggs, was *liberal* in handing out these concessions: in early 1852, soon after his coup, he freely dispensed concessions for new lines, including the Lyon-Mediterranean and the Paris-Lyon, granting companies generous (usually ninety-nine year) operating leases in order to allow them to spread their initial costs over time.. **By 1857, he had awarded twenty-five railroad concessions, with thirty more to follow during the remaining years of his rule.**

Not surprisingly, after a period of stagnation between 1848 and 1851, figures of railway investment now boomed, increasing fivefold in the next five years. And the Pereire

brothers are positioned to take advantage of it. **Instead of relying on Rothschild money, they now devised a new source of income *to rival the wealth of the Rothschilds themselves.***



Émile et Isaac Pereire

Pg. 96-97

In the meantime, the spread of the telegraph for private communications was revolutionizing major parts of the city, while at the same time, Paris was undergoing its transformation into the City of Light. Gaslit streetlamps were rapidly spreading along the boulevards as well as on theater and shop fronts, and **in 1855**, Haussmann prompted a

major improvement in gas supply by arm-twisting the various concessionary companies **into forming a single Compagnie du Gaz, headed by the Pereire brothers. This not only gave the Pereires yet another area to monopolize, but it immeasurably improved the service.**

In 1855, they bought a magnificent mansion on prestigious Rue de Fauborg Saint-Honoré, a residence that rivaled the Rothschilds' mansion on nearby Rue Saint-Florentin. There, each Pereire family had its own apartments, and the sumptuously decorated mansion became a kind of museum for displaying the Pereires' growing collection of art.

Pg. 93

But throughfares and connections to the railways were just the beginning: Haussmann also wanted to improve the means of transportation for Parisians, and **in early 1855, he made use of an imperial decree to merge eleven private-concession omnibus companies into a Compagnie Générale des Omnibus — a move that favored the Pereire brothers** but also provided better service for the riders, offering modest fares, regular timetables, and a system for transfers throughout the city.

By this time, accusations of favoritism and corruption were circulating pretty freely about Georges Haussmann, abetted by the circumstances surrounding the 1865 loan [“the golden years”]. **Haussmann had not bothered to get competing bids to float the bond issue but simply handed the whole thing over to the Crédit Mobilier and the Pereire brothers,** who had offered a low commission rate of 1 percent to handle it. This created a hullabaloo when word got out, and the finance minister, Achille Fould (no friend of the Pereires or of Haussmann) complained that he had not even been consulted. Fould irately predicted the bond issue would be unsuccessful, but he was wrong: it was a major success with the public, pulling in enough money to cover the huge deficit in Haussmann’s Second System and offering him funds with which to proceed with further projects, under what would be called the Third System.

The Pereires for their part were beginning to suffer from the numerous shortcuts they had taken, with Haussmann’s tacit or explicit approval, en route to their astonishing financial success. In February 1865, the court case begun several years earlier, involving suspicious circumstances surrounding a merger between the Pereire’s Société Immobilière and the Société des Ports de Marseille, was decided against them. **Had the emperor not intervened, they would have had to pay even heavier fines,** but as it was, the verdict still took considerable wind out of the brothers’ sails, forcing them to take more usual precautions to avoid future encounters with the law.

>>> The joke going around was that the Pereires had been sentenced to six years of forced honesty, but they did not see it as a joke. As for Haussmann, he was about to encounter his own financial difficulties.

Coronavirus:

Nightingale Hospital opens at London's ExCel centre

[bbc.com/news/uk-52150598](https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-52150598)

April 03, 2020

The temporary NHS Nightingale Hospital is able to hold as many as 4,000 patients and is the first of several such facilities planned across the UK.

London's Nightingale hospital initially has 500 beds in place, with space for another 3,500. It will care for patients with the virus in intensive care who have been transferred from other London hospitals.

Also at the ceremony were Health Secretary Matt Hancock - who also recently came out of quarantine after having the virus - England's chief nursing officer, Ruth May, and the head of NHS Nightingale, Prof Charles Knight.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

Ms May said it was "absolutely fitting" that the hospital was named after Florence Nightingale, who was an "iconic nursing leader of her time" and a "pioneer for infection control".*

*** Now we have a much better idea 'of her time'. This line, even though well-intentioned, is so vague that most readers would pass by it without any hint of curiosity to know what that means: the foes-turned-friendly imperial Crimean**

War. This aptly demonstrates how our present is interwoven with the past. We just need to look with new lenses; a refreshed perspective.

Compare further for our purposes this quick biography:

Clara Barton

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clara_Barton

- Truncated -

Clarissa Harlowe Barton (December 25, 1821 – April 12, 1912) was a pioneering American nurse **who founded the American Red Cross**. She was a hospital nurse in the American Civil War, a teacher, and patent clerk. Nursing education was not very formalized at that time and she did not attend nursing school, so she provided self-taught nursing care. Barton is noteworthy for doing humanitarian work and civil rights advocacy at a time before women had the right to vote. She was inducted into the National Women's Hall of Fame in 1973.

In 1855, she moved to Washington D.C. and began work as a clerk in the US Patent Office; this was the first time a woman had received a substantial clerkship in the federal government and at a salary equal to a man's salary. For three years, she received much abuse and slander from male clerks. Subsequently, under political opposition to women working in government offices, her position was reduced to that of copyist, and in 1856, under the administration of James Buchanan, she was fired because of her "Black Republicanism". After the election of Abraham Lincoln, having lived with relatives and friends in Massachusetts for three years, she returned to the patent office in the autumn of 1861, now as temporary copyist, in the hope she could make way for more women in government service.

Barton achieved widespread recognition by delivering lectures around the country about her war experiences in 1865–1868. During this time **she met Susan B. Anthony and began an association with the woman's suffrage movement. *She also became acquainted with Frederick Douglass and became an activist for civil rights.*** After her countrywide tour she was both mentally and physically exhausted and under doctor's orders to go somewhere that would take her far from her current work. She closed the Missing Soldiers Office in **1868** and traveled to Europe. In 1869, during her trip to Geneva, Switzerland, Barton was introduced to the Red Cross and Dr. Appia; he later would invite her to be the representative for the American branch of the Red Cross and help her find financial benefactors for **the start of the American Red Cross. She was also introduced to Henry Dunant's book *A Memory of Solferino*, which called for the formation of national societies to provide relief voluntarily on a neutral basis.**

>>> Important: Franco-Prussian War & Siege of Paris Service <<<

At the beginning of the Franco-Prussian War, in 1870, she assisted the Grand Duchess of Baden in the preparation of military hospitals, and gave the Red Cross society much aid during the war. At the joint request of the German authorities and the Strasbourg Comité de Secours, she superintended the supplying of work to the poor of Strasbourg in 1871, **after the Siege of Paris, and in 1871 had charge of the public distribution of supplies to the destitute people of Paris. At the close of the war, she received honorable decorations of the Golden Cross of Baden and the Prussian Iron Cross.**

When Barton returned to the United States, she inaugurated a movement to gain recognition for the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) by the United States government. In 1873, she began work on this project. In 1878, she met with President Rutherford B. Hayes, who expressed the opinion of most Americans at that time which was the U.S. would never again face a calamity like the Civil War. Barton finally

succeeded during the administration of President Chester Arthur, using the argument that **the new American Red Cross could respond to crises other than war such as natural disasters like earthquakes, forest fires, and hurricanes.**

Bordeaux Legends

The 1855 First Growth Wines

By **Jane Anson** Foreword by **Francis Ford Coppola**

[Stewart, Tabori & Chang; New York] 2012

Pg. 9

For me [Coppola], the legend of Bordeaux dates back to the beautiful fourteen-year old girl who inherited the region of Aquitaine in the Middle Ages, who became a wife and mother of kings (her son Richard the Lionheart died in her arms), and who herself died in her nineties; she set the tone for this extraordinary region. What followed was a wonderful and terrible history – beheadings, marriages, unscrupulous sons-in-law, family feuds, both salacious and pious behavior, and financial power, setting the stage for that moment in 1855, when for pricing and marketing reasons a ranking of the wines of the region was enacted.

Pg. 11

>>> Florence Nightingale Found <<<

Proceedings were led by Louis Nebout, deputy vice president of the Chamber of Commerce, and held just one item on the agenda; whether to finally allow the promotion of Château Mouton Rothschild to level of Premier Cru Classé. This wine might join the

rarefied club of First Growths- four Bordeaux châteaux wines has been named the region's best in a classification dated **from 1855, a year when a law passed in Kansas [state of USA before Civil War in 1861] demanding two years' hard labor for questioning the legality of slavery, and Florence Nightingale [heroic British nurse] was busy saving the wounded in the Crimean War** [finally, the war is mentioned since France was allied with Britain].

Pg. 136-137

The First Growths, however, had their own ideas. Once he learned of the intended display, **Château Lafite's then-manager, Monplaisir Goudal, wrote to the Chamber of Commerce to ask if Lafite could display its wines with the château's own label.**

It was Monplaisir's father, Joseph, how had pursued the policy of making Lafite the highest priced of the First Growths. Also a courtier, he changed Lafite's market from Holland to England, where wines could reach higher prices, and he worked the broker system to ensure the was sold for the best possible price. When his son Monplaisir joined the family firm in 1826, he spent half his time at Lafite and half at the broker's office, but all energy focused on keeping the price high- ensuring the vineyard was in top condition, and that the reputation for quality was high as possible. He traveled out to meet customers himself, sold direct in some cases, and avoided any long-term contracts with négociants. In 1855, one writer said, "Commercially, Lafite is placed the first wine of the Médoc, and the only one which, for ten years, had the incentive to improve its quality, because its sales are depending on it..."

Goudal was keen to present the 1846 and 1848 vintages at the exhibition, as he had plenty of stock of these and wanted to sell it... and he wasn't prepared to accept the prices that Bordeaux merchants offered. He told the Chamber of Commerce that he would send three bottles of each vintage to the municipal warehouse for transport to

Paris, but he asked for labels listing the names of Sir Samuel Scott as owner and Monplaisir Goudal as manager.

The powers that be (essentially Mayor Duffour-Dubergier) politely declined, but Goudal was not prepared to take no for an answer. **He took his request to the top and arranged with Jérôme Napoléon, president of the Imperial Commission for the Universal Exposition. It seems Jérôme Napoléon* was convinced by Goudal,** and that he wrote a letter to Bordeaux stating “the producer has the right to be compensated before the merchant...the proprietors will have the right to indicate on their samples the name of the wine with their own.”

*** Plon-Plon: The imperial nuisance & cowardly cousin of the emperor.**

It appears upstanding as long as we remain in the dark about him nor get the tenor of the times. Another example of a wine book to give false historical reassurance on the best of Bordeaux.

Both Goudal and Plon-Plon may have reached a private agreement that will never be written about for the change in protocol to have taken place. Goudal was an aggressive character bent on obtaining the best results and Plon-Plon was not one to not take advantage of a peculiar circumstance for his own personal benefit. Goudal was evidently not above thinking creatively to find solutions either. The book caters to what the reader would prefer to digest than perhaps the real unsavory truths.

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

If no accounts about the Second Empire are read for a complete contrast, the gentle reader is reliably unaware with a perceived loftier assessment of the epoch for retaining the prestige of Bordeaux and its wines...by design.



Baigneuse by William-Adolphe Bouguereau, 1864

The Chamber of Commerce had no choice but to agree, but stipulated that they would still write the labels themselves, to maintain a consistent-looking display. In frustration Goudal withdrew Lafite from the official stand completely, choosing instead to take a separate location where they could display their own wine with their own label. With similar concerns, Larrieu of Haut-Brion also decided to present his wines apart from the main display. Margaux, Mouton, and Latour, meanwhile, toed the party line.

That brings us to one of the enduring myths of the ranking. At the closing ceremonies of the Universal Exposition, held on November 15, 1855, the Gironde's classified wines received prizes. In line with the classifications, Margaux, Lafite, and Latour received first class medals- in that order, as Margaux received twenty out of twenty in its tasting, while the other two received nineteen. Separately, Lafite was rewarded with its own first-class medal, and Monplaisir Goudal received two honorable mentions, both as a worker and as an exhibitor- so his tenacity very much paid off- but the idea sent down through the ages that Lafite was "first of firsts" was not exactly true.

As Haut-Brion did not submit a sample to the Chamber of Commerce, they insisted that the château was not mentioned specifically by name, although it did get an honorable mention for its own display and was still listed in the ranking as First Growth. Bordeaux wines from the sweet wine district of Sauternes were also awarded, with Château d'Yquem heading up the entire ranking with Premier Grand Cru Classe Supérieur.

The Complete Bordeaux

By **Stephen Brook** [Octopus Publishing; UK] 2012

Pg. 22-23

The hierarchy of vineyards embodied in the 1855 classification was essentially in place by the end of the 18th century. An advertisement in the London Gazette as early 1707 announced the sale of parcels of new wine from Châteaux Lafite, Margaux and Latour. From the 1855 classification, there was little or no dispute about the First and Second growths; lower down the scale it was a different matter.

...Those who deplore the influx of new money into Bordeaux (from Belgian industrialists, hypermarket proprietors, or New York perfumers, to give but a few examples) should recall that the acquisition of a Bordeaux estate as both a business venture and a fashion accessory in nothing new. The 18th century *parlementaires* set the trend. The Marquis de las Marismas who bought Château Margaux in 1836 was, despite the aristocratic handle, a banker from Paris. And so were the Rothschilds, **the Pereires* of Palmer**, and the Foulds of Beychevelle. And if the expected profits should not materialize, it was always possible to regard the property as rural retreat.

The 1855 Classification

The **American wine historian Dewey Markham** has exhaustively chronicled how the celebrated 1855 classification came into being. As he points out, this was just the latest in a series of classifications, compiled with varying degrees of authority by brokers and merchants since the mid-18th century. Ranking was closely allied to the prices obtained for the wine of each property. The 1855 classification was compiled by the brokers of Bordeaux at the request of the Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce as an aid to the presentation of the region's best wines at the Paris Exposition of 1855. Before 1855 classifications were commercial props for the wine trade; the 1855 version, in contrast, took on a life of its own, and soon became established as a definitive rather than an

evolving hierarchy. Although in theory it was possible to amend the ranking, there were too many vested interests at stake for this to be easily accomplished....

In theory, maybe; in practice the classification was almost set in stone. It took Baron Philippe de Rothschild decades to secure the promotion of Mouton to the ranks of the Firsts in 1973, even though for close to two centuries it had secured prices that equaled those for Lafite and Latour....

* **No Napoléon III nor Plon-Plon** but the author can mention the lesser known but economically impactful Jewish brothers who grew up in poverty in Bordeaux and whom financed plans with Baron Haussmann for the building of modern Paris. **The author did research to know of the Pereire's name** and this proves that to not sully the prestige of Bordeaux, he chose to not interfere with the historical fantasy by not bringing up other characters. **The Second Empire doesn't even exist; we get the feeling since he cites Markham, that this is totally objective and complete when it is hardly the full story.** No war mentioned, no courtesans but bankers only for an expanding economy buying expensive properties. It harkens to aspirations for class comeuppance. **The book is thick and rich in history but the one critical history that impacts the châteaux of Bordeaux, it fails to come clean.** It takes too much courage to come clean. Since he dug deeper than the Rothschilds of the same milieu, he clearly knew the other players of the epoch as de Morny. **It's a typical beautiful coffee-table wine book for status-seekers that perpetuates the whitewashing of the tenor of the times: 1850's.**

Bordeaux
A Comprehensive Guide to Wines Produced From 1916-1990

By **Robert M. Parker, Jr.** [Simon & Schuster; New York] 1991

Pg. 920

Bordeaux wines, in the mind of the wine trade and the wine consumer, are only as good as their official placement in one of the many classifications of wine quality. These classifications of wine quality have operated both for and against the consumer. **Those few châteaux fortunate enough to “make the grade” have had guaranteed to them various degrees of celebrity status and respect.** They have been able to set their price according to what their peers charged, and have largely been the only châteaux to be written about by wine writers. As this book demonstrates, these top châteaux have not always produced wine becoming of their status in the official French wine hierarchy. As for the other châteaux, many have produced excellent wine for years, but because they were not considered or classified-growth quality in 1855, or 1955, or 1959 (the dates at which the major classifications of wine quality occurred), they have received significantly less money for their wines, and significantly less attention, particularly from writers. **Yet it is the excellent wine produced from some of these lesser-known châteaux that represents potential gustatory windfalls for the wine consumer.**

The 1855 Classification of the Wines of the Gironde

Of all the classifications of wine quality in Bordeaux, it is the 1855 Classification of the Wines of the Gironde that is by far the most important of the historical categorizations of Bordeaux wine quality. **Among the thousands of châteaux in the Bordeaux region, 61 châteaux and winemaking estates in the Médoc and one in the Graves region were selected on the basis of their selling price and vineyard condition.** Since 1855, only one change has occurred to the classification. In 1973, Châteaux Mouton-Rothschild was elevated to first-growth status...*

- * By not stumbling into the trap of Napoléon III, he just glides by like he and his times were basically unimportant. By not saying anything, his boots don't lose their shine. We are lulled into sleep by clear writing and a cogent opinion that could sell ice in the Arctic. There is honestly no reason to even question the 1855 Classification as he offers it over the kitchen table, next to the bread on the cutting board.

>>> **Parker, by his intensive studies and acumen, had to be aware of the sand traps of the Second Empire and chose not to have them arise as a distraction; he let the emperor stay dead without a mention *by design*.** He basically let the amateurs run ahead and scrape up on Napoléon III to have the pretense they know what they are writing about. Parker just wisely sidestepped his name, personal issues and empire as nonexistent, not relevant. If we wanted to know about Bordeaux from the world's foremost published authority, arguably from the New World in the last fifty years, he is the guy people would clamber over each other to listen to in obsequious gratitude for insight. Kudos to the king! He played his cards well. **Other voices of authority in wine could have learned from him by vetting first, in this case, before valuing titles and pedigrees. It can backfire; the Second Empire is a historical quagmire especially when they blend in Pasteur's contributions, if any.** The absence of Parker not mentioning Napoléon III assures he *knew* the legacy when writing. If he did not know, he would have carried on just like the rest. **He *chose* to keep the skeletons in the closet. He realized that less is more.**

>>> *This tact has been emulated later by other wine writers which is why Second Empire characters, especially the emperor, simply vanish into the dust.*

Compare Parker's tact with Oldman:

Oldman's Guide to Outsmarting Wine

>>> **Georges Duboeuf Wine Book of the Year Award Winner**

By **Mark Oldman** [Penguin Books; New York] 2004

Pg. 86

How would you feel if I told you to choose a restaurant or graduate school or vacation destination based on a ranking published over a century ago?

You'd probably tell me to jump back in my horse-drawn carriage and drive off.

In a similar vein, the chateaux of Bordeaux's most famous district, the Médoc, are stratified according to a ranking rendered way back in 1855. For the Paris Exposition held that year, **Napoléon*** asked the wine merchants of the day to rank the top Bordeaux châteaux according to the selling price of their wine. Thus emerged the famous 1855 classification, which organized the top sixty-one chateaux into five tiers, the top being the *premiers crus*, or "first growths," down to the fifth growths. This is what tasters mean when they speak of a Bordeaux as a "first growth" or "third growth." The sixty-one châteaux lucky enough to have their wine included in this old classification get to say *cru classé*, or "classified growth," on the label; thousands of other châteaux can't. With one change, exactly the same classification persists today.

*** A fun, lucid and fluid read but even this author plays games on the 1855**

Classification. He did not come clean. The way Oldman writes, nobody should have been better in being forthright about Napoléon III and his cousin Plon-Plon; instead **he clammed up to get published.** So many facts organized and written in a cogent format but even he fell flat on the Classification. Why? **Notice he mentions only Napoléon - NOT Napoléon III!** This is deliberate to take the reader off point. **We have been led**

to believe without hesitation of reading the whole truth. We can relate to images of Napoléon *but not to his nephew of the Second Empire*. It was absolutely inexcusable to not say fully Napoléon III when he was on point with other details in the book. This is a gross factual failure. This is, in fact, lying! He should have followed Parker and not even have mentioned the man: jump in the pool or stay dry. Shame on the editors for letting this slide by. This demonstrates how the world of wine gets really ruffled with dealing with the Second Empire and its leading characters.

Imagine if we were reading that President Roosevelt served in the Spanish-American War in Cuba and presided over the Great Depression in the 1930s? Related, yes, but very different men in completely different times. Not cool, not smart either. This is a disappointment that simply did not have to be. Oldman was better not even mentioning any Napoléon at all than playing name games between uncle and nephew. **He as the author absolutely knew and was protecting the fantasy *and* he's not even French! Thumbs down! He outsmarted himself when he need not have. Bust!**

The Wine Bible - Second Edition
>> Completely Revised and Updated <<

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing; New York] 2015

Pg. 37

Wine has been with us for ore than six thousand years. Yet, the natural complex process by which it is made - fermentation - has been understood for only a little more than 160 years. It was not until the **1850s**, when **Louis Pasteur's research** in microbiology linked sugar's conversion to alcohol (fermentation) to the living organisms called yeasts, that

winemaking moved out of the realm of the occult and into *the realm of science*. More than a century more would pass before the next significant advances in winemaking occurred.

==

>>> Napoléon III mentioned only once, for the 1855 Classification, of course. **Her details from 2001 to 2015 never evidently changed. She saw no room for growth to expand on facts about the emperor.** Plon-Plon not even a chance, our lipsticked and bearded elementary class. Yet, Napoléon Bonaparte is mentioned for his adoration of sweet muscat from South Africa which has nothing to do with France. His name was therefore afforded in the revised book's index, his nephew still was not: he didn't make the grade!

Something isn't square with the narrative. *We get the impression Pasteur's research was purely on his own volition which is simply far from the truth.* The issue is MacNeil knows a lot more she is not telling us with all her years of research in this updated version, too. Karen certainly could in her position of authority but has not come clean with all the facts to not tarnish **Bordeaux's aristocratic prestige**. No Second Empire from this esteemed author surfaces. Who can argue with **a Karen at the park**, or in a shopping mall or on any street for that matter when calling the police on a Black man, or especially this well-published Karen with all the major wine awards she can rest her lofty laurels on? **Whatever Karen says must be nothing less than the truth.** Like Texas, don't mess with a Karen, children! **You don't ever call on Karen but — most importantly— Karen always is empowered to call on you!**

The Oxford Companion to Wine

3rd Edition

James Beard Foundation Book Award Winner

Reprise:

“ The greatest wine book ever published.” — The Washington Post

By **Jancis Robinson** [Oxford University Press; New York] 2006

Pg. 88

In 1852, Bordeaux was struck by oidium, or powdery mildew, the first of a series of vine plagues which were to devastate many other wine regions too. First noted in the sweet wine areas near the Garonne, it spread through the Graves and then into the Médoc. Between 1854 and 1856, all the properties which were rated Classé Growths in the 1855 Classification produced a total of only 3,400 tonneaux of wine, not much more than half the crop in a prolific year. **By 1858, this fungal disease was conquered by spraying with sulfur, a practice which continues to this day.***

*** Not a mention of Napoléon III or Plon-Plon. The Second Empire is nowhere to be found yet the years are placed in front us. *If we do not independently dig deeper, we don't get the entire story by a long shot. We are dealt from a corrupted deck missing key factual cards which claims to be honest and full in count.* The book is**

large and weighty but comes up featherweight on Bordeaux: *nothing inconvenient to the châteaux fantasy arises....by design.*

Pg. 508

Louis Pasteur, a scientific genius and gifted scholar, has left a body of work which impinges on physics, chemistry, microbiology, agronomy, and medicine.

...On the centenary of his birth in 1922, the Institut Pasteur in Paris published a monograph on his principal discoveries listed under the following headings:

1847: Molecular dissymmetry

1857: Fermentations <<<<

1862: Supposedly spontaneous generations

1863: Study of Wines

1865: Silkworm diseases

1871: Study of beers

1877: Virus diseases

1880: Viral vaccines <<<<

1885: Rabies protection

Pasteur's original work on what here supposedly spontaneous generations, or transformations, led him to interpret the process of alcoholic fermentation and to demonstrate that this, far from being spontaneous, was the result of intervention by living cells, yeast, using sugar for their own nutrition and transforming it into alcohol and carbon dioxide....With something approaching genius, Pasteur understood the phenomenon without being able to provide a precise explanation; contemporary biochemistry was not to explain in detail the different stages of chemical fermentation mechanism only the first half of the 20th century.

...During his career as a scientist, Pasteur must have devoted only three or four years to the study of wine. Yet in this time **he achieved as much as a good specialist researcher would have been delighted to achieve in an entire lifetime**. Not only did he apply his theories to fermentation and ensure the mastery of the basics of vinification and conservation of wines, he also perfected the art of adding tartaric acid, demonstrated the presence of succinic acid and glycerol and made valuable suggestions about the role of oxygen in wine aging.

...Pasteur's research work on wine, and beer, also gave rise to his remarkable studies on the cause and prevention of infectious diseases in humans and animals.

...For Pasteur 'yeast make wine, bacteria destroy it.' Pasteur truly created the science of wine-making; if today oenology is a discipline in so many universities throughout the world, it is to Pasteur that we owe this achievement.*

==

* **Not a single mention of Napoléon III's behest for Pasteur to investigate wine.** His name is NOT mentioned in the entire book which is telling by the absence.

Pasteur was indelibly indebted to Napoléon III for the opportunity to first investigate.

With such a great name, it should be assumed to be used generously whenever possible with his imperial pedigree. No joy, old boy. *It's Pasteur yet with an incomplete past... by design.* Pasteur is coupled with Louis-Napoléon for wine's sake so this is an unbridled bust. Factual failure!

The Wine Bible - Second Edition
 >> Completely Revised and Updated <<

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing; New York] 2015

Pg. 174

>>> **Now Karen Finds History to Her Advantage** <<<

Champagne is one of the coolest wine producing areas in the world. **Historically, wine would be made in the fall and left to settle over the winter.** The cold temperatures would generally paralyze the yeasts, temporarily halting the fermentation before all of the grape sugar had been turned into alcohol. One spring arrived and the wines (and yeasts) warmed up, the wines would gently bubble or sparkle- a sign that fermentation had resumed. **For centuries,** the Champenois were not amused. **At a time before Louis Pasteur's discovery (in 1860) of yeasts and the actions of fermentation, wines that foamed were frightening.*** Worse, it seemed that only the wines of Champagne behaved so strangely. Wines made in Burgundy- Champagne's archival to the south never bubbled.

==

This is a tell. Karen knows more about *Louis Pasteur's contributions to wine making but never once mentions his contact with Napoléon III* in this omnipresent book. Karen chooses when to rely on history when it suits her. However, she also chooses *not to rely on any historical context when describing châteaux yet, moreover, did not hesitate to do so with Champagne's weather and temperatures. Odd? We should duly think so. That does not entirely square since she found centuries of history, a Second Empire date (1860) and a key personage such as Pasteur important enough to mention.

The World Atlas of Wine
7th Edition: Completely Revised and Updated
 [Octopus Publishing Group Ltd; London] 2013

By **Hugh Johnson & Jancis Robinson**

Pg. 76

Bordeaux

...It has always been a status symbol; suddenly a whole new market is seeking status. The result? An alarming increase in the premium on the most famous names- which tend to come from the most favored spots on the maps that follow. Nowhere else in the wine world is the link between geography and finance so evident.

...By far the most famous is the classification of the wines of the châteaux of the Médoc- plus Château Haut-Brion of Graves and Sauternes- which was finalized in 1855, based on their value as assessed by Bordeaux brokers at the time. Its first, second, third, fourth and fifth “growths”, or crus, represent the most ambitious grading of agricultural produce ever attempted...*

==

* This incredibly detailed book with insightful maps by sterling authorities, we read, **never once mentions Napoléon III. In the index, the emperor’s name is not found either. He gets no cookie nor a crumb, no love at all. He has been deliberately taken out of the entire picture. Certainly no mention can surface of the Second Empire either. *Nothing inconvenient at all about Bordeaux is the result.*** The history given is clearly on its own terms. It is large gift-friendly publications such as this by esteemed authors which is why the wine curious public cannot know they have been

duly gamed; the French fantasy is perpetuated by design by not mentioning a faulty pedigree which it relies on so well by only naming the 1855 Classification— the paragon of status. Evidently the brokers take precedent but, curiously, not the imperial behest. **By such a powerful book, the reader is apt not to question a bit of what they are reading. Since this edition is fully revised and updated— *even mentioning climate change*— it is paved with what the reader would prefer to know, not the truths with hard rocks in the road.**

The book is absorbing with a tidal flood of information yet it misses the downsides of what it should duly confront about Bordeaux. It openly offers the dessert of status-seeking and not any of the hemlock of Bordeaux's long history. This is shamefully another whitewash by the Garonne's river side. If two heads are better than one, then there was a discussion about Johnson & Robinson's tact on how to pursue the emperor's prickly legacy. **It was unenlightened and narrow-minded for withholding basic knowledge on France's premier and broad fine wine region to not do so. They must have been emulating Parker's lead by omitting the Bonapartes entirely but they ran into a cul-de-sac on key facts; no Second Empire dare mentioned yet plenty on leading man of biotech told to investigate French wine: Pasteur. Odd? Yes.**

History of climate change science

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_climate_change_science

- Truncated -

Before the concept of ice ages was proposed, **Joseph Fourier in 1824** reasoned on the basis of physics that Earth's atmosphere kept the planet warmer than would be the case in a vacuum. Fourier recognized that the atmosphere transmitted visible light waves

efficiently to the earth's surface. The earth then absorbed visible light and emitted infrared radiation in response, but the atmosphere did not transmit infrared efficiently, which therefore increased surface temperatures. **He also suspected that human activities could influence climate, although he focused primarily on land use changes.**

In an 1827 paper Fourier stated, *"The establishment and progress of human societies, the action of natural forces, can notably change, and in vast regions, the state of the surface, the distribution of water and the great movements of the air. Such effects are able to make to vary, in the course of many centuries, the average degree of heat; because the analytic expressions contain coefficients relating to the state of the surface and which greatly influence the temperature."*

The physicist Claude Pouillet proposed in 1838 that water vapour and carbon dioxide might trap infrared and warm the atmosphere, but there was still no experimental evidence of these gases absorbing heat from thermal radiation.

The New York Times Book of Wine

Edited by H. G. Goldberg Foreword by **Eric Asimov**
[Sterling Epicure; New York] 2012

The 1855 Ratings, Etched in Stone (Almost)

By Frank J. Prial

April 1998

Pg. 285

The 1855 Classification of the wines of Bordeaux is probably the most important wine list ever written. Yet, few people, even many knowledgeable wine drinkers, know why it is important or even why it was made in the first place.

In 1851, Britain mounted a spectacular exhibition at the Crystal Palace in London to show off its industrial might. Not to be outdone, the French decided that they too, would show the world what they could do.

In March 1853, barely three months into France's Second Empire, a great Universal Exposition was decreed. To be held in Paris two years hence, it would celebrate a return to French grandeur, the wonders of modern industry and, not least the glorious- if faintly illegitimate- apotheosis of Louis-Napoléon, citizen, into Napoléon III, Emperor of France.

It was a time not unlike our own. **Money was plentiful, peace reigned and thousands of workmen, driven by Baron Haussmann, the Robert Moses of his day [New York City's racist unelected development tsar], were carving Paris into an urban jewel.**

With chefs as popular as courtesans and the Rothschilds eyeing wine châteaux in Bordeaux, it was decided early on that food and drink would play important roles in the 1855 exposition. The Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce was given the task of choosing the wines and seeing that they got to Paris and were displayed properly.



The chamber invested licensed brokers in Bordeaux with the task of selecting and classifying the wines to be shown in Paris. They selected 61, divided into five categories called growths.

The brokers, known as courtiers, were (and still are) go-between, working for both the wine producers and the wine merchants, or shippers. Truly expert tasters, the brokers advise the merchants what to buy and how much to pay. For the château owners, the brokers find merchants who will buy their wines. Many 19th-century brokers grew wealthy on their commissions, becoming château owners and shippers themselves.

In seeking wines for the show in Paris, the brokers did some blind tasting, but, for the most part, classifying the wines had little to do with tasting skills and almost everything to do with past prices. Some wines- many, in fact- had over the years consistently fetched higher prices than others. Thus, château owners, by plotting the sales of their wines and other through five or 10 vintages, could easily see which wines were consistently the best

or, at least, had been judged best by the market. The 61 that had done the best over the years made it to the honors list.

The emphasis on price helps to explain why no wines from the St. Émilion-Pomerol region ever made the list. Good as they were (and are), they never commanded the high prices Médoc and Graves did.

Of course, the classifications were nothing new, even in the 19th century. One of the earliest classifications had been made more than two centuries earlier, in October 1647. It rated not wines but wine-producing communities within the Bordeaux region. The results showed that the best wines- the wines that fetched the highest prices- were not that different from what they were in 1855 or, for that matter, what they still are in 1998.

The highest ratings were to the Graves and the Médoc for reds, and to Sauternes, Barsac, Preignac and Langon for whites. A survey done in 1745 showed Château Margaux, Lafite and Haut-Brion selling for up to 1,800 francs a ton, while châteaux like Gruaud Larose and Beychevelle brought only 400 to 600 francs.

Four decades later, in 1787, **Thomas Jefferson, the Ambassador to France** [author of the Declaration of Independence, Virginia slave-owner, father of slaves, future American president] made his own classification, selecting Latour, Haut-Brion, Lafite and Margaux his favorite Bordeaux. Today, as they were in Jefferson's time, these four, plus Mouton-Rothschild, are still the top five, or so-called first growths.

In the 19th century, before the classification were generally accepted, owner often lobbied the local agricultural authorities for a boost into a higher category. But the only elevation of a wine since the creation of the 1855 classification happened in this century, due to Baron Philippe de Rothschild's long campaign to have Mouton-Rothschild moved up from a second growth to a first growth. In 1973, after 20 years of lobbying legislators, he

was successful. Baron Philippe celebrated by putting a Picasso from his collection on the new label.

Why has the 1855 list never been modified? No one knows. It certainly needs it now: château owners die, managers move on, vineyards are neglected. In spite of the amazing consistency of many of the Bordeaux wineries over the decades- even centuries- ratings need to be updated regularly.

The engaging history of the 1855 classification is presented in lively form in a new book, *1855: A History of the Bordeaux Classification*, by Dewey Markham Jr., published by John Wiley & Sons. Working in the musty libraries for almost four years, **Mr. Markham has unearthed a storehouse of wine history and folklore, including the saga of Monplaisir Goudal.**

Mr. Goudal was the manager of Lafite at the time of the 1855 classification, and he worked unendingly to enhance the château's reputation- and his own. To give the 1846 Lafite, one of the wine exhibited at the fair, a bit of age, Mr. Goudal had 50 bottles of wine sent around the world, to as Mr. Markham said "subject the wine to the accelerated ageing that sea voyages provoked." Accelerated aging? **Clearly, the man had his own classification.**

==

**** This in my humble estimation after surveying all the publications I could find, is the most fearless and honest assessment of 1855.*** This article from twenty years ago, older than many other publications by many years, was willing to shed light on the Second Empire. **This is our winner that gives conclusive and succinct evidence of key characters and hints of the tenor of the times.**

This article could lead the curiously inclined to want to know more about the Second

Empire when other publications choose to highlight many other distractions with the pretense of full and complete coverage but fail by the omission of pertinent facts *by design*. Bravo!

Why the French are 'European champions' at abandoning pets

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53677571?intlink_from_url=https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe&link_location=live-reporting-story](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53677571?intlink_from_url=https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe&link_location=live-reporting-story)

By Chris Bockman Toulouse

August 09, 2020

After weeks of lockdown, the French are keener than ever to get away from the stifling cities this weekend.

But the dense traffic will also serve as an ugly reminder of another annual summer trend here.

The French have the unfortunate distinction of being the European "champions" for abandoning pets that have become too cumbersome for their summer trips.

Animal shelters up and down the country are proof of this unique and sad tradition.

Betty Loizeau has run a shelter just north of Toulouse for more than 20 years. There are rabbits, a pig and even a goat here and each has their own individual story of abandonment.

"Owners rarely have the courage to turn up with their unwanted companions," she says. "Instead they call up to say where they can be found, or drop them off in boxes outside the shelter under the cover of darkness."

Curled up at the very back of a cage sits a silent, hesitant, white-haired cat. Pom Pom's male owner gave her up after 15 years because he got a new girlfriend who didn't like cats.

Another feline, Misha, has a badly twisted leg after jumping from a balcony. Her owner didn't want to pay the vet's fees and that's how she ended up in a shelter.

There are plenty of dogs here, too. Pepito is a five-year-old miniature pinscher whose owners tied him up next to a lamp-post before calling the refuge.

"The excuses they typically give are that they're going on holiday, having a baby, moving house, or they have a new partner with allergies, " Ms Loizeau explains.

She says the owners come from all social classes, but cases of badly treated animals are higher on the poor housing estates and amongst the Roma Traveller community.

For shelters like this one, it is the busiest time of the year.

Given that just over half of all French households have at least one pet, it would be fair to assume they are a nation of pet lovers. Yet, every summer, emotional animal rights campaigns are launched nationwide to try and persuade people to look after their animals.

Grim statistics

Between 100,000 and 200,000 pets are abandoned in France each year, with 60% of these incidents occurring over the summer.

By comparison, the RSPCA animal charity told the BBC that the figure is close to 16,000 in the UK.

In the latest hard-hitting advertising campaign, the French are described as the **"European champions for abandoned pets"**. As if to emphasise the point, the soundtrack to the video is Queen's rock anthem We are the Champions.

But does this kind of appeal work? It seems not.

A parliamentary report in June revealed that each year owners turn their pets loose in ever greater numbers. So why is the figure still rising and what does it say about the French in general?

"Pets are increasingly seen as an impulse buy," says Marina Chaillaud, a vet near Bordeaux who has studied the social relationship between the French and their pets. Ms Chaillaud has several explanations for this phenomenon.

"A certain breed of cat or dog is fashionable and owners want one, just like a new smartphone," she says. "Of course, like a smartphone, when it goes out of fashion they dump it for an upgrade a couple of years later, when a new breed is considered trendy."

She also points to the issue of pets being given as gifts as a reason why so many are abandoned. "Often parents will get pets for their children and when they grow up and lose interest in them, out goes the pet."

Unexpected costs

Ms Chaillaud says her clinic has already received plenty of abandoned pets so far this summer.

But she says there is another, sociological, explanation for the phenomenon.

"In France, where the state is so omnipresent, people are so used to getting prescription medication from a pharmacy without handing over any money," she says. "They are shocked when they have to pay to treat their pets. As a result, many domestic animals are abandoned when they get sick or old."

Over the summer, owners discover that hotels charge extra for animals or even ban them altogether. This explains why **you will often see frightened, lost, dogs wandering near motorway service stations or beach resorts.**

One MP in Toulouse, Corinne Vignon, owns several stray cats and has co-introduced a bill in parliament that would make it harder to buy pets and easier to trace owners who mistreat or abandon them.

The bill would introduce compulsory tagging, as well as raise the minimum age limit of buyers.

"The way owners act with pets is a good indicator of human behaviour," Ms Vignon says. "Studies show that those who treat their animals badly are far more likely to be involved in domestic violence too."

She believes cross-party support means her bill will most likely get passed later this year.

But back at the refuge, Betty Loizeau is unconvinced that new laws are needed. "We already have stiff sentences available, including jail for owners who treat their pets badly," she says.

"The police help me but every time I go to the prosecutor's office with evidence they are not interested," Ms Loizeau says. "**[Animal cruelty] is just a low priority for them.** * Abusers are rarely punished. But I won't give up."

*** Prosecutors are much too slow with charging police with crimes too, evidently.**

Being Black in a Mostly White Business

[nytimes.com/2020/06/29/dining/drinks/black-wine-professionals-sommeliers.html?smid=em-share](https://www.nytimes.com/2020/06/29/dining/drinks/black-wine-professionals-sommeliers.html?smid=em-share)

By **Eric Asimov**

July 06, 2020



**Tammie Teclemariam, a food and drinks writer,
is used to having her opinions about wine questioned.**

Jose A. Alvarado Jr. for The New York Times

TJ Douglas and his wife, Hadley, own Urban Grape, a thriving wine shop in the South End neighborhood of Boston. Before the pandemic, a regular internet customer with whom Mr. Douglas had had many discussions online about wine, walked into the shop for the first time.

The customer, who was white, had come specifically to meet Mr. Douglas, whom he did not know was Black.

“He looked at me and walked right past me to an older white man who worked for me, and thanked him for all he had done,” Mr. Douglas recalled. “The employee pointed toward me, and the gentleman turned around and looked shocked. He had never thought of buying wine from a Black person before. He also looked extremely embarrassed.”

“I had to go above and beyond to make him feel comfortable for the way he was perceiving me,” Mr. Douglas said.

Mr. Douglas’s experience is typical. Talk to wine professionals who are Black in this overwhelmingly white industry, and you will hear similar stories of invisibility over and over, no matter how different their jobs, backgrounds or places of work.

These are stories about feeling dismissed by white people who cannot associate them with the expertise, knowledge or authority they have earned through their work.

>>> Whether writers, sommeliers, retailers, farmers or winemakers, Black people in the wine world face a barrage of slights, whether small, possibly unconscious hostilities or overt racism. As a result, getting ahead requires a constant, fatiguing effort to pull against the friction of discrimination that slows what for whites would be a natural career progression.

I spoke with nine Black wine professionals, to listen, with the hope that their shared experiences might result in a deeper conversation and understanding among their peers in the wine world.

Julia Coney is a wine writer and educator based in Houston and Washington, D.C., who regularly leads tastings and teaches wine classes. Yet as a consumer, she said, white servers or merchants are always ready to instruct her, to show her how to hold a glass and to explain to her why she ought to swirl it.

>>> In restaurants, they steer her to cheaper wines or sweeter choices that fit their stereotype of what she might enjoy.

“They dumb things down for me,” she said. “I’ve seen both innate prejudice and innate assumptions about who has the power and the discernment. I’ve been told I look like the help.”

She has grown tired of the tokenism, of being the only Black person invited to a tasting or on a sponsored trip to a wine region. She is sick of seeing the wine industry toss money only to white social-media influencers. So she has created a database, Black Wine Professionals, in hopes that white gatekeepers who say they want to diversify will use this tool. And if they won’t take action, she said, she will.

“They keep regurgitating the same person, and new people never get a chance,” Ms. Coney said. “People might ask me on a trip, and I’m going to look at the racial breakdown. And I’ll offer my spot to someone else.”

Stephen Satterfield calls himself a “recovering sommelier.” He says wine is still one of his great loves, but he has left the business twice because of what he termed “a sense of cultural isolation.” Mr. Satterfield, who is based in Atlanta, now publishes a quarterly food magazine, Whetstone, and is host of a podcast, “Point of Origin,” that explores the intersection of culture, food, politics and diversity.

“I found people had the range to talk about nothing but wine,” he said of life as a sommelier. “I found that especially problematic as a Black person, because I felt I could never be fully seen or understood in the industry beyond my ability to adapt to standards of decorum, language and posture.”

This feeling, he said, was especially apparent in trade tastings, essential events in which producers, wine buyers and other gatekeepers meet, socialize, taste wine and form essential business relationships.

“Imagine if you were the only white person in that same environment full of Black people,” Mr. Satterfield said. “Trying to taste wine in that kind of head space, it was an exhausting sort of emotional labor that white people wouldn’t even notice. In trade tastings, you see the invisibility.”

Madeline Maldonado is the beverage director at Da Toscano, an Italian restaurant that opened in Greenwich Village shortly before the Covid-19 pandemic. **She, too, has had difficult experiences in trade tastings.**

“They would treat me like a novice, and you internalize that,” she said. “We spend so much of our time in those interactions, you end up feeling less-than. It’s not good for your mental health. It feels lonely.”

Once, at a restaurant where she worked, she stopped next to a white couple to make a passing comment about an excellent bottle on the table. **“The man responded, ‘What do you know about wine?’” she recalled.**

“When you see other people of color, there’s that look of relief,” Ms. Maldonado said. “We don’t always talk about it, but through our body language, there’s that sense of, ‘I see you, you see me.’”

As a wine server, André Hueston Mack reached the peak of his profession as head sommelier at Per Se in New York in 2004. He is now an author and entrepreneur, with his

own Oregon wine label, Maison Noir, and, with his wife, Phoebe Damrosch, a small empire of shops in Brooklyn under the umbrella name & Sons Hospitality Group.

As a young sommelier, he said, he met people who assumed he knew nothing about wine. He decided to use their feelings for his own purposes.

“I get to choose how I feel about things,” he said. “I choose to use that energy to keep pushing forward, to be relentless.”

He has endured many slights: A retailer in Texas asked him whether Maison Noir came in 40-ounce bottles. Another, in Colorado, followed him around his store, apparently fearing he might steal something. **Some diners at Per Se told him to send over the real sommelier.**

“I chose to make those moments empowering,” he said. “I’m constantly helping people pick their jaws up off the floor and their feet out of their mouths.”

Zwann Grays, the wine director at Olmsted in Brooklyn, was lucky enough to meet a number of Black women who served as mentors and role models — people like Lee Campbell, who has excelled in all parts of the wine business, Marquita Levy, the sommelier at Chef’s Club New York, and Beth Baye, a buyer at 67 Wine in Manhattan.

“It has 100 percent made all the difference,” Ms. Grays said.

Her issues have come not so much in restaurants as in areas where the wine industry congregates.

>>> “Trade tastings are the worst — I’ve felt the cold, the not-seen space,” she said. Repeatedly, she said, she has received the bare minimum of consideration while, all around her, white wine professionals are treated with courtesy and given full attention.

“It’s so dismissive,” she said. **“There’s a natural respect for white wine culture and a natural disrespect for Black people in the wine industry space.”**

Tammie Teclemariam, a freelance food and drinks writer in Brooklyn (who has contributed to Wirecutter, which is owned by The New York Times), calls herself a “wine unprofessional” to set herself apart from what she sees as an exclusionary industry.

“Just the nature of what wine is makes it really hard to separate it from racism,” said Ms. Teclemariam, whose recent tweet of a photo of Bon Appétit’s editor in chief helped spur his resignation and a reckoning over institutional racism at the magazine.

“In order to trust a wine person, you have to respect their humanity as someone who can physically enjoy and understand an experience as well, or even in a more nuanced way, than you. That’s the whole humility of wine appreciation, and I think it’s hard for some people to relate to me equally even on a sensual level.”

Rampant class and generational issues play a part as well in what she sees as wine’s old-boy network and bro culture. Adding racism to the mix creates an impregnable wall, she said.

>>> “The fact is in order to really be a trusted voice in wine, most Black people have to be co-signed by a white person or celebrity alliance, or else be in constant recitation of their work history,” she said.

Invisibility is not just a problem for Black wine professionals in America. Winemaking stretches back four centuries in South Africa, a nation in which discrimination and racial violence were long sanctioned by apartheid.

After that system was swept away at the end of the 20th century, Ntsiki Biyela became South Africa’s first Black female winemaker. In 2016, she established her own label, Aslina Wines.

When she arrived in 1998 at Stellenbosch University in the Western Cape to study wine, she did not speak Afrikaans, a major language of the region. Her fellow students asked why she had even bothered coming there.

“It wasn’t the question, it was how it was asked, with that underlying part of saying, ‘You’re not welcome here,’” she recalled by email.

As she moved into her career, it was difficult at first to interact with growers from whom she wanted to buy grapes. “They didn’t want to deal with you: ‘You’re Black, what do you know about wine?’” she said.

One of Ms. Biyela’s biggest challenges has been to build an audience for wine among Black South Africans, who have not traditionally consumed wines. A major problem she has identified is the language used to describe wine, which is full of obscure flavor references that are not always familiar to many Black South Africans who are not well-versed in European winespeak.

While the white-dominated wine industry in South Africa sticks with the standard language, virtually ignoring a huge group of potential customers, Ms. Biyela has worked to find references that are more commonplace. Instead of saying a wine smells like truffles, she said, she might say it smells like amasi, a sort of fermented milk.

“When discussing with Black people, I would explain that since I got into the industry I have managed to associate the flavors of the wine to what I know,” she said. “You don’t have to go by what the back of the label says. You can create your own things.”

As a young man, Carlton McCoy Jr. received a scholarship to culinary school. His grandmother told him he would need to change the way he spoke, cut his hair and wear new clothes, he recounted in a recent Facebook post.

“It crushed her to say it,” said Mr. McCoy, who grew up in Fairfax Village in southeastern Washington, D.C. “She told me that ‘they’ would never accept me that way.”

Years later, **Mr. McCoy is a master sommelier and the president and chief executive of Heitz Cellar, a historic Napa Valley wine producer.** But he still knows he is an outsider, with life experiences unlike those of most of the people he encounters professionally.

“They don’t know what it means to walk into a restaurant and be asked if you’re in the right place,” he said. “You are the only one in the room. You have to be comfortable being uncomfortable.”

“The fact that I’m in that room, that I’m at the head of the table, I’m proud of that. We should wear it like a badge of honor, being the only one, and create another seat for somebody else.”



Peter Prato for The New York Times

A Napa C.E.O.'s Pandemic Work Diary

[nytimes.com/2020/06/26/business/carlton-mccoy-heitz-cellar.html](https://www.nytimes.com/2020/06/26/business/carlton-mccoy-heitz-cellar.html)

By Ben Ryder Howe

June 26, 2020

Carlton McCoy, the chief executive of the storied Heitz Cellar in Napa Valley, Calif., is used to being the only black man in the room. Out of nearly 300 master sommeliers in the United States, Mr. McCoy, 36, is one of just three African-Americans.

“Wine is marketed as luxurious, even entry-level pinot grigio,” he said. “But that’s not what people of color are associated with.”

Eighteen months ago, Mr. McCoy became the first African-American to run a major winery when he was hired to oversee Heitz, whose 1974 Martha’s Vineyard cabernet sauvignon is considered one of the finest California wines ever bottled. He was lured to Heitz by the Arkansas agriculture billionaire Gaylon Lawrence Jr., who bought the vineyard in 2018. The two had met at the Little Nell Hotel in Aspen, Colo., where Mr. McCoy directed the hotel’s highly regarded wine program.

“Gaylon had booked a reservation in the cellar, where I had created a lounge that was a bit of a speakeasy, and we listened exclusively to A Tribe Called Quest,” Mr. McCoy

said. “I stopped in to say hello and we ended up talking for four hours over a ’90 Petrus and an ’02 DRC Grands Échezeaux.”

Mr. McCoy grew up in an extended multigenerational family where wine was not consumed. “My grandfather, who was from the South, used to get two gallons of homemade corn liquor from a buddy of his each year,” he said. “And my grandmother was a preacher. She didn’t drink at all.”

After winning a citywide cooking competition in high school with a slow-poached breast of chicken accompanied by tournéed spring vegetables and an herb velouté, Mr. McCoy attended the Culinary Institute of America, then worked at top-tier restaurants such as Per Se and Aquavit while studying for his certification as a sommelier. After graduating in the top four of his class, he moved on to one of the wine world’s premier postings as director of the viticultural program at the Little Nell.

The pandemic struck at a particularly inopportune time for Heitz, which was three months from reopening its tasting salon. Mr. McCoy did not lay off any of the winery’s 52 employees, but he did have several conditions for the new state of work: no Zoom meetings (“I cannot express how much I hate Zoom culture,” he said. “I need to make eye contact and see body language”), no internal emails longer than five sentences, and mandatory suggestions for improving Heitz — two per day.

The worst idea he received, he said, was to re-bottle existing wine with a new label and higher price, “something that happens in the wine industry all the time.” The best was so good, he said, he couldn’t share it publicly.

Tuesday

6 a.m. I’m a rarity in the food and beverage industry: a morning person. I like to start the day with a run. Running gives me a clarity of mind that I can’t get any other way. And I live close to one of our properties in the Napa Valley, the Hayne Vineyard,

which I like to run by and see where it is in the growth cycle. If I need a little push, I listen to Rick Ross.

9 a.m. My first meeting of the day is usually with our chief financial officer, who, like most of our staff, is in his 30s. This is about strategy and looking at the big picture. Heitz is a historic wine company, but one of the things we're trying to do is come up with something more approachable, a place where young people can interact with pedigreed classic wines — the tried and true.

3 p.m. I exchange texts with one of my mentors, Maverick Carter, the chief executive of SpringHill Entertainment, who is also LeBron James's business manager. Maverick started out as a wine client at the Little Nell, then became a friend. For African-Americans who make it out of poverty, you're a bit of an island, and as I've progressed in my career, I have found fewer people of color in the room. Maverick and I connect about music, food, business and things happening in the country. We text more than we speak since we're both overcommitted.

4 p.m. I put up an Instagram story my grandmother, who raised me and has been on my mind because of the protests. After I graduated culinary school, my grandmother told me I needed to cut my hair, change the way I spoke and wear new clothes. It crushed her to say it. However, she always instilled a sense of pride in our culture, food, music, and way of being. She understood that this country was far from perfect, but it's our country.

Wednesday

5 a.m. I could not exist without coffee. I prefer a bitter, deep-roasted flavor, and if I could I would spend all day researching small roasters who can provide that. Instead, I subscribe to the Trade Coffee Club and have my beans delivered. It's all about efficiency. Greater Goods Roasters Rise and Shine is a brand I enjoyed. My machine is a JURA Impressa Superautomatic A9.

10 a.m. Every morning I meet with our farming team to discuss things like canopy management. You can't make great wine without great farming, and Brenna Quigley, a young geologist from Santa Barbara, is doing studies of our vineyards so that we can create more soil-specific farming plans. Wineries tend to hire European consultants, but I prefer Americans. We have so much incredible talent here; if anything, the Europeans are learning from us now that, thanks to climate change, Burgundy is also cooking wine.

12 p.m. Two hours of branding meetings. This summer we're bringing out a new line called Brendel, named for Leon Brendel, a legendary old winemaker known for planting quirky varietals like Grignolino. We're also bringing out Ink Grade, named for one of the oldest, most picturesque, and highest altitude vineyards in Napa Valley. Ink Grade is more of an age-worthy wine, unlike Brendel, which is a wine to drink every day.

Thursday

6 a.m. An online spinning workout with Aaron Hines, a trainer I met at his Cycle House studio in L.A. The music's incredible, and even though he has super-famous clientele, he doesn't let you off easy.

10 a.m. A check-in call with Gaylon, our owner. Most winery owners would have a hard time identifying their own wine, and they certainly have no interest in farming. Gaylon is a farmer. He'd rather be out walking the rows or driving a tractor. Back in March, when the impact of the pandemic started becoming obvious, I flew to Arkansas to see him and we spent three days looking over every detail of the business.

4 p.m. A tense but ultimately fruitful Zoom with the Hue Society, an organization devoted to diversifying wine culture. We all want to give back to the community, but how we do it is a matter of disagreement. Personally, I would like to focus on job placement and education. The result of this call is that we are going to create a new

arm of the society called the Roots Fund, which will fund wine scholarships for the black community, followed by guaranteed job placement. We already have verbal commitments from 20 wineries.

Friday

5 a.m. I'm high energy; my mind works fast, I talk fast. So to the relief of those who know me, I have recently taken up meditation as part of my morning routine. I use the Calm app; I figured if it's good enough for LeBron, why not me? It's made me more effective, which I need since my current job is all about managing time.

6 a.m. If you're doing farming right, you should wake up afraid every day. The soil of Napa Valley may be more diverse than any in the world and trying to understand all the variables, whether it's rootstock, humidity or the effects of climate change, is humbling. Today, with our chief operating officer, I walked Ink Grade, which as someone who likes to wrap his head around things is scary, because it has rows that face north, south and east and gets sunlight from all those directions. It's gnarly, but that's the reality of dealing with nature.

12 p.m. We just announced that Juneteenth will be a paid holiday for everyone in our companies.

2 p.m. I join a conference call with the Court of Master Sommeliers, an organization that certifies wine professionals, which is in the news this week because of charges that it isn't inclusive. [The Court agreed to drop the use of the word "master," which is offensive to African-Americans.] These are real talks, not board meetings where people are appeased with donations. We need to change everything in hospitality, from the server at a fancy restaurant who gives black people less than quality service because of the assumption that they won't tip, to the way someone reacts when they go into a wine shop and a person of color is there to help them.

5:30 p.m. I'm running late to cook dinner for my girlfriend, the winemaker Maya Dalla Valle, and a few other people in the industry. Maya and I both grew up in convivial, food-loving families — hers is Italian and Japanese, mine is basically the one in the movie “Soul Food,” so this is our element. A funny thing about wine industry people is that when you go to their homes, they rarely serve their own wine, but I love serving Heitz, and we break out a 2018 Heitz Quartz Creek Chardonnay from Oak Knoll and a 2019 Brendel Cuvée Blanche. We don't talk about it, though. Wine is at the table, but it should never be the guest of honor.

Call the Police!

Black women kicked off Napa wine train

thedrinksbusiness.com/2015/08/black-women-kicked-off-napa-wine-train

By Lauren Eads

August 25, 2015

A group of black book club members were kicked off the Napa Valley wine train for being too loud, sparking claims of racially motivated discrimination.

The “Sisters on the Reading Edge Book Club” were making their annual Napa Valley wine trip on Saturday when they were asked to leave the train for laughing and talking too loudly.

>>> The group were escorted from the train at St Helena in what they described as a “walk of shame” through six other carriages where they were met by officers from the Napa Valley Railroad and St. Helena police departments.

Speaking to the San Francisco Chronicle Lisa Renee Johnson called the incident “humiliating”.

“I’m really offended to be quite honest”, she said. “I felt like it was a racist attack on us. I feel like we were being singled out.”

Johnson said that while the group, which included an 83-year-old grandmother, may at times have been “rambunctious,” they were not “obnoxious or intoxicated”.

Johnson documented incident on Facebook as it unfolded prompting a social media storm and the hashtag #LaughingWhileBlack, with users questioning if the group would have been treated differently had they not been African American.

Posting a message on Facebook following the incident, Johnson described the incident as “unacceptable” and called for a public apology.

“I’ve slept and I’m no less angry and humiliated this morning than yesterday”, she said: WE were paying customers too. They paraded us through 6 cars on display in front of the other guests to waiting police like we were criminals. Then they made a written public statement on social media that we verbally and physically abused other guest and staff.”

Users have flocked to Yelp to vent their anger at the incident, including several people who claim to have been on the train and to have witnessed the incident.

Danielle S from Seattle wrote: “I watched in disbelief as staff harassed a group of people who were merely drinking wine and laughing. I’d like to think it wasn’t a racially motivated act, **but given the fact that other, non-black guests were behaving in the same way and not removed. I can only conclude that it was discrimination.**”

Another gave a different account of the incident. Lloyed C, from San Francisco wrote: “I was on the wine train this past weekend when a loud group of women wouldn’t keep their voices to a reasonable level. A few customers complained, and most of the car was irritated and annoyed with the group of women. The manager asked them three times to

keep quiet, then they were escorted off the train. Three times. When they left, there was a look of relief on everyone's face. The manager handled the situation calmly and professionally."

The women have since been given a full refund by the train company, but are seeking a public apology from the train company.

Kira Devitt, a spokesperson for the Napa Wine Train, said it had "received complaints from several parties in the same car and after three attempts from staff, requesting that the group keep the noise to an acceptable level, they were removed from the train and offered transportation back to the station in Napa."

Removal of black women from Napa Valley Wine Train sparks outrage

pressdemocrat.com/article/news/removal-of-black-women-from-napa-valley-wine-train-sparks-outrage

By Jeremy Hay, THE PRESS DEMOCRAT

August 24, 2015

The Napa Valley Wine Train remained embroiled in controversy Monday following a weekend incident when staff on the luxury train kicked off a book club of 10 black women and one white woman, saying they were noisy and disruptive.

The incident, coming at a time when race relations and the treatment of black Americans are increasingly a live wire, quickly became a flashpoint, with the women and their supporters charging that they were treated poorly and differently because they are black.

“It was clearly about race. It was about entitlement,” said Lisa Johnson, 47, of Antioch, a book club member who has emerged as the voice of the group, **which included one 83-year-old grandmother.**



Black women that read, laugh and enjoy Zinfandel must be a real threat! Call the police!

Racial Incongruity:

a legal term meaning **being in a place where members of your race usually are not**

— Paul Butler, Harvard Law graduate

=

Wine Train spokesman Sam Singer on Monday said the events were “an unfortunate incident that’s not about bias, but really a misunderstanding.”

He said that the women were given the choice to leave or quiet down after being warned three times. Johnson said there were two warnings, the first of which took place just as the train was departing the Napa station.

Johnson said the Wine Train maitre d' also told the group that when they laughed, other patrons were uncomfortable and "she could see it in other people's faces."

Johnson said that when she replied, "It feels like we're being singled out," the maitre d' said, "'This can't be racial because I'm Latina,' and I was, like, 'That doesn't even matter.'?"

Johnson, a fiction novelist and avid social media user, chronicled the Saturday episode on Facebook with photos and written accounts as it took place. Outrage spread virally across social media - on Facebook, Twitter and Yelp - spearheaded by the hashtag **#LaughingWhileBlack. Reaction was overwhelmingly critical of the Wine Train.**

Johnson said the women want an apology.

"It was clearly about race. It was about entitlement," said Lisa Johnson, 47, of Antioch, a book club member who has emerged as the voice of the group, which included one 83-year-old grandmother.

Wine Train spokesman Sam Singer on Monday said the events were "an unfortunate incident that's not about bias, but really a misunderstanding."

He said that the women were given the choice to leave or quiet down after being warned three times. Johnson said there were two warnings, the first of which took place just as the train was departing the Napa station.

The group was happy and laughing, said Johnson, when one woman - who she said was white - spurred the confrontation, saying, "This isn't a bar."

"We were like, 'What? This is a bar, the bar is right there, we are looking at a bar, we are ordering wine from a bar,'?" said Johnson.

Singer said there is not a bar in the train car, but there is a wine station where wine is poured for customers who order it.

“It was about another customer’s feeling that they had the entitlement to be on the train, and we did not,” she said.

Wine Train officials said they believe that proper procedures were followed in asking the group to leave, but they are trying to reach out to the women.

“We would like to apologize to them for their experience and listen to their concerns and complaints,” Singer said.

Asked why the company would apologize if it had done nothing wrong, Singer said: “It wants to make sure that everyone feels respected - and if these book club members feel they were disrespected, then that’s not right, and that’s why the company is reaching out to them.”

“It hadn’t escalated to that point,” she said, “but that just set it on fire.”

Singer attributed the post, which he described as “incorrect,” to “a junior staff member who was unaware of the actual circumstances.”

“That did not in any way describe the situation,” he said.

The incident took place during a trip the book club planned a year in advance. Originally, Johnson said, the reservations had been for 17 people. **She said four of the women there on Saturday don’t drink alcohol and that *the others had been drinking small tastes.***

“If all 11 of us laugh at the same time, it’s going to be loud,” she said. “I don’t know if there’s anything we can do about that. We were never treated as customers.”

The Wine Train's "policy is to remove guests who are disruptive, and the staff takes the responsibility seriously," Singer said. He added that people are asked to leave the train about once a month.

The women exited the train at St. Helena, where they were met by St. Helena police officers and the Wine Train's own sworn police officer, who had requested the officers wait there until he arrived, St. Helena police dispatcher Maria Gonzalez said.

>>> **"We were assuming there would be something criminal, but there wasn't,"** Gonzalez said. The officers left once the women arrived and there was nothing to do, she said.

"The only reason we get called out is to help with a criminal matter - but it was a civil matter," she said. "I don't recall being called out before to remove people from the train (for a) civil matter, but without checking my records I can't answer that question."

The women were driven back to Napa and given a full refund. They were treated very well at the station, Johnson said. "We were heartbroken and traumatized," but that would probably have been the end of it, she said.

Then, a posting that afternoon on the Wine Train's Facebook page came to their attention.

The post, which was quickly taken down after Johnson called the company, said, in part: "Following verbal and physical abuse toward other guests and staff, it was necessary to get our police involved."

That catapulted their objections and offense to a new level, Johnson said.

>>> **The incident takes place during a renewed national conversation about race, fueled by police shootings of black men and, to a lesser degree, women, but more broadly touching on issues of how black Americans are treated and perceived in general.**

“We’re right now living in the most race-conscious time since the early ’70s,” said Mike Ezra, a Sonoma State University professor who specializes in the black civil rights movement and modern race relations.

He emphasized that he could not speak to the specifics of the incident because he wasn’t there, but suggested that in a largely white environment, as the Wine Train was that day, a large group of black people could have attracted extra attention because people who aren’t black can be discomfited in certain circumstances by people who are.

“African-Americans can become hyper-visible to whites who are not fully comfortable with integrated social situations, and thus subject to greater scrutiny,” he said.

“When I look at this, I can’t find anything other than we were singled out because of the color of our skin,” Johnson said.

Napa Valley Wine Train CEO: We were '100 percent wrong' for booting black women.

>>> Napa Valley Wine Train Settled in 2016 for \$ 11,000,000 besides smearing their brand with bad publicity. Book club to the bank.



**Founder, Black Wine Professionals;
Wine Writer, Educator and Consultant**

winemag.com/2020/10/22/julia-coney-social-visionary-wsa-2020/

‘My work is to be a Blessing to Others,’ Says Julia Coney, Social Visionary of the Year |

Wine Enthusiast’s 2020 Wine Star Awards October 22, 2020



Julia Coney / Photo by Justin T. Gellerson

In a time where tensions are high and uncertainty looms, we crave relentless truth.

That's what makes Julia Coney such a treasure: She is always going to serve up honesty, whether it's in a wine review, blog post or sharing her personal experience.

Coney entered the wine industry in 2016. Since then, she has unapologetically blazed her trail as a thought leader, mentor, writer, educator and a powerful advocate determined to create space for other wine professionals who look like her. In January 2018, for example, she made her voice heard and priorities known in **an open letter to famed wine writer Karen McNeil [sic]***, expressing her disdain for the lack of Black women within the wine industry.

"I am able to do my work because of Dorothy Gaiter and John Brecher," she says. "Their work has inspired me for years."

While the broader wine community seemed to suddenly recognize there was an issue of diversity and inclusion within the industry in June of this year, after #Blackout Tuesday, Coney had already been raising her voice about the problem.

That moment was a turning point for her.

"I created Black Wine Professionals (BWP) the morning after going live on Instagram [in June] and sharing my experiences with racism in the wine industry," she says. "I was just frustrated, and all the frustrations of I can't be the only black person on these media lists."

*** Karen MacNeil is author of wine trade's go-to resource: The Wine Bible. Her surname, unfortunately, was misspelled by Wine Enthusiast as McNeil. Simple but inexcusable error.**

Now a resource not only for Black men and women in wine, BWP is also for those industry professionals who often say that they have trouble finding Black wine lovers to participate in press trips, marketing campaigns and other wine-related activations.

When asked what it means to be a social visionary, Coney said she hadn't even thought about it until she received the nomination for the award.

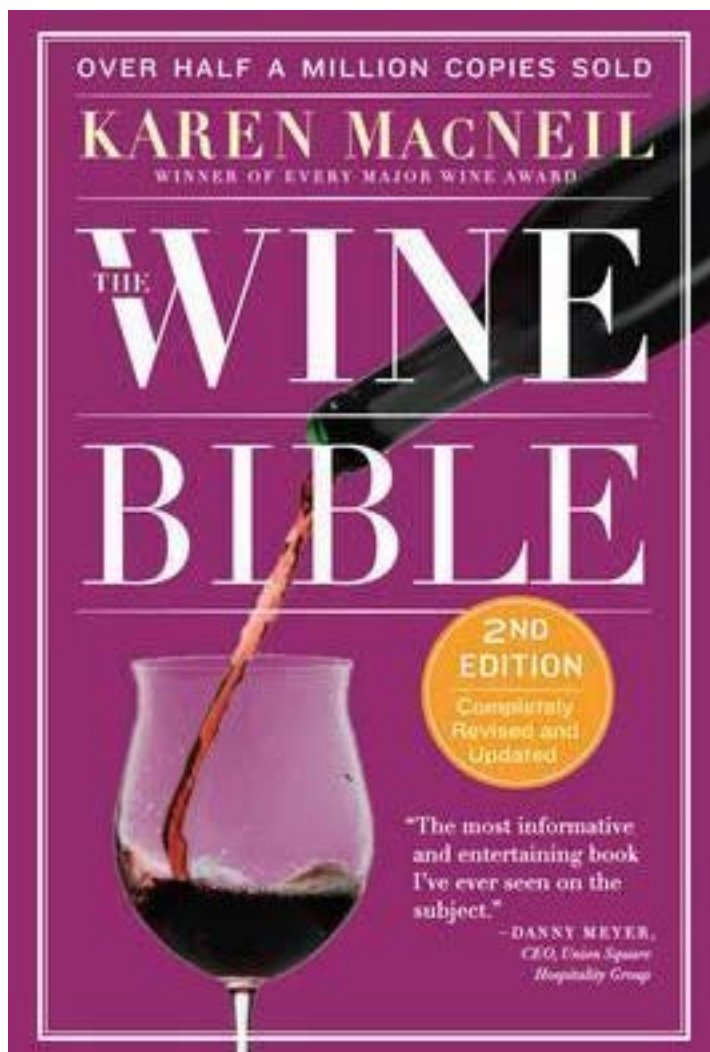
"When I look at the bigger picture, a social visionary sees the world in a bigger light," she says. "I think about my legacy often, and that legacy is a legacy of service, to highlight, promote, encourage, engage, lift up, amplify and support marginalized people who look like me and marginalized people of color."

The last few months for Coney have been a roller coaster of emotions, work and realizing it is her duty, honor and privilege to work for those who feel they don't have a voice in the wine space.

"My mother often told me, 'we are blessed to be a blessing,' and my work is to be a blessing to others, to highlight others to make the wine space approachable, engaging, educational and fun," she says.

Coney recognizes that she has allies in this fight.

"There are a number of organizations," she says. "Not only Black Wine Professionals, but The Roots Fund, Wine Unify and even BAME [Wine Professionals], an organization in the United Kingdom, that are doing the work. It is a process, and we all need grace—



those that are doing the emotional labor and work, and those who are working to provide a safe space for BIPOC people in this industry.”

For her voice, passion, determination to change this industry for the better and the inspiration she’s provided to up-and-coming Black wine professionals, ***Wine Enthusiast*** is proud to honor Julia Coney as our Social Visionary of the Year.

- Chasity Cooper

The Untold History of Black Bourbon

bbc.com/travel/article/20220824-the-untold-history-of-black-bourbon

By Noah Lederman

August 25, 2022

It's become undeniable that black people – once missing from American whiskey bars and in the telling of whiskey's story – have long played a role in creating the beloved spirit.

Che Ramos calls himself The Black Bourbon Guy. Ramos conducts tastings, teaches cocktail classes and consults with distillers and restaurateurs, all with the aim of making whiskey more accessible. As a black man who'd always enjoyed this spirit, he noticed that something was missing at American whiskey bars and in the telling of America's whiskey story. Namely, black people.

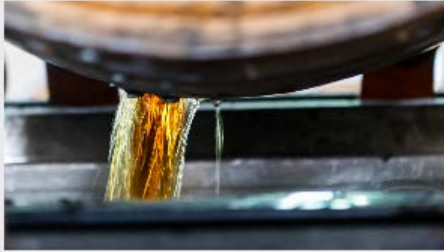
>>> Historical records from the 18th to the 20th Centuries in places like Kentucky and Tennessee don't often credit black people for their contributions to the industry.

Slaveholders, for instance, weren't quick to share praise of the enslaved men who made up the majority of the whiskey workforce. And after slavery was abolished in 1865, segregationists in the Southern whiskey industry didn't offer plaudits either. But it has become undeniable that black people had played a role in creating America's favourite spirit.

Photo by author:



WHISKEY VS BOURBON



Bourbon is a type of whiskey made in the US that must comprise 51% corn (or more) and must be aged in new charred oak barrels.

None of this surprises Ramos. "When you study African American history, you find a lot of these stories in parallel industries," he said. "It's a 'wow' moment, but it's also 'Of course this happened. I've heard this story 100 times before.'"

The stories that Ramos tells at bars and homes across Durham, North Carolina, where he lives and conducts most of his classes and tastings, helps flip the script on whiskey's history.

For instance, charred oak barrels, an indispensable component to whiskey making, might have come from the distilling practices of enslaved men who used the charcoal barrels to lessen the bite of their moonshine.

President George Washington's rye whiskey operation, one of the largest in the country at the time, was run mostly by slaves. And president Andrew Jackson once offered up a bounty to have his escaped distiller returned to him. The list of overlooked facts is long.

>>> Most famous, these days, is the story of Nathan "Nearest" Green, a former slave who taught Jack Daniel how to distill whiskey. The Jack Daniel's brand has started telling the story, and in 2017, Fawn Weaver, a black woman from California started the award-winning whiskey company that carries Green's nickname – Uncle Nearest – bringing on board Green's great-great granddaughter, Victoria Eady Butler to be the company's master blender, making her the first-known black woman to ever hold that position at any whiskey company.

"The bourbon world is dominated by middle-aged white dudes with moustaches," Ramos said. "Bourbon is not something we really associate with black people." Ramos jokes that he sometimes witnesses shock in a bartender's face when he orders bourbon instead of cognac.

>>> One of the reasons cognac is associated with African Americans is because cognac producers in the 1950s made a concerted effort to target their advertising dollars to black publications like Ebony and Jet.

"They let the market know that they wanted their business," said Shannon Healy, owner of Alley Twenty Six, a James Beard-nominated bar in Durham.

Each Wednesday, Healy hosts Whiskey Wednesday at his bar. They pour expensive, lesser-known whiskeys at break-even prices, aiming to educate their customers in a city where the black and white populations are both near 50%. Ramos has a residence at Alley Twenty Six one Wednesday each month where he educates customers on the whiskeys being poured that night.

"If we see someone doing something in the community whom we can support, we do it," said Healy of Ramos. "What Che brings in is a more obvious opening line as how to communicate [the story of black contributions to American whiskey]. And it helps us to show to our market that bourbon is for black folks, too... even though many companies are not focusing on selling it to them."

Of the few dozen black-owned distilleries in the United States, only a handful make whiskey.



Ray Walker, the owner and founder of Saint Cloud, a luxury bourbon company that contract distills in Kentucky and operates in California, wants whiskey to be for everyone, too.

Walker, whose mother is black and whose father is a white Kentuckian, however, is still trying to gain acceptance in the whiskey world. Typically, when he hands over his business card at a sales meeting or trade show – a card that reads CEO/owner – he receives an unsettling response.

"'But who's the big boss? But who's the real owner?'," Walker said, repeating lines from these interactions. "I've heard that from so many people."

>>> Doubt came from black people, too. *After winning awards for his winemaking in France*, Walker returned to the US to build Saint Cloud, driving an Uber simultaneously to raise capital for the company. He'd talk about Saint Cloud with black passengers, and the response was often, "They let a black man make bourbon?"

"Well, why not?" he would reply.

But there have also been unexpected surprises. "I thought it'd be very difficult to break into the Kentucky market," Walker said, given his race and the traditionalism attached to bourbon. However, Kentucky was the first state to pick up his whiskey for distribution.

Sometimes Walker receives messages on social media like, "Hey, I just bought your seven-year, brother", which refers to Saint Cloud's seven-year-aged bourbon. Curious to know his customer, he clicks on their Instagram page and can tell that their politics and values do not align with his.

"I love the fact that I look like me but have supporters like that."

"I want my work to be appreciated first. I also want people to be cognizant that I'm different," said Walker. "This is a chance that a lot of people who look like me didn't get 50 or 60 years ago."

And for customers, this matters.

"If you look at the commercial face of whiskey, very rarely is it associated with a person of colour," said Monique Culclough, a researcher at a large university in North Carolina, who hosted a birthday party whiskey tasting in a private residence for herself and nine friends. Ramos ran the tasting and helped present some new faces through new pours. "To know that behind the scenes there are black experts determining blends and styles meant a lot," Culclough said.

Companies like Uncle Nearest are also aiming to change what the faces behind the scenes look like. Uncle Nearest's CEO, Fawn Weaver, said that her company has allocated millions of dollars to a venture fund that helps support black-owned drinks companies "to provide access to capital".

For most people who've never been to Louisville, Kentucky, but know it as the gateway to the Kentucky Bourbon Trail, the name of the city probably conjures up images of blue grass swaying and white distillers pouring straight from brown barrels.

But after the Breonna Taylor killing and the protests in the city in May 2020, Ramos noted, it was impossible for people watching the news to continue to assume that this is a land where only white men made whiskey, as Louisville is very much a black city. And for the 150 years after slavery ended, the industry has relied on black workers

Because of this, Ramos said, "there's really no world where this industry explodes [around Louisville] without contributions from black people."

On his first four-day tour along the Bourbon Trail, Ramos led a 50th birthday party group of 11 men – eight white, three minorities – to distilleries that do a better job of telling the story of African American involvement in whiskey. At Buffalo Trace, where a ginger ale is named for Freddie Johnson, a third-generation black employee and one of the company's most sought-after tour guides, Ramos linked up his tour with Johnson, who shared his family's story juxtaposed with the history of the distillery. At Old Forester, Ramos pointed out the displayed photograph of Elmer Lucille Allen, one of the first black chemists to work for a major distiller.

He skipped Belle Meade though, a distillery named for a plantation that had played a part in black suffering during the time of slavery, but does little today to confront that history, Ramos said. Rebel Bourbon was another pass, as the Confederate soldiers were infamously nicknamed "rebels". (The company had recently changed their name from Rebel Yell, which was the battle cry used by the Confederates during the Civil War.)

Other distilleries have complicated stories, too. Bulleit, a distillery under multinational beverage company Diageo, is being sued by its former blender Eboni Major, whose whiskeys, like Blenders' Select, were winning awards for the company. Major, who is black, alleges she was discriminated against by the company and her co-workers. Despite her success as a blender, she also claimed to be unfairly compensated, well below the average pay for her job title.

Along with curating thoughtful whiskey tours, Ramos also hosts tastings. A few months ago, he showed up to Roshaunda Breedan's house with a box of some of his favourite bottles. Breedan, a university professor whose research interests are in black history and culture, had called Ramos to host a date-night rye whiskey tasting for her and her partner. During the blind tasting, Breedan also received an unexpected history lesson. It was the first time she'd heard about the influences black Americans have had on the whiskey industry.

Growing up, Breedan was not a drinker. "In the Christian tradition, you don't drink alcohol or talk about it," she said, alluding to her upbringing in the region commonly known as the Bible Belt. "In learning that we have cultural roots in whiskey... that changes the game."

No longer could it be some forbidden spirit outlawed by the church of her youth; whiskeys, for Breedan, meant something else entirely after her tasting with the Black Bourbon Guy. She was "drinking for appreciation of the process and the cultural history", Breedan said. "It definitely elevated our view of whiskey and the art form."

These days, the professor invites friends over, pulls out bottles and the tasting sheets Ramos had left her, and passes along the history of how black Americans influenced the spirit.

"It's a way to keep the tradition going," she said.

The Body

By Bill Bryson [Doubleday; Canada] 2019

Many tests have been done to demonstrate how easily we are fooled with respect to flavor. In a blind taste test at the **University of Bordeaux**, students in the faculty of enology were given two glasses of wine, one red and one white. The wines were actually identical except that one had been made a rich red with an odorless and flavorless additive. The students without exception listed entirely different qualities for the two wines. That wasn't because they were inexperienced or naive. It was because their sight led them to have entirely different expectations, and this powerfully influenced what they sensed when they took a sip from either glass. In exactly the same way, if an orange-flavored drink is colored red, you cannot help but taste it as cherry. **[If color is so important with wine— even with experienced Bordeaux wine tasters being deluded — think how important the decisions and outcomes of events are made when quick assumptions of others are based on color, too. How quickly one can be misled purely based upon how one looks and is therefore perceived as either safe or dangerous].**

The fact is that odors and flavors are created entirely inside our heads. Think of something delicious — a moist, gooey, warm chocolate brownie fresh from the oven, say. Take a bite and savor the velvety smoothness, the rich heady waft of chocolate that fills your head. Now consider the fact that none of those flavors or aromas actually exist. All that is really going in your mouth is texture and chemicals. It is your brain that reads these scentless, flavorless molecules and vivifies them for your pleasure. Your brownie is sheet music. It is your brain that makes it a symphony.

>>> As with so much else, you experience the world that your brain allows you to experience.

The Food and Wine of France

By Edward Behr [Penguin Press; New York] 2016

Pg. 273

...Credit for long ago inventing *vin doux naturel* is often given to a Catalan, **Arnaud de Villeneuve**, who worked at the University of Montpellier and received a patent for the process in 1299, but the wines may be older than that. **They might have been developed by Arabized Christians of Spain (alcohol is an Arabic word) or the method might have been brought back to Roussillon by the Knights Templar returning from the Crusades.** Over the centuries the *vins doux naturels* have often been celebrated.

Pg. 272

Vin doux naturel means “sweet natural wine,” but “natural” is a relative word- the sugar is natural and the method isn’t. To keep the sugar in the sweet juice from all being turned into alcohol, the winemaker steps in partway through the fermentation and adds enough pure alcohol to stop the yeasts. Depending on how soon the maker acts, the wine ends up with from 15 to 19 percent alcohol. The sugar and alcohol help to protect the flavors as the wine evolves. (Other sweet wines are made using a filter to remove yeasts or, especially in the past, adding large amounts of sulfur. A tiny number of the world’s sweet wines, such as the great Sauternes of **Château d’Yquem**, are made from grapes that are themselves so sugary — very ripe and often partly dried, frequently because **noble rot** has made the skins porous — that when the alcohol reaches about 16 percent, more than most yeasts will tolerate, they stop working.) A sweet red *vin doux naturel* is often delicious but simple when young. Then years later a bottle of the same wine may excel in complexity.

Noble Rot

By William Echikson [W.W. Norton & Company] 2004

Pg. 13

During the 1990s, the United States exploded with innovation and prosperity. In the same period, the French economy, for the most part, stagnated. The result: unemployment stayed high and crime soared. Tensions between native French native people and young Arab immigrants mounted. Even after the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, America exuded optimism hard to find among the pessimistic French, whose contribution to toppling the Taliban or fighting terrorism was limited. When the world champion French national soccer team played against Algeria in the Stade de France just outside of Paris in the fall of 2001, the crowd jeered the French national anthem. “Americans salute their flag and sing the national anthem, standing tall, hand in hand, while in France we boo anyone who sings the Marseillaise,” wrote Alain Genestar, editor in chief of the country’s most popular magazine, Paris-Match. **“In America, you are proud to be American. In France, you don’t know what to be proud of anymore.**

Pg. 16

Just as France must come to terms with American political, economic, and military power, French winemakers must regain pride in both their history and their present achievements. Despite the crisis currently facing their industry, signs of a renewal are visible.

Pg. 17

With time, though, I'm confident friendship can be rebuilt. France and the United States can be rebuilt. France and the United States have been allies for more than two centuries. France helped us win independence, and our founding fathers led by Jefferson developed a taste for French wine. We still admire the French for their style and success in enjoying life. In our minds, France the arbiter of *bon gout* and *joie de vivre*. Similarly, even if frightened by American power, most of the Bordelais who befriended me admired American energy and entrepreneurship.

Pg. 15

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Tensions flared even in the top end of the market, where Bordeaux continued to dominate. **In some blind taste testings, California Cabernets surpassed the best of Médoc.**

Pg. 69

1848 Revolutions Remarkd

>>> **Bordeaux's second golden age unfolded. *Fright caused by revolutionary upheaval in 1848 faded and the French economy was expanding.*** Napoléon III's Second Empire was embarked on a massive rebuilding of Paris. **Georges-Eugène Haussmann** would soon lay out the broad boulevards and build the apartments with their wrought-iron railings that give the capital its present splendour.

In order to celebrate prosperity, France hosted a Universal Exposition in 1855. It was meant to rival Britain's magnificent Great Exposition held four years earlier in the Crystal Palace, in London's Hyde Park. The Great Exposition had brought together fifteen thousand exhibitors in the 200,000 square foot building. It was a hymn to the Industrial Revolution, showcasing the unparalleled prosperity and prowess of the Victorian empire. Napoléon III ordered the building of two grand palaces in Paris to house the Universal Exposition and **named his ambitious younger brother [wrong and sloppy— *his cousin* — not brother], Prince Jérôme Napoléon Bonaparte, to direct the fair.** The Burgundy and Champagne chambers of commerce wanted to show off their wines, and Burgundy's organizing committee wrote to their Bordeaux confederates asking whether they wanted to join in. The Bordeaux committee agreed and asked the city's chamber of commerce to organize the display in Paris. The chamber turned to the brokers, setting them a due date of April 5, 1855, to present "an exact and complete list." The brokers, in turn, set up a rating committee to deal with the chamber's demand.

...And yet the chamber of commerce's mercantile desire for a new classification sparked an epic and sometimes farcical battle among château owners and merchants. The brokers realized the sensitivity of their assignment. "You know as well as we do, Sirs, that this classification is a delicate task and bound to raise questions," the chairman of the brokers' rating committee wrote to the chamber. Cock's guide had publicized the addresses and names of the estates, opening the possibility that the producers could export direct. The merchants, mostly members of the chamber, now attempted to reinforce their control over the growers and insisted that the wines be marked only by a uniform chamber of commerce label, not with the estates' own label.

Château Lafite's manager, a determined man named Monplaisir Goudal, protested. He wanted the name of his estate printed in bold letters. Prince Jérôme Napoléon decided in favor of Goudal [Plon-Plon].* Despite this defeat, the merchants still won the war. In the final classification, wines were rated by price, not the result of a tasting.

“They invented nothing. They only made a transcript of the commercial state of affairs on the place de Bordeaux,” says Dewey Markham Jr., an American scholar spent several years studying the classification.

...At the Universal Exposition, Burgundy and Champagne ended up canceling their plans to show wines. **The Bordeaux wines were not displayed in the main exhibition hall. They were placed in the annex devoted to canned foods, a newly developed technique that generated much more interest among visitors than the wines.** Lafite and Haut-Brion took over a small stand that had become vacant and exhibited by themselves. A century and a half later the first growths declined to join the Union des Grands Crus's spring tastings.

Although the classification didn't make much of an immediate impact when it was first published in 1855, the ranking soon took hold and became as if set in stone. The grades defined prestige and set prices. Year after year, first growths fetched about twice the price of second growths.

***What exactly persuaded Prince Napoléon, our beloved Plon-Plon, now that we are aware of his personal inclinations to see things Goudal's way after all?** Was - pardon as I simply must broach the barrier- what items or services were perhaps traded for putting the châteaux names on glass? Jura mountain-grown golden apples or maybe a healthy plump and compliant ass from Alsace? Understanding the exposed prevailing circumstances, it isn't at all reckless to raise the question. **The more we remain in the dark of the ways of the main characters of the Second Empire, the delusion of temperate and upstanding deportment can take hold for propagating a fine French fantasy to revel in comfort and prestige.** The Noble Rot author, for all his research, completely never mentioned the dearth of morals of Paris in the mid-1800s in the book. It leads the curious in search of the real history astray. I am now certain that this is

deliberate because he had to do research. **He even missed that the Prince was the cousin of the Emperor, not his brother. That inaccuracy is basically inexcusable.**

The author of Thirsty Dragon, *who lives in Bordeaux*, didn't nary mention Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] or his cousin the Emperor which is arguably worse. Nor does she mention the Second Empire in general. I feel very much like a game is being played on the wine trade and public for us to remain uninformed, lost in the fog, about France of the Empire's epoch.

It all just seems woefully too convenient for bright historically inclined authors to not somehow stumble over a few rocks and run into large boulders about recognizing the Second Empire and not write about this juicy epoch; **they left it alone untouched.** It only appears to come into view readily by the other historical authors because they can't deny it. **The history by wine authorities are deliberately whitewashed to save face.** By reading only wine publications without the benefit of contrasting modern French history not invested and concerned about protecting France's illustrious wine legacy, can **we see the truths finally unfold in all their glory sans cosmetics.**

Peep this:



Tributes for celebrity chef, host & author Anthony Bourdain

June 12, 2018

This is remarkable proof of the *present and past* when not just running parallel, will at times, hit a hard rock in the road of life and death; openly converge as one of the same on a Cartesian graph. History does not die nor will the legacy of Bourdain's impact on popular culture either. He will be always viewed and referenced on culinary matters as a digital entity. I am writing this only two months after his untimely death. The above image should be a clear reference point for those whom prefer to discount histories of civilizations as unimportant nor relevant with food and wine to reconsider, daresay again, *on second thought*. Our present was built upon the past. ***Knowing the unvarnished past gives us all a much richer context of the complexities of the present.***

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Les Halles

Pg. 93-94

When it was time to review the architectural submissions with the emperor, Haussmann kept Baltard's design aside. **Napoléon III reviewed the proposals:** One was a massive stone monolith with arches all around: another was in the eighteenth-century neoclassical style of Ledoux. None of them matched what the emperor desired.

Haussmann asked for permission to present one last design, without mentioning that it was Baltard. Napoléon III was delighted. "That's it!" he exclaimed, "That's exactly what I wanted!" Haussmann claimed that he managed to decamp before the emperor thought to ask who had authored the design. **It was, allegedly, only later that Napoléon III discovered that he had again selected the discredited Baltard.**

***Les Halles* put Victor Baltard in architectural history as an early protagonist of metal architecture in France. But it was also the cause for bad feelings between Baltard and Haussmann.** Haussmann, typically dismissive of the architect's craft, considered that the building was his brainchild, and he was appalled that Baltard did not give him credit. Baltard, while grateful that Haussmann had helped him regain the commission, did not consider that Haussmann had played any role in his architectural design.

Les Halles pavilions were built between 1854 and 1874. The architecture was extraordinarily audacious, a massive structure using the new industrial language of cast iron and glass in the heart of one of Paris's oldest neighborhoods. When the last pavilions were going up, Émile Zola wrote *The Belly of Paris*, a novel that revolves around the new market and its neighborhood...

Baltard's pavilions functioned as a market until 1969 and still remembered by many Parisians. Then the wholesale market and all the noise, traffic, and filth it generated were moved to the southern suburbs. In its place were built a rapid transit hub and shopping center, an architectural monstrosity that the current city administration is in the process of replacing with a new scheme. Baltard's pavilions were demolished in 1973, except for one, which was moved to Nogent-sur-Marne, in the eastern suburbs of Paris, where it serves as a concert venue.

The Food and Wine of France

By Edward Behr [Penguin Press; New York] 2016

Pg. 37

Versailles, Île de France

Soon after I met Antoine, we got together for dinner at *A la Tour de Montlhéry* near the former *Halles de Paris*. That market supplied all the needs of Paris and beyond until the day it closed, February 28, 1969. The restaurant is one of the survivors from that time. A market had stood on that spot, which is still referred to as Les Halles, from about the year 1110 (an earlier market had stood near Notre Dame on the Île de la Cité). The first two permanent structures, called halles even then, were built in 1183. **Of the succession of buildings that replaced them, still remembered affectionately are *ten iron-and-glass pavilions built in the 1850s and 60s** and two more added in 1936, the last of them**

torn down in 1973. The Halles were “the belly of Paris,” in Émile Zola’s phrase, a regional market that fed the city. The food originally came from nearby farms by wagon and on hoof (animals were driven into Paris and refattened). Goods arrived in darkness and selling began before dawn. The market was both wholesale and retail, with producer-sellers as well as middlemen. By the end of the time of the Halles, trucks crowded the city streets, and France’s agricultural economy was changing, becoming much larger in scale and more international.

* Notice never a mention of Napoléon III, Baron Haussman, Crimean War and Second Empire in the entire book. **It’s easier and much more innocuous to only mention 1850s and 60s to skate by so the reader can keep the allure of their French gastronomic fantasy alive. *This is intentionally misleading.***

This tact is deliberate and it is like writing for children as though adults cannot handle the truth. No author can legitimately write about France without historical references and this tact demonstrates the author knew but did not want to broach the topic; he chose to stay clear from harm’s way. If the Second Empire was an unmitigated success, wouldn’t the author generously mention this instead of not just brushing up on any inconvenient facts?

We as readers superficially feel like we are reading an adequate history, when in fact, are not...by a long shot. When writing about wine and food of France, authors run to dark corners to make sure the Second Empire is not properly illuminated in all its glory. **The tact is to refer to years- which are technically true- yet lying by omission to not mention the Second Empire directly.** He simply had to be aware since he researched the topic. The intention of the author is spurious and the reader has no idea they have been hoodwinked. The author does, to his credit, mention the Arab influences. The Sun will still rise if the complete history is told.

>>> **Second Empire Found during Coronavirus Lockdown** <<<

Riz au lait: A simple French dish made from country staples

[bbc.com/travel/story/20200520-rice-pudding-a-simple-french-dish-made-from-pantry-staples](https://www.bbc.com/travel/story/20200520-rice-pudding-a-simple-french-dish-made-from-pantry-staples)

By Emily Monaco

May 21, 2020

The French version of rice pudding is firmly ensconced in the nostalgic, comfort food category of “grandmother’s recipes” today. And it’s become even more popular during lockdown.

Almost the moment that lockdown was announced in France, chefs started posting recipes for French comfort food desserts on Instagram, hoping to spread a bit of sweetness among their fellow citizens. But while crepes, yogurt cake and madeleines all certainly emerged, the recipe to feature most frequently, from the feed of Michelin-starred Stéphanie le Quellec to those of renowned pastry chefs Christophe Michalak and Yann Couvreur, was the humble *riz au lait* (rice pudding) – a custard-like dessert made by slowly cooking rice with milk and sugar.

“It’s really a childhood dessert in French culture,” said Marine Gora, co-founder of Gramme restaurant in Paris. “I’d say everyone probably has a childhood memory associated with riz au lait.”

According to culinary historian Patrick Rambourg, riz au lait has long featured on French tables – if not specifically as a comfort food dessert, or even a dessert at all. While riz au lait recipes date as far back as the 14th Century, the concoction, then often made with broth (or almond milk on lean days when the Catholic Church forbade meat and dairy),

was usually served to the bedridden or ailing thanks to its nourishing qualities and digestibility. **But above all, *riz au lait* was generally a dish served to the aristocracy.**

“Rice was still rare, at that time,” said Rambourg. “Very rare. And so, it was mainly eaten by the rich.”

It was probably because of this association with the upper crust that *riz au lait* soon took on a sweeter profile, seasoned with saffron and sugar – both of which were rare and expensive, at the time.

By the 16th Century, however, rice began to become more common in France – and in Europe in general – and *riz au lait* thus started to appear on more modest tables, notably among peasants in the French countryside, albeit only for holiday meals. **When beet sugar became popular in France in the 19th Century**, thereby making it a more commonplace sweetener even on modest tables, *riz au lait* slowly but surely became something that those from all walks of life could enjoy, from a simple dessert sweetened only with sugar to **more elaborate *riz à l'impératrice* [for Empress Eugénie of Second Empire] with candied fruits and alcohol.**

The idea of *riz au lait* being a childhood dessert, then, is one that appeared “very recently,” Rambourg said. As for how exactly that came to be, the waters are murky. Perhaps it comes from the familiarity of its ingredients; perhaps from its digestibility, or the pureness of its white colour, or just from its ease.

But for Rambourg, there’s not one simple answer.

“I think there’s something else behind it... something that isn’t always easy to explain,” he said. “There are recipes that evoke feelings far more than flavour, perhaps.”

While *riz au lait* is firmly ensconced in the nostalgic, comfort food category of “*recettes de grand-mère*” (literally, “grandmother’s recipes”), in many French families today, *riz au*

lait is more often eaten out of a store-bought plastic pot than served out of a fancy copper saucepan.

“Often, it’s pretty poorly made,” said Gora. “It’s not creamy, it’s kind of overly compact.”

Some homemade recipes up the ante by folding in whipped cream or egg yolks for richness, while others spice it up with vanilla, cinnamon or caramel. When professional chefs put their hand to the dish, however, it is often to add contemporary textural contrast. Gora’s version calls for caramel-coated puffed rice atop the creamy pudding.

“Whenever you’re building a dish, you always try to look for different textures, so a bit of crunch,” said Gora. “It came to me naturally: the crispy, caramelised rice with a touch of caramel.”

Her recipe is unsurprisingly quite popular among her clients. And while it’s not on her regular menu, patrons make frequent requests for its appearance.

“Whenever anyone asks for it, I always make it the next day!” she said.

Chef Stéphane Jégo, too, opted to include a crunchy caramel topping when he created a version at his 7th-arrondissement Paris restaurant Chez L’Ami Jean 16 years ago. To hear Jégo tell it, he never intended for the riz au lait to remain on the menu quite so long. He was just looking for a nostalgic dessert he could serve that was easy to prepare in advance.

“I wanted something that hearkened back to childhood,” he said, “and to this idea of communal dining.”

His *riz au lait* has three components: the pudding itself; a creamy caramel made with salted Brittany butter; and house-made nougatine with nuts enrobed in a crunchy caramel coating (see recipe below). Served by the generous bowlful with a wooden spoon, it quickly became the star of Jégo’s menu.

“There’s this regressive side to it, where you get to the end of the meal, and the riz au lait comes, and the first thing everyone says is, ‘Oh, it’s way too much!’,” Jégo said, laughing. “And then it’s just like... oh, one spoon, two spoons, three spoons... and all of a sudden, the bowl is empty.”

Now, Jégo said, he couldn’t take it off the menu, even if he wanted to. “It’s crazy: I get stopped in the street, even abroad, for riz au lait.

“That, to me, is worth all the stars in the world. Because it means you’ve touched people. You’ve got to the heart of what good food can bring to people, and to pleasure, and to memory,” he said.

During confinement, Jégo has prepared 200 litres of riz au lait for hungry Parisians to take away and enjoy at home.

“I don’t really think mine is any better than anyone else’s. It’s the orchestration. The generosity. You’ve got this childlike zeal that just... takes over,” he said, as he stirred the caramel for his most recent batch.

“People just need that comfort.”

Pol Pot The History of a Nightmare

By Philip Short [John Murray Publishers; London] 2004, 2005

Pg. 371

Food

In many areas, even the poorest peasants, in whose name the revolution had been launched, felt they had been cheated. Instead of the three meals a day they had been promised, there was watery rice soup. Police reports quoted hostile slogans: ‘Serve the

socialist revolution and eat rice mixed with morning glory. Serve the communist régime and eat morning glory alone!’ **Despite the risks, the numbers attempting to flee to Thailand and Vietnam steadily increased.**

Pg. 382

By 1978, Pol was forced to recognize that the Khmer Rouge system was functioning poorly. Officially the difficulties were blamed on ‘wrecking’ by internal enemies. But **he himself acknowledged** that 20 to 30 percent of the population was still not properly fed and that, **in some areas, people were starving**. Over the next twelve months a series of measures were taken to make life more tolerable. Foraging and family cooking were permitted again. The régime took a hesitant, first step towards honouring its promises of a better diet by introducing a ‘dessert day’, three times a month, when rice soup sweetened with palm sugar was served...

Pg. 345-346

Communal eating quickly became one of the most detested aspects of life under the Khmer Rouges.

...The food supply sharply diminished, as the cooks pilfered provisions for their own use or for the village chiefs. The cohesion of the family, already under pressure, was weakened further. Women, in particular, felt it undermined their traditional role. The ‘base people’ lost their privileges: no longer could they get by with the produce of their fruit trees and the vegetable plots beside their houses because now, like everything else, these were communally owned...

Communal eating, while intended to be the most egalitarian of policies, in practice deepened the divide between the ‘haves ‘ and ‘have-nots’ of the new society.

In the countryside, those with power- the *chhlorp*, the soldiers, commune and district officials- ate separately and well. Some had four meals a day and personal cooks to prepare their favorite dishes. Railway workers and certain other privileged groups were given special rations of meat and rice.

At the highest level, everything was available. Thiounn Mumm recalled how at Vorn Vet’s headquarters **‘there was always a basket of fresh fruit on the table. I never ate better in my life.’** When an aide’s wife was pregnant, Son Sen’s wife Yun Yat sent round a gift of pears. Sihanouk remembered the Central Committee commissariat providing ‘Japanese biscuits, Australian butter, French-style baguettes, ducks’ eggs...and succulent Khmer crabs’, together with locally-grown tropical fruits, ‘oranges from Pursat, durians from Kampot, rambutans and pineapples’. When Ieng Sary returned from a trip to the UN, brought with him a hamper of foie gras and Swiss cheeses. All the leaders grew fat. Contemporary photographs show Pol and Nuon Chea looking bloated. Khieu Samphân put on weight and acquired an unhealthy, reddish complexion.

In the countryside, meanwhile, the ideological thumbscrews were being tightened further.

Foraging, which had helped many villagers avoid starvation in the first year of Khmer Rouge rule, was now denounced **as a manifestation of individualism and banned on the grounds that it would result in some having more than others.** For the same reason, local officials refused to allow villagers to fish, or to kill monkeys and wild boar that raided their plantations.

Picking a coconut without authorization was anti-revolutionary act. Ieng Sary had a Foreign Ministry official dismissed for doing so. **Fruit that fell to the ground should be allowed to rot, rather than be gathered for individual use.** ‘That belongs to Angkar,’ the soldiers would say as they forbade anyone to touch it.

Pg. 348

The ban on foraging was not an oversimplification by uneducated local officials. It was approved by the national leadership in Phnom Penh. When the choice was between allowing starving people to feed themselves, and observing absolute egalitarianism (in the process letting food go to waste), **the regime chose** egalitarianism. It may be argued that this was an aberration, that the leadership never envisaged the ban being enforced in districts where there was hunger. And it is true that Pol spoke often of the need to raise living standards. In August 1976, he exhorted regional leaders to recruit good cooks, ‘so that no one can criticize the notion of collectivism, saying that the food...made collectively tastes bad...If they make tasty food, people’s stomachs will be full.’ Revealingly, however, his concern was not that, if collectivism failed, people would be discontented, but that individualism would re-emerge. He certainly knew that, in some areas, there was acute privation...but either he did not wish to think about it or he regarded it as unimportant.

This was not an exception: it was the rule. Whenever ideological principle and practical benefit came into conflict, **principle won out**, regardless of the material cost.

Pg. 293

‘If we wish to defend the fruits of the revolution, there must be no let-up,’ he [Pol] told his colleagues. ‘We must strike while the iron is hot.’

Pg. 335

...Sihanouk’s material needs were amply provided for- to the point where, in his memoirs, **he grumbled about running out of rum to make *bananes flambées* for dessert**. At a time when hundreds of thousands of his compatriots were dying of starvation, the complaint rang a little hollow.

French Wine

By Robert Joseph [DK Publishing; New York] 2005

Pg. 84

The History of Bordeaux

It was only with the 12th century marriage of the duchess Eleanor of Aquitaine and the Norman Henry Plantagenet, heir to the throne of England, that the wine-producing history of Bordeaux really began in earnest. This alliance not only provided an instant market for the wines of Aquitaine, it also secured a crucial role for the city of Bordeaux as a port.

While the industry in most of parts was developed by what the wine historian Hanneke Wirtjes describes as “patient monks,” in Bordeaux, wine production was driven by

merchants looking for products with which to fill their hold their trading ships. Bordeaux was a medieval version of today's Hong Kong, and just as the clever businessmen of that island prefer to export clothes rather than cotton, **the canny Bordelais soon learned to make money by exporting their wines** rather than their grapes.

By the early 14th century, nearly half of all the wine passing through the port of Bordeaux was being exported to the British Isles. Much of it was made in the area known as the Haut Pays, to the east of the modern appellation of Bordeaux, in regions such as Bergerac and Gaillac...

The Modern Appellation

By the 18th century, much of the wine from the vineyards around the port of Bordeaux was passing through the hands of an increasing number of English, Irish, Dutch, German and Danish merchants. Between them they developed a lucrative and well-organized wine trade that survived the Revolution of 1789, and of which important elements still exist today. Perhaps the most enduring legacy of these merchants is their classification of the region's wines by price known today simply as "The Classification". **Commissioned by the Bordeaux Chamber of Commerce to help with the presentation of the wines of Bordeaux at the 1855 Exposition Universelle in Paris, the list includes the best estates of the Médoc and Sauternes, and Château Haut Brion in Pessac-Léognan. Though taken decreasingly seriously, the 1855 Classification is still in use today.**

Pg. 101

Château Mouton-Rothschild

Until the middle of the 18th century, the estate that is now known as Château Mouton-Rothschild was part of Château Lafite, but its wines were produced and sold separately. For generations, however, it failed to attain the prestige of either Lafite or Latour.

This may explain the decision in 1855 to rank Mouton as a *deuxième cru*, though there are claims that anti-Semitism may have been involved,*for the estate had been bought by Nathaniel de Rothschild two years earlier...

*Mentions anti-Semitism which is good to bring to light, others dare not touch it but know it too.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

La Païva

Pg. 59

One day, so the legend goes, Girardin and Houssaye were walking in the grounds, estimating their hostess's fortune. Houssaye declared that it must be eight to ten million francs. 'You're mad!' cried la Païva, bursting out of an arbour where she had overheard the conversation. 'Ten million! That would hardly bring in five hundred thousand livres a year. Do you think that would let me give you peaches and grapes in January? Five hundred thousand francs, that's what my dinners cost.'



Whatever truth of the anecdote, her dinners cost a fortune: **her Clos Lafite and Château Larose were beyond all praise**, and one visitor long remembered how he had seen uncommonly large truffles, in porcelain dishes, set beside each plate; they were meant to be nibbled between courses. ‘All you great ladies want display,’ said La Païva, once, ‘and they more or less ruin themselves to be sure of it. *I couldn’t ruin myself, if I tried.* **Henckel and his mines are inexhaustible.** ‘



La Païva

Curiously, she could afford the best of anything but **often refused to be painted portraits of herself**; however, she commissioned paintings from key artists such as Baudry. This is why this unflattering drawing of her exists. She was an enigma.

Etymology: **Pedigree**

ORIGIN late Middle English: from Anglo-Norman French *pé de grue* ‘crane’s foot,’ a mark used to denote succession in pedigrees.

noun

1 the record of descent of an animal, showing it to be purebred.

2 **the recorded ancestry, especially upper-class ancestry, of a person or family.**

the background or history of a person or thing, especially as conferring distinction or quality.

a genealogical table.

=

We see the pedigrees from Burgundy and Bordeaux retain the efficacies of their lustres by default while the brazen injustices of people of color who have fought, died and whom enrichly added indelible flavors to the sophistication of the French cultural mélange has more often than not been woefully dismissed or disparaged as being, in effect, perceived as somehow corrosive to the ideal of French identity. **If the gravitas of French wines glues one’s grip, then so does the totality of modern French history and all the people who have contributed to their causes.** Presumably where France is buoyant, citizens of color are often misconstrued as heavy anchors holding back and not contributing to society; nor have they ever. False! The face of France needs to be fronted by a white face more often than not; the parameters for being justly French is decidedly constrictive and not inclusive. **Most of those of color who served and died for France under *Le Tricolore* were Muslim.** France, much like any modern society, has many faces and colors and **we all need to shun the propaganda** of what entails optimal proper

characteristics to qualify as truly French. Or British. Or Israeli. Or European. Or American, in fact. This I know as countless many others, know it deeply from my own acquired experiences in my native bipolar nation which still is juggling with the delusions of what looks and sounds right -plus added with years of experiences by travels abroad-much too well.

For example, I have been singled out going through customs at airports for secondary inspections as clearly the majority of whites and Asians — regardless of ages it seems — from other nations casually and without a bit of concern breeze on by through the green “Nothing to Declare” lane. **Asians have bought into the delusions of what looks right too. “White is right,” is a ubiquitous social rule.** European and American colonialism, movies and advertising pound into vibrant brains at young ages whom is perceived safe and right, and whom to view with a jaundiced eye of doubt and trepidation as wrong. However, I don’t believe for an instant that my fair complexion and blue-green eyes alert customs officers in Asia of giving me VIP treatment for additional baggage screenings. It’s something more than that I am sure. I have called them out on it much to the authority’s dismay. It’s real shock to the system to bring the inequality out of the dark. Nobody, of course, will declare that I’m right. Random means sometimes which is acceptable; policy means every time- like everyone must declare their passport. The dissonance is the truest indicator that random is just an ideal for inspection for some, and not a reality for the African diaspora.

Now I know how Barack and Michelle feel as private citizens sans the powerful prop of Air Force One no longer behind them with honor guards at attention as the jet’s cabin door would open to ostentatiously remind the world upon arrival whom they are and perhaps whom they could know. Michelle’s contact list is, we may assume, is remarkably richer and more absorbing than yours whomever you may be. Even if no longer in the White House, she will always be the First Lady. She has the best of friends, invited to lodge at her leisure at the most decidedly decadent of private properties, dines on gourmet

foods prepared by celebrated chefs on the finest of chinas and certainly is offered without any murmurs or quibbles and prostrations to taste the most precious wines on demand. A Hong Kong shipping magnate wouldn't dare blink to open up for her one or two of his most treasured bottles for the sublime pleasure just to please her; her smiling husband, of course who looks vaguely familiar, rides on her coattails so to speak, and thanks his good fortune daily he's hangin' out with Michelle even if she gets upset with him from time to time. The wine tastes so divine!

You never met another woman who can make other women, women of means we agree, shrink so quickly in her presence in comparison. Other women regardless of whom they may be, stagger and feel like empty plastic water bottles crumpling in an ill-watched kid's exploratory microwave session when Michelle walks in: warm, dark, tall, elegant and confident. She was never some gaudy Vargas pin-up beauty queen but because of her natural charisma, polish and depth of persona, she more than makes up for mere superficial gloss. Her mother raised her to be better than that. Michelle is all woman, a real woman of substance. Michelle is no fluke and she smashes the racist stereotypes of Black womanhood: bright, affable, well-spoken, well-intentioned, well-educated, resourceful, graceful and unabashedly not one to dare push as there are grievous consequences if one foolishly got in her way. Nobody in their right mind would want to play games with her. Michelle, could call Oprah or perhaps get Queen Juliana - you know from House of Orange in the Netherlands- riled up as somebody to set matters straight, if the couple encounter any unnecessary delays and questions through customs.

See, Michelle will play the white queen card on you if she has to. Queen Juliana may tell an official in Cambodia something in Dutch and even though he may not understand Dutch not a blip, the message will still come across from Her Highness at 2:10am local her time, with a blinding magnificence in brevity for the customs official finally to see the light about letting the black couple through to visit Angkor Wat after all. He will hand the phone back to Michelle with his most sincere apologies.

Since her husband is out of a noticeable job with an austere name card with only his name on it, nothing else other than Barack Obama in black and white- like that should mean something to everybody somehow- that should be a distinct concern about his personal economic viability. That clearly is a clue to customs officials that he probably drinks rot-gut liquor and plays cards, grifts widows out of their husband's monthly pensions with a penchant for soft stories, probably seen berating jockeys at weekday afternoon racecourses and no doubt is probably noticed on long winter nights dipping into unseemly back alley places. Let's be level: I even saw him with this tall fine Japanese woman at a jazz club, Club du Nord, in San Francisco and Michelle was nowhere to be found back in the day. Barack has a gift for gab so we know he can get out of a jam. Maybe the customs guys do have a point after all. Naw, just kidding.

The Courtesans The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 41

She had a great deal of natural wit, a great deal of audacity. **Marie Colombier, *the actress and courtesan*** recorded that Esther's cynicism was applauded and her witticisms were repeated. **When her passport was examined at Naples, she was asked her profession. 'A woman of independent means.'**

The official looked bewildered.

'Courtesan,' she cried impatiently. 'And take care you remember it, and go tell that Englishman over there.'

Obama warns against irresponsible social media use

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-42491638

Dec 27, 2017

Former US President Barack Obama has warned against the irresponsible use of social media, in a rare interview since stepping down in January. **He warned that such actions were distorting people's understanding of complex issues, and spreading misinformation.**

"All of us in leadership have to find ways in which we can recreate a common space on the internet," he said.

Mr Obama was quizzed by Prince Harry on BBC Radio 4's Today programme.

Prince Harry, fifth in line to the throne, is one of several prominent figures who are guest-editing the programme over the Christmas period.

Obama on the extremes of social media

The former president expressed concern about a future where facts are discarded and people only read and listen to things that reinforce their own views.

"One of the dangers of the internet is that people can have entirely different realities. They can be cocooned in information that reinforces their current biases.

“The question has to do with how do we harness this technology in a way that allows a multiplicity of voices, allows a diversity of views, but doesn’t lead to a Balkanisation of society and allows ways of finding common ground,” he said. Mr Obama’s successor Donald Trump is a prolific user of Twitter, but Mr Obama did not mention him by name.

What were the pressures of being president?

“It’s hard, being in the public eye is unpleasant in a lot of ways. It is challenging in a lot of ways.

“Your loved ones are made vulnerable in ways that might not have been true 20 years ago or 30 years ago.

“So it is a sacrifice that I think everybody has to be at peace with when they decide to go into politics. But, ultimately, I think the rewards of bringing about positive change in this world make it worthwhile.”

Mr Obama pays tribute to the support of his family, especially his wife Michelle, describing how glad he is that she was “my partner throughout that whole process”.

And leaving office?

Mixed feelings given “all the work that was still undone”.

“Concerns about how the country moves forward but, you know, overall there was serenity there,” he added.

Mr Obama compared his time in office to being a relay runner.

End

Anyway, I simply don't have Michelle's pull- and nor do you kind reader I would wager handsomely — and as the final years cruise by and my physical and mental powers begin to perceptibly wane in preparation for the day of transition reaching terminal for the limitless billions of my personal companion bacteria now being obsequiously hosted without nary an invoice for my services rendered, the teeming multitudes will begin to clamor for another vessel at port to overwhelm. They will begin to abandon my loyal fleshy ship upon top deck where it was all so swell. Those finding refuge even deep inside the dank and dark crevices of loveless steerage down below where the grinding action takes place to fuel the combustions, they will fight and tussle to get a move on, one way or another. They will know this passage has been completed. I guess I must resign myself to that grim reality as we each must; grin and bear it, put on a brave show if possible, yet without any contrivance of an attempt of a grin and just realistically bear it in determined silence at the last gasp.

Therefore, I suppose for many readers as well presently, I don't have the same pull of others and neither do I appear quite proper to know much about fine wines nor certainly anything about aircraft either besides purchasing coach class airfare. Perhaps I am always suspect because I don't look the part, and looks we observe, do count incredibly next to pedigree. Between weighing any marginal accomplishments garnered stingily to the credit column and preferred payments generously debited via credit card, the damn card always wins. That's what nearly always counts in this world. That has recognized value. The matter of fluency in currency is the priority. The demi-monde cut to the chase on that point.

We need to be aware of those re-writing facts — *whitewashing* — of history for their own bigoted and mean-spirited agendas. Many voices thrive by disparaging, ignoring and cherry-picking facts in order to support wayward and bigoted views. This behavior is not new at all but seems to be conspicuously present with right-wing leaning

citizens who are often led first and foremost by fear of other races and cultures. They are creatures of gross insecurities that have been created and fostered from biased perceptions built upon shaky foundations at best, leading them astray and all who blindly follow them ultimately off cliffs. They should look in the mirrors and fear themselves first before whipping up frenzies with the ignorantly like-minded tribes. They damage societies with tainted and destructive policies, most often targeting races and ethnicities unjustly with the poverty of their dross.

The police, as we observe, are often the henchmen and hoodlums-in-uniform as quasi-shock troops for incessant harassment and containment of specific populations. Because I have no aspirations for political office, I have the *liberty* to be just as open and honest on the topic. I don't give a damn how anyone likes it or not. Order values will never override personal and humane values. It is recognized that deaths and violence against people of color, as we read earlier both of the African and Chinese diasporas in France of 2017, by the police nearly always entails white police officers against civilians and never most conspicuously vice-versa. The police far too often have earned the dubious distinctions to not be trusted by those of color because of the rampant racism woven into the fabric of their departments for generations, all with the steadfast support of elected and appointed government officials and the tacit silence of the majority of societies.

Finally in 2020 we witnessed or read crowds of whites upset and shocked with another life of color killed, raped, or maimed by the police. That has too often been the missing element for demonstrations for equality in action that hasn't been readily manifest until most recently. Fortunately there are whites who get out there but they have been rare indeed when Black lives have been lost. These are the true revolutionaries for a just cause! They should be admired for going against the grain but are probably castigated by other whites for "selling out" in a sense. Decency and fairness should not be a team game but it's viewed that way. Double-standards are great if you are on the great end and not getting the short end of the stick. What we do read and see in the US are whites

complaining at ball games that the millionaires- like money should purchase their silence – to comply with their wishes to continue the delusion that we are one country, when historically, we have never been. I don't believe in feeding ignorance but starving it. Another black life lost in St. Louis, another Chinese man killed in Paris- by the government enforcers; that's not important, but the Merlot is. Pour me more! That's nice! Therefore, this systemic construct is not only in the US nor in France, but endemic through many of the world's countries including multi-ethnic Brazil and the hypocrisy of Israel's law enforcement targeting fellow Jews from Ethiopia. This goes beyond preying on Palestinians but preying on other Jews. That's really way down and dirty. Their crime obviously is being African and not of European extraction: all is fine until tested and the systems are painfully flunking.

The problem for these fearful reactionaries lies so often within, not without. We all need to be *en garde* of liars with their many faces, in their many charismatic forms with silver tongues spewing hateful vomit and venom as purely clean white wisdom; their fingers so often pointing the way for peace through inciting violence, most often tacitly but not always, assuredly. For these are indeed, we may note, are the devil's pawns- latter day self-promoting djinns therefore hardly qualifying as stoic saints- masquerading as powerful merchant princes, elected prime ministers and presidents to further lead us all into darkness, together with and without colors mind us, into the blistering abysses to broaden humanity's latitudes of fomenting pain, injustices and undying hate. Some call this tact sage, therefore shrewd, for regressing to be great again.

What is constant are civilizations having wine on the table to serve in times of celebration and even to better cope as a marker of our common humanity in times of grim adversity for many thousands of years. We all now know how *liberal* came into being and how it's connotations have changed from the original Roman meaning for celebration of excesses to a higher calling such as liberation- freedom- from colonial masters and slavemasters, yet imperceptibly, still shadowed by the original context minted by the

Romans in the Second Empire. **The hypocrisy of France is evident as well to support the slave trade contrary to the ideals of the Enlightenment.** When the British devilishly were advocating freedom for slaves as a desperate measure, France was in support to keep slavery rocking steadily for the breakaway American colonies. France was still actively trading in the Middle Passage. **When France finally broke from explicit slavery, it turned tacitly to enslave and control populations in their domains. This was not about Burgundy either.** The ramifications are felt now to this day where France stamped its footprint with the aid of guns, bombs, land grabs, relocations, religion, diseases and even dope.

French wine labels are the most honest in the trade and the Second Empire, known as the Liberal Empire, and with *la garde* in force was bluntly honest too; however, in the original Roman context from *liber*. Care to notice, that we don't believe for a second that China's PLA, the People's Liberation Army, is proudly called that moniker as a license for advocating national defense via vice in the least, as the Romans had the deity in mind. The Romans did not have presumably armies marching under a *liberal* standard as their eagle either. **The context of the word has changed through time much like societies change too. Change is the constant with humanity so fighting change is a losing struggle.**

What we observed are the indelible contributions to France from people of color primarily economically, in desperate military campaigns, music and literature. **I am certain that for the ignorantly inclined it must be a stark revelation to know that the Dumas family, *père* and *fils*, were of African descent.** France's wine, regardless of who does not approve, complains and points fingers, is now yours and wine of my mine too! Historically Africans and African-Americans have been for France to lean upon, just as millions of Asians and Arabs. **A lot of precious blood has been spilled for France but it seems like spilling a fine Bordeaux makes most wince involuntarily. Blacks and Asians killed or beaten and maimed hardly warrants a shrug. Why?** The wine is

personal; people of color are just that, perceived of as less in value. Pinot Noir is black, and just like Africans, precious in all its complexity indeed from Burgundy to the Bronx, as distinguished pilot Bullard, could have rightfully commented with his many illustrious French medals in his modest New York flat.

Wine has been a loyal endearing friend for us to count on, has proven itself invaluable to the betterment of mankind and thus will continue to be as reliable as in the past into the future. This construct is all dutifully supported by the international wine trade through thick, and indeed, thin. That fact, alas, we may all take comfort in.

We are soon approaching, therefore, at our terminal and the final facts that sum up the decadence of the Second Empire, that still sets the tone of prestige presently with our understanding for the basis of excellence for French wines; paradoxically and most certainly, this was the era when social standards were under a state of duress with barefoot youths blossoming into often silkily attired *femme fatale* courtesans given to elaborate dresses and luxurious carriages that were stripping and digging *La Patrie* deeper to ever more destructive depths. Their impact, not those of color, were patently corrosive and led directly to the tumble of the Second Empire. **Their contributions, however, to the wine trade by adding *chic*, the *panache* of high living inclusive of fine wines since their times, should not go unnoticed.** This should be duly recognized and applauded as we have witnessed without hesitation. **If Bordeaux sold their wine as approved by unethical conniving whores, their wines would lose their mighty majesty. They would be tainted by openly scandalous behavior. Their market momentum would be dented if not derailed.** Nobody, including the wines of pedigree from France, wishes to be guilty by association. The path is best left narrow to remind us of royalty and aristocratic pretensions, not harlotry. The majesty of the châteaux and imperial courts sell and their many faults are conveniently tamped down or capriciously evanescent like champagne bubbles.

We need our societal betters- not clambering common peers who fly coach class shoulder-to-shoulder with snoring and belching fellow passengers- to assure us they are indeed better, and not less. The sublime privacy to exhibit such behavior alone in a Dassault Falcon sets them apart from, if not you, certainly me. **We demand fine wines refined from Bordeaux scrubbed and sanitized with crisp clean sheets — not crumpled and soiled in seedy brothels!** Baron sounds a lot more agreeable to dine with, than let's say backdoor country barber, who may cut our throats just like Sweeney Todd...or a courtesan.

The Girl Who Loved Camellias

The Life and Legend of Marie Duplessis

By Julie Kavanagh [Alfred A. Knopf; New York] 2013

Pg. 117

Alice Ozy

Count Édouard de Perregaux was an ex-cavalier and member of the Jockey Club, and his father had been Napoléon's chamberlain. Count Alphonse de Perregaux had died in the summer of 1841, leaving his two sons a fortune, **but much of Édouard's share had been lavished on the actress Alice Ozy**, whom he had stolen from the king's youngest son. In September 1841, when the nineteen-year-old Duke d'Aumale left Paris to fight in the North African campaign, Édouard made his move. One night after at the Variétés, Alice found a fabulous carriage and pair waiting at the stage door – a first glimpse of what was in store for her. Aumale was a dashing war hero, also heir to a vast sum, but as a minor, his allowance and army income were negligible: Alice Ozy allowed herself to be driven away.

A couple of years later, the talk of Paris was an incident at the Chantilly races in May 1843, when the horses pulling her carriage bolted toward a lake. *Le Siècle* reported that “Mlle A.O. with long *anglaises*, diamonds, sapphires, rubies” had been rescued with seconds to spare by the Duc de Nemours, who ran to her aid. “That evening there was almost a heated incident between P. and d’A. because the former had found the other established, without ceremony, next to his favorite.” By the summer, however, Ozy had shed both her young adorers and, having decided that influence was more seductive than money, **begun an affair with Théophile Gautier**, who had written a role especially for her in his vaudeville *A Voyage in Spain*.

The Courtesans

The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Alice Ozy

The portrait is a frank portrayal of Chassériau's unattractive features, much commented upon during his life: **Alice Ozy, later his mistress, referred to him as "the monkey"**. By comparison, a self-portrait of 1838, also in the Louvre, appears more idealized.

Théodore Chassériau

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Self-portrait_\(Chass%C3%A9riau\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Self-portrait_(Chass%C3%A9riau))

Note his portrait of Alexis de Tocqueville at Versailles in **Part Two, Pg. 29**;

Standing Nude, **Part Two, Pg. 651**

Bath at the Seraglio, **Part Two, Pg. 748**



Portrait of the Artist in a Redingote, 1835

oil on canvas, 99 x 82 cm; Paris, Louvre

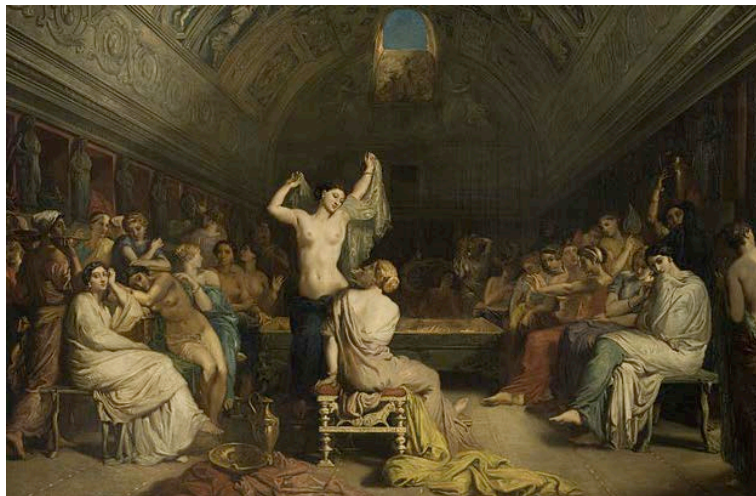
A self-portrait of Chassériau painted at age of 16.



The Toilette of Esther, 1841, oil on canvas, 45.5 x 35.5 cm, Paris, Louvre



Orientalist Interior, ca. 1851–1852, oil on wood, 49 x 39 cm



Tepidarium, 1853, oil on canvas, Musée d'Orsay



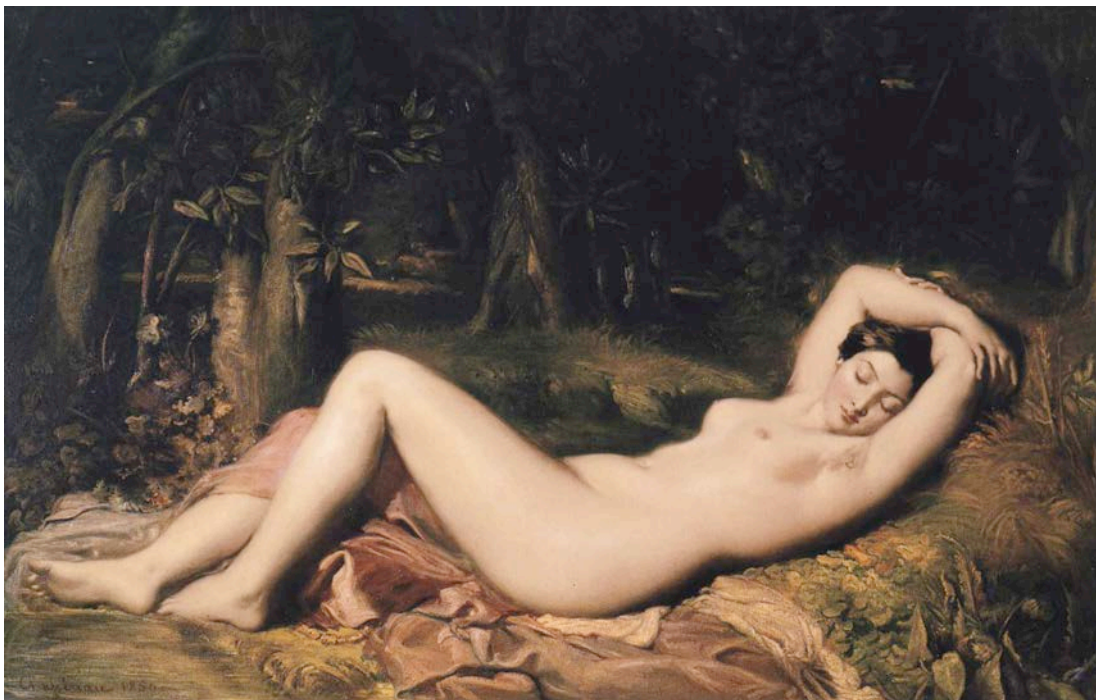
Macbeth and Banquo Meeting the Witches on the Heath, 1855

An example of one of Chassériau's many works inspired by Shakespeare

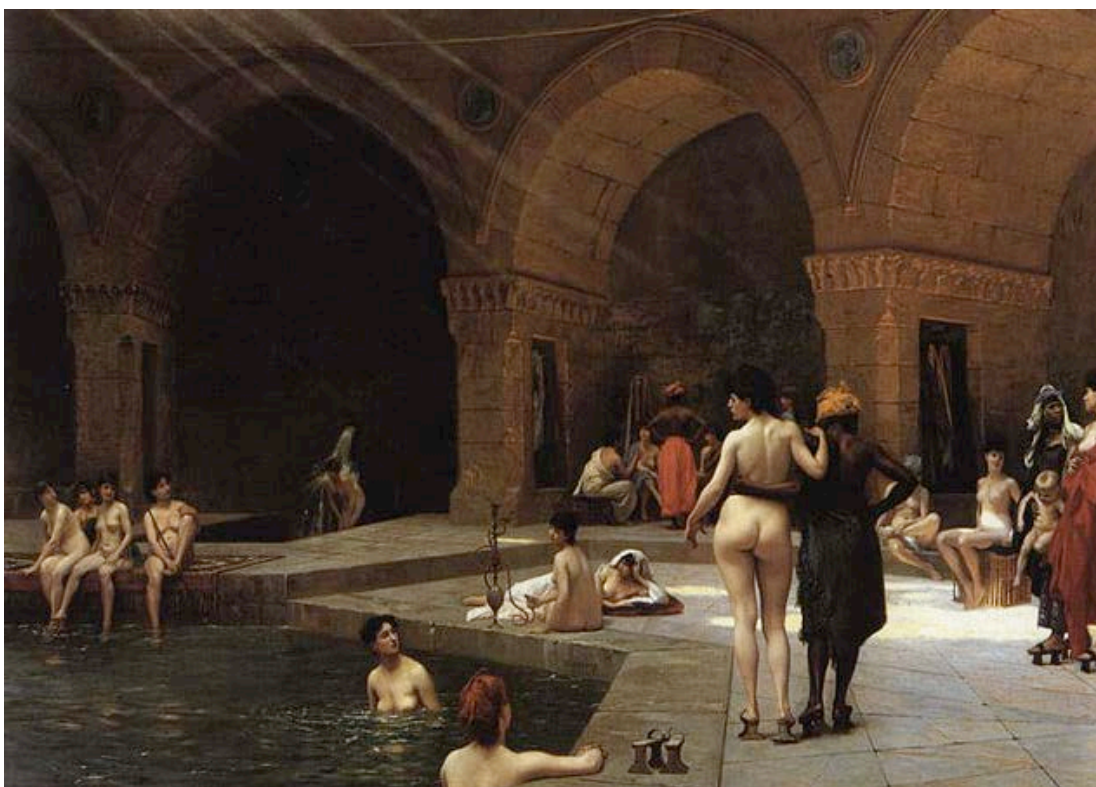


Othello and Desdemona in Venice, 1850, oil on wood, 25 x 20 cm, Louvre, Paris.

Another work inspired by Shakespeare



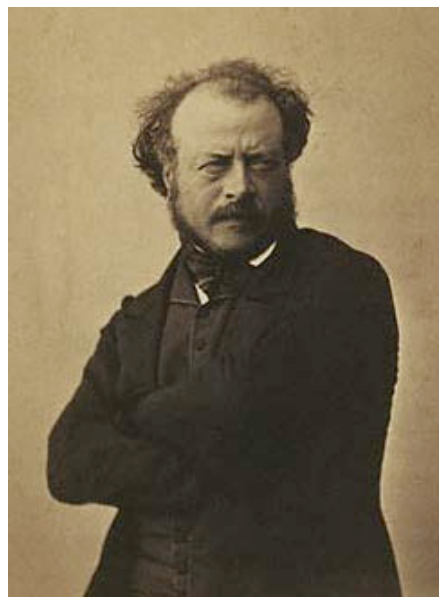
A Reclining Nude by Théodore Chassériau, 1850



The Large Pool of Bursa by Jean-Léon Gérôme, 19th century



Phryne revealed before Areopagus (1861) by Jean-Léon Gérôme



Antoine-Augustin Prévault

Pg. 94

In her youth, perhaps, she felt less deeply. **She [Alice Ozy] accepted the homage of Préault, the sculptor, who begged to kiss her classical feet.** *She received a thousand notes expressing admiration and passion, from noblemen, working men, and even school boys. She seemed irresistible...*



Préault's composition "Vague"- Study of the contorted body of a water-sprite



Clémence Isaure by Préault

Baudelaire

By Joanna Richardson [John Murray Publishers] 1994

Pg. 49

Baudelaire himself increased speculation with his statements about bizarre sexual fantasies and desires. Once, an observer was to recall, that he wanted to bite her, tie her hands and suspend her by the wrists from the ceiling. **This would allow him, on bended knees, to kiss her bare feet. The woman fled.**



Roger deliverant Angelique by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1819



Andromeda chained to a Rock

1874

by Henri Pierre Picou

Some have seen such an incident as proof of Baudelaire's sadism. Cruelty and pleasure were, he maintained, '*identical sensations, like extreme heat and cold.*' Yet there remains no evidence that he put such outrageous ideas into practice; and their expression seemed to some merely a sign of his wish to shock conventional society. **On the other hand, his idle threat to the woman in the tavern — if it had in fact been made — was hardly proof of sexual normality.**

Baudelaire refused, in time, to believe in mutuality in love. He likened love to torture or to a surgical operation. One of the partners, he maintained, must be either torturer or surgeon, and the other victim or patient.



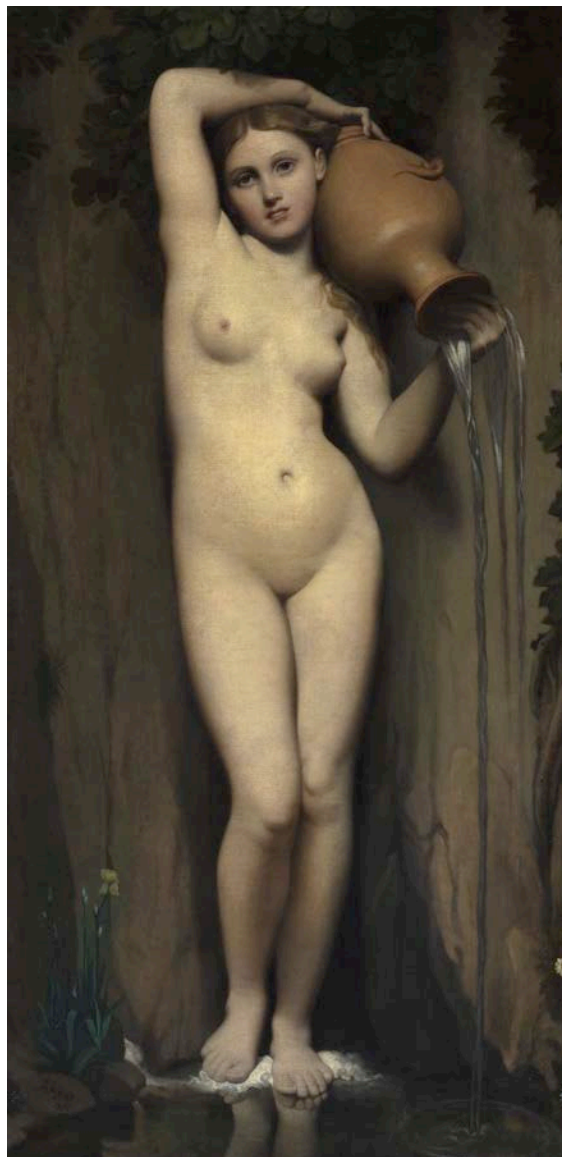
Chloé

by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, 1875

"J'adore Wagner, mais la musique que je préfère est celle d'un chat suspendu par une queue à l'extérieur d'une fenêtre et essayant de coller les vitres avec ses griffes."

"I love Wagner [German composer], but the music I prefer is that of a cat hung up by its tail outside a window and trying to stick to the panes of glass with its claws."

— Charles Baudelaire



The Source by Jean-Auguste Dominique Ingres, 1856

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

Pg. 14-15

Douglass famously recorded an incident that gives credence to this image of Anthony as old and angry, lecherous and violent. By any measure, Anthony was a success story as the manager of the **Lloyd slave empire** and owner of three large farms of his own that he rented out, at least until after his wife died in 1818, the year Douglass was born. From then until his death in November 1826, Anthony may have descended into mental instability and increased sexual aggression.

Shortly after arriving at the Wye house at age six and joining the swarm of slave children there, Douglass was asleep early one morning in his normal place, “the floor of a rough closet, which opened into the kitchen.” **He was awakened by the “shrieks and piteous cries” of his fifteen-year old aunt Hester. Anthony had dragged her into the kitchen at dawn, made her strip to the waist, forced her to stand on a bench on her toes as her wrists were tied to a wooden joint above her head.** Old master stood behind Hester, her neck, shoulders, and back “entirely naked,” and with ugly cousin switch (the lash) in his hand, **shouting “bitch” and other “epithets...too coarse and blasphemous”** for readers to bear. Little Frederick looked on in horror through “cracks” in the boards as Anthony adjusted the whip in his hand, steadied his feet for leverage, and dealt one overhand blow after another to the young woman’s bleeding neck and shoulder blades. **The blood dripped on her clothes and down to the floor; the old man clenched his teeth, gripped the cowskin, and delivered his “torture,” seemingly delighted with the scene.”**

Pg. 27

Such is the constitution of the human mind,” Douglass wrote in 1855 while trying to capture his mentality as an eight- and nine-year-old on the Wye plantation, **“that, when pressed to extremes, it often avails itself of the most opposite ends. Extremes meet in mind as in matter.”**

Pg. 23

Douglass later wrote about this childhood world of beauty and evil, of decadence and mass production, as both his playground and his “prison.” He did so with astonishing detail, almost all the basics of which can be verified: overseer’s names, and many of their terrible deeds of violence; how the field hands’ basic food, the ashcake, was baked - “this peculiar bread... covered with ashes, to the depths of a sixteenth part of an inch”; and how a whip was made “entirely untanned but dried, ox hide” and “painted red, blue, and green,” before being used on slaves’ naked backs. Young Frederick loved horses and stables, and when allowed , he would hang around them. **The stables were run by the father and son pair of slaves Young Barney and Old Barney.** Any given day might find the half-naked, barefoot boy in his sackcloth shirt dodging in and out of stalls, gazing at the huge thoroughbreds, admiring with awe the “splendid carriages, soft within and lustrous without.” Here Frederick observed the fine functions of saddle and harnesses, and the “gigs, phaetons, barouches, sulkies, and sleighs.”

Pg. 27

Colonel Lloyd himself, the owner of the great pirate ship, employer of the “chief pirate” (Gore) in control of the captive deckhands, was hardly above employing the whip. At the stables at the Wye plantation, Douglass observed, “a horse was seldom brought out ...to which no objection could be raised” by either Lloyd himself or by his sons and sons-

in-law. **Old Barney, the head groom and stableman had to endure these barbs and humiliations.**

....One day, Colonel Lloyd was especially displeased with he appearance of one of his riding horses and took it out on Old Barney. Lloyd ordered the “bald and toil-worn” man to kneel on the ground and laid **“thirty-lashes with a horse whip”** on his bare shoulders. **Barney “bore it patiently, to the last, answering each blow with a slight shrug of the shoulders, and a groan.”** This incident especially shocked Douglass, not it appears for the blood drawn, but the unspeakable humiliation of an old man of dignity and talent by the master himself. The beating of Barney, said Douglass, revealed slavery in its “maturity of repulsive hatefulness.”

A Walk in the Woods

By Bill Bryson [Anchor Books; New York] 1998

Pg. 314-15

Hypothermia is a gradual and insidious sort of trauma. It overtakes you literally by degrees as your body temperature falls and your natural responses grow sluggish and disordered. In such a state, Salinas had abandoned his possessions and soon after made the desperate and irrational decision to try to cross the rain-swollen river, which in normal circumstances he would have realized could take him only farther away from his goal. On the night he got lost, the weather was dry and the temperature in the 40s (4-6 C). Had he kept his jacket and stayed out of the water he would have had an uncomfortably chilly night and a story to tell. Instead, he died.

A person suffering hypothermia experiences several progressive stages, beginning, as you would expect, with mild and then increasingly violent shivering as the body tries to warm itself with muscular contractions, proceeding on to profound weariness, heaviness

of movement, a distorted sense of time and distance, and increasingly helpless confusion resulting in the tendency to make imprudent or illogical decisions and a failure to observe the obvious. Gradually the sufferer grows thoroughly disoriented **and subject to increasingly dangerous hallucinations — including the decidedly cruel misconception that he is not freezing but burning up.** Many victims tear off clothing, fling away their gloves, or crawl out of their sleeping bags. The annals of trail deaths are full of stories of hikers found half naked lying in snowbanks just outside their tents. When this stage is reached, shivering ceases as the body just gives up and apathy takes over. The heart rate falls and brain waves begin to look like a drive across the prairies. By this time, even if the victim is found, the shock of revival may be more than his body can bear.

This was neatly illustrated by an incident reported in January 1997 issue of *Outside* magazine. In 1980, according to the article, sixteen Danish seamen issued a Mayday call, donned life jackets, and jumped into the North Sea as their vessel sank beneath them. There they bobbed for ninety minutes before a rescue ship was able to lift them from the water. Even in summer, the North Sea is so perishingly cold that it can kill a person immersed in it in as little as thirty minutes, so **the survival of all sixteen men was cause for some jubilation.** They were wrapped in blankets and guided below, where they were given a hot drink and abruptly dropped dead — all sixteen of them.

>>> **Scores of other have perished on Washington. One of the earliest and the most famous deaths was that of a young woman named Lizzie Bourne who in 1855, not long after Mount Washington began to attract tourists,** decided to amble up in the company of two male companions on a summery September afternoon. As you will have guessed already, the weather turned, and they found themselves lost in the fog. Somehow they got separated. The men made it after nightfall to a hotel on the summit. **Lizzie was found the next day just 150 feet (45 meters) from the front door, but quite dead.**

Coldest wind chill ever recorded in continental US, say forecasters

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-64485092](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-64485092)

By Sam Cabral & Nadine Yousif
BBC News, Washington and Toronto

February 07, 2023

— Truncated —

Forecasters say the coldest wind chill ever has been recorded in the continental US as an Arctic cold snap freezes a swathe of North America.

>>> The National Weather Service (NWS) said the icy gusts on Mount Washington in New Hampshire on Friday produced a wind chill of -108F (-78C).

Nearly 100 million people across the north-eastern US and Canada are shivering in the frigid blast. Authorities warned frostbite could strike in less than 10 minutes.

Residents from Manitoba to Maine are being urged to limit their time outdoors until Saturday in the "once-in-a-generation" cold snap.

>>> The NWS said the actual temperature on the summit of Mount Washington dropped to a low of -47F (-44C) as of Saturday morning— the coldest ever recorded there by the Mount Washington Observatory.

The combined effect of wind and cold is also expected to bring some of the lowest wind chill temperatures since the 1980s in the New England state of Maine, as well as in Quebec and parts of eastern Canada.

The drop in temperatures is attributed to a powerful Arctic front that stretches from the Canadian maritime provinces to the core of the US.

==

In terms of fine entertaining and dining, the *la garde* set the bar which has influenced the world's standards presently. **They did more for French wines marketing domestically and internationally than they could have imagined by their exploits. To be *chic*, to be fashionable, French wines implied an air of daring Parisian sophistication to the world, a *joie de vivre*. Think of Longchamp.** Beyond just excellence in wine, the aura of the flagrant quest for the same experience of *joie de vivre* in Paris and the players in the City of Light proved irresistible to bottle up and contain! That was exported with the wines just as well for popular culture. Just like Marilyn Monroe won't ever die, what the courtesans did for the testament of fine wine with their wanton glamour won't die either.

The 1855 Classification, has unfortunately birthed a distinctive groveling misty-eyed, label-gazing, reverent *fetish*, akin to a perverse honey-suckle fragrant nostalgia for long-buried bound feet from forgotten bordellos, for today's Bordeaux wines, to be raised and admired on pedestals much like the courtesans. The Classification claim dyes the wool for many to see otherwise. It overwhelms and blinds the wine consuming public to shake their collective heads in obeisance like school children. **The Classification minted status.**

If we can step back and look objectively at the topic and not be swept away emotionally if not lustily, as too often many are inclined to do, we can allow ourselves to be a bit more circumspect about the 1855 Classification. We have first observed the future courtesans arriving into Paris impoverished and shoeless then graduating in their employ by brains, charm, beauty and wit into their fine carriages, with footmen in toe, going to grand properties with grander financial backers and lovers. These are the entrepreneurial stories of sorts that fuel others to excel and stick to the millstones for success. Nice work if you can get it.



Statue of Henry IV of France on a pedestal

If we can muster the strength to raise our gaze to examine the design and material of the pedestal, and dare to be less infatuated plus not intimidated with the names and pedigrees of *objets d'art* in all their glory, then we can arrive at a clearer picture — a finer and wiser understanding — of the applauded pieces before us. Lovers see lush lips; oral surgeons clinically see the entrance of the digestive tract teeming with microscopic forms of life.

What I believe is insightful, as **Karen MacNeil** mentioned, is that properties change hands. I'll even add that winemakers have a tendency to die after a hundred years. For us to give the same credence to another era for classification deserves a bit more tact if one is willing just to be brave and dig a little deeper. Notice the sage flexibility with Saint-Émilion reviewing their selections every ten years. They chose not to be rigid and allow for change. Now that we can put some facts together about the players at large, we see, that the France of the 1850s was less like the austere campfire pious Jerusalem and Mecca of our imaginations for wine, and a lot more like Monaco — or worse- brash neon-lit Las Vegas, where anything and everything can be had if you were willing to pay

for it.

Wine importers absorb the 1855 Classification as the granite gospel truth on bended knees of solemn prayer, however, without recognizing that power within the highest stratum of prestige in those spicy decadent years of France was in league with the red devil, so to speak. *Have importers permitted themselves to be bamboozled to believe in a false chaste fantasy that preys on our collective historical ignorance when the reality surrounding 1855 was widely vulgar and brash?* The unbridled license made Paris's clocks tick and expensive carriages click – not because it was some overflowing monastery with prayers and alms. How do we know that to gain a higher tier on the Classification, some of the châteaux were willing to provide payment, directly or indirectly, and perhaps provide services of some kind with discretion to reach a higher strata? Not one author even dare raises that subplot as a genuine possibility.



The original 1855 Classification perhaps, and only perhaps, may not have been cut with as sharp a blade with evenly measured corners as we are first led to believe.

The key problem was Plon-Plon as president of the Universal Exposition after returning home to Paris as a coward from Crimea. A lot of it could have been quite more subjective and we now are the beneficiaries living with it today worldwide, as our friends in Bangkok remind us. Notice it was also about price — not terroir — as the standard. As important as price is, it also is not a reliable standard on which is best, truth be told. Best can be biased based upon family and commercial contacts.

>>> When we align the 1855 Classification next to especially the writings of the Goncourt brother's about "*shady deals*" and the insight of Dumas *files* for rampant spurious conduct with "*a world of shifting appearances and shadow, where nothing is quite what it seems*" headed by an incorrigible conspirator with his greed-driven yet suave half-brother and indecent cousin, then it is only fair and prudent to raise an eyebrow and have a healthy degree of skepticism. We need not be taken for fools any longer, if fine wine is of importance, when we account for the composite.

The Empire was a family business and the Bonapartes failed on many fronts. *The Empire was largely an imperial performance on a grand scale.* Wine authors have known that but have been vehemently loathe to tell us, so they sell us what we would prefer to know about Bordeaux to keep up appearances, ultimately to their own demise. They want to religiously point out the painted pedigree-stamped gold brick up close and not for us to step back to look at an uneven crumbled red wall built on shifty ground. No large pretty coffee table book about wine ever mentions two simple words: Second Empire; this is a tell that something is not right, in hindsight, authors should be proud to generously promote whenever possible.

Marcelo Crivella: Rio mayor arrested over bribery claims

[bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-55410064](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-latin-america-55410064)

December 27, 2020

Police in Rio de Janeiro have arrested the city's mayor, Marcelo Crivella.

Mr Crivella, an evangelical pastor who was elected in 2016, was detained at his home at dawn as part of an investigation into an alleged bribery scheme at Rio's city hall.

The 63-year-old conservative stood for re-election this year but lost to centre-right former mayor Eduardo Paes.

Mr Crivella said he was innocent and become the target of a "political persecution".

He had earlier denied any knowledge of the alleged bribes being paid to Rio City Hall.

The mayor, whose term is due to end on 31 December, has seen his popularity plummet since he took office on 1 January 2017. In recent months residents have accused him of mishandling the coronavirus epidemic.

He also drew opposition for his evangelical and conservative views that led to a cut in funding for the city's LGBT pride parade. He has shunned Rio's famous carnival parades which each year attract millions of visitors.

Nevertheless, news of his dawn arrest as part of an operation dubbed "Hades" came as a surprise to Rio's residents.

Police also detained one of his advisers as well as a senior Rio business figure, reports say.

>>> Operation Hades is investigating allegations that companies were asked to pay bribes to secure contracts from Rio City Hall.

Investigators allege that an office at City Hall dubbed "Bribery HQ" oversaw the receipt of the bribes.

Brazil has been mired in bribery scandals at the highest levels of politics and business for years, and arrests of high-ranking politicians on bribery allegations are not unusual.

>>> Dirty Money to Launder: Brazilian Bizarro <<<

>>> In October, Senator Chico Rodrigues, an ally of [right-wing] President Jair Bolsonaro, was detained in bizarre circumstances. *Brazilian media reported he had been caught with a stack of banknotes hidden between his buttocks*, and his lawyer insisted no corruption was involved.

=

1855 seems to be tucked into a very debauched and brazen epoch for France from the top-down. For all the ambitions of the day, rules were being bent like Hanoverian pretzels. The France of the Second Empire seems inept in policies, unethical, greedy and corrupt as Brazil of our times if we are bold enough to compare. **Why should we, *on face value*, run off and be naïve to believe the 1855 Classification was purely clean from corrupting influences? Was the Classification produced inside a sober and sanitized hermetic vacuum yet Paris was rife of scandal and deceit? Let's put our thinking *chapeaux* on. Nobody, in my mind, has brought that to light about the City of Light.** It's an uncomfortable shoe to put on, we know. The dense pall that envelopes the Liberal Empire is appalling in terms of both public and private departments. The Empire was operating outrageously beyond the parameters of integrity in conduct and

decent behavior. It was a free-for-all with only a thin veneer of civility. **Let's think of candy-coated poison; it was a lofty Potemkin front for wanton barbarism.**

Are the wines excellent? Of course, no doubt. *It's the unimpeachable majesty afforded of the 1855 Classification in the world of wine that warrants it to be toned down in wholesale acceptance and perceptions.* People have jumped on the party bus without doing their homework. It's a lot more fun that way to sit back, cheer and shout, and not have your own hands on the steering wheel to also be cognizant of road signs ahead. I think inclusions, if not divots, are innate in the 1855 Classification as authors on the topic have alluded to.

The less we read to remain willfully ignorant will give us more comfort to believe what we wish, even if it's not patently true. However, the articles that we do read, the authors either miss or mask the fact of the confirmed 'meretricious character' of the Second Empire. They don't see or acknowledge the lay of the land. It's like the third electric rail that nobody dares touch. *That's the missing element in all the writings and discussions about the Classification.*

I am totally aware that many Asians culturally, in the quest for attaining and maintaining status, abhor to recognize or know the complete truths. Some run for shelter. *It is the prerogative of many to remain as loyally faithful to the falsehoods of bent French propaganda as an anodyne comfort to cling to.* We all prefer to rush to believe in a jolly mall Santa Claus and not a torture chamber presided by a methodically polite yet sadistic pliers-n-wires Klaus Barbie in search of answers.

Klaus Barbie

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Klaus_Barbie

Nikolaus "Klaus" Barbie (26 October 1913 – 25 September 1991) was an SS and Gestapo functionary during the Nazi era. He was known as the "**Butcher of Lyon**" for **having personally tortured French prisoners of the Gestapo while stationed in Lyon, France**. After the war, **United States intelligence services employed him for their anti-Marxist efforts and also helped him escape to South America**.

Etymology: **Pliers**

ORIGIN mid 16th cent.: from dialect *ply* '*bend*,' from French *plier* '*to bend*,' from Latin *plicare* '*to fold*.'

I wonder, most unfortunately, if Gods-of-Finance Chinese châteaux owners and their milieu, ever took a passing interest to read more than just a tourist pamphlet about France? **Have importers, equally as well, whom purchase millions of euros of wine annually from Bordeaux and Burgundy, ever bothered to know more than was highlighted in the *tricolore* pamphlets picked up at *Aéroport de Paris-Charles-de-Gaulle* after clearing customs too?**

I would really want to dismiss those as crazy and foolish questions but perhaps it does warrant a bit of circumspect thought. I would embrace being wrong to know many others have had an interest in the basics of French modern history beyond the pale of wine. **If one purchases French, one should know more about the players in their modern history since the world has contracted in size from European colonial legacy. Our making quick assumptions, however, is probably not the best policy.**

The 1855 Classification, by nature, was very political and swiftly generated. It's not as kosher as sold we can now presume. **There has been myth-making over the years to elevate the status of the Classification to the oft-admired pedestals of courtesans of its own time.** Ironically, the courtesans lost their iconic values and have been largely vilified and forgotten after the collapse of the Second Empire yet the Classification's stock climbed from near spur-of-the-moment to add more fluff to the Exhibition to stratospheric blue-chip heights. It could not have been envisioned at the time. It has been proven as a prudent investment paying dividends through the generations as it confers sophistication and grandeur; there may be forces whom, we can imagine, do not desire the esteem of the Classification to be readily questioned or disparaged. Consider Apple in the '70's not first taken so seriously by the corporate world and now sits at the longest table forty years later with nothing but the very best at its disposal with the highest of sterling pedigree.

It would be prudent to back-up off the Classification and take a fresh look with some fresh air. The more we know, the more questions it raises. **Malbec — not Cabernet Sauvignon — was the dominant grape varietal of the time at the Gironde; now we think of Malbec with Argentina. The hypoxia for the 1855 Classification is better served at going to a lower altitude to see it soberly and clearly.** Everything around the Classification is mottled with intrigue and corruption. Pablo Escobar and a Brazilian favela boss would have prospered mightily in Paris of the Second Empire. Paris of 1855 was nothing but venomous snakes in a wicker basket.

A telling observation is that Baron Haussmann was from Bordeaux- *ran Bordeaux-* and had plenty of pull to be played in Paris. The declaration for Empire was fittingly made in Bordeaux, not in Paris. Haussmann was also caught in a major financial scandal at the end of Empire. His powers alone could have had a remarkable influence. The Baron should be highly suspect of having his slippery fingers in the dough especially after learning about Longchamp with Morny.

NEW SAN FRANCISCO OPERA PRODUCTION

La Traviata

OPERA IN THREE ACTS BY GIUSEPPE VERDI

LIBRETTO BY FRANCESCO MARIA PIAVE

BASED ON THE PLAY *LA DAME AUX CAMÉLIAS* BY ALEXANDRE DUMAS FILS

Production Sponsors:

Barbara A. Wolfe

Jerome L. and Thao N. Dodson

John A. and Cynthia Fry Gunn

Burgess and Elizabeth Jamieson

the Edmund W. and Jeannik Méquet Littlefield Fund

Jan Shrem and Maria Manetti Shrem, through the Great Interpreters of Italian Opera Fund
and the Thomas Tilton Production Fund

Taylor Raven and Jonathan Tetelman's appearances

are made possible by a gift to

the Emerging Stars Fund by Jan Shrem and Maria Manetti Shrem

Additional funding provided by Romana D. Bracco; and Barbara Moller Ward

Simulcast funding provided by Dianne and Tad Taube

NOVEMBER 11, 13, 16, 22, 25, 27, 30; DECEMBER 3, 2022

The performance will last approximately three hours, including two intermissions.



THE FUTURE OF OPERA

encorespotlight.com

33



PRETTY YENDE *

Soprano

(Piet Retief,
South Africa)

Violetta Valéry

Recent and

Upcoming: *In Song:*

Pretty Yende (San Francisco Opera);
Violetta Valéry in *La Traviata* (Vienna
State Opera, London's Royal Opera
Covent Garden, Naples' Teatro di San
Carlo, Barcelona's Gran Teatre del Liceu,
Palermo's Teatro Massimo, Paris Opera);
Juliet in *Romeo and Juliet* (Paris); *Pamina*
in *Die Zauberflöte* (Paris); title role of
Manon (Vienna, Paris); *Marie* in *La Fille du*
Régiment (Vienna, Metropolitan Opera);
Micäela in *Carmen* (Berlin State Opera);

SA opera star hits out at French police in racism row

[Charles de Gaulle Airport in Paris]

BBC June 24, 2021

Image caption: The acclaimed soprano says she was forced to submit to a body search
The South African opera star who on Tuesday accused the French immigration authorities of “outrageous racial discrimination” after she was stopped at the airport **has accused the police of issuing a misleading statement about what happened.**

In a Facebook post **Pretty Yende** said that the French police told reporters that she did not have the correct paperwork.

"I'd like to clarify that I DID have all the necessary documents that permit me to move freely and work," she writes.

>>> She then gives details and has uploaded photos of her documents to prove her case.

She says that her lawyer argues that her rights were violated.

"No more playing my word against yours game," she concludes.

In a Facebook post on Tuesday Yende said she **was "stripped and searched like a criminal offender" and put in a cell at the Charles de Gaulle Airport in Paris.**

She said the experience made her worried about her life: “I was filled with so many negative thoughts. I’m still shaken thinking that I am one in a million who managed to come out of that situation alive.”

The South African embassy in Paris has asked the French authorities to launch an investigation into the matter.

>>> Great White Empire Emulated at Asian Airports <<<

The African diaspora is targeted while whites are often given

immediate green light passage through customs:

Dutch border police told to stop ethnic profiling

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-64647272](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-64647272)

By Paul Kirby
BBC News

February 15, 2023

Campaigners have hailed a Dutch appeal court ruling that **military police can no longer use race or ethnicity as reasons for checks at the border.**

The judges found that the force had been guilty of ethnic profiling.

>>> Using race "without objective and reasonable justification" was a particularly serious form of discrimination, they found.

Mpanzu Bamenga, who was himself challenged on the border, said it was *a landmark case for millions of people.*

"Really it's a historic victory, not only for me but for many people in the Netherlands who have been fighting against racism and racial profiling and for equal opportunities," he told the BBC.

A spokesman for the Royal Netherlands Marechaussee force said it was now studying the verdict. But he pointed out that the government had now told parliament that profiling would no longer take place during spot checks on travellers inside Europe's border-free Schengen zone.

The Netherlands is part of Schengen, which means checks have been abolished for nationals of the 27 countries crossing internal borders by air, rail or road. However, police are entitled to carry out spot checks based on information and experience. Dutch police also check on people's rights to stay in the Netherlands.

The case began when Mr Bamenga, a lawyer and ex-councillor, was taken aside by the Marechaussee as he returned by air to the southern city of Eindhoven from a trip to Italy in 2018. **He then realised another man and a woman, both of whom were black, were also being stopped.**

When he challenged an officer at the airport, he was told that the border police had the power under Dutch law to stop people, as they were looking for criminals and refugees and checking residents' rights. He took to social media and after his story went viral, he was told police had been searching for a well-dressed Nigerian smuggler who did not look Dutch.

Human rights groups joined him in taking the case to a court in The Hague, which in 2021 cleared the Marechaussee of ethnic profiling and said its policy did not breach discrimination laws. The force then announced it would no longer use ethnicity as a deciding factor.

>>> On Tuesday, the Dutch appeal court overturned the original legal ruling, as the judge said the policy had led to people with a skin colour other than white feeling like second-class citizens.

Mr Bamenga said the ruling would have ramifications for other European countries that use profiling and that the European Commission and Council of Europe had been following the case.

The Wine Bible - Second Edition

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing; New York] 2015

Pg. 882

>>> Second Empire in Argentina <<<

One of the most important early events in the formation of the Argentine wine industry happened in **1853**, with the founding of the Quinta Nacional, the national vine nursery. Its creator, the Frenchman Michel Aimé Pouget, established the nursery by bringing numerous vine cuttings from France, including red **Malbec**, cabernet Sauvignon, pinot noir, gamay, grenache, and petit Verdot, as well as the whites sémillon, malvasia, and muscat.

France – Argentina Second Empire Connection

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malbec

Malbec is the dominant red varietal in Cahors where the Appellation Controlée regulations for Cahors require a minimum content of 70%.

>>> Introduced to Argentina by French agricultural engineer Michel Pouget in 1868
[note Second Empire], Malbec is widely planted in Argentina producing a softer, less tannic-driven variety than the wines of Cahors.

There were once 50,000 hectares planted with Malbec in Argentina; now there are 25,000 hectares in Mendoza in addition to production in La Rioja, Salta, San Juan, Catamarca and Buenos Aires. Chile has about 6,000 hectares planted, France 5,300 hectares and in the cooler regions of California just 45 hectares. In California the grape is used to make Meritage.

As a varietal, Malbec creates a rather inky red (or violet), intense wine, so it is also commonly used in blends, such as with Merlot and Cabernet Sauvignon to create the red French Bordeaux claret blend. The grape is blended with Cabernet Franc and Gamay in some regions such as the Loire Valley. Other wine regions use the grape to produce Bordeaux-style blends. The varietal is sensitive to frost and has a proclivity to shatter or coulure.

>>> **At one point Malbec was grown in 30 different departments of France**, a legacy that is still present in the abundance of local synonyms for the variety which easily surpass 1000 names. However, in recent times, **the popularity of the variety has been steadily declining with a 2000 census reporting only 15,000 acres** (6,100 hectares) of the vine mostly consigned to the southwestern part of the country. Its stronghold remains Cahors where *Appellation d'origine contrôlée* (AOC) regulations stipulates that Malbec must compose at least 70% of the blend, with Merlot and Tannat rounding out the remaining percentage.

>>> **The grape was historically a major planting in Bordeaux, providing color and fruit to the blend, but in the 20th century started to lose ground to Merlot and Cabernet Franc due, in part, to its sensitivities to so many different vine ailments (coulure, downy mildew, frost).** The severe 1956 frost wiped out a significant portion of Malbec vines in Bordeaux, allowing many growers a chance to start anew with different varieties. By 1968 plantings in the Libournais was down to 12,100 acres (4,900 hectares) and fell further to 3,460 acres (1,400 hectares) by 2000. While Malbec has since become

a popular component of New World *meritages* or Bordeaux blends, and it is still a permitted variety in all major wine regions of Bordeaux, its presence in Bordeaux is as a distinctly minor variety. Only the regions of the Côtes-de-Bourg, Blaye and Entre-Deux-Mers have any significant plantings in Bordeaux.

Argentina: Emulating Bordeaux

While acreage of the Malbec is declining in France, in Argentina the grape is surging and has become a "national variety" of a sort that is uniquely identified with Argentine wine. **The grape was first introduced to the region in the mid 19th century when provincial governor Domingo Faustino Sarmiento instructed the French agronomist Miguel Pouget to bring grapevine cuttings from France to Argentina.** Among the vines that Pouget brought were the very first Malbec vines to be planted in the country.

==

The courtesans set the tone for fashions and quality of lifestyle emulated on a range of topics, beyond wine, even seen today. **My gut tells me a woman, a very smart and sophisticated woman was somehow involved with the 1855 Classification.** Women often prefer to like things to be organized properly. This was a time when the author, Amantine Lucile Dupin, was published as George Sand; the Emperor just doesn't come off as the kind of guy who would care about classifying wines. What woman, in those years, could make that request? He seems to have other things on his mind. **I submit that Napoléon III, his cousin Prince Napoléon [Plon-Plon] or even Baron Haussmann himself— since he was from Bordeaux we find— in the thick of the '50s, could have had an impromptu pillow talk with a chamber mate about classification for Bordeaux wine somehow and the credit, of course, went to Napoléon III – not to the woman.** She was likely the transistor who dialed it in, but the emperor was the loudspeaker. **The credit could have easily gone to an insightful courtesan. These were hardly dimwit women; they were radiant.**

Napoléon III gives the 1855 Classification the proper pretense with an imperial behest but he was a very improper fellow, indeed, as his other debauched family members especially the Prince: Plon-Plon. Evidently not everyone was on the same page with the definition of the *beaux arts* in Paris. **Saying Napoléon III without knowing him or the machinations of the Second Empire lends a wonderful cover for irreproachable veracity for pomp and circumstance. Asian importers regardless from Korea to Indonesia have bought into the 1855 Classification as being transparently sacrosanct.** It is as ridiculous as saying currently that America has reached its zenith politically and culturally with smoke clouds of sexual harassment by politicians & industry moguls- and admitted by the president on video with allegations of a payment to a porn star for silence - mass corporate corruption, alleged money-laundering, Panama & Paradise papers for private and corporate offshore financial deceptions, alleged collusion with hostile entities, party in-fighting plus with federal investigations billowing endlessly for spurious conduct. Moreover, this is now stoked even further by unflattering books published about the Trump White House and its occupants in the first year of power with *Fire and Fury*, the second with *Fear* by Bob Woodward. **The federal government was driven with nepotism, cronyism and suit wearing shoe-shiners. Put in the context of the present, we can see the prestige of the Classification takes a heavy hit. Think France of 1855 as a primitive prototype of America under the Trump administration. Trump, as a showman pandering to the masses with his megalomania, loved the same nationalistic military parades just as Napoléon III.** Tanks and jets were pulled out over the nation's capital on Independence Day which has historically been counter to American culture. **The godfather of these grandiose armed parades in the modern era was Louis-Napoléon which has not been mentioned in the media. The despotic displays seen around the world are due most likely as emulations of the Second Empire after the Crimean and Italian campaigns where modern imperialism shown its face.**

Call me crazy, but I don't believe history will be kind to these years and, if one is willing to read and be objective, **certainly is not kind to 1855 either.**

'If Korea [North] can have a military parade, why can't we?'

[bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-48862972](https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-us-canada-48862972)

Fourth of July celebrations ***will be a bit different this year,*** with a speech by President Donald Trump, military flyovers and tanks.

But what do Americans make of it?



Be careful. If it is too good to be true, it most likely is especially if you know something of national value. She shows what she has to offer for a cogent reason.

>>> INSIGHT <<<

For all my years in wine, I never bothered to question the epoch of the Classification. It works its charm well. Knowing further truths, I think, does take a lot of shine off the apple. **1855 doesn't seem as heaven sent as first implied as "Year Zero" for fine wines for the modern era.** Fools rush in and the wine trade has embraced the pedigree of scandalous conduct marvelously; the kisses and tender caresses sought after for sensual comfort and status-seeking were only given from greed-driven brazenly unfaithful lovers. **It is only prudent to question the construct of the Classification when we are now aware of the general worm-eaten atmosphere and key players involved: decadent, scandal-ridden, superficial, self-absorbed and secretive. A coup d' état president to be emperor! Constitution be damned!**

Keeping up appearances is always important for royalty yet we see what an open mess the court was and the general paucity of morals in Paris of Empire. The emperor, we gather, was not a beacon of moral probity. Oddly yet truly, for an emperor who failed on many fronts, **his greatest positive contribution that reverberates arguably through history today, certainly with wine, is with the 1855 Classification...and the idea may not— was not —even his!** He would have never had guessed his personal legacy would rest on Bordeaux wine above all else in the hands, to his consummate chagrin, **of confounded cousin Plon-Plon.** We shall never know, since as they say, mum's the word. Did the lady get paid? We do hope so, one way or another, *bon vivants*.





"Et encore au vin, à l'opium même, je préfère l'élixir de vos lèvres sur lequel l'amour se montre; et dans le désert des désirs tes yeux ont les puits pour ma soif. "

**"And yet to wine,
to opium even,
I prefer the elixir of your lips on which love flaunts itself;
and in the wasteland of desire
your eyes afford the wells to slake my thirst."**

— Charles Baudelaire, *Les Fleurs du Mal*

The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson [Phoenix Press; London] 1967, 2000

Pg. 149

>>> INSIGHT OF SECOND EMPIRE <<<

I come, without transition, to the *cocettes* [wrote the Count de Maugny, recalling the Second Empire in *La Société parisienne*]. **A whole epoch! And what an epoch!**

>>> **Eighteen years of luxury, pleasure, recklessness and gaiety, of gallantry and incomparable elegance.** It was for a time — alas, too short at time! — like an apparition of the dazzling splendours of the eighteenth century. Then a veil of mourning and sadness suddenly hid the décor; it all vanished again, into shadow and triviality.

>>> **Who does not now regret them in his inner most heart, those poor years of corruption?** Who can recall them and not repress a feeling of pleasure? Who can remember, without emotion, that swarm of pretty young women, each of them more charming and agreeable than the other...happy to be alive, to flirt, and to be admired?

You see, the mould for those women is broken. *You will not find them again.*



La Cigale / The Grasshopper by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, 1872

La Païva

Pg. 62

I look at the mistress of the house, and study her [went the Journal in May 1867]. White skin, good arms, and fine shoulders bare down to the loins behind. The red hair in the arm-pits shows under the slipping shoulder-straps. Big round eyes; a pear shaped nose with a flat Calmuck piece at the end...A mouth without inflexion, a straight line, the colour of paint, in a face all white with rice powder...**Under the face of a courtesan still young enough for her trade, it is a face a hundred years old, and, at moments, it takes on some terrible likeness to a rouged corpse.**

Pg. 66

‘All my wishes have come to heel, like tame dogs!’, she had cried, once, intoxicated by Fortune. She had embodied the triumph of willpower. She had known every pleasure that colossal wealth could buy. **And perhaps, because of her wealth, because of her nature, she had never known real happiness.**

‘And when God took her back,’ wrote Émile Bergerat, ‘since He does take such creatures back, no one knew what became of the soul of this body, and the body of this soul, for she had no tomb and she does not lie in consecrated ground.’

Henckel von Donnersmarck’s **second wife**, rich, well-born, beautiful and young, apparently **found the answer to the enigma**. She unlocked, and there, preserved in alcohol, the corpse of la Païva was dancing. **Even in death, von Donnersmarck had not been able to leave her.**



Un nu couché / A Reclining Nude by Jules Joseph Lefebvre, **1868**

"La belle est toujours bizarre."

"The beautiful is always bizarre."

— Charles Baudelaire

Blitzed

Drugs in Nazi Germany

By Norman Ohler [Penguin Books] 2015

Pg. 8-9

From the worker to the nobleman, the supposed panacea took the world by storm, from Europe via Asia and all the way to America. In drugstores across the USA, two active ingredients were available without prescription: fluids containing **morphine** calmed

people down, while drinks containing cocaine, **such in the early days *Vin Mariani*, a Bordeaux containing coca extract**, and even Coca-Cola, were used to counter low moods, as a hedonistic source of euphoria, and also as a local anaesthetic. This was only the start. The industry soon needed to diversify; it craved new products. On 10 August 1897 **Felix Hoffman, a chemist** with the **Bayer** company, synthesized acetylsalicylic acid from willow bark; it went on sale as **Aspirin** and conquered the globe. **Eleven days later** the same man **invented** another substance that was also to become world famous: diacetyl morphine, a derivative of morphine- the first designer drug. Trademarked as '**Heroin**', it entered the market and began its own campaign. '**Heroin is a fine business,**' the directors of Bayer announced proudly and advertised the substance as a remedy for headaches, for general indisposition and also as a cough syrup for children. It was even recommended to babies for colic or sleeping problems.



Affiche publicitaire pour le vin Mariani, lithographie de Jules Chéret, France 1894

The Picture of Dorian Gray

By Oscar Wilde [Penguin Classics; London] 1891, 2008

Pg. 238

Don't run down dyed hair and painted faces*. [Lord] Henry is subscribing to the Aesthetic and 'Decadent' celebration of artifice. **Charles Baudelaire wrote 'In Praise of Cosmetics' (1863)**, and Max Beerbohm followed with 'A Defense of Cosmetics' in the infamous Yellow Book (1894). ***Cora Pearl**

Pg. 245

Dandyism survived in the bohemian circles of Paris, and was typified by the attitude of Charles Baudelaire, who adopted dandyism in his revolt against bourgeois mediocrity. Wilde's description of Dorian's influence on young men who would copy his style and seek guidance on the wearing of a jewel or a necktie is modeled on [Beau] Brummell's own function in its heyday. Dandyism as a code of dress and conduct derived from [British] Regency days.

Pg. 251

Here the principles of **social Darwinism, the application of evolutionary laws to social phenomena in order to explain why the 'fittest' (bourgeois) citizens would triumph, was celebrated, and the 'diseased' tendencies of unconventional art were stigmatized.** For Nordau such aesthetic 'degenerates' as Nietzsche, Wagner, Zola, Huysmans, Ibsen, **Baudelaire** and Wilde 'must succumb... They can neither adapt themselves to the conditions of Nature and civilization, nor maintain themselves in the struggle for existence against the healthy.'

Baudelaire

By Joanna Richardson [John Murray Publishers] 1994

Pg. 105

One day he [Baudelaire] told Louis Ménard why he had left his mother's house. **'It couldn't last: with her you only drink Bordeaux, and I only like Burgundy.** I left. And, for the moment, I am homeless. When night falls, I stretch out on a bench.'

Permit me to offer this remarkable coup de grâce which sums up our insights and stories transitioning from the epoch of the Second Empire so well:

Sarah Bernhardt: Was She the First 'A-List' Actress?

By Holly Williams

December 15, 2017

bbc.com/culture/story/20171214-sarah-bernhardt-was-she-the-first-a-list-actress



Portrait of Sarah Bernhardt by Georges Clairin, 1876

She was a global superstar in the late 19th Century, but her fame has faded with time. Who was ‘the most famous actress in the world’?

Holly Williams finds out.

Playing Hamlet is the peak of an actor’s career. But it’s also a canny celebrity move: a sure-fire way to win media attention.

The first Hamlet on film was a woman, Bernhardt herself.

It was Sarah Bernhardt who arguably first truly rinsed it for its fame-stoking, headline-winning potential. **She wasn't the first woman to play it, but the French actress was well-aware of the fuss gender-blind casting would cause in 1899.** It was “the most controversial move of all her ventures” according to Robert Gottlieb, the former New Yorker editor who wrote a biography of her in 2010. Bernhardt would make celluloid history in the part in 1900, too – rather gratifyingly, the first Hamlet on film was a woman.

But then, Bernhardt was not just any woman – she was the most famous actress in the world. And frankly, the field of her “controversial” ventures is a pretty crowded one.

>>> **The illegitimate daughter of a Jewish prostitute, she first achieved notoriety while still a teenager:** she lost her first job with the prestigious Comédie-Française theatre, after refusing to apologise for slapping its star (the older actress had shoved Bernhardt's little sister into a marble pillar for accidentally treading on her costume). Such ferocity in the face of perceived injustice would never be checked: later in life, Bernhardt also hit the headlines for chasing a fellow actress with a whip, furious about the scandalous biography she'd penned.

Yet Bernhardt was clearly also a loveable figure: she charmed audiences around the world, despite her impropriety. An unmarried mother, she was unabashedly promiscuous in an era of tight-laced morality; to play Bernhardt's leading man was, essentially, to sign up to the same role between the sheets. **Conquests also include Victor Hugo, Edward Prince of Wales, and Charles Haas, the inspiration for Proust's Swann. Bernhardt herself inspired Proust's Berma, Oscar Wilde wrote Salome for her, and she married Aristides Damala – the model for Dracula.**

From humble beginnings to vast fame and fortune, it's fair to say Bernhardt behaved rather like a child in a sweet shop. Or should that be pet shop? She collected a small zoo,

including cheetahs, tiger and lion cubs, a monkey named Darwin and an alligator named Ali Gaga, that she used to sleep with until its untimely death due to a diet of milk and champagne. She wore a hat made of a stuffed bat; she dripped with jewels, and was draped with chinchilla and ocelot furs. It was all part of the Bernhardt travelling show – which also featured her coffin, which she always took on tour.

Truth from fiction

“We don’t have anybody like her. That’s something to think about – how famous, and how beloved, she was,” says American writer Theresa Rebeck, writer for the TV shows *NYPD Blue* and *Smash*, who’s written a new play about Bernhardt. **“She was famously transgressive: she would have many, many affairs, and yet no-one turned on her. They didn’t even judge her for it; they loved her for it.”**

>>> **She was also a notorious liar**, so working out what is fact isn’t always easy. The identity of her father is uncertain, and even her birthday is in doubt: maybe 22, or 23, October 1844.

“Her mother didn’t love her, and she had no father,” writes Gottlieb. “What she did have was her extraordinary will: to survive, to achieve and – most of all – to have her own way.” Still, you don’t exactly need to be Freud to guess why this rejected, neglected child might seek a lifetime of applause.

>>> **Bernhardt once got lost in a hot-air balloon.**

Her mother was desperate to get Sarah off her hands, and **it was her lover, *Charles de Morny*, who suggested the tempestuous teen try acting. Half-brother of Napoléon Bonaparte, a word from him ensured Bernhardt won a place at first the conservatoire, and then the Comédie-Française.**



Sarah Bernhardt

photo by Félix Nadar, c. 1864

The slapping incident got her sacked, but also made her an overnight celebrity. But she was no overnight acting success. Although quickly taken on by the Gymnase theatre, critics seemed more interested in how pale and skinny she was. Following an affair with Belgian aristocrat Prince de Ligne in 1864, Bernhardt had a son, Maurice. Although unplanned and unclaimed, it was a life-changer: she applied all her fierce determination to providing for him. And in 1866, Bernhardt had a career breakthrough: she met the owner of the **Odeon theatre, Félix Duquesnel**. Much later, he wrote: “she wasn’t just pretty, she was more dangerous than that... *a marvellously gifted creature of rare intelligence and limitless energy and willpower.*”

Apparently willing herself into a job, she found success in *Le Passant* by François Coppée, in her first “breeches” role, playing a boy. Her reputation grew – especially for her mellifluous “golden” voice. **Critic Théodore de Banville left no cliché unturned in describing her: she spoke “the way nightingales sing, the way the wind sighs, the way brooks murmur.”**

But it was during the Franco-Prussian war that she was to become the nation’s sweetheart: she turned the Odeon into a refuge for wounded soldiers, bullying the great and the good to donate food and clothing. Thereafter, her celebrity rose as fast as the hot air balloon she once got lost in (naturally, she further monetised that stunt by writing a lively account from the point of view of the balloon’s wicker chair, which became a small publishing sensation).

In 1872, she starred in Victor Hugo’s *Ruy Blas*, to such wild acclaim that the Comédie-Française finally asked her back. Bernhardt returned – no doubt insufferably smugly – and began a passionate on/off, on-stage/off-stage relationship with the ruggedly handsome Jean Mounet-Sully. But Mounet was as possessive as he was passionate, and couldn’t cope with her promiscuity. He wanted to tame her – and hadn’t a hope, naturally.

Fame and fortune

Professionally, however, all continued apace: a string of successful parts was topped by playing Racine’s *Phèdre* – Bloomsbury writer Lytton Strachey said that to watch her was to “plunge shuddering through infinite abysses”. In 1880, she did a six-week season at the Gaiety in London, where she was greeted as a huge celebrity. **This led to a tour of America, taking on a role she’d go on to play thousands of times: *La Dame aux Camélias*.**

Henry James wrote of the “insanity” her arrival provoked, declaring she had “advertising genius; she may, indeed, be called the muse of the newspaper... she is too American not to succeed in America.”

So it proved. She may have exhibited a “revolutionary naturalism when compared to the strutting and bluster of the standard American acting of the period,” as Gottlieb puts it, but the crowds flocked to see her as *her*: an exotic creature in her own right.

The tour – and the many that followed, from Argentina to Austria to Australia – made her rich. But she was extravagant in her spending, with splashy tastes for jewels, couture and art (she was a sculptor herself). All of which meant she “ran through money all the time – but she could just go get more!” laughs Rebeck. Bernhardt by now had several bankable hits under her belt.



Sarah Bernhardt, 1880

She lavished – some would say wasted – a good deal of cash on her son, and on her husband, Greek aristocrat Aristides Damala. Perhaps because she was so used to having whoever she wanted, Bernhardt became strangely obsessed with a man who had little interest in her. They married in 1882, but in the face of his womanising, gambling and cruel public scorning of her, it didn't last long. Although he would burst back into her life in 1889, he would also die that year from morphine addiction.

Other men came and went, as did hit shows, not-so-hit shows, and endless tours. Then came Hamlet. “To me, it's the turning point in her life,” says Rebeck, whose new

play Bernhardt/Hamlet dramatises this moment. “She was done with ingénues; she was really looking to move on as an actor and to challenge herself. What else is she going to do – take smaller parts?”

Not likely. “And what do celebrity actors do? They take on Hamlet. It’s a rite of passage – and she coined it,” Rebeck adds. That said, Bernhardt did have a new, prose version of the play commissioned which, hardly surprisingly, not everyone loved. And her Hamlet was notably not a tortured soul, but – like Bernhardt herself – quick, energetic, and really rather resolute.

She continued to play masculine parts, because there just weren’t enough meaty roles for the older female performer – some things, it seems, never change. “It’s not that I prefer male roles, it’s that I prefer male minds,” she once commented, depressingly.

In 1906, Bernhardt injured her knee during Tosca, apparently leaping to her death – actually, leaping to a missing mattress that should have broken the fall. She never recovered, and in 1915, had most of her right leg amputated. Not that she let it stop her performing: this septuagenarian was still a sweetheart for French troops in World War One, carried in on a white palanquin.

She continued to act, in best-of shows of scenes from different plays – ones that didn’t require movement – and in early silent films, right up until her death in 1923. True, her acting style, which once seemed so poetic and fresh, now appeared excessively histrionic.

But Bernhardt symbolised more than just acting by then: she was a monumental French figure, and her death prompted several days of public mourning.

Because there really was no one else quite like her. **The sentiment was, perhaps, best summed up by Mark Twain: “There are five kinds of actresses. Bad actresses, fair actresses, good actresses, great actresses, and then there is Sarah Bernhardt.”**

==

Sarah Bernhardt wasn't just the first blockbuster movie star, but actually a *cocette* performing a play about a courtesan, Marie Duplessis, written by the Parisian playwright — the famous *black* playwright — Dumas *fils* during the Second/Liberal Empire. She knew how to live big because we now see her with peers in Paris. Sarah knew how to play the game. She was directly on the scene with the other demi-mondaines but, importantly, she made it to film! Rachel, Cora Pearl, Alice Ozy, Léonide Leblanc, Caroline Letessier, Rosalie Léon and many others, simply did not. Sarah did. And like Hedy LaMarr (née Hedwig Eva Maria Kiesler- note the faux French surname of LaMarr) who was technically brilliant if not a genius, a bombshell actress at day yet a tireless tinkering inventor at night: both stars were Jewish, one French and the other Austrian. Sarah, in the new media of film, became the face of France and it was therefore her kind, her *métier*, that was transformed and exported to the masses for popular culture. Sarah was acting out in public as the grand courtesans had with over-the-top living and a keen sense of self-promotion. This set the standard for female film stars to follow. **Sarah, for all intents and purposes, was the democratic demi-mondaine of *La Belle Époque*. She became the embodiment for the glories, arts and sophistication for fine French living and the world never has weaned itself off it. Perhaps the grand wines of Bordeaux, in the public's imagination, is more about the pursuit of the aura — *the mystique* — that resonates from *La Belle Époque* with arts and culture flourishing and decidedly not the epoch of the Liberal Empire which we now know it to be born:**

La Belle Époque

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belle_%C3%89poque

>>> ***La Belle Époque*** (French for "Beautiful Era") was a period of Western history. **It is conventionally dated from the end of the Franco-Prussian War in 1871 to the outbreak of World War I in 1914.** Occurring during the era of the French Third Republic (beginning 1870), it was a period characterized by optimism, regional peace, economic prosperity, an apex of colonial empires and technological, scientific and cultural innovations. ***In the climate of the period, especially in Paris, the arts flourished. Many masterpieces of literature, music, theater, and visual art gained recognition.*** The *Belle Époque* was named in retrospect, when it began to be **considered a "Golden Age"** in contrast to the horrors of World War I.

November 2020 Wiki Definition [Note Date Change from Above]

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belle_Époque

- Truncated -

The Belle Époque or La Belle Époque (French: [bɛləpɔk]; French for "Beautiful Epoch") is the term often given to a **period of French history, usually dated to between 1880 and the outbreak of World War I in 1914 [post Financial Panic of 1873 and ensuing depression involving railroad speculations].** Occurring during the era of the French Third Republic, it was a period characterised by optimism, regional peace, economic prosperity, colonial expansion, and technological, scientific, and cultural innovations. **In this era of France's cultural and artistic climate (particularly within Paris), the arts markedly flourished, with numerous masterpieces of literature, music, theatre, and visual art gaining extensive recognition.**

The Belle Époque was so named in retrospect, when it began to be considered a "Golden Age" in contrast to the horrors of World War I. The Belle Époque was a period in which, according to historian R. R. Palmer: **"European civilisation achieved its greatest power in global politics, and also *exerted its maximum influence upon peoples outside Europe.*"**

Two devastating world wars and their aftermath made the Belle Époque appear to be a time of *joie de vivre* (joy of living) in contrast to 20th century hardships. **It was also a period of stability that France enjoyed after the tumult of the early years of the Third Republic, featuring defeat in the Franco-Prussian War, the uprising of the Paris Commune, and the fall of General Georges Ernest Boulanger.** The defeat of Boulanger, and the celebrations tied to the 1889 World's Fair in Paris, launched an era of optimism and affluence. **French imperialism was in its prime.** It was a cultural center of global influence, its educational, scientific and medical institutions were at the leading edge of Europe.

>>> It was not entirely *the reality of life in Paris* or in France, however. France had a large economic underclass who never experienced much of the Belle Époque's wonders and entertainments. Poverty remained endemic in Paris's urban slums and rural peasantry for decades after the Belle Époque ended.

The Wine Bible - Second Edition

By **Karen MacNeil** [Workman Publishing; New York] 2015

Pg. 176

>>> **La Belle Époque: Look of Luxury** <<<

For centuries, artistically arresting bottles have been part of many houses' strategies to inspire desire for the "art" within. But no bottle is more stunning or renowned than **Perrier-Jouët's** art-nouveau-style "**flower bottle**," with its enameled arabesque of white anemones.

>>> **Meant to celebrate the period as the Belle Époque (1840s to 1914)*** the bottle was designed by renowned art-nouveau glassmaker **Émile Gallé**...



en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Émile_Gallé

- Truncated -

Émile Gallé (8 May 1846 in Nancy – 23 September 1904 in Nancy) was a French artist and designer who worked in glass, and is considered to be one of the major innovators in the French Art Nouveau movement. He was noted for his designs of Art Nouveau glass art and Art Nouveau furniture, and was a founder of the École de Nancy or Nancy School, a movement of design in the city of Nancy, France.

He enlisted for military service in the Franco-Prussian War in 1870, then was demobilised after the disastrous French defeat in 1871 and the French loss to Germany of much of the province of Lorraine, including Meisenthal where he done his apprenticeship. Thereafter the **Cross of Lorraine, the patriotic symbol of the region,** became part of his signature on many of his works of art.

==

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

*** Dates do matter. Note Karen MacNeil stated the Belle Époque began in the 1840s. Gallé was born in 1846. *This is entirely mendacious by bending and stretching dates to comply with what she believes readers would prefer.*** This is a big stretch, a masking over the Second Empire with the culturally important Belle Époque, by any mercurial definition, as truly after the Franco-Prussian War of 1870 — not before. As opposed to dealing with **the complex paradox of the Second Empire**, she chose to simply blanket that epoch with her preferred pleasant epoch. **Not a single serious historian would dare claim the 1840s were inclusive of the Belle Époque. None. Zero. The famished forties not mentioned at all in “Dawn of the Belle Époque”.** Shame on MacNeil and equally the editors for not double checking. If we were not now aware of the Second Empire, this

lie would go entirely undetected. Nobody, it seems, would dare to question her on each fact. **This, unfortunately, breaks apart the notion that The Wine Bible is indeed a masterpiece, Wine's Last Word. She never expected any critical dissection.**

By MacNeil — mind us a minted wine authority — smugly stating 1840s is a tell that *she knows what exists from the Second Empire* knowing that hardly anybody would dare question or even bother to challenge her venerated assertion. It was an amateur's tact on her part to do so. She, fell under the spell of Bordeaux and was protecting it, most certainly. Bust.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Demimonde

- Truncated -

Demi-monde is French for "half-world". The term derives from a play called *Le Demi-Monde*, by Alexandre Dumas fils, published in 1855. The play dealt with the way that prostitution at that time threatened the institution of marriage. The demi-monde was the world occupied by elite men and the women who entertained them and whom they kept, the pleasure-loving and dangerous world Dumas immortalized in the 1848 novel *La Dame aux Camélias* and its many adaptations.

>>> Demimondaine became a synonym for a courtesan or a prostitute who moved in these circles—or for a woman of social standing with the power to thumb her nose at convention and throw herself into the hedonistic nightlife. A woman who made that choice would soon find her social status lost, as she became "*déclassée*".

The 1958 film *Gigi*, based on a 1944 novella by Colette, vividly portrays the world of their demimonde near the end of its existence. Gigi's Aunt Alicia, a legendary courtesan now enjoying a wealthy retirement, trains her teenage niece in elegant manners and deportment and **the value of jewels and tries to stir her interest in fashion, in order to**

prepare her for life in the demimonde, pleasing the gentlemen who will provide her with the means to live beautifully—or miserably.

For the men, the high life of the demimonde was isolated from the other world of wives and families and duties (if any). **It embraced heavy drinking, drug use, gambling, attending the theatre and ballet and horse races, the pursuit of high fashion in every aspect of life—and, of course, sexual promiscuity. Lavish spending led to indebtedness, the promiscuity led to disease.**

>>> Historically, the height of the demimonde was encapsulated by the period known in France as La Belle Époque (1871–1914), *from the end of the Franco-Prussian War to the beginning of the First World War.*

The twentieth century brought the rise of the New Woman, changing economies and social structures, as well as changing fashions and social mores, particularly in the aftermath of World War I. **Prostitution and the keeping of mistresses did not disappear, but the label demimondaine became obsolete as the half-world changed.**

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 186

Avant-Garde Marseillaise

Edward, Prince of Wales, and Sigmund Freud were among the crowds which went to see **Jules Pujol, the master of wind, who could play the *Marseillaise* on an ocarina through a tube inserted into his anus.** Artists made *Montmartre*- where rents were low,

vines grew and wine not taxed- the epicenter of popular culture with its celebrated cabaret, *Le Chat Noir*, and the dance hall and restaurant-drinking garden of the *Moulin de la Galette* high on the hill. **The *Moulin Rouge*, which opened in 1889, offered the cancan;** its great, brazen star, Louise Weber, had a heart embroidered on the front of her panties and habit of downing drinks from tables as she passed, gaining her the nickname of *La Goulue* (The Glutton). Her promoter, the wine merchant Jacques Renaudin, appeared alongside as *Valentin le Désossé* (Valentin the Boneless One), tall, cadaverous and double-jointed in a stovepipe hat, frock coat and skin-tight trousers.

The young *Mistinguett*, Jeanne Bourgeois, became a star at the *Casino de Paris*, having been engaged by the revue's director after they met on a train. Flamboyant, husky-voiced and with routines that verged on the scandalous, she went on to top the bill at the *Folies Bergère* and *Moulin Rouge*, and was said to be the world's highest paid female entertainer....

Cabarets and music halls thrived after a law of 1880 liberalised the opening of public meeting places and outlets selling alcohol. By the turn of the century, the capital had 200 such establishments ranging from small neighborhood dives to the smart locations of the *Divan Japonais* and the *Bal Tabarin*. **The culture of the music hall and of the social freedom was celebrated at the *Moulin Rouge* and the *Folies Bergère*, where Guy de Maupssant decried the barmaids as 'sellers of drink and love'.** Paris – the 'wondrous capital' as Henry James called it- became the **City of Light, thanks to electricity**...Musette music featuring the accordion became highly popular and a symbol of French everyday life.





The Drinkers 1908
by Jean Béraud Private Collection

We have a very recent and fortuitous quick biography of Bernhardt's life and how she lived it; now it all makes total sense how she arrived. How many women, broadly speaking, wanted the lifestyle envisioned that they read about Sarah Bernhardt with all the accoutrements of her over-the-top lifestyle? While Sarah was sailing first class on a liner to New York from Le Havre, think of the countless women in the Americas living in minimal homes without even basic plumbing or electricity from Boston to Buenos Aires. Don't compare our standards of living now but theirs, at that time. Consider all the women in slums that would fantasize if even for only a moment to achieve some slice of notoriety and fortune of Sarah Bernhardt's? Moreover, they wanted her attire, her jewels, the wines, the casinos, the dancing, the dashing men...all while washing plates in buckets outside, pregnant again, married to a meat packer. Film provided an escape from the harshness of your own reality. Sarah wasn't royal but the opposite, accessible. You could be like Sarah if you had drive! The Good Life could be grasped if you had willpower. They didn't know, however, the piquant pedigrees of her Parisian classmates before she graduated to the world's limelight to be a film star. She was the ripe fruit- the plum- Fate plucked from the Second Empire who still haunts us because she performed plays internationally, was advertised, written about, moreover, filmed to be explored and adored by everyone worldwide. **She became emulated in Hollywood as the prototype for a movie star.** Film was the social media and she took the stage. She ultimately conquered more than aristocrats, but the heaving masses.

Sarah Bernhardt

By Joanna Richardson [Max Reinhardt; London] 1959

Pg. 57

It was at the chatelaine of the *avenue de Villiers* **who received a welcome visit from Dumas fils**. He had just written *l'Étrangère* for the *Comédié*, **and designed a highly promising part for Sarah: the *Duchesse de Septmonts*.**

...And when, at last, she stopped, breathless, Dumas answered paternally: 'My dear child, if I'd studied by conscience, I should have told you myself all this...But I thought you were quite indifferent to your theatre: that you much preferred your sculpture and painting. We've rarely talked to each other, all ...But the play will keep its original title, I promise you. And now kiss me, to show I'm forgiven.

'I kissed him,' added Sarah, in her memoirs, 'and from that day forward we were good friends.'

Pg. 84

In April 1880, when left the Comedie, she was however, far from melancholy. **She called on Dumas fils and asked him for *La Dame aux Camélias*.** 'The play is yours,' he answered. **'Do what you will with it.'**

Pg. 90

It was at Boston that she discovered the ruthlessness of American publicity. Into her landau, as she drove to the Hôtel Vendôme, there pushed a determined, squat little man in a thick fur hat, an outsize diamond blazing in his cravat. Henry Smith owned a fishing fleet which happened to catch a whale; he saw in Sarah and the Whale a fine and extensive form of publicity; and such were his powers of persuasion that the next

morning Sarah, Jarrett and seven carriage-loads of spectators made their way to the harbor, where the whale was moored, and Sarah clambered on its back and extracted a bone from its fin.

To her surprise and mounting indignation, when she arrived at Newhaven, a radiant Henry Smith was there to greet her. She soon saw why; for through the streets, **escorted by drums and trumpets, came a monster carriage, surrounded by nigger minstrels*, bearing a gaudy picture of Sarah and the Whale**, and followed by sandwich-men exhorting

COME AND SEE
THE ENORMOUS WHALE THAT SARAH BERNHARDT
KILLED BY TEARING OUT
ITS BONES FOR HER CORSETS
WHICH ARE MADE BY MME LILY NOE
AT&.. &C.

Sarah, white with anger, slapped Henry Smith in the face and fled to her hotel.

* If the minstrels had to also be *niggers* found in Boston, why did the author not conveniently mention ***the 'nigger' known from Paris?*** She did not have to bother going all the way to Boston to find any when she has been writing about a '*nigger*' all along who was the friend and the author of the acclaimed play in Dumas *films*. Another radioactive example of when not convenient to mention race to keep the whitewashed French fantasy alive **when authors who have done extensive research, coolly choose not to mention key facts which, in this case, she surely must have known.** Generations have lived and died assuming Dumas *films* and his daddy to be white.

Sadly, the author Richardson was Jewish but deferred to appeasing the sentiments of her target white audience. She was complicit in keeping readers in the dark to comply with their own failed assumptions about Dumas *films* by exploiting the public's ignorance and their lack of inquisitiveness. **Dumas *films* is not mentioned once in the entire book as being of African descent but mentioned throughout as a savvy, cultural Parisian icon sought after by the highest of social circles.**

Pg. 92-93

And they went to... Washington (where they had an admirable supper at the French Embassy), Baltimore, Philadelphia; and finally, and breathlessly they reached New York.

And there Sarah gave a matinee for an audience of the elect; and when the curtain fell, she was presented with a gold comb, a lapis-lazuli box and a medallion enriched with turquoise. That evening she bade farewell to America with *La Dame aux Camélias* and took fourteen curtain calls...

And it was an accepted queen who returned to France: to a harbor dense with ships- a hundred of them, it seemed- dressed overall. 'Is it a holiday?' she asked the reporter from le Figaro. 'Yes, Madame,' he answered, 'it is a great day today for Le Havre, for they await the return of a fairy queen.' Twenty thousand people had gathered on the jetty to welcome the prodigal fairy on to French soil. And Sarah Bernhardt thanked them. It was for the lifeboatmen of Le Havre, and not for *le tout Paris*, that she gave her first performance on her return. It was the first time she had played *La Dame aux Camélias* in France. And she played with fire, with Pythian inspiration: as she said, 'the god was there'.

Pg. 96

The tour continued in triumph. In Vienna the Archduke Frederick, 'not wishing a to see a queen in an hotel', put one of his palaces at Sarah's disposal, and the company gave a special performance for him, to which all the ladies of the court were invited. **The last act of *La Dame aux Camélias* made such an impression that one of them had to carried out of the theatre**; and a grateful Archduke gave Sarah an emerald pendant, set in natural gold from a min on his estates.

Pg. 99

'She was a passionate, tumultuous creature,' wrote Suze Rueff, 'yet tremendously feminine; she was all women in one, and that one was a very great one.'

Pg. 127

Despondently she revived *La Dame aux Camélias*; but she was sufficiently tired of her theatre to hand it over, for a time, to Guitry. She had spent a fortune; she was constantly spending a fortune: on Belle-Ile (which had cost her nearly 700,000 francs); on her household with its numerous servants, its three or four carriages, six horses and two coachmen; on the ten to twenty guests (and they ate well) who arrived for almost every meal. It was time, now, to make a fortune again. And she prepared to return once more to America; this time she would go for ten months.

Pg. 476

Sarah Bernhardt Falls for a Pasteurian

...**the government in Sydney now contacted Pasteur**, asking him to send strains of the chickens cholera microbes with instructions on how to use them. Since Pasteur was unwilling to give out his reagents unattended by his collaborators, he sent Adrien Loir on this mission....**It took him several months to reach Australia-** and he was to remain for five years.

This is how Adrien Loir came to found what can be considered the first overseas Pasteur Institute, near Sydney. Informing his uncle on a regular basis, he was to conduct, under his guidance, research on the transmission of anthrax and in particular on peripneumonia in livestock. In 1891, he also became involved with rabies under the unexpected circumstances of an appearance of Sarah Bernhardt.

The famous actress never traveled without her dogs. But Australia was very strict when it came to quarantine. In order to get around the rules, Loir offering his charming compatriot housing for her two animals in his institute, which was protected and where they would enjoy preferential treatment. **By way of thanking him, Sarah Bernhardt granted the young scientist an unsurpassable privilege, that of playing the silent part of her lover in Victorien Sardou's *Fédora*.** At the end of the play, the heroine faints and falls into her lover's arms- which is why this part was coveted by all of Sarah's Bernhardt's innumerable suitors, to begin with His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.

Virginia's painful 'blackface' *past and present*

bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-47175239

By Vicky Baker

BBC News in Richmond, Virginia

February 08, 2019

Ask Virginians what they feel about the current scandal engulfing state politics and one reaction is common: the exasperated exhalation of breath.

Where do you even begin with the past week? First racist photos were uncovered on Governor Ralph Northam's 1980s college yearbook page. Then Attorney General Mark Herring, a fellow Democrat, admitted dressing up in blackface as a student. Then the state Senate Republican leader, Tommy Norment, was found to have edited a 1968 college publication filled with racist slurs and blackface photos.

This stung hard in Virginia and especially in Richmond, the state capital. Its history is painful. It was once **the capital of the pro-slavery Confederacy during the American Civil War.**

This year - the 400th anniversary of the arrival of the first slaves in the country - had been earmarked as the year of reconciliation and civility.

'How do you fix it?'

On Thursday, students, community and religious leaders and members of the general public were reflecting on the news at a special church service at the Virginia Union University - a historically black university.

It was a full house at the campus chapel. The star speaker was Reverend Al Sharpton, a New York-based civil rights veteran and former adviser to President Barack Obama.

Malika Fowler, a university senior, said she wanted to hear the reverend's take on recent events. "I feel like it [racism] has been going on for years and everybody is now getting to a point where they feel like they can say something, or try and fix it. But... how do you fix it? That's the question," she said.

Mr Sharpton gave a rousing speech, drawing claps, cheers and a standing ovation, as he called for Mr Northam to step down. He also addressed one of the major talking points: is there any distinction between the two blackface incidents in the governor's past?

The first leaked image showed two young men - one dressed in minstrel-style blackface, the other dressed in the ultimate symbol of white supremacy, a Ku Klux Klan hood. The picture was taken when Mr Northam was a medical student, aged 24 in 1984. After it suddenly came to light last week, he first apologised, then said he couldn't be in the photo as he didn't remember it clearly.

The second incident - which he has confessed to - was in the same year, when he "darkened his face as part of a Michael Jackson costume".

For Rev Sharpton, the situation is clear: neither is acceptable - now or then. He told the crowd he had once joined Michael Jackson on tour in the 1980s, when the singer was surrounded by fans who idolised him. They wore the glove, they wore his jackets, but he

never saw anyone in blackface. "This is not just a cultural thing, like some of us once wore bell-bottom pants," he said.

The state attorney general has used a similar defence in his back story, saying he had blacked his face to portray rapper Kurtis Blow because he was a fan.

Outside the chapel, student Emmanuel Antwi Jr shook his head at the thought. "You could've did without the facepaint ... Put a chain on, put on grills, put your hat on backwards ... The point of blackface is to basically make fun of black people."

Many are particularly disappointed because when Mr Northam was elected in 2017, it came after running on a platform for increased diversity and inclusion.

Why is this such a big deal in Virginia?

Reverend Ben Campbell, author of the book *Richmond's Unhealed History*, told the BBC racism in Virginia still ran very deep and only the surface was dealt with. "Segregation didn't end 50 years ago. We got rid of the language and the way to name it, but it didn't end it."

He cited poor black areas in Richmond that had been excluded from the public transport system. "You don't have to call it segregated education if you have school lines drawn around a black neighbourhood. You don't have to call it segregated housing if the entry price for a neighbourhood excludes black people."

He feels that until recently a blackface photo would have been treated as a footnote. "Now it has emerged as a symbolic thing and it has energy, just like with the statues."

He was referring to the country's ongoing debate about whether to remove monuments glorifying Confederate generals. This polemic led to the notorious far-right rally in

nearby Charlottesville in 2017, which resulted in the murder of counter-protester Heather Heyer.

Christy Coleman, the African-American chief executive of the American Civil War Museum, knows all too well the difficulties about dealing with the past, although she said this was not just a southern problem.

"The stains of white supremacy are national. But Virginia stands out as the capital of the Confederacy - **its cornerstone was a belief that white people were superior and that the natural condition of black people was to be controlled,**" she said. She added that the state has been in a process of grappling with this history, and that is why these sudden events have felt so jarring amid the conversation.

When blackface is in your past

Taking a stroll in front of the museum while the scandal was unfolding were Kenny and his wife, Terry. A right-leaning independent, and a Democrat respectively, they both think Mr Northam should resign, especially because of his lack of clarity on his involvement.

Kenny, who did not want to give his surname, admitted he had dressed up as a black farmer once for a party in the 1970s. "We were just having fun. And nobody said to me, that's racist or anything like that." He said he had gone to an almost entirely white school in the city's south and did "a lot of dumb stuff" in his twenties.

"I grew from that," he said, before emphasising that he would have "NEVER" dressed up as a KKK member.

Jane and Dan Cardwell, another local retired couple, said more education, rather than resignation, was key. Mrs Cardwell, a former teacher, found the governor's yearbook photo despicable, but wants to find a way for deeper change. "I remember my children in

nursery school, elementary school, hung out with the black children in their class but by the time the kids got to middle school they all started to pull apart. What causes that? How can we make that gap end?"

Unimaginable in 2019? [Well read following revelation in September]

A group of young white students were picnicking on the grass nearby. Could they imagine a scenario where someone attended one of their parties in blackface? "Nooooooo!" was the instant, collective response.

These days the backlash is swift. In 2016, when a music booker dressed in blackface for a Halloween party in a Richmond bar, Balliceaux, there was an outcry. He apologised, resigned from the bar and said the episode would "haunt him for the rest of his days".

Will the governor step down too? The story is further complicated by his potential successor having been accused of sexual assault (allegations he denies). Third-in-line would be the attorney general who dressed as Kurtis Blow. Fourth-in-line is the Republican House speaker, who got his position after a majority race so tight that it was decided by literally picking a name out of a hat.

Anger, however, was not the prevalent emotion on the streets of Richmond. It was more sadness and disappointment. Some were surprised by the massive outcry. Some didn't want to talk about it. Most seemed willing to try to unpick it, as a way to move forward.

"It's bewildering and extremely depressing," said Mr Campbell. "Does it have a transformational value? I just don't know yet."

Truth and Reconciliation: Trudeau slammed for taking vacation

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58765502](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-58765502)

October 01, 2021

- Truncated -

>>> Canada's trustworthy leader on a national day of Truth <<<

Prime Minister Justin Trudeau has been criticised for leaving on vacation during Canada's first National Day for Truth and Reconciliation.

The new federal holiday honours thousands of indigenous children who were forcefully assimilated in Canada's state-backed residential school system.

>>> Mr Trudeau's daily schedule had indicated he would spend the day in private meetings in the capital Ottawa.

Instead he was spotted with family on the beach in Tofino, British Columbia.

Mr Trudeau's office later amended his itinerary and, in a statement to CBC News, a spokesperson admitted: "Yes, the PM is spending time in Tofino with family for a few days."

On Twitter, the Canadian leader said that he had "spent some time on the phone" with residential school survivors.

Still, many indigenous groups have condemned his decision to not mark the day in person.

Canada's Justin Trudeau cannot say how often he wore blackface

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49763805](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-49763805)

September 19, 2019

Canada's PM Justin Trudeau has said he cannot remember how often he wore blackface as a younger man, as a scandal deepened ahead of an election.

He was speaking after more images of him wearing black make-up when he was younger emerged.

"I am wary of being definitive about this because of the recent pictures that came out, I had not remembered," he told reporters in Winnipeg.

The revelations have rattled his campaign in a tight election race.

Canadians will go to the polls on 21 October.

The images are so embarrassing for the prime minister because he has positioned himself as a champion of social justice, inclusivity and diversity.

When his cabinet was sworn in in 2015, half the appointments were women; three were Sikhs and two members were from indigenous communities.

What are the latest images?

A video came to light on Thursday in which he is seen in a white T-shirt and torn jeans, his face and limbs covered in black make-up.

In the footage, shot in the 1990s, he is seen laughing, throwing his hands in the air, sticking his tongue out and pulling faces.

Mr Trudeau would have been in his late teens or early 20s at the time.

Blackface, which was more prevalent in the past, particularly in the entertainment industry, involves white people painting their faces darker - and is widely condemned as a racist caricature.

What about the other episodes?

On Wednesday, the embattled PM apologised for wearing brownface make-up at a gala at a private Vancouver school where he taught nearly two decades ago.

A 2001 yearbook picture obtained by Time Magazine shows Mr Trudeau, then aged 29*, with skin-darkening make-up on his face and hands, at the West Point Grey Academy.

Mr Trudeau dressed up in the photo in an Aladdin costume.

Another photo has emerged showing Mr Trudeau, then a high school student, performing in a talent show, again wearing blackface. He was singing Day-O, a Jamaican folk song popularised by American civil rights activist Harry Belafonte.

*** No excuse for him not be aware that this was wrong. Did anybody admonish him?
Was everyone around him complicit and believe that was correct behavior?**

How did Trudeau respond?

In Winnipeg on Thursday, the prime minister made his second appearance before reporters since the scandal broke.

He said: "Darkening your face, regardless of the context or the circumstances, is always unacceptable because of the racist history of blackface."

"I should have understood that then and I never should have done it." *

Mr Trudeau said he had let a lot of people down. "I come to reflect on that and ask for forgiveness."

He said that failing to realise how hurtful his actions were could have resulted from "a massive blind spot" due to his privileged background.

Mr Trudeau has also been phoning Liberal candidates to apologise for his conduct.

What reaction has there been?

On Wednesday, referring to the brownface episode, Andrew Scheer, leader of the opposition Conservatives, said the picture was racist in 2001 and racist now.

"What Canadians saw this evening is someone with a total lack of judgement and integrity and someone who is not fit to govern this country," he said.

New Democratic Party leader Jagmeet Singh, a Sikh, said the image was "troubling" and "insulting".

'No excuse': Press condemns Trudeau brownface

Residents of Toronto approached by the BBC seemed fairly unfazed by controversy.

"I really don't think it's a big deal," one woman said.

But another woman was disappointed: **"At the same time I recognise that many of us, especially we white people, have to take a hard look at the things we have done in our past that are racist."**

One man said: "It's an awful long time ago. Maybe just look at what he does now instead of what he did when he was in his 20s."

But one Ottawa resident, when asked if she found the images offensive, said: "I do."

Mustafa Farooq, executive director of the National Council of Canadian Muslims, said:

"Seeing the prime minister in brownface/blackface is deeply saddening. The wearing of blackface/brownface is reprehensible, and harkens back to a history of racism and an Orientalist mythology which is unacceptable."

The images have brought a strong response in Canadian media.

The photos undermine perceptions of who Mr Trudeau "really is", a Canadian Broadcasting Corporation commentator says.

*** During this interview Trudeau claimed he forgot about these escapades because he thought them unimportant. Liar! As soon as he heard about the political troubles in Virginia with blackface only months before, it had to press warning buttons in his head. He has known he was just as vulnerable in 2019. He was in the same boat on fire just as the Virginians. Blackface is not as isolated as could be first believed. The past is alive and well in all its many varied forms.**

DARLIE TOOTHPASTE

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Darlie

Darky, or darkie, is a derogatory term used primarily in the United Kingdom, United States, and Canada, **referring to black people**. The packaging featured an image of a wide-eyed, smiling dark-skinned black male wearing a top hat, monocle and bow-tie, **an image associated with minstrel shows**.

Hawley and Hazel marketed Darkie as a parody of an American minstrel performer, Al Jolson, who became popular for his blackface performances. The whiteness of his

teeth also inspired the marking and logo. In 1985 after Colgate-Palmolive acquired Hawley & Hazel, significant controversy erupted over the brand in the U.S., to which Colgate CEO Ruben Mark responded **by issuing an apology, replacing the English name of the toothpaste to "Darlie" in 1989, and altering the image on the packaging to show a racially ambiguous face in a top hat to avoid racial misunderstanding**. However, the Chinese name of the brand, "黑人牙膏" (in English, "Black Person Toothpaste"), remains the same, and **a Chinese-language advertising campaign reassured customers that "Black Person Toothpaste is still Black Person Toothpaste"**.

After the Colgate acquisition, the toothpaste continued to be sold in some Asian countries, including Taiwan, China, Indonesia, Malaysia, Singapore, Vietnam and Thailand where its brand and logo are not considered offensive. **Colgate announced the product would not be sold outside of Asia.**

The brand experienced an increase of both popularity and notoriety in 2004 after the toothpaste, along with other allegedly racist brands, was featured in the mockumentary *CSA: Confederate States of America*. It was depicted as a fictional brand that is popular in the alternative history of the film; the final credits reveal that it, along with most of the other brands, is a genuine product.

Product and market share

The original flavor of Darlie was mint. Other flavors are available for children.

As of 1989, the toothpaste held a 75% market share in Taiwan, 50% in Singapore, 30% in Malaysia and Hong Kong and 20% in Thailand.





Darlie Toothpaste sold in Guangzhou December 2019

Colgate reviews China's Darlie brand amid race debate

[bbc.com/news/business-53103008](https://www.bbc.com/news/business-53103008)

June 19, 2020

Colgate-Palmolive is reviewing Chinese toothpaste brand Darlie as firms reassess race stereotypes in products.

The name of the popular Chinese brand translates as "black person toothpaste".

It is owned by Colgate and its joint venture partner Hawley & Hazel and sold widely across Asia.

A string of high-profile brands are also reviewing names and logos in light of the racism demonstrations and debate in the US.

The toothpaste brand was originally called Darkie before it was changed to Darlie in 1989, following pressure from shareholders and other groups.

"For more than 35 years, we have been working together to evolve the brand, including substantial changes to the name, logo and packaging. We are currently working with our partner to review and further evolve all aspects of the brand, including the brand name," a Colgate spokesman told the BBC.

Colgate paid \$50m (£40m) in 1985 for 50% of Hong Kong-based Hawley & Hazel, the maker of Darlie. The brand controls 17% of the toothpaste market in China, 21% in Singapore, 28% in Malaysia and 25% in Taiwan, according to data firm Euromonitor International.

On Wednesday, PepsiCo said it was changing its Aunt Jemima branding, while other food brands featuring African-American characters are reviewing their logos. Mars said it was considering possible changes to the branding of its Uncle Ben's rice, which entered the market in the 1940s.

Racial injustice is under the spotlight following the death of African-American George Floyd while being detained by police. This sparked demonstrations around the world and gave further impetus to the Black Lives Matter movement. **Corporate America has been forced to tackle the issue.**

Many British firms have also been under pressure, including brewer Greene King, Lloyd's of London and banks RBS and Lloyds Banking Group admitting former links to slave trading.

**China New Year gala show sparks new racism controversy
with blackface performance**

reuters.com/article/us-lunar-newyear-china-gala/china-new-year-gala-show-sparks-new-racism-controversy-with-blackface-performance-idUSKBN2AC0BK

Reporting by Beijing Newsroom; Writing by Tom Daly and Se Young Lee;

Editing by Edwina Gibbs and Mark Heinrich

February 11, 2021

BEIJING (Reuters) - China's state broadcaster has come under fire once more for a performance **featuring dancers made up to look African during its annual gala show to celebrate the Lunar New Year.**

During CCTV's four-hour show which typically draws hundreds of millions of viewers, performers appeared on stage wearing outfits that approximated African clothing and had darkened their skin with make-up.

"The New Year Gala director team is just stupid and vicious," said one of a number of users who took to Weibo, China's Twitter-like social media platform, to criticise the skit.

"Is there any difference between Chinese people doing blackface and white people slanting their eyes to make fun of Asians?"

China's foreign ministry said the integration of cultural elements from other countries into Chinese shows was a sign of respect and the inclusion of the African segment was not a diplomatic issue.

"If anyone wants to seize on the CCTV Spring Festival Gala programme to make a fuss, or even sow discord in relations between China and African countries, they obviously have ulterior motives," it said in a statement to Reuters.

The gala sparked similar controversy in 2018 over a skit featuring actress Lou Naiming. She appeared on stage in colourful garb, her face and arms coloured brown, carrying a fruit basket on her head and accompanied by someone costumed as a monkey.

(reut.rs/3p7KpxW)

Organisations and advocates for Africans in China also lambasted the show, which aired Thursday evening.

"While supporters of the practice allege that blackface centres on empathy & realism, **it's difficult to disassociate it from a long history of minstrelsy & fixation on problematic caricatures,**" Black China Caucus, an activist group, said on Twitter.

"Next year, we hope organizers decide to end this practice & hire some of thousands of Black people living in many parts of China."

A representative for CCTV could not be reached for comment on Friday, a public holiday.

The show, which this year celebrated Chinese medical workers and the country's space programme, has been a television staple since it was first broadcast in 1983.

Aunt Jemima to rebrand as Pearl Milling Company this summer

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56015551](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-56015551)

February 10, 2020

After 130 years on kitchen tables, Aunt Jemima products will have a new name: Pearl Milling Company.

The announcement from PepsiCo-brand comes almost eight months after the company said it would remove the **Aunt Jemima name, acknowledging it was "based on a racial stereotype"**.

The new name is a nod to the original mill that began producing the self-rising pancake mix in 1889.

The rebranded products will be available starting in June 2021.

The new Pearl Milling brand was "developed with inclusivity in mind", PepsiCo said on Tuesday. In images released by the company, the new products bear the familiar red and yellow colour scheme of the existing products.

They include a printed label that says, "New Name Same Great Taste, Aunt Jemima".

The original image used on Aunt Jemima products - a smiling black woman with a bandana in her hair - had been widely criticised for romanticising the antebellum South, a time before the US Civil War.

The first Aunt Jemima character was based on Nancy Green, a storyteller, cook and missionary born into slavery in Kentucky in 1834.

The name itself was taken from a character from minstrel shows in the 1800s that mocked African-Americans.

Quaker Oats, a division of PepsiCo Inc, bought the Aunt Jemima brand in 1925 and updated the image over time - replacing the kerchief on the character's head with a plaid headband and later adding pearl earrings and a lace collar.

The changes were "intended to remove racial stereotypes", the company said in a press release.

This summer, as racial justice protests swept across the US following the death of George Floyd, an unarmed black man who died in police custody, the brand was faced with renewed criticism.

In June 2020, it became one of the first major brands to announce it would change its name to avoid racial stereotypes.

The company also pledged a \$5m (£3.6m) "commitment to support the black community". On Tuesday, it announced an additional \$1m (£720,000) investment aimed at black girls and women.

In September, Mars Food announced it would rename Uncle Ben's rice products to Ben's Original and remove the image of a smiling, grey-haired black man from its packaging.

Uncle, like aunt, was used in southern US states to refer to black people, instead of the more formal "Miss" or "Mister".

At Home
A Short History of Private Life

By Bill Bryson [Doubleday Canada] 2010

Pg. 104-105

In all capacities, the work was hard and the hours long. She began her **diary in 1859** at the age of twenty-five and kept it up until just shy of her sixty-fifth birthday. Thanks to its span, it constitutes the most complete record of the daily life of an underservant during **the great age of servitude**. Like most house servants, Cullwick **worked from before seven in the morning till nine or ten at night, sometimes later**. The diaries are an endless, largely emotionless catalog of tasks performed...

Beyond her spare account of duties, there was something even more extraordinary about Hannah Cullwick's life, for she spent thirty-six years of it, from 1873 to her death in 1909, **secretly married to her employer**, a civil servant and minor poet named Arthur Munby, who never disclosed the relationship to family and friends. **When alone, they lived as man and wife; when a visitor called, however Cullwick stepped back into the role of maid**. If overnight guests were present, Cullwick withdrew from the marital bed and slept in the kitchen. Munby was a man of some standing. He numbered among his friends Ruskin, Rossetti, and Browning, and they were frequent visitors to his home, **but none had any idea that woman who called him "Sir" was actually his wife**. Even in private, their relationship was a touch unorthodox, to say the least. **At his bidding, she called him "Massa" and blacked her skin to make herself look like a slave**. The diaries, it transpires, were kept largely so that he could read about her getting dirty.

It was only in 1910, after Munby died and his will was made public, that the news came out, causing a minor sensation. It her odd marriage rather than her poignant diaries that made Hannah Cullwick famous.

Boston Museum Accused of Racist 'No Watermelons' Remark

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48402601](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-48402601)

By Rozina Sini, Washington DC

May 25, 2019

The Boston Museum of Fine Arts has apologised after a teacher alleged her group of pupils suffered racist language and treatment during a visit.

Marvelyne Lamy said staff had followed the black and other minority 12 and 13-year-olds, yelling at them not to touch exhibits while ignoring white groups.

She claimed staff told the group: **"No food, no drink, and no watermelon."**

The term dates back to the US civil war and is considered derogatory when used in relation to the black community.

In a statement, a museum spokesperson said the employee in question said they told the students, "No food, no drink and no water bottles" were allowed inside the galleries.

The museum said there was no way to "definitively confirm or deny what was said", but added it would provide additional training for all frontline staff on engaging with school groups.

Boston Mayor Marty Walsh called the alleged remarks "incredibly disturbing".

What happened during the trip?

Ms Lamy, an English teacher at the Davis Leadership Academy in Boston, complained about the "racial profiling" of her class of black and minority pupils in a Facebook post. It has been shared more than 1,000 times.

"We were instructed not to touch any of the artefacts in the museum, yet the white students there touched the displays several times while security looked on without saying anything," she said.

"The minute one of our students followed suit, the security guards would yell at them that they should not touch exhibits."

Her students became agitated because of this treatment and she gathered them to leave as a result, she said.

Visitors at the museum also made racist and derogatory remarks about the pupils, Ms Lamy said.

"The worse part about all of this is seeing the hurt look on my children's faces as this was their first time experiencing racism first hand," she said.

How did the museum respond?

In an open letter, the museum apologised and said Ms Lamy and her pupils had "encountered a range of challenging and unacceptable experiences that made them feel unwelcome".

The museum also said it had found that visitors made racist comments to the students on two occasions. It said that it had "identified the patrons who made the disparaging

remarks and revoked their membership." They are now banned from the museum's grounds.

The museum will also train staff in how they engage with visitors inside and outside the museum, and review how guards are instructed to patrol the galleries, following claims from the school group that they felt followed.

>>> IMPORTANT <<<

Why is 'watermelon' a racist term in the US?

>>> When slavery was abolished at the end of the 1860s some black people grew and sold watermelon to provide for their families.

The fruit went on to be used as an excuse to characterise an entire section of the population as being lazy and content with simple pleasures and, therefore, flaunting their independence.

Minstrel shows, caricatures, songs and cartoons were used to dehumanise and denigrate the black community.

In 2014 The Boston Herald was forced to apologise for a cartoon after an intruder broke into **the White House during Barack Obama's presidency. The cartoon showed a man sitting in the bathtub referring to "watermelon flavoured toothpaste".**

In another separate incident in 2014 an American football coach in South Carolina was first fired and then reinstated **for allowing players to smash a watermelon while making ape-like noises in a post game celebration.**

Behind the Legacy of America's Blackface

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-47125474](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-47125474)

By Barrett Holmes, Pitner Contributor

February 05, 2019

Democratic Governor of Virginia Ralph Northam has refused to resign from office following the emergence of a photo from his 1984 medical school yearbook featuring a white man in blackface alongside another man wearing a Ku Klux Klan (KKK) robe.

On Friday, Mr Northam apologised and claimed that he was one of the two men in the photo, and in a news conference on Saturday denied being either man in the picture, refusing calls to resign.

At the disastrous news conference, the governor also admitted to wearing blackface at another occasion in 1984 when he dressed up as Michael Jackson for a dance contest, strangely boasting about winning the competition because he could moonwalk.

He then lost the support of Virginia's senators, Tim Kaine and Mark Warner, as well as Virginia's first and only African-American governor, L Douglas Wilder. All three men plus a growing number of politicians on both sides of the aisle have called for his resignation, yet Mr Northam appears intent to try to weather this storm.

Mr Northam's blackface controversy is America's third major blackface scandal in a matter of months.

In January, journalist Megyn Kelly formally left NBC after defending blackface on her show in October. And also in January, Florida's secretary of state Michael Ertel resigned after photos emerged of him wearing blackface when he dressed up as a Hurricane Katrina victim for a costume party.

Blackface has a long and troubling history in the United States, so one must wonder why so many prominent Americans are unaware of or indifferent to the harm it causes.

Tensions surrounding blackface stem from the fact that America remains unwilling to educate people about the history of blackface, according to Howard University professor Greg Carr.

"It is not taught at all in school. Even in the most basic sense," says Prof Carr. "If it were taught, it would become problematic in America because the vestiges of blackface minstrelsy are a deep part of American culture."

The practice of blackface grew in popularity in the 1830s as white actors would darken their faces with a mixture of charcoal, grease, and soot and perform as caricatures of African-Americans.

The purpose of these performances was to demean and dehumanise African-Americans, and it should come as no surprise that this minstrel theatre of anti-black propaganda grew in popularity as the call for the abolition of slavery increased.

"The purpose of blackface was mocking... and erasing black culture, turning it into a figment of the white imagination for entertainment," says Prof Carr.

"Minstrels began caricaturing black characters they claimed to have seen on plantations dancing and singing. They would dress up in ill-fitting clothes, rags or approximations of tuxedos."

New Yorker **Thomas Dartmouth Rice**, considered the **"father of American minstrelsy"**, performed under the blackface persona of **Jim Crow**, and his rendition of Jump Jim Crow was one of the most popular songs in America.

Mr Rice travelled across the US performing as Jim Crow, and *his mocking caricature of black manhood and culture would become the new American narrative of black existence.*

It became common for Americans to **refer to black men as Jim Crow**, and the widespread popularity of Mr Rice's song *Jump Jim Crow made many foreigners believe it was the national anthem.**

*** This is one of the first, lasting and most pernicious exports of American culture to the world. This would be the seed of modern stereotyping of black men and black culture to reassure whites of their innate greater intelligence and belief in an obvious cultural supremacy. However, it was also absorbed by Asians, even if found entertaining, as implied as roughly true in character since imperial power whites were first disseminating the corrosive concept globally.**



Sheet Music for "Jump Jim Crow". c. 1832

Though Mr Rice died *in 1860*, [pre-American Civil War and ‘Golden Years’ of Second Empire] blackface and Mr Rice's legacy of Jim Crow continued unabated.

When Southerners instituted a series of segregationist laws, poll taxes, and literacy exams with the explicit purpose of returning African-Americans to a life akin to pre-civil war chattel slavery, they named these laws Jim Crow.

And in 1915, when America's first blockbuster movie, DW Griffith's *Birth of a Nation*, hit theatres, it featured white actors in blackface behaving as savages as they attempted to rape white women.

This film not only brought blackface to the big screen, but its heroic depiction of the KKK normalised the white supremacist terrorist organisation.

The KKK became an active part of American politics during the early 20th century. President Woodrow Wilson screened *Birth of a Nation* at the White House, and he reportedly lauded the film as "like writing history with lightning."

From the White House and across the nation, anti-black caricatures orchestrated by **racist white Americans were considered historical truths**, and blackface and minstrelsy remained an oppressive American norm.

In 1929, as cartoons and animation boomed, Walt Disney debuted Mickey Mouse, who was based on vaudevillian minstrel shows, and the first depictions of the famous mouse featured him in blackface. And while Mickey Mouse soon lost his blackface, the minstrelsy remained.

Jim Crow remained the law of the land in South until the civil rights era of the 1960s ended segregation and returned voting rights to African-Americans. America has only had 50 years since the **racist propaganda** popularised by blackface has not been the law of the land.

Despite the progress of the 60s, many Americans resisted the change: **dehumanising narratives of African-Americans being animalistic and sexualised have remained relatively common in America.**

America does not teach this history of blackface in any curriculum known to Prof Carr, and **Americans can only learn about this history if they do their own research*** or take courses in college about African American history.

*** Much like Bordeaux!**

Since the civil rights era and the end of Jim Crow, America has become more diverse and less racist, but some white Americans began wearing blackface to impersonate some of their black heroes.

Mr Northam dressed as Michael Jackson while Kelly referenced blackface as a Halloween costume on her show in October.

Yet as Mr Northam shows, allowing white Americans to wear **blackface opens up a Pandora's box of racist propaganda.**

In one instance he's "celebrating" Michael Jackson, and in the next he's associated with an image of a white man in blackface smiling next to someone dressed in KKK robes.

It can be nearly impossible to differentiate between white naiveté and malice regarding blackface, but regardless of a non-black person's intent, the impact is detrimental to black Americans.

Blackface, minstrelsy and white Americans mocking black culture have remained a part of US culture that some refuse to address.

Blackface obviously should not have a place in an equitable, non-racist society, but sadly, it has always played a significant role in American life.

Wounds of Dutch history expose deep racial divide

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-53261944](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53261944)

By Anna Holligan

BBC News, The Hague

July 13, 2020

Bronze statues of colonial icons have been spray-painted. Black Lives Matter protests have broken out. And now the Dutch parliament has backed a petition by three teenage women requesting the addition of racism to the school curriculum.

Winds of change are swirling around the cobblestones of The Hague. Faced with a strong colonial past and a legacy of slavery, the Dutch are being asked to take a more impartial look at their history.

"We're still a very white nation," says Mirjam de Bruijn, an anthropologist at Leiden University. "Our colonial legacy is visible every day in our streets. There's an inherent racism and acceptance of inequality. Racism is inside all of us."

How the protests began

What happened in Minnesota found echoes here too. In June, more than 50,000 people knelt during demonstrations across the Netherlands.

"We have deaths of people who died like George Floyd, but still no arrests," explains poet and campaigner Jerry Afriyie, who has been detained at a number of anti-racism protests.

He points to two recent deaths in Dutch police custody.

Tomy Holten died an hour after he was arrested on 14 March, after reportedly causing a nuisance in a supermarket in the central city of Zwolle. Images appear to show one of the arresting officers pressing his foot down on his face.

In 2015, Mitch Henriquez died after being arrested for allegedly claiming he had a gun at a music festival in The Hague. An officer was given a six-month suspended sentence for applying the neck grip that killed him.

Mr Afriyie believes the Netherlands has problems with "white-supremacy" sentiment and he has his own experience: "I was put in a choke-hold and had to struggle for my life."

Protesters complain of institutional racism and a disconnect between a society that sees itself as anti-racist and the actual experience of black people within it.

There is a distinct absence of black MPs in the current Dutch parliament. And that reflects a sense of invisibility felt by many.

"It's a strange country," says Mirjam de Bruijn, who finds it impossible to see the Netherlands as truly democratic when part of society is silenced or told the racism they endure is imagined.

The three teenagers fighting back

The place to get the issue addressed is in the classroom, according to high school graduates Veronika Vygon, Sohna Sumbunu and Lakiescha Tol.

The three friends launched a petition calling for lessons on racial discrimination to be added to the national curriculum.

Within weeks they had collected 60,000 signatures, and had been overwhelmed by an explosion of support from politicians, musicians and social influencers.

"In school, people told us 'Your skin looks like poop'," Veronika, 18, told me. "You are not born a racist, it's taught by your parents, your environment, school. We want to *unteach* it, to use the same institutions reproducing stereotypes to turn them around."

A Labour politician put forward a motion backing their petition and it was passed by MPs on 23 June, with 125 out of 150 votes.

"The response has been amazing," says Veronika. "We are working on programmes and lesson plans to help teachers. Do I think this will make a difference and change lives for the better? One thousand per cent."

History teacher Rodrigo van Loo believes there has already been a shift in Dutch schools. "The books mention the people who were visited by the Dutch. And on slavery, we now teach how slaves became slaves."

He teaches in a so-called "black school", where most pupils come from migrant backgrounds.

Bitter blackface row that divides Dutch

Every 5 December, white people in the Netherlands paint their faces black, apply red lipstick and pull on curly wigs to embody fictional festive character Black Pete.

Defenders of "Zwarte Piet" vigorously reject accusations of racism. But opponents argue that the fact it continues, when so many in the black community are upset, shows black lives matter little here.

One recent poll, however, suggests fewer than half of Dutch people now support the tradition - a dramatic fall in a matter of months.

Old attitudes die hard, though. When veteran TV football pundit Johan Derksen suggested black rapper Akwasi looked like a photo of a man in blackface, both the Dutch men's and women's national teams said they would boycott the programme.

Derksen said it was a "stupid joke", but stopped short of apologising. The TV network refused to sanction him, citing freedom of expression.

Stirring up history

As elsewhere, Dutch colonial legends are now coming under scrutiny from those whose ancestors experienced the nation's inglorious side.

During the "Golden Age" from the late 16th to late 17th Century, the Netherlands was a global pioneer in science, art and trade. Its wealth grew over 200 years through the Dutch East India Company (VOC).

But statues of famous, seafaring figures have come under attack from a group called "Helden van Nooit" (Heroes of never):

- In Amsterdam, a monument of Joannes van Heutsz, Governor General of the Dutch East Indies, was defaced
- In Rotterdam, Piet Hein, 17th-Century vice-admiral of the Dutch West India Company, had the words "killer" and "thief" scrawled on his plinth
- Outside the Dutch parliament, slogans were daubed on a statue of Johan van Oldenbarnevelt, a hero of independence from Spain and co-founder of the Dutch East India Company
- Riot police in the northern town of Hoorn protected a bronze statue of Jan Pieterszoon Coen, a 17th-Century officer who seized control of the spice trade.

A significant majority believe these monuments should stay, one survey suggests. However, a debate has stirred on the Netherlands' history of slavery.

On 1 July, the Dutch marked the formal abolition of slavery in 1863 in the old colonies of Suriname and the Dutch Antilles.

The day is known as Keti Koti (broken chains in Surinamese), but **slaves in Suriname** were not freed for another 10 years, because of a mandatory transition period. Even then **they received nothing, while their owners were given compensation.**

Should there be an apology for slavery?

There is increasing support, but Prime Minister Mark Rutte rejected the idea in parliament, because he feared it would create further polarisation.

Statues shouldn't be removed either, he said, as they offered a chance to reflect on a history that cannot be removed.

But D66 liberal MP Rob Jetten called for more attention to be paid to the descendants of slaves: "A large section of black people in the Netherlands say: see our pain and feel it."

Labour leader Lodewijk Asscher told MPs: "Being against racism is not left or right, but a sign of civilisation."

But the populist right profoundly disagrees with an apology.

Thierry Baudet of the Forum for Democracy party laid flowers on Gen Coen's plinth, and urged others to celebrate national heroes.



Bathsheba at the Fountain c. 1635

by Peter Paul Rubens

Staatliche Kunstsammlungen Dresden

Is there a sign of change?

Apologies for slavery have come from the cities of Amsterdam and Rotterdam, while King Willem Alexander apologised on a visit to Indonesia "for excessive violence" during its war of independence.

"Don't deny the terrible wrongs we did. Amsterdam is built on the products of Indonesia," says anthropologist Mirjam de Bruijn.

The perception that modern Dutch society is inherently inclusive and tolerant was challenged last year by the UN's special rapporteur on racism.

"In many areas of life... the message is reinforced that to be truly or genuinely Dutch is to be white and of Western origin," wrote E. Tendayi Achiume.

Historian Alicia Schrikker believes a failure to understand what not being white is like gets in the way of more critical reflection.

"People being raised now find it difficult to imagine what it was like," she told me.

"Going back to history is essential to understand how much of that has influenced our contemporary culture and ways of seeing or not seeing."

If the Netherlands is to protect its open and democratic society, that may require rethinking what it means to be Dutch.

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

Pg. 26

A twenty-year-old, robust slave named Bill Denby got into a scrape with Gore [overseer]. In Douglass's telling of the episode, after a few lashes Denby ran and plunged into a creek, with the water up to his neck. Gore stood on the bank with a shotgun to his shoulder. He gave Denby to a count of three to come out of the water. The belligerent, heroic young man refused, and Gore shot him at point-blank range in his face. Although Douglass admittedly did not witness this killing, he heard about it all over the quarters and wrote about it in dramatic terms: "In an instant, poor Denby was numbered with the dead. His mangled body sank out of sight, and only his warm, red blood marked the place where he had stood." **Gore apparently made his case for a necessary killing to Colonel Lloyd, who gave his approval; *no judicial inquiry occurred*. Douglass used this case to show that the murder of slaves in Maryland not only remained legal and went unpunished, but that it stood as the terrifying symbol of a society of amoral lawlessness.**

New York City declares Juneteenth an official holiday

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53113555](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-53113555)

June 19, 2020

New York City Mayor Bill de Blasio has announced that Juneteenth - the 19 June date which marks the end of US slavery - will become an official holiday.

It comes as millions of Americans plan to commemorate, with marches and personal observances, the 1865 date when the last US slaves were freed.

Several states already observe the day as an official holiday and there is a push to declare it a national holiday.

The date's significance has grown this year amid Black Lives Matter protests.

Mayor de Blasio said in a press conference on Friday that the date would be marked as an official city holiday beginning in 2021, and will also be a public school holiday.

"We'll work with all the unions to work through the plan, give this day the importance and recognition it deserves," Mr de Blasio said. "Every city worker, every student will have the opportunity to reflect the meaning of our history and the truth."

Earlier this week, New York Governor Andrew Cuomo signed an order making Juneteenth - also known as Emancipation Day and Freedom Day - a paid holiday for state workers.

Mr Cuomo said he would introduce legislation to make the day a holiday for all New Yorkers by 2021.

Virginia Governor Ralph Northam also promised to make Juneteenth a holiday by 2021 in the former capitol of the Confederacy which rebelled against the US during the Civil War for the legal right to enslave black people.

In Pennsylvania, Gov Tom Wolf has also signed an order making Juneteenth a holiday for state workers.

"In recent weeks, people around the nation have joined together to demand an end to systemic racism and oppression of African Americans," he said in the statement.

"Freedom for all is not fully realised until every person is truly free. This Juneteenth we have an opportunity to unite against injustice and create lasting change," he continued.

Texas was the first US state to declare Juneteenth a holiday in 1980. Now all but four US states observe or recognise the date in some form.

This year, the date has become particularly prominent in the public consciousness amid a wave of protests over racial inequality following the deaths of several unarmed African Americans. Juneteenth rallies are planned in Washington DC and across the country.

What is Juneteenth?

On 19 June, 1865 enslaved people in Galveston, Texas received the news that slavery had been abolished by President Abraham Lincoln two years earlier.

The news took so long to reach slaves in Texas in part due to fighting that continued even after the surrender of the Confederacy that ended the Civil War, according to historians.

The US National Archives said on Thursday that the original handwritten decree is believed to have been recently discovered, after a researcher was tasked with unearthing it due to heightened interest in the holiday.

"The people of Texas are informed that, in accordance with a proclamation from the Executive of the United States, 'all slaves are free,' " the military order reads.

"This involves an absolute equality of personal rights and rights of property between former masters and slaves and the connection heretofore existing between them becomes that between employer and hired labour."

The elaborately written note was found in a book of formal orders in Washington DC.

"I think it's terrific. I think the timing is just amazing," David Ferriero, the head librarian of the Archives, told the Washington Post.

What else is happening?

Corporate America is also treating the holiday with more reverence than in previous years, with employees from Nike, Uber, and Twitter being given a paid day off.

Google has asked employees to cancel non-urgent meetings and instead "create space for learning and reflection".

Amazon told employees to "take some time to reflect, learn and support each other".

In Washington, the most senior Republican in the Senate said on Thursday that he would introduce a bill to make Juneteenth a federal holiday.

Four Democrats have also announced a similar proposal.

In the House of Representatives, the Texas congresswoman who has been pushing for a national holiday for two decades, told CBS that the chances of a holiday becoming a reality are growing.

"The potential of having this national holiday opens a whole world of discussion for America, a whole reckoning with racism and the systemic racism that permeates the nation," said Congresswoman Sheila Jackson Lee, adding that the House proposal now has the endorsement of 204 lawmakers.

"It's delayed freedom, but it is the only recognition of the original sin of this nation," she continued.

Former President Barack Obama, the first and only ever black US president, said in a statement that the holiday "has never been a celebration of victory", but is instead a "celebration of progress".

"It's an affirmation that despite the most painful parts of our history, change is possible - and there is still so much work to do."

His wife, Michelle Obama - whose ancestors were slaves - said that for her, the delayed communication that freed Texas' slaves and the slow pace of equality for black Americans, show that "even in that extended wait, we still find something to celebrate".

The History of Modern France From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 189

Father Hugo and the Divine Sarah

Sarah Bernhardt

... [Victor] Hugo and Bernhardt were friends; she appeared in the role of the queen in his play *Ruy Blas*. She had made her unsuccessful debut in 1862 and gone to Belgium where she became the mistress of a prince by whom she had a son. Her subsequent marriage to a morphine-addicted Greek actor collapsed and she was rumoured to have conducted an affair with the Prince of Wales followed by a lengthy liaison with Louise Abbema, an impressionist painter nine years her junior. **Returning to Paris and the stage, she performed the gamut of classic roles and slept in a coffin with gold fixtures given by an admirer to help her understand tragic roles, or so she said. At her Théâtre Sarah-**

Bernhardt, she played Hamlet to great reviews, earning the name of ‘The Divine Sarah’.

To celebrate the turn of the century, the 55-year-old actress put on a corseted costume for the role of the youthful hero of Rostand’s four-hour long play *L’Aiglon*. **She travelled to the Americas, where the bishop of Chicago thundered against her — she sent him \$ 200 for the publicity. Her cinema debut, in the two-minute *Le Duel d’Hamlet in 1900, was followed by ten other films.*** Performing in Rio de Janeiro in 1905, she injured her right knee onstage; ten years later gangrene set in and her leg was amputated, but she continued to act up to her death in 1925 at the age of seventy-nine from kidney failure followed by uraemia.

Sarah Bernhardt

By Joanna Richardson [Max Reinhardt; London] 1959

Pg. 26

>>> **Mother & Daughter: Cocotte Empire Morals** <<<

And perhaps he was indeed the first in the long procession that as to pass through Sarah’s Bernhardt’s life. ‘*J’ai été une des plus grandes amoureuses de mon temps*’: it was a true confession. **Sarah, the natural daughter of a Second Empire cocotte, was to inherit the morals of a cocotte and of the Second Empire.** Was she ever truly in love? It may well be doubted. She was young, she was ardent, she was to know the traditional temptations of her profession, and, being an unwanted child, she wanted love all the more. But she was in love with love, not with her lovers; she enjoyed the physical pleasure, not the subtle, all-pervading understanding, the spiritual affection.

Pg. 17

Her father was Édouard Bernhardt, whom she remembered as divinely handsome, slow of gesture, charming of voice, imposing...he abandoned his lawyer's career to travel about the world. **When Sarah was one, he went to China:** why, she did not know. **Sarah's mother, Judith Van Hard,** was sixteen when Sarah was born. She was of middle height, fair-haired: 'like a Madonna', was Sarah's own opinion. **She was Jewish,** and came from Haarlem. She was delicate in health, passionate in temperament; her constant travels round the Continent were explained by a series of liaisons.

She was, in fact, a *cocotte*: one of those brilliant, short lived birds of paradise that flourished in the climate of the Second Empire. And it was an illegitimate child who was born to her, in Paris,...and was named Sarah Marie Henriette.

Pg. 22

One or two others joined the council to discuss Sarah's future. Sarah was still determined to take the veil [become a nun].

It was the **Duc de Morny** who put an end to the deliberations. Did he make the suggestion from genuine percipience? Did he see it as a convenient way of ridding his mistress of an unwanted daughter? Or did he merely hazard a guess, at random, because he was growing bored? Whatever his motive, he decided Sarah's career. 'You know what to do with that child?' he said. 'Send her to the Conservatoire.'

Pg. 25

Once Judith Van Hard had signed her daughter's contract with the Comédie-Française, Sarah threw herself into the theatre with the ardour she had once shown for religion...

It must be repeated that, unlike Rachel, she started with advantages. Her mother, this is true, lacked the warmth and affection of Mme Felix, and was always glad to dispose of her unfavorable daughter. Indeed, she made it abundantly clear that her daughter Jeanne was her favorite child. **But Judith Van Hard was the mistress of Duc de Morny; Sarah's destiny had been decided by a duke, it was a duke who had urbanely smoothed her way;** and a few days after she had been accepted by the Comedie-Francaise, Tante Rosine gave a dinner-party that more than one débutante would have envied. **Morny was there, of course, Camille Doucet and [Count] Walewski, from the Beaux-Arts, and Rossini.**

Dragon Lady
Life & Legend of the Last Empress of China

By Sterling Seagrave [Vintage Books; New York] 1993

Pg. 16

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

Morrison's [George] duplicity is deeply disturbing, but **the Backhouse [Edmund] hoax is staggering. For most of this century (20th), he is cited as the principal source for nearly all written material about the last years of imperial China,** including not only popular biography but such basic scholarly works as Arthur Hummel's *Eminent Chinese of the Ching Period*, a biographical dictionary of Manchu China which all students and scholars depend. Backhouse renders many historical works suspect not only because he is

a major source but because much scholarly study to be undertaken during this century based on assumptions that are now clearly false. **All biographies and histories drawing upon the Backhouse fraud give a skewed picture of imperial China in the half-century preceding the downfall, and much of that followed.**



Nice knees with her imperial pedigree at the French Riviera's Hôtel Negresco

...This means reexamining the oldest clichés of the clash between China and the West, and about its conspiracies, murders, wars and personalities. While this may seem to lead far afield, and many characters may seem minor, they are all part of the tapestry. Only by methodical reassembly of facts can we recognize history's real causes and effects.

Readers will be rewarded by a new understanding of why the Chinese empire collapsed...**an inquest into *the hoodwinking of history*.**

Pg. 13-14

Truth of Empress Tzu Hsi

One memoir denounced as a fraud again and again over the years- **Derling's account of three years as one of Tzu Hsi's ladies-in-waiting- turns out not to be a fraud at all and contains many quotations that in substance are demonstrably accurate.** The empress these books and articles portray was not a monster but an attractive woman full of recognizable quirks, and anxious to protect her status in an empire where women were treated as spittoons. **The first hand sources and many other dating back to the 1850s were simply ignored when it became fashionable and politically expedient in the atmosphere of the twentieth century to promote Tzu Hsi's evil caricature as a relic of the imperial past.**

The biggest problem facing Western historians, biographers, and journalists who came on the scene after the death of Tzu Hsi has been to explain how she survived politically for nearly half a century. **In keeping with Backhouse and Bland, they assumed a dark side to her character along the lines of the archetypal Western empresses, Catherine de' Medici and Catherine the Great.** Many of these writers could rightfully claim

formidable credentials as sinologists or Orientalists, diplomats or missionaries, military men or journalists. However, **if pressed to document their statements about Tzu Hsi, it is now clear that not a single one could do so. When they cite any source for support, they cite each other, and collectively they all cite Edmund Backhouse.** He, in turn, cites Chinese and Manchu sources that out to be counterfeit, inventions and forgeries he contrived with Chinese cronies.

Backhouse was able to draw brilliantly upon an ancient Chinese literary tradition of vilifying fallen emperors, empresses, and concubines with “secret” court histories that were largely or entirely fiction and allegory. Using this model, his bloodthirsty caricature of Tzu Hsi was a clever blend of Western fantasy and Chinese pornography going back many centuries to the Tang Dynasty. The best example is the defamation of the Tang empress Wu, who over a thousand years was systematically maligned by writers and dramatists in a manner strikingly similar to that used on Tzu Hsi.

In 1974, somewhat to Oxford’s embarrassment and to the private dismay of China scholars everywhere, Backhouse was revealed to be a counterfeiter, a con man, and a complete fraud when Hugh Trevor-Roper published *Hermit of Peking: The Hidden Life of Sir Edmund Backhouse*. Professor Trevor-Roper disclosed that Backhouse and his confederates had supported themselves in Peking by forging and selling Chinese literary “masterpieces,” including the court papers and court diaries on which were based much of what he wrote about Tzu Hsi [**a titled pedigree of “Sir”, again, gives the important authoritative measure of confidence in character, much like crash-cousin Plon-Plon being called “Prince Napoléon.”**]

Although Trevor-Roper did not examine the consequences of the fraud, it followed that the two books Backhouse wrote in collaboration with J.O.P. Bland had to be intricate historical fabrications, since they were based on counterfeit material. However, the story Backhouse told about the dowager empress was so titillating, so full of scandal, sex, and

evil, and was presented in such elegant and convincing detail that **most biographers chose* to overlook any doubts about authenticity**. The image of Tzu Hsi had become so graven in stone that even Professor Trevor-Roper's book continued to refer to her in the same dark terms that Backhouse had coined. **The con man had been exposed, but his counterfeit material was still bedrock scholarship.**

>>> 1855 DAMAGE CONTROL <<<

* Chose means being aware of options and preceding to go in a direction. It means recognizing another option even if not the best choice. **Wine authorities when writing about the 1855 history have chosen to not mention the Second Empire, its personalities nor its implications because they don't want to blow a hole in the fête in fear of denting the fantasy built on the pedigrees of châteaux.** They don't want their careers crashing down around their ankles when they are so heavily invested into Bordeaux wines. The issue, as nearly always, is about money and its corrupting influences even in wine. **The damage control methodology is to only concentrate on stating the Classification with horse blinders to isolate conversations to only wine and not look at the régime, which curiously, the Classification relies on so well when often reminding us of Napoléon III.** His name, without knowing anything about him, is the confidence game to relieve any doubts about the authenticity. It's been in front of our face the entire time but we just had to change lenses to see the true corrupting colors.

The wine trade demands the certified authenticity but paradoxically denies the real history because it is inconvenient to the allurements. It is as foolish as demanding we need to eat and drink and not recognize the coming consequences later because it wafts and won't sell. Therefore, the fantasy is consuming the legends of châteaux and the Classification without any waste, just taste. **Many Asians, so eager in their pliable quests to assimilate to the Western ideals of modernity yet climbing the steps of achieving status through pedigree, play into the French cause, never once having**

read accounts nor will ever look with new lenses at what the French have done to the devastation of their own cultures and people *by the same bent régime, ironically, they choose to admire especially with wine.*

==

Edmund Backhouse was the brilliantly flawed product of an unhappy childhood...At Oxford he squandered his inheritance trying to join Oscar Wilde's circle of homosexuals, then fled England and bankruptcy to appear in Peking one day early in 1899 [much like those who fled France for Asia or Africa under a similar cloud].

No one in China knew anything about him, least of all the great journalist Morrison. The last thing anyone suspected was that **Backhouse an extraordinarily gifted pornographer in the tradition of "Baron Corvo,"** who supported himself by writing "letters" describing his homosexual encounters, which were discreetly circulated and subsequently privately published by Edmund's cousin for the titillation of those of similar interests. Edmund had cut his teeth on such pornography as a child and adolescent and remained an energetic proponent of the art form all his life, **which helps to explain the heavy underlying theme of sexual perversion that runs through his biographies of Tzu Hsi.**

Pg. 15

These and many other similar passages reveal the obsessions of the man who took advantage of the gullibility of Morrison, Bland, scholars, and public **the world over to bring off one of the greatest and most durable hoaxes ever perpetrated.**

Even now, his reptilian image of the empress dowager is difficult to shake because it provides a satisfying justification for Western actions in China during the

nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, *actions that otherwise look foolish or outrageous.*

Pg. 90

Despite her largely fictional nasty reputation, historians have had to acknowledge that Wu governed China with great character, courage, skill, efficiency, and administrative ability. China's culture flowered as never before or since. The list of the Tang Dynasty's achievements during her reign and immediately following it dwarfs the accomplishments of all but a handful of China's male rulers over a thousand years. ***Had she been a man, Wu would certainly have been acknowledged as one of the empire's greatest sovereigns.*** But for a woman to achieve such things unquestionably would require sinister gifts, including withcraft, abnormal sexual prowess, and a knack for poisoning.

"The hen does not announce a new day," says one proverb that captures the Confucian state of mind. A verse from The Book of Songs, assembled by the sage, admonishes:

A clever man builds a city
A clever woman lays one low...
For disorder does not come from heaven,
But is brought about by women.

So it was largely a wish to avoid the Empress Wu association that led Prince Kung to set up a novel coalition in **1861**, with the two dowagers serving only as temporary ceremonial regents... **The structure of the coalition was summarized by the New York Times on March 29, 1868:**

Since the **coup d'état**...the supreme Government has been vested in the two Empress Dowagers as Regents...

Pg. 94

The two attractive young empresses did occupy **an exalted position at court**, not because of their individual power, their personal charisma or their political acuity but because of **exaltation was required by Confucian etiquette**.

Pg. 95

Little historical background was understood by Westerners in China, who were dependent upon what they could learn from Treaty Port compradors or hired interpreters, who were themselves ill-informed and far from disinterested. Such people filled in the gaps in their knowledge with colorful inventions, **because it was important to seem to know what was going on**. Over drinks at the Long Bar in Shanghai or gossiping at the new racetrack, **they mingled information and supposition and passed it on by letter, diary, memoir, travelogue, diplomatic report and journalism to the far corners of the earth, where it was accepted as fact**.

It was only natural for Europeans to think about the two dowagers in European terms. **In the West the most powerful dowager queens were both Catherines: Catherine de' Medici, Catholic regent of France from 1560 to 1574, whose bloody reign of religious repression culminated in the St. Bartholomew's massacre of Protestants in August 1572. And Russia's Catherine the Great who, with the help of her lover, murdered her imbecile husband the emperor and reigned alone for thirty-four years. Both were dowagers in a Western sense, "a widow holding property or a title from her deceased husband."** However, the Western word "dowager" is not identical to the

Chinese word “t’ai,” and this contributed to misunderstanding of Tzu Hsi’s position. The Western term “dowager empress” implied that a royal but otherwise ordinary **woman had risen about her station to execute total power in a state**. Thus the term took on an exaggerated significance when it came to be applied by Westerners to Tzu Hsi and reinforced their supposition that she had acquired the title by cunning. However, being Oriental and a woman, she was also, by the measure of many Victorian men, incapable of great ability. **Thus in the same breath they would assert that she was both cunning and stupid, one of the oxymorons typical of the age.**

Pg. 102

Slandering Tzu Hsi became a literary game over the decades. Many years later, **General Frank Dorn gave the story new gloss and authority:** “She contrived many a rendezvous with Jung Lu that were completely private. The ground beneath the Great Within has honeycombed with tunnels....Jung Lu used one of these secret routes...that terminated under Tzu Hsi’s antechamber, which could be reached by stairway...A bolted trap door hidden by a rug opened into Tzu Hsi’s room.

Once, Dorn said, an attempt was made to assassinate Jung Lu in the tunnels. But the sturdy Manchu drove his dagger into the heart of his assailant and fought off others who pounced him from the inky darkness. Hearing the sounds of violent struggle under the floor, the dowager “shuddered” with fear. But Jung Lu survived; they survived that night, and dowager became pregnant. Having been a widow for a number of years, the difficulties of concealing the pregnancy and avoiding a ruinous scandal would have been insurmountable for anyone but her. According to Dorn, she established a guest in her apartments, a younger sister who feigned pregnancy. When Tzu Hsi’s daughter was born, the infant was passed off as her sister’s child, and was taken by Jung Lu to his own palace, where she was raised with his other children.

It was an amusing idea, and one might wish for her sake that her life had been just such a **burlesque filled with Florentine intrigues and Viennese frivolity**, because the truth is melancholy. Stripped of the gaudy over-painting, her real character was too guarded, somber and tragic. Under those layers of historical graffiti was a spirited and beautiful young woman trapped in a losing proposition: a dutiful widow who would have been executed in a flash if she had been promiscuous; a jilted wife who helplessly watched her husband go mad; a hopeful mother whose only son was a clown who would be murdered in gothic circumstances; a figurehead empress who lost three emperors to conspiracy; a frightened matriarch whose reputation was destroyed as she presided over the decline of a bankrupt dynasty.

Pg. 87

Wu Children's Paternity



In educated Confucian society, dark warnings were always circulating about the troubles that came **when concubines were allowed to interfere in matters about above their station, particularly in politics**. This fear had been incubating for than a thousand years, and Prince Tun revived it continually.

The only instance in more than a millennium in which a woman had achieved absolute power in China was also **during the Tang Dynasty- the notorious Empress Wu (A.D. 625-705)**. Like Tzu Hsi, Wu began as a concubine and ended an empress. *In Wu's case she became not just a reigning empress but China's absolute monarch*. She did not take power suddenly by palace coup but through a long drawn-out process during which she had ample time to develop her political skills, to learn protocol, to learn to read and write, and to cultivate powerful courtiers. In this respect alone, **Wu was much better prepared than Yehenara was in 1861 [high mark of Second Empire] when she abruptly became Empress Dowager Tzu Hsi, so there is little similarity between the two women.**

It was the fear of another Empress Wu that was making the Confucian gentry, as well as many Manchu princes, nervous about Tzu An and Tzu Hsi. There are only a few hard facts about this extraordinary woman, Wu, and over the centuries they have been overlaid by a mass of delicious or slanderous anecdote, concocted by authors of **“secret histories.”** These so-called histories blend fiction and fact to make entertaining reading, much of it hilariously erotic or pornographic, in the tradition of Chinese sex novels. They really are not histories at all, but Westerners have often made the mistake of taking them literally. There are also many Empress Wu jokes and sly insinuations that can be made about any woman simply by likening her to Empress Wu. Peking operas have fantastic villains modeled on Wu. **Like a witch or a vampire, she has been invoked to frighten every Chinese child: if you don't do this or that, Empress Wu will get you. Poor Wu.**



According to these secret histories, during her teenage years as a concubine in the bedchambers of Emperor Tai Tsung, **Wu had become a sex fiend and a witch- or fox, which in China means the same thing...**

The young emperor exhausted his wits in wild bouts of fornication with Wu. (In secret histories the Chinese were always witless from too much sex, so there are obvious parallels to the stories about Hsien Feng.) Chroniclers savored these orgies, dwelling on sexual details that nobody could have witnessed and in the process becoming inconsistent. They lost track of which character was abusing whom. One author said that Wu did not hesitate to “abase her body and endure shame in order to conform to the emperor’s will.” She subjected herself to sexual ordeals, says the chronicler, not because

she was a nymphomaniac but because **she realized that the throne of China could be hers alone, if she could perform sexual murder.** Wu arranged to have large mirrors installed around the imperial couch, and the young emperor performed stunts with her in front of them, sexual acrobatics such as **Shooting the Arrow While Galloping**, described as follows: “While the woman lies on a table or any other high object, with her legs apart...the man runs toward her from some distance and ran at entering her at the first try.” **He spares us the bruising consequences of failure.**



Other Wu-games required additional partners. **In Twin Dragons Teasing the Phoenix**, the besotted emperor and one of his courtiers simultaneously assaulted Wu's Jade Gate and her **Flower-in-the-Back-Garden**- a difficult trick even for a team of contortionists, but easy enough in a Chinese secret history.

During these busy days and nights, **Wu somehow found time to bear four sons and another daughter**. Despite the orgies that were alleged to have taken place continually, *there appears to have been no question about the paternity of her children* because all of them were acknowledged as the seed of the emperor. Perhaps this, as much as anything else, *shows the discrepancy between fact and the fantasy of the Wu legend*.

Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press, New York] 2013

Pg. 100-101

Charles-Auguste de Morny had a very special secret, reflected in the mysterious fact that his birth certificate gave no name for his parents. He was in fact the illegitimate son of Hortense de Beauharnais, wife of Napoléon I's brother Louis and mother of Louis-Napoléon. **This made Morny the younger half brother of the emperor of France...**He loved nothing more than to be surrounded by the smell of money and the naked shoulders of the wives and daughters of elite bankers.



Hortense de Beauharnais, Anon. 1808

Assassination Attempt on Napoléon III & l'Impératrice

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orsini_affair

- Truncated -

On the evening of 14 January 1858, as Napoléon III and his Empress were on their way to the Salle Le Peletier theatre, to see Rossini's *William Tell*, Orsini and his accomplices threw three bombs at their carriage. The first bomb landed among the horsemen in front of the carriage. The second bomb wounded the animals and smashed the carriage glass. The third bomb landed under the carriage and seriously wounded a policeman who was hurrying to protect the occupants.



*L'attentat de Felice Orsini contre Napoléon III devant la façade de l'Opéra,
le 14 janvier 1858*

by H. Vittori Romano

1862

The attack killed eight people and a horse, the Emperor's military escort taking the brunt. Estimates of the wounded ran to 150. The construction of the carriage protected the passengers: Orsini himself was wounded. He tended his wounds and returned to his lodgings, where police found him the next day.

Orsini fled the scene of the assassination attempt, but was arrested shortly afterwards. He stood trial and was condemned to die by the guillotine. He left a detailed testament, and also addressed two letters to Napoléon III. He was executed on 13 March 1858, with Pieri who had also planned to take part in the attack but had been arrested, at La Roquette. Camillo di Rudio, another assassin, was convicted but later had his death sentence commuted to hard labour; later in the USA he took part in the Battle of the Little Big Horn, serving under Custer. Antonio Gomez, who was Orsini's servant, was also sentenced to hard labour. **One of Orsini's letters to Napoléon III was read out in court by his counsel; the second was published officially after his death.**

>>> DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

Before the trials, early in February, Charles-Marie-Esprit Espinasse became minister of the Interior; he replaced Adolphe Augustin Marie Billault. **His brief period in that post coincided with a time of internal repression in France, with the passing of the *Loi de sûreté générale*, and numerous deportations of political opponents of the Emperor to French Algeria.**



Comte Walewski

1856

Promoted to Duke in **1866**; 2013 DNA study confirms Bonaparte genetic line

An immediate result was that **Count Alexandre Joseph Colonna-Walewski** [illegitimate son of Napoléon I and Polish Countess Marie Walewska, Count Walewski recognized him as his son; fathered son of actress Rachel Félix in 1844; **Part One**] sent on January 20 a despatch to George Villiers, 4th Earl of Clarendon, requiring the British government

to restrict the right of asylum. **The diplomatic consequences for Anglo-French relations were serious, and over the next two years British military planning against a French invasion was stepped up.**

Walter Laqueur's opinion is that Orsini's plot was successful in political terms. **This was because Napoléon III was in any case not unwilling to aid Italian unification.**

>>> In July 1858 he met Cavour secretly at Plombières-les-Bains.

This diplomatic move and resulting agreement **presaged the Second War of Italian Independence** of the following year, in which France was allied to the Kingdom of Sardinia against the Habsburg Empire, at that time in control of northern Italy [leading to the Battle of Solferino].

In August 1858 Queen Victoria and Prince Albert visited Cherbourg, being welcomed by the Emperor and Empress, in a public show of reconciliation.

The History of Modern France
From the Revolution to the War with Terror

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2015

Pg. 126

...and a strikingly attractive Italian countess [**La Castiglione**] sent by the nationalists in Turin [**Cavour**] **to win hearts in Paris and she did at the very top, communicating with *her employers*.**



The Gates of Dawn 1900

Aurora, The Roman Goddess of the Dawn

by Herbert James Draper



Napoléon III And His Carnival Empire

By John Bierman [St. Martin's Press; New York] 1988

Pg. 169-170

The emperor's new paramour was Virginie, Comtesse di Castiglione, not yet nineteen years old, but reputed to be **"the most beautiful woman in Europe."**

She had been brought Paris in January 1856 by her cousin, the Piedmontese prime minister Count Camilo Cavour, who was leading his country's delegation to the Peace Congress. That Congress was primarily concerned with a solution to the Eastern Question, but **Cavour hoped it might also advance the cause of Italian freedom and unification.** This meant wringing concessions from Austria, another participant in the Congress and little Piedmont could only hope to do that through the French. That was why **Cavour and King Victor Emmanuel** had committed Piedmontese troops to the Crimean campaign and why, knowing Napoléon's susceptibility, **Cavour had brought along his luscious cousin.**

Alas, the affair did Cavour's cause no good either. The Peace Congress ended without producing any benefits he had hoped for. But the Piedmontese prime minister knew that Italy continued to concern Napoléon, so he left Virginie in Paris to continue her mission.

"I have enrolled the beauteous countess in the diplomatic service of Piedmont," he advised his foreign ministry in Turin. **"I have invited her to flirt with and if necessary seduce the Emperor."** To La Castiglione he said simply: **"Succeed, my cousin, by any methods you like, only succeed!"** Young as she was, Virginie was already

experienced in the ways of randy royalty, having *dallied the year before with her own monarch*. As for the presence of Virginie's young husband in Paris, this was rightly considered to be no obstacle to her mission. **"I am a model husband," Francesco di Castiglione told Princess Mathilde [Plon-Plon's sister]. "I never see or hear anything."**

Pg. 289

...It was a physical love and not a true meeting of minds; but the affair lasted some eighteen months and there seems to have been, at least initially, genuine feeling between them. **They almost certainly had an illegitimate son**, known only to history as "Dr. Hugenschmidt" who has apprenticed to Dr. Evans, Louis' dentist, who brought him up and who, when he retired, gave him his highly prosperous practice. When Louis was briefly a prisoner-of-war in Germany **after his defeat at Sedan, Virginia, grown fat and almost unrecognizable, visited him for a tearful reunion**. Upon her death in 1899, she was buried, as she had directed in her will, in the lace-trimmed dress in which she and the Emperor had last made love together at Compiègne.

Etymology: **Carnival** |'kärnəvəl|
noun

1 a period of public revelry at a regular time each year, typically during the week before Lent in Roman Catholic countries, involving processions, music, dancing, and the use of masquerade: *the culmination of the week-long carnival* | *Mardi Gras is the last day of carnival* | [as modifier] : **a carnival parade**.

- an exciting or riotous mixture of something: *the whole evening was a carnival of fun*.

2 a traveling amusement show or circus.

DERIVATIVES

carnavalesque |,kärnəvəˈlesk|adjective

ORIGIN mid 16th cent.: from Italian *carnevale*, *carnovale*, from medieval Latin *carnelevamen*, *carnelevarium* ‘*Shrovetide*,’ from Latin *caro*, *carn-* ‘*flesh*’ + *levare* ‘*put away*.’

==

This is a critical observation as the distillation of the influence of Bordeaux wine on the modern world, our *present* world.

La Castiglione was, in essence, not only the embodiment of the Second Empire but a prime example of an aristocratic whore placed on the pedestal of 1855 Classification for our awestruck rose-tinted lenses veneration. For all her commanding height and aura of physical perfection – not wit nor intelligence we are told- **we see that she was put directly in the path of Napoléon III by design via Piedmont’s Victor Emmanuel who bedded her himself before dispatching her, to be a deceitful influence on the affairs of the Italian peninsula.** He, for all his shortcomings and insatiable libido, never did he once surmise he was being made a fool of; a stratagem was at play and he bit the bait like a Great White Shark on a leg of lamb. She was too good to be true and appeared from nowhere where denizens of women would have been pleased- and did- grant the emperor the joy of their favors. For all her flawless physique being everything wantonly desired, exhibited without inhibition at royal balls as being barely-clad yet propped with the generous fortune of elegant legs, burstingly buxom, carefree at ease as a barefoot Eve in an after lasting lotus-pond spring Eden for a signifying coy touch of innocently youthful naïveté, and beyond just ravishingly beautiful from head to toe: she being tall and jaw-

droppingly radiant to overwhelming all before her as though descended from Greek mythology. **She was a nymph in which mighty Zeus himself would have even put down his iPhone XII and paused for more than *a second glance* at her celestial majesty to the sheer annoyances of Hera and Aphrodite.** He, Zeus, would have shown the requisite courtesy –perhaps even a bit of humility- to compliment Apollo for his fine taste if he mounted her after dismounting from his chariot in the sky for the evening-shortening the day by an hour to rush to be by her side as his amour was waiting perfumed at the palace back door; she, **La Castiglione, was in fact, spreading herself liberally to monarchs for political purposes.**



fête donnée à l'occasion de la visite des souverains étrangers pour l'exposition de 1867, le Tsar Alexandre II au bras de l'impératrice Eugénie et Napoléon III avec Guillaume Ier de Prusse et le sultan Abdulaziz

Fête de nuit aux Tuileries, le 10 juin 1867 By Pierre Tetar van Elven

The 1855 Classification when written by wine authors and discussed at wine fairs have deftly dealt with the legacy of the Second Empire by simply stating breezily 1850s and 1860s to preserve a stonewall of decency, knowing the pedigree, if those are inclined to agree, is indeed poisoned by the hemlock of harlots. This is like writing about the 1930s yet never once mentioning the Great Depression since it's inconvenient to the commercial cause to gain and maintain lofty status and trade bonhomie with peers. If someone mentioned Emperor Hirohito from the Empire of Japan, and would categorically slide by with writing his administration of technocrats oversaw an economy of full-employment in the 1930s and 1940s with ships and aircraft supporting friendly mass Japanese tourism throughout Asia; women of easy comfort were kept available at exotic tropical resorts to relieve the stress of travel fortunately. Would that brazen lie not be an affront to those victims and also upset our collective sense of the carnage and mayhem of total war? Yes. To not mention the tragedy on populations committed by the military invasions in WWII would be basically inexcusable and egregious.

The 1855 Classification is conveniently packed and placed for our reverence but it is also deceitful as La Castiglione. **When tested it is guilty of the sin of omission.** The Classification was ushered in when Parisian society was burgeoning of scandal and deceit was in full bloom in the Second Empire. **For all the perceived perfection, we see with further inspection, that the delusion of what is wished has been faithfully told to keep some implausible animated pseudo-Cinderella cellars fabrication endlessly cycled for the wine trade as though for children, moreover, certainly for justifying sage purchases for status seeking adults of disposable incomes. Authorities in wine,**

guilty of the same as historians of China, have chosen to include what they believe is convenient. They often cite each other to seek nods of approval from each other to sit at the long tasting tables as nobody has dared to come clean with the truths.

Another book about the châteaux of Bordeaux I perused out of curiosity nary mentions a single word about the emperor nor Second Empire. **Second of anything does not come into the view, and like La Castiglione's motives, by design.** Because Plon-Plon was such a reckless unreliable failure but yet he was put in charge of the 1855 Exposition which birthed the Classification (which is grudgingly offered in wine publications if at all — *research done but propped up with his more eloquent official title of distinguished authority for us commoners to not question his pedigree or personal character-* and visited by the notorious Cora Pearl at the second Exhibition in closed door circumstances (hopefully) in 1867, the better way to opt out of a sticky situation is to go with the lesser of two evils with diverting to Napoléon III just to offer some superficial prestige and ardently pray in Bordeaux to the Ardennes nobody should be foolish enough, nor curious about this man or his times.

Plon-Plon just drags everything down with him like anchor to the bottom so the world of wine keep his legacy safely exiled obscured on a foggy island. He is like brother Fredo in the movie “The Godfather” who is widely tolerated but not respected by his birthright in the Corleone family. He should have had no position of authority with his unsound judgment and conniving petty ways. **Prince Napoléon sounds safe to gloss over when the Classification is written; Plon-Plon simply gets attention because it sounds unflatteringly pulled out of a basket like Dumb-Dumb and makes one intrigued to perhaps know a bit more about him.** Therefore, please go look at Facebook and see who prefers McDonald's and Burger King French fries but don't bother to pick up a real book to learn about real French toast! The one that is hard for the French to butter up and boast!

Nobody mentions Baron Haussmann and Plon-Plon; hardly any mention of the Crimean War, Algeria, Senegal, Mexico, China, Vietnam when the topic of Bordeaux wine is in effect. **No wine involved, the truth surfaces to the top fast; with wine, the truth is duly drowned and lost. The Classification wishes Napoléon I issued the orders and not Napoléon III so it wouldn't have to play these veiled games of suppressing / altering the truths [i.e., Gary Oldman's book offers the most egregious example].**

Just as quickly as George W. Bush's legacy been remarkably rehabilitated after a disastrous presidency due to his good fortune of Donald Trump even though countless thousands were killed by reckless policies and lies, **Napoléon III we can admire in wine for having his legacy rehabilitated as long as we don't really know about him nor his dysfunctional failed régime.**

The Second Empire has had an indelible impact upon the world far beyond the 1855 Classification spanning the continents intractably. **The civilizing mission was the “enlightened” tacit, as opposed to the no longer politically incorrect explicit, continuation of exploitation, slavery and gigantic land grabs in the French spheres of Africa, Latin America, Caribbean, and Asia.**

Maritime fleets of France were expanded but for a cogent reason: extracting the wealth of colonies and for supporting military aggression for spurious circumstances abroad. Exporting wine, manufactures and culture were only a side benefit. 1855 is not an entity implied to itself as sold unleashed from reality for our belief in French fantasy. Lives were unjustly torn and ripped apart- including French lives indeed – within the Second Empire. **Beyond all the glitz and glamour, it was a failed state rotten to the core — that Bismarck sagely perceived — that finally failed abruptly and catastrophically.** That doesn't lend itself well to sell wine so **the facts have been designed to be neglected.**



Since Napoléon III was the father, we have found ourselves at the delicate florally scented pampered feet of her mistress mother.

She has been everywhere and nowhere, a total enigma that was captured sagely and supremely by especially Dumas *films*: *the spirit of the Second Empire*. She is the ghost in the châteaux, not a single woman, *the spirit that Bordeaux prefers to not claim as her own, yet as a paradox it does with bursting pride reminding us at every corner of 1855*. She was a promiscuous parent spreading herself unrestrained and her daughter, from top to bottom, is universally acclaimed.



Paris Reborn

By Stephane Kirkland [St. Martin's Press; New York] 2013

Pg. 211

Obsessed as he was by his status [Baron Haussmann], his daughters were a source of significant anxiety, especially the younger girl, Valentine, who allegedly *went so far as to have an affair with the emperor* before her father could get her betrothed to someone suitable.

Napoléon III – A Life

By Fenton Bressler [Carroll & Graf Publishers; New York] 1999

Pg. 322

Valentine's Baby Day

On 26 January 1865, when 'La Rigoleuse' was still regarded as *maîtresse en titre*, **Valentine Haussmann**, daughter of Georges (now Baron) Haussmann, Louis' accomplice in the rebuilding of Paris, **gave birth to a boy named Jules Adrien whom most experts regard as another of Louis' illegitimate sons**. It was only a month before her marriage to the Vicomte Pernetty and was obviously not a welcome cuckoo in her nest. The child never lived with the new Vicomte and Vicomtesse and was **eventually adopted by a M. Hadot who had married a former mistress of Louis' half-brother, *Auguste de Morny*.**

In such a way were these unfortunate accidents were managed during the Second Empire.

Paris, City of Dreams

Napoléon III, Baron Haussmann and the Creation of Paris

By Mary McAuliffe [Rowman & Littlefield; Lanham MD, London UK] 2020

Pg. 201-202

Valentine's Baby & Emperor's Health

While Haussmann was stirring up one ruckus after another, his younger daughter, Valentine, was doing her best to outdo him. She was beautiful and wild, offering plenty of tittle-tattle for gossips, especially after it was evident that she had become the emperor's favorite. **The child she gave birth to in February 1865 was very likely the emperor's son, and Valentine's fiancé at the time refused to take responsibility for him. But the fiancé [curiously] died, and Valentine ended up (wedded) in yet another man's arms.**

>>> It was all wonderfully spicy but not calculated to burnish the reputation of Valentine's family, especially not **her father, whom many blamed for having placed Valentine directly in the emperor's notice in the first place.**

Although Louis-Napoléon was continuing to behave much as he always had, chasing one female after another, by 1865 he was suffering from intermittent bout of pain and a general decline in energy. While some blame this on the years he had spent in prison in the 1840s, following a failed coup attempt, others point to his condition of gallstones, which was first diagnosed in 1865 and attributed in part to his earlier attack of gonorrhea. At the time, the stone was not considered sufficiently serious to operate, and although Louis-Napoléon would suffer several severe attacks during the remaining years of the decade, he continued to behave normally in between. **Still, by mid-decade, he had been weakened by the gonorrheal infection, and his general dissipation would have been enough to exhaust most men.**



The Courtesans
The demi-monde in 19th century France

By Joanna Richardson (Phoenix Press) 1967, 2000

Pg. 81-82

It was later suggested that the child was the son of the Emperor and Mademoiselle Valentine Haussmann, the daughter of the celebrated Préfet de la Seine, and that Marguerite agreed to feign pregnancy and to own the child, to save the future of the society girl. This story is, however, discredited by Hector Fleischmann. **He records that Valentine Haussmann's son by the Emperor was born a year later, on 26 January 1865, the month before she married the Vicomte Pernetty. Marguerite Bellanger was without doubt the mother of the child who was born in 1864.** No one has yet ascertained the father.

Pg. 143

Prefects and generals, officers of the imperial household, men of the utmost distinction in public life, *flaunted their mistresses with bravado.*

During the last few days [**noted Viel-Castel, on 25 July 1857**], **M. Haussman the honorable Prefect of the Seine**, Senator, grand cross of several orders, etc., etc., etc., was **driving round in an open carriage at Enghien with Francine Cellier**, a young reseller from the Opéra, ex-mistress of the young Fronsac Baroche.

This example set by the first magistrate of a department has something consoling about it....for religion and morals.

The Yamato Dynasty

By Sterling and Peggy Seagrave [Broadway Books; New York] 1999

Pg. 52 **Japan's Faux-Democracy: German Style — Parliamentary Diet**

Although Ito's constitution only put authoritarian rule in democratic costume, it did at least imply democratic rights, before putting them out of everybody's reach. **A parliament, no matter how toothless, was both enlightened and progressive.** It could be seen as a step in the right direction, and some day the people of Japan might actually get it to function on their behalf. *In a sense, Japan's democracy was no more of a sham than Bismarck's mustache on Ito's face. They were just Japanese.*

>>> **Ito, like his predecessors, was consumed with reinventing the emperor. It was Ito who decided that to win international respect Japan needed a truly magnificent emperor.** According to a Japanese biographer, **he was 'hopelessly enthralled" by solemnity and pomp.** He saw evidence all over the world of the human craving for majesty. He picked up where Okubo and Kido left off. Kido had overseen the emperor's education, arranging for scholars to give him instructions in Confucianism, European political thought and the German language. Okubo, on the other hand, had a fit when he learned that the emperor wore traditional court dress to inaugurate the first railway line in Japan, linking Tokyo to the foreign community at Yokohama eighteen miles away. Okubo was painfully conscious of appearances, and always wore Western clothing himself. Having grown up in the age of Abraham Lincoln, he wore a dark business suit with a stovepipe hat, and was the first Japanese to appear at court with a Western haircut. ***He built himself a mansion in the Paris style of Napoléon III, filled it with French furniture and rode to his office each day in a grand British carriage.*** He insisted that the emperor completely abandon Japanese clothing except for Shinto ceremonial

functions where he would not be seen by foreigners. He also made sure that Mutsuhito's long black hair was shorn, and had him cultivate a mustache and spade beard in the style of the Victorian royals. On ordinary days, the emperor must wear an Austrian field marshal's uniform as commander-in-chief. To review the fleet, he must dress as an admiral. After work, he must wear a frock coat. (In private, Mutsuhito still preferred a dark tunic with baggy scarlet pants.) Only when it came to ponies did Okubo admit defeat. **He could never get the emperor to ride a horse with the upright bearing of a modern major general.** Mutsuhito just slouched over the pommel like a warlord.

Pg. 50

The Majestic Mustache of Bismarck

Ito had long conversations with Bismarck that impressed him deeply. Ito was so taken with the Iron Chancellor that he began to dress and act like Bismarck, and grew a similar mustache.

...The idea that Meiji Japan transformed itself overnight into a modern state is pure propaganda. No country is more conservative, politically rigid and socially static, and when there is no alternative to giving an inch, the inch given is very small indeed. Within one generation Japan did transform itself in a world power militarily, accompanied by astonishing industrial and financial development, but **politically it took refuge in a rigid Prussian system that was modern only in costume.** Bismarck made sure that none of Prussia's democratic institutions could seriously challenge his autocratic rule. **Ito's Japan would look similarly modern; its structure would have a democratic façade, but the windows and doors would be nailed shut.** There would be an elected assembly, the Diet, where politicians could blow off steam, but **they would be controlled by an executive responsible only to the emperor**, who could never be challenged because he was divine. The emperor, in turn would have his decisions made for him by a group of

advisers, the State Council, ruled by the dominant clique. **The leader of this clique would guide the emperor in the same way that Bismarck guided the kaiser.**

Pg. 46

...He was a the emperor's alter ego, a lusty, egocentric, moon-faced man of great intelligence, vivacity and sexual appetite. As a young *Sonno Joi* firebrand in 1862 he had taken part in the torching of the British legation. **Then he travelled overseas, making repeated trips to America and Europe, listening carefully to Prussia's Otto von Bismarck.**

Back in Tokyo, he became the emperor's spokesman and proxy. Mutsuhito experienced the world through him. **Ito's genius as a negotiator and administrator made him one of the movers and shakers of modern Asia. *It was chiefly Ito who designed Japan's new government, then justified it with a constitution that seemed modern and democratic.***



Ito Hirobumi (伊藤博文, (1841 – 1909) as President of Rikken Seiyu Kai in 1903

Ito's influence over the emperor was based on personal affinity. He was only eleven years senior, so he and Mutsuhito bonded as if they were brothers. A stimulating companion, **Ito would stay up late in the emperor's bedroom, the two men dressed in kimonos, downing bottle after bottle of [Bordeaux] claret.**



Mutsuhito often gathered his favorites to talk about the rise and fall of Western states, the ebb and flow of dynasties, the battles that changed history, but only Ito broke the palace rules. He always had a cigar in his mouth. When a servant reminded him not to smoke in the corridors, Ito explained that only cheap cigars produced sparks, and kept his lit. (Later he got the emperor's permission to smoke in the halls.)

>>> **A sensualist, the only thing he like more than wine and cigars was a good woman.** As a young rebel, he once dodged the shōgun's policemen by hiding in the pit of a latrine while his beautiful concubine hoisted her skirts and squatted with her bare bottom over the opening. For that bold act he married her. **She was tolerant of his visits to inns and brothels.** From a bouquet of butterflies he would single out a pretty waitress or entertainer, and bully others into leaving...



>>> Returning to Japan in 1864, Ito helped negotiate the secret pact between Choshu and Satsuma that finally toppled the [Tokugawa] shōgun.



He then became the young Meiji emperor's English language interpreter, which gave him personal leverage in the palace. In 1871, he joined the Iwakura mission for its tour of Europe and the United States. During the tour, Ito became convinced that Okubo had the best grasp of what must be done to give Japan effective government. He became one of Okubo's most effective lieutenants and succeeded him when he was assassinated in 1878, **taking over the Home Ministry where he became Japan's strongman, controlling**

police and patronage. Perhaps what made Ito so much more appealing and human was his love of alcohol. In his youth he drank three or four gallons of sake each day, went to sleep as late as 4 A.M., and was out of bed promptly at 8 A.M. **In later years doctors warned him to avoid whiskey so he drank claret by the case.** Not only did this endear him to the Meiji emperor, it set him apart from rivals like General Yamagata, who were too paranoid to risk losing control with alcohol. A chamberlain said, “I was deeply impressed that run so many matters the emperor agreed to whatever Ito proposed.” Especially when he proposed a toast.

Ito could rush flush-faced at any banquet and, to the horror of nobles to the right and left, call for three cheers for the emperor. Their friendship was life long.



en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jules_Brunet

- Truncated -

>>> [Jules] Brunet participated in the French intervention in Mexico from August 1862 to June 1864 and received the Légion d'honneur in October 1864 [serving under Bazaine's command]. In 1863 he was posted to the prestigious Horse Artillery Regiment of the Imperial Guard.

Brunet (2 January 1838 – 12 August 1911) was a French Army officer who played a famous role in the Japanese Boshin War. **He was sent to Japan with the French military mission of 1867 and *after the defeat of the shōgun* had an important role in the Republic of Ezo.**

He later became a General and Chief of Staff of the French Minister of War in 1898.

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

Napoléon III sent a group of military advisors to Japan *to help modernize the [Tokugawa] shōgun's army*. Brunet was sent as an artillery instructor, selected in September 1866. **The mission arrived in early 1867 and trained the *shōgun's* troops for about a year.** While in Japan, he was promoted to captain (August 1867).

Then in 1868 the Shōgun was overthrown in the Boshin War and Emperor Meiji was nominally restored to full power. *The French military mission was then ordered to leave Japan by Imperial decree* [Napoléon III, again, backing the wrong side of the political equation sent packing with another *pique-nique* of humble quiche].



Colonel Jules Chanoine ^ ^ Captain Jules Brunet

Father of Capt. Julien Chanoine (b. 1870) of infamous Voulet-Chanoine Mission

First French Military Mission to Japan 1867

A revolution is forcing the Military Mission to return to France. Alone I stay, alone I wish to continue, under new conditions: the results obtained by the Mission, together with the Party of the North, which is the party favorable to France in Japan. Soon a reaction will take place, and the Daimyos of the North have offered me to be its soul. I have accepted, because with the help of one thousand Japanese officers and non-commissioned officers, our students, I can direct the 50,000 men of the Confederation.

— Jules Brunet, letter to Napoléon III

Brunet and the other French advisers were wanted by the Imperial government, but **were evacuated from Hokkaidō by a French warship (the corvette *Coëtlogon*, commanded by Dupetit-Thouars) and then taken to Saigon by the *Dupleix*. Brunet then returned to France.** The new Japanese government requested that Brunet be punished for his activities in the Boshin War, but his actions had won popular support in France and the request was denied.

Instead, he was suspended for six months and rejoined the French army in February 1870, with only a slight loss in seniority. **During the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–1871 he was taken prisoner at the Siege of Metz. After the war he played a key role as a member of the Versailles Army in the suppression of the Paris Commune in 1871. He was made an officer of the Légion d'honneur in September 1871 and posted as aide de camp to the Minister of War.**

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Hakodate

& en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Goryōkaku

- Truncated -

>>> HYPER-IMPORTANT <<<

The **Battle of Hakodate** (函館戦争, *Hakodate Sensō*) was fought in Japan from **December 4, 1868 to June 27, 1869**, between **the remnants of the shōgunate [France allied]** army, consolidated into the armed forces of the rebel Ezo Republic, and the armies of the **newly formed Imperial government** [Ito Hirobumi](composed mainly of forces of the Chōshū and the Satsuma domains). It was the last stage of the Boshin War, and

occurred around Hakodate in the northern Japanese island of Hokkaidō. In Japanese, it is also known as the **Battle of Goryōkaku** (五稜郭の戦い, *Goryokaku no tataikai*)

According to the Japanese calendar, the Battle of Hakodate was fought from Meiji-1 year (*gannen*), 10-month, 21-day until Meiji-2 year, 5-month 18-day.



Goryōkaku was designed in 1855 by Takeda Ayasaburō. His plan was based on the work of the French architect Vauban [many wars of ‘Sun King’ Louis XIV]. It is shaped like a five-pointed star.

This allowed for greater numbers of gun emplacements on its walls than a traditional Japanese fortress, and reduced the number of blind spots where a cannon could not fire.

The fort was built by the Tokugawa shōgunate to protect the Tsugaru Strait against a possible invasion by the Russian fleet.

Goryōkaku is famous as the site of the last battle of the Boshin War. The fighting lasted for a week (June 20–27, 1869).



跡五稜郭。五稜郭タワー2階より望む（北海道函館市）

French involvement

A group of French military advisors, members of the 1st French Military Mission to Japan and headed by Jules Brunet, fought side-by-side with troops of the former Tokugawa bakufu, whom they had trained during 1867–1868.

>>> **The Battle of Hakodate also reveals a period of Japanese history when France was strongly involved with Japanese affairs.** Similarly, the interests and actions of other Western powers in Japan were quite significant, but to a lesser extent than with the French.

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

This French involvement is part of the broader, *and often disastrous, foreign activity of the French Empire under Napoléon III*, and followed the Campaign of Mexico.

The members of the French Mission who followed their Japanese allies to the North all resigned or deserted from the French Army before accompanying them. Although they were speedily rehabilitated upon their return to France, and some, such as Jules Brunet continued illustrious careers, their involvement was not premeditated or politically guided, but rather a matter of personal choice and conviction.

Although defeated in this conflict, and again defeated in the Franco-Prussian War, France continued to play an important role in Japan's modernization: a Second Military Mission was invited in 1872, and the first true modern fleet of the Imperial Japanese Navy was built under the supervision of the French engineer Émile Bertin in the 1880s. [France had expanded its navy and merchant marine fleet being second to only Britain.]

Shōgun (1866–1867)

After the death of Tokugawa Iemochi in 1866, Yoshinobu was chosen to succeed him, and became the 15th *shōgun*. He was the only Tokugawa *shōgun* to spend his entire tenure outside of Edo: he never set foot in Edo Castle as *shōgun*.

>>> Immediately upon Yoshinobu's ascension as *shōgun*, major changes were initiated. A massive government overhaul was undertaken to initiate reforms that would strengthen the Tokugawa government. **In particular, assistance from the Second French Empire was organized, with the construction of the Yokosuka arsenal under Léonce Verny, and the dispatch of a French military mission to modernize the armies of the *bakufu*.**

The national army and navy, which had already been formed under Tokugawa command, were strengthened by the assistance of the Russians, and the Tracey Mission provided by the British Royal Navy.

>>> *Equipment was also purchased from the United States. The outlook among many was that the Tokugawa shōgunate was gaining ground towards renewed strength and power; however, it fell in less than a year.*

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

The primary aim of Confederate diplomacy was to secure European and especially British recognition and, if possible, intervention on their behalf [think British cotton imports]. In September [1861], the Confederate government appointed James Mason of Virginia and **John Slidell of Louisiana as ministers plenipotentiary to Britain and France respectively**. The two slipped through the Union blockade. But when they stopped in the harbor of Havana, Cuba, to switch to a British ship, the Trent, they were seized as “contraband of war.” The capture quickly became a diplomatic crisis. The London government cried foul, and Prime Minister Palmerston ordered troops to Canada, strengthening the British Atlantic fleet, and sent an ultimatum to the Lincoln administration demanding an apology and the release of the Confederate envoys. After much saber rattling on both sides, the United States saved face on December 25, 1861, by allowing Mason and Slidell to continue to the foreign capitals.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Slidell

John Slidell (1793 – July 9, 1871) was an American politician, lawyer, and businessman. A native of New York, **Slidell moved to Louisiana as a young man and became a staunch defender of slavery as a Representative and Senator.**

He was one of two Confederate diplomats captured by the United States Navy from the British ship RMS *Trent* in 1861 and later released. He was the older brother of Alexander Slidell Mackenzie, a US naval officer.

With the passage of the Louisiana ordinance of secession, Slidell resigned from the Senate and headed home. In a dramatic farewell address, he threatened the boycott of all northern manufacturing and predicted the dominance of southern ships on the seas. **He**

argued that foreign countries would prevent the Union from blockading southern ports: he promised that the Confederate States would never fire the first shot but if the Union did so, "This will be war,... and we shall meet it with... efficient weapons [wrong on all assertions].

Slidell soon accepted a diplomatic appointment to represent the Confederacy in France. Slidell was one of the two Confederate diplomats involved in the *Trent* Affair in November 1861. **After he was appointed the Confederate commissioner to France in September, 1861, he ran the blockade from Charleston, South Carolina,** with James Murray Mason of Virginia.

From England, **Slidell at once went to Paris, where, in February 1862, he paid his first visit to the French minister of foreign affairs.** His mission to gain recognition of the Confederate States by France failed, as did his effort to negotiate a commercial agreement for France to get control of Southern cotton if the blockade were broken. In both cases, France refused to move without the co-operation of England. **He succeeded in negotiating a loan of \$15,000,000 from Emile Erlanger & Co. and in securing the ship "Stonewall" for the Confederate government.**

Another brother, Thomas Slidell, was chief justice of the Louisiana Supreme Court.

>>> He was also the brother-in-law of the American naval Commodore Matthew C. Perry, who was married to Slidell's sister, Jane. *Perry is remembered for opening United States trade with Japan in 1853.*

[John] Slidell moved to Paris, France, after the Civil War. He is interred in the Saint-Roman family private cemetery near Paris. [A town in Louisiana is also named Slidell]

==

Second Empire Financing for Confederate & Family Connection

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emile_Erlanger_%26_Co.

Émile Erlanger & Co. was a French finance and investment company established by German-born, Parisian banker **Baron Frédéric Émile d'Erlanger** and was active during and after the period of Reconstruction following the American Civil War.

>>> d'Erlanger was married to **Matilde Slidell**, the daughter of Louisiana merchant, lawyer and politician **John Slidell**.

The company was known for its cotton bonds issued to support the Confederacy in 1863. It later had a specialty in channeling French capital into Southern railroads and land development, notably the railroads of the Queen and Crescent Route.

=



en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Japanese_ironclad_Kōtetsu

Kōtetsu (甲鉄, literally "**Ironclad**"), later renamed *Azuma* (東, "**East**"), **was the first ironclad warship of the Imperial Japanese Navy**. She was designed as an armored ram for service in shallow waters, but also carried three guns.

>>> **Built Illegally in Bordeaux for Confederate Navy** <<<

>>> **The ship was built in Bordeaux, France, for the Confederate States Navy under the cover name *Sphinx*, but was sold to Denmark after sales of warships by French builders to the Confederacy was forbidden in 1863.** The Danes refused to accept the ship and sold her to the Confederates which **commissioned her as CSS Stonewall in 1865**. The ship did not reach Confederate waters before the end of the American Civil War in April and was turned over to the United States.

>>> **Conspiracy Support of Second Empire to Confederacy** <<<

In June 1863 John Slidell, the Confederate commissioner to France, asked Emperor Napoléon III in a private audience *if it would be possible for the Confederate government to build ironclad warships in France*. Arming ships of war for a recognized belligerent like the Confederate States would have been illegal under French law, but Slidell and his agent, James D. Bulloch, were confident that the Emperor of France would be able to circumvent his own laws more easily than other potential secret contractors.

>>> **Napoléon III agreed to the building of ironclads in France on *the condition that their destination remain a secret***. The following month Bulloch entered a contract with Lucien Arman, **a French shipbuilder and a personal confidant of Napoléon III, to build a pair of ironclad rams capable of breaking the Union blockade**. To avoid suspicion, the ships' guns were manufactured separately from the ship herself and *the*

pair were named Cheops and Sphinx to encourage rumors that they were intended for the Egyptian Navy.

Prior to delivery, however, a shipyard clerk walked into the U.S. Minister's office in Paris and produced documents which *revealed that Arman had fraudulently obtained authorization to arm the ships and was in contact with Confederate agents. The French government blocked the sale under pressure from the United States*, but Arman was able to sell the ships to Denmark and Prussia, which were then fighting on opposite sides of the Second Schleswig War.

Manned by a Danish crew, the ship left Bordeaux for its shakedown cruise on 21 June 1864...At the beginning of 1865 the Danes sold the ship to the Confederacy...she set sail shortly afterward for the French coast where she loaded supplies, ammunition and more crewmen. During this time she was commissioned CSS *Stonewall* while still at sea...

>>> Civil War Ended Before Active Service <<<

[CSS *Stonewall*] then sailed on to Havana, Cuba, where [Captain] Page learned **of the war's end when she arrived five days later [Confederate surrender at Appomattox in Virginia on April 09, 1965].**

>>> Active in Japan's Boshin War: Meiji Restoration <<<

Seeking to reinforce its fleet with modern warships, the Tokugawa shōgunate sent representatives to the United States in 1867, seeking to purchase surplus ships.

Acting envoy to the United States Ono Tomogoro discovered *Stonewall* in the Washington Navy Yard in May and made a formal offer to the United States government for the purchase of the ironclad.

The Tokugawa shōgunate of Japan [allied with France's Second Empire] bought her from the United States in 1867 and renamed her *Kōtetsu*, but delivery was held up by the Americans until *after the Imperial faction had established control over most of the country*.

>>> She was finally delivered **in March 1869** to the new government and had a **decisive role in the *Naval Battle of Hakodate Bay* in May, which marked the end of the Boshin War, and the completion of the military phase of the Meiji Restoration.**

Renamed *Azuma* in 1871, she played minor roles in the Saga rebellion and **the Taiwan Expedition, both in 1874**. The ship ran aground later that year, but was refloated and repaired. During the Satsuma Rebellion three years later, she was little used. *Azuma* was stricken in 1888 and was sold for scrap the following year [twenty-four years].

Karmic Retribution:

Built in Bordeaux for the Confederacy to sustain slavery, ironclad too late for that purpose to disrupt Union naval blockade, Civil War ended in '65; purchased from USA in Washington, DC by Japan for imperial forces and was the leading ship in defeating combined Tokugawa shōgunate and French Second Empire forces for the Meiji Restoration.

A surprising Bordeaux boomerang on Napoléon III! His Confederate conspiracy ship returned the favor and backfired on French forces in Japan just a few years later; bad day in the Emperor's office in the Tuileries.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Léonce_Verny

& en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nojimazaki_Lighthouse

- Truncated -

Japan had started a modernization effort in 1853 and the **Tokugawa government decided to build a modern naval shipyard and arsenal in collaboration with the French government**. Léonce Verny was persuaded to go to Japan by his distant relative, French ambassador Léon Roches in September 1865, who negotiated the substantial annual salary of \$10,000. **He stayed on after the Meiji Restoration overthrew the Tokugawa government**, continuing to work for the new Meiji government for a total of 12 years, returning home to France on 13 March 1876.

Verny was appointed chief administrator and constructor of the Yokosuka Naval Arsenal in 1865.

The Yokosuka Naval Arsenal completed its first warship, the *Yokosuka-maru* in November 1866, but the planned two repair yards, three shipyards and iron works were not completed by the time of the Meiji restoration.

[Modern] Lighthouses

In addition to the construction of the Yokosuka Arsenal, **Verny also built four lighthouses in the Tokyo area, *some of which still exist***, such as the Jōgashima Lighthouse, the Kannonzaki Lighthouse and the **Nojimazaki Lighthouse**. He also built the Shinagawa Lighthouse.



Nojimazaki Lighthouse, Minamiboso, Chiba, Japan 2007

>>> As completed, the whitewashed octagonal brick structure stood 30 metres (98 ft) high, and **had a first-order Fresnel lens**, with a kerosene light source.

>>> **The lighthouse was first lit on January 19, 1869...**The structure was again damaged in 1945 [Japan surrendered August 1945] by bombardment by the United States Navy. It was repaired after the war with **a second-order Fresnel lens**, and was subsequently electrified. It is registered with the International Association of Lighthouse Authorities as one of the “**One Hundred Most Important Lighthouses in the World**” and by the Japanese government as a Historic Monument.

>>> **Léonce Verny also managed the building of the shipyard at Nagasaki, the largest in the Far East at that time.**

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Exposition_Universelle_\(1867\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Exposition_Universelle_(1867))



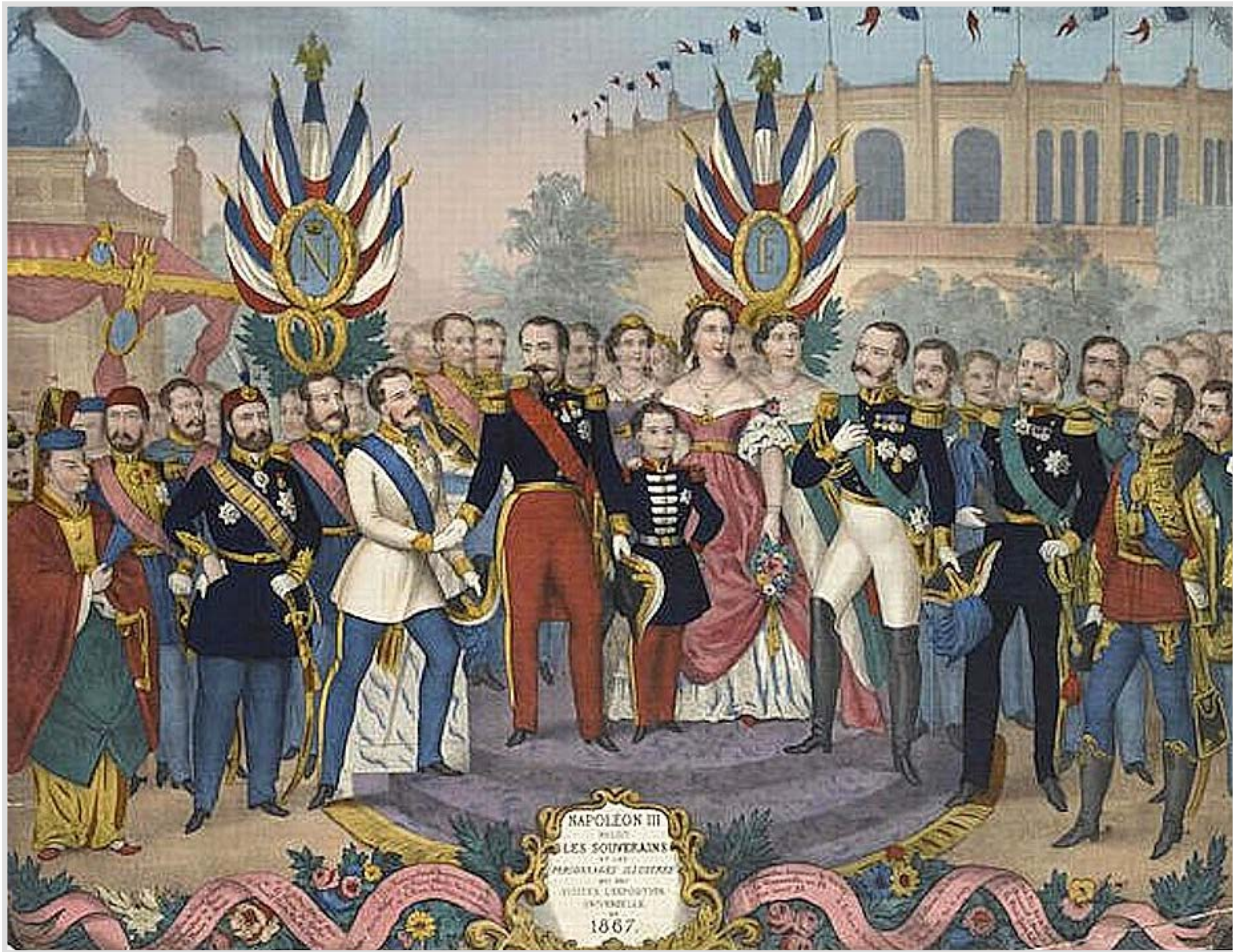
Exposition Universelle (1867)



Japan's losing **shōgunate** delegation at Exposition Universelle of 1867
Meiji Emperor's brother visited under control of Tokugawa before Restoration

Napoléon III recoit les souverains et les personnages illustres qui ont visité

exposition universelle de **1867**



- ^ Notice Japan's emissary, likely member of the **Tokugawa shōgunate**, wearing traditional attire on left; Muslim themed architecture on left too.

France and Japan had signed the Treaty of Amity and Commerce in Edo [now Tokyo] with Baron JBL Gros in 1858 before Meiji Restoration of 1868.



Afternoon in the Tuileries Gardens

By Adolf von Menzel, **1867**

Menzel visited the Universal Exposition of Paris in 1867. This painting was also inspired by a painting he saw from Manet.

Pg. 63-65

These days, the high no longer felt responsible for the low, and the low no longer showed respect. Instead of recognizing this as another stage of Japan's social evolution, **Yamagata saw it as a virus from the West.**

Yamagata took a similarly dim view of wearing Western fashions. Japanese men now wore bowlers, and Japanese women for the first time wore panties (Since the construction of Western style multi-story buildings, there had been some fires where women were trapped upstairs. Rather than climb out of a window and down a rescue ladder, which would flash their private parts to those below- **the most shameful thing conceivable in Japan - some women chose to burn to death.** More practical women decided instead to adopt panties.) **To Yamagata, such innovations were symptomatic of a disease that would destroy tradition and damage the grip of the great families.**



Field Marshal Count Helmuth Karl Bernhard von Moltke

As chief adviser on military matters, Yamagata's aim was to expand the army to seven divisions, for future conquest on the Asian mainland. He emulated the Prussian high-command structure of Count Helmuth von Moltke, hero of the Franco-Prussian War. A staff college was set up in Tokyo, and Berlin was invited to send instructors. When the job was offered to Major Klemens Wilhelm Jakob Meckel, he hesitated: “**To tell the truth, I cannot live without Mosel wine. If I do not have it with dinner I cannot sleep at night.**” Fortunately his vintner agreed to ship thousands of cases to Japan. Meckel, a tall beet-faced, mutton-chopped holder of the Iron Cross, ranked Mosel just ahead of German opera as one of life's necessities (in retirement he composed an opera of his own). Four years younger than Yamagata, he was an even-tempered man with a phenomenal memory that served him well as a teacher of military history, but left him gravely short of intuition.

He arrived in Tokyo in March 1885 and was given a red-brick cottage copied from the Berlin suburbs, with a horse and carriage at his disposal. **Japanese were impressed by his teaching and his wine consumption.** On duty he was a stern taskmaster, but after hours he mounted into civilian clothes and relaxed. Prussians were popular in Tokyo. **Japanese considered the German Junker class to be their doppelgänger - a crude Western form of samurai.** Germans had helped write Japan's constitution; a German was a chamberlain in the palace; Tokyo University school of medicine was staffed by German doctors; and a German physician looked after imperial family. Until Meckel arrived, the only staff-college teachers were Japanese trained in France and Germany, who grasped little of mass tactics and logistics. Meckel, lecturing through an interpreter, astonished them with his encyclopedic knowledge of tactics, logistics, military history and organization. His Franco-Prussian War maps and battle plans fascinated the Japanese. Samurai never fought as groups, only as individual knights supported by pages and footmen with pikes, or sometimes as small, fast-moving units of cavalry and archers. Germany's industrial-age logistics, mass tactics and mechanized procedures entranced Japanese officers, who became ardent converts. Meckel's audiences

included top men from the War Ministry and general staff, the Imperial Guard and the Tokyo garrison.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jakob_Meckel



General Klemens Wilhelm Jakob Meckel

>>> **The army Meckel wanted Japan to build was for use in Korea, Manchuria, Siberia and China.** He talked about problems with landing points, positions to be

occupied, transpiration and supply. His excited pupils went off to develop war games. Yamagata's new conscript national army gave Japan a means to empire, and in the late nineteenth-century a colonial empire was the mark of a civilized nation. **Bismarck had told them: "When large countries pursue their advantage they talk about international law when it suits them, and *they use force* when it does not."**

Pg. 65-66

Compared to Russia, China was not a serious threat to Japan, but their competition for influence in Korea was causing tension. **At Yamagata's instigation, terrorists from Black Ocean and a similar secret society called Black Dragon provoked so much trouble in Korea that Japanese troops had to be sent to calm things down.** When Korea asked China for help, Japan sank a Chinese troop ship and drove Chinese forces out of Korea, seizing south Manchuria for good measure. **To obtain a cease-fire, China had to give Japan the island of Taiwan.**

When negotiations with Russia over rights in Manchuria and Korea broke down in 1904, **Japan launched a surprise attack in Manchuria, severely damaging the Russian fleet at Port Arthur.** Fighting raged for a year and a half. Following Meckel's advise, the Japanese fought by the book, with infantry advancing in close formation through barbed wire in the face of artillery and machine-guns. **There were 60,000 Japanese casualties.** Yamagata was pushing for a cease-fire with **Czar Nicholas rashly sent his Baltic fleet to Asia.** It was totally destroyed in the Battle of Tsushima [first time a European navy defeated by an Asian navy which made the world take notice and not in a good way].

Japan emerged from the Russo-Japanese War with control of Korea and south Manchuria. Yamagata was triumphant. President Theodore Roosevelt offered to broker the peace in return for a secret accord. **Japan could have Korea if the United States could have the Philippines.**

Pg. 72-73

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

In 1906, following Japan's victory in the Russo-Japanese War, Yoshihito had the Akasaka palace built in European rococo style as his new residence. An immense two-story pink marble building, the new palace looked like the "the offspring of the mating of... Versailles with Buckingham Palace." **Rooms were furnished with replica Louis XV antiques. Meiji referred to it as his son's French house.** Yoshihito was merely following a fashion established earlier by Okubo and others *who emulated France in style and Germany in arms.*

In his twenties **Yoshihito grew a handlebar mustache that he waxed in the style of Kaiser Wilhelm II, whom he admired.** (This was one of many things later to make Yoshihito seem ridiculous, for during World War I and afterward **the kaiser was mercilessly lampooned by French, British and American propaganda.**)

Pg. 78-79

...Growing up in palaces under Yamagata's austere influence was like growing up in the police state beyond their walls: repressive, severe, heavily stylized, the opposite of what Yoshihito craved. Nobody dared to mock Yamagata, but it was open season on Yoshihito. This is odd because Yoshihito was Son of Heaven while, by the standard of Japanese nobility, **Yamagata was only an upstart from the paddy fields who still had "duck feet"- splayed toes typical of wet-rice farmers [pedigree-less].**

Some critics portrayed Yoshihito as a drunken libertine, like the degenerate **Shōgun Ienari**, and claimed that he provoked his own insanity. As always, there is some truth in rumors. But not much. Consider the sex lives of father and son. Politician Hara Kei noted in his diary that there were many things about Yoshihito that people did not like, among

them his affairs. **Yoshihito is said to have taken to bed any court lady who happened to be passing. However, it was commonplace historically for emperors to have many bed partners.** In addition to Empress Haruko, Meiji had been supplied with five official concubines and 300 ladies-in-waiting. **Over many years, he and Ito were rumored to have rounded off their drinking bouts with various courtesans.** And yet the practice of providing emperors with official concubines stopped suddenly after Meiji. Taisho was a virgin at the time of his wedding. **Here is a double standard at work.** If no one mocked Meiji's prodigious sexual appetite, why should Yoshihito's seem excessive? Once, when Yoshihito asked Yamagata to bring a woman, the general curtly replied, "No, Your Majesty, that cannot be done." The source of this story, however, is Yamagata himself.



...As a mildly eccentric and unpretentious young man with a common touch, he was unpredictable, defiant, irrepressible- the opposite of the kind of person Yamagata wanted on the throne. He resisted Yamagata and was stubborn enough and headstrong enough to continue resisting when anyone else would have become frightened and caved in. **So it became necessary to Yamagata to undercut the emperor by spreading the word that he was insane and incompetent, degenerate, drunk, feeble, and stupid. Only Yamagata could get away with such a campaign of lèse-majesté , because he controlled the armed forces, the police, the secret police and - importantly- the underworld.**

Japan's outlaws are typically super-patriots, and as such would be the first to strike at anyone critical of the emperor. Anyone but Yamagata would have been committing suicide.

...Disparate factions were struggling against his police, underworld and military web...

Pg. 68

The Meiji Emperor's one surviving son, Yoshihito, became Japan's "tragic emperor" under the reign name Taisho. The real nature of his tragedy has been obscured by caricature and overstatement. Little was written about him except mockery, and as if a deliberate effort has made to erase him from history. Most historians concentrate on Hirohito, or Mutsuhito, the Meiji emperor, glossing over Yoshihito if they mention him at all. What is said is negative. He was too little, too delicate, too stupid, too vain, too self-indulgent, too crude, too sexual, too drunk, too demented, a comic parody....So much effort was expended to glorify Meiji that whoever followed would inevitably seem small, and his flaws would be amplified where Meiji's were hidden. On closer study, Yoshihito turn outs to be surprisingly different from the caricature.

Pg. 79

As for **Yoshihito's alleged alcoholism**, drinking is so much a part of Japanese male culture that it is difficult to see how he acted out of the ordinary in this respect.

Pg. 62

So long as Yamagata was alive these underworld forces were kept in line, and Japan's military machine remained under tight control, because Yamagata's greatest concerns were at home. **His enemies were political parties and any other groups demanding more freedom or a piece of the pie of power.** Yamagata was no more generous in sharing power than was Ito.

“Insincerity is everywhere apparent,” he said, “with the driving motive now to make money. Those without self-discipline are impudently boastful and conceited, readily resisting officials. Furthermore, the foreign word ‘freedom’ is mouthed without any understanding of the principle of freedom. Respect and love for superiors and kindness have disappeared; **infatuation with fashions and thoughtlessness are now common.**” [Second Empire's doppelgänger]

Yamagata's police state was all-pervasive. Public meetings were permitted only if they met severe restrictions, so there was no forum of any kind for political discussion. State employees including teachers and bureaucrats were forbidden to take part in political meetings. Journalists were gagged by self-censorship. To blot up activists he encouraged all kinds of patriotic societies expressing intense loyalty to the throne or devout obedience to superiors. Although he backed a law prohibiting secret societies, **Yamagata encouraged all manner of secret organizations, paramilitary forces and underworld gangs, so long as they were ultra-nationalistic.** Behind harmless groups like the Women's Patriotic Society was a paramilitary cult known as the Genyosha (Black

Ocean), founded by Toyama Mitsuru, a follower of General Saigo who transferred his loyalties to Yamagata after his release from prison for his role in Saigo's rebellion.

Toyama became Japan's leading underworld middle man, feeding the egos of men who dreamed of conquest and looting on the Asian mainland and making available to Yamagata and endless supply of bullies and assassins. Yamagata's web also included the Yamaguchi Gumi (Yamaguchi Group), gangsters based in Yamaguchi Prefecture, the new administrative name for Choshu. **He used gangs to harass political organizers and labor demonstrators.** Later he used them to soften up Korea and Manchuria in advance of invasion by the Imperial Army.

Pg. 60

It was Yamagata who built Japan's modern police state and military machine, while he created for himself a vast loyalty net through jobs, patronage and bribes. As he was remote, he preferred the emperor to be remote. Yamagata had his own idealized samurai values, and intended to reintroduce them to Japan.

His family in Choshu were impoverished low-ranking samurai and as a boy he had been snubbed by everyone and excluded from school. He was entirely self-taught. With nothing else to do, he hung around police headquarters acting as a gofer and informer. Most of what he learned came from listening to the police, which shaped his values and his future as Japan's grand inquisitor. After both parent died, his grandmother raised him. According to Yamagata, she was so devoted that she drowned herself to advance his career by getting out of the way. **In 1863 he was put in charge of Choshu's experimental - and unsuccessful - irregular militias farm boys, street rabble and roughneck merchants armed with Western guns.** On the eve of the shōgun's downfall, he was one of many young men sent out to spy on the changing situation, and in Kyoto became acquainted with the heroes Saigo and Okubo. After the *coup* he and Saigo's younger brother traveled abroad, visiting England, France, Belgium, Holland, Prussia and Russia. *Like other Japanese he was deeply impressed by Prussia's martial spirit.*



Yamagata Aritomo (山県有朋, 1838 – 1922)

Where Ito was colorful and fun-loving, Yamagata was austere, humorless, bloodless. **Dry severity was the essence of his style.** As a born secret policeman he was absolutely unable to accept anything but rigid authoritarian rule. A thin man with thin lips and a thin attitude, he wore a brush mustache and had magnificent cheekbones, the carved ivory face of a Buddhist hermit sniffing something vile on the breeze. ***He was Japan's version of a Prussian superman, with none of Ito's appetites. Yamagata disdained pleasures of the flesh and was abnormally in control of himself and his surroundings.*** While Ito was drinking and cavorting with the emperor, Yamagata was methodically extending his influence into all sectors of Japanese life.



Pg. 59

Ito's fatal disadvantage was his inability to delegate responsibility even to his own lieutenants, so there were severe limits to how far he could extend his network and protect himself. Yamagata, on the other hand, was so covert by nature that he could not read a speech in public without being paralyzed by stage fright, but he knew all about networking. While Ito was furiously busy enhancing the emperor and empress, writing the constitution and setting up government agencies, **Yamagata was busy spreading his invisible web throughout Japan**, using the army the police, the secret police and the underworld. As the new prime minister and one of the two most powerful Genro, by 1889 Yamagata was running the country day to day, succeeding Ito as the new strongman.

Pg. 66

The great Ito's time had now passed and his days were numbered. **Japan now belonged to Yamagata.** Half a century earlier, Ito had been the right man in the right place at the right time. His Choshu masters had given him the job of stage-managing the emperor, of conjuring up the administrative organs of the new Japan and making them look modern and democratic. He had done all of this and more. **Thanks to Ito's statecraft, the new state looked dynamic and *the imperial family gained domestic adoration and international stature. But his showmanship also cloaked the intrigues of Yamagata and others who were only interested in personal power.*** They despised Ito's sophistication, his Western ideas, his endless talk, his grandly negotiated solutions. They perceived that Japan had no real friends in the world, only enemies. **They wanted to turn the clock back...**

Pg. 40

Meanwhile, they had to rescue Mutsuhito from himself. **His private life was a dizzy swirl of beautiful women, feasting and drinking, and afternoons exercising his horses.** Although married, he still had three-hundred ladies-in-waiting, and his five principal concubines...



As a gourmand he had no peer. He drank everyone under the table. **Each meal was preceded and washed down by many bottles of the finest French wines.** Dessert consisted of strolling past his ranks of ladies, dropping a hanky in front of his choice of the evening. From these romps came fifteen children, not one by Empress Haruko. His drinking parties were extremely popular and, **like those of the celebrated Heian Court a thousand years earlier, often turned into a drunken carousing with the court ladies.** Wine was poured for each guest according to rank. They were expected to recite a poem or sing a song before raising the cup or glass to their lips. **In drinking games, the loser downed a “cup of defeat.”**



Pg. 59

Ito, the lover of pomp and magnificence, had glorified the throne and made certain that **Japan's emperor and empress were acknowledged as modern monarchs of international stature.** It was his rival Yamagata who decided that they were being overexposed, and reversed the trend. The artificial flowers remained in place, to be dusted off when needed. **But the party was over.**

Pg. 120-121

Japan was another matter. While Lamont saw the Chinese as slovenly, unwashed and degenerate he saw the Japanese as clean, brisk, efficient and arrow-straight. He thought of Japan as the Britain of Asia...

“Corruption in Japan,” says Karel van Wolferen, is “legitimized by its systematic perpetration. It is so highly organized and has become so much a part of the extra-legal ways of the Japanese system that most citizens or foreign residents do not recognize it for what it is, but accept it as ‘a part of the system.’ **Corrupt Japanese did not put their hands out for small change like the crude Chinese because they got all they wanted through an intravenous drip.**

Pg. 101

Equality with the West had been one of the goals of the Meiji era. In the nineteenth century the Western Powers had all been involved in gunboat diplomacy, in which one would use force to penetrate a part of Asia and the rest would rush in demanding similar privileges. Asia became a patchwork of European colonies and spheres of influence,

which America joined when it seized the Philippines from Spain in 1898. **Japan was determined to avoid the same fate.**

No Asian nation was considered worthy of respect until Japan's surprising emergence as a military force at the beginning of the twentieth century. Her diplomats had to broker deals to make Tokyo as equal partner in what the West called the Great Game. The overriding foreign-policy goal was to become a member of one of these powerful coalitions, both to protect Japan from predators like Russia and to guarantee diplomatic and economic support in pursuit of Japanese commercial or territorial ambitions on the Asian mainland.

Pg. 27

>>> **Knowing the Kuromaku** <<<

The public role of the imperial family is like a kabuki troupe. Their highly stylized drama unfolds with magnificently costumed and masked players moving around a curious figure draped from head to toe in black. **This dark figure, *while clearly observed by everyone*, is never acknowledged by actors or audience. By tradition he is totally invisible, and therefore does not exist.** He is the stage manager, moving around the scenery and furniture, altering the set as the drama goes on around him. He is called the *kuromaku*, the man behind the veil, and he goes back long before kabuki to the ancient puppet theater of Japan, where audiences could clearly see the puppet-master and his assistants. **Japan's imperial family is comprehensible only if we understand the part played by the *kuromaku*.** Life at the top in Tokyo involves many veiled players. The emperor and his family are surrounded by them.

Pg. 15

The Meiji Restoration of 1868 was not a revolution. Japan has yet to experience a true social revolution, although one may be about to begin. During the Meiji coup, real power simply was transferred from one ruthless backstage clique to another, and the boy emperor was moved from Kyoto to the shōgun's palace in Tokyo. **They made sure that the emperor appeared to rule, but he was only decoration.** Just as with the Soga and Fujiwara, real power remains to this day in the hands of invisible men behind the throne, heading rival power cliques.

The Fujiwara used every means available to destroy initiative on the part of each new emperor, so that a passive state of mind became inbred over the centuries. It was extraordinarily cunning to **put the emperor in a position to enjoy all the benefits of authority with few of the responsibilities.** To resist would require unusual moral courage. Few had it. **Most emperors were awash in luxury, with hundreds of sexual companions, and all the food, drink and entertainment they could consume.** Emperors continued to have tremendous inferential power, but they rarely sought to use it without clearing their actions in advance with whoever happened to be the current strongman.

>>> **For the better part of those eight centuries under the shōguns, most Japanese were unaware that emperors still existed,** and only a small circle of court nobles continued to regard them as divine. **When the shōgunate was toppled in the Meiji Restoration of 1868,** Japan's new strongmen gained control of the current Son of Heaven, a boy of 15, and **announced that the whole country had "submitted to rule by the divine emperor."** This was sheer bluff. *Even today, there are huge credibility gaps in Japan.*

Pg. 149

The Meiji Restoration had not really changed the feudal status quo, it had only “repainted the signs,” as the Japanese put it. **An elite addicted to wealth and status was afraid to give ordinary Japanese more than cosmetic democracy.** For a thousand years, it was the policy of emperors and shōguns to keep people ignorant, and to keep taxes high enough so families had to struggle to survive, because this kept them fully occupied and harmless.

Understanding Japan: A Cultural History

By Mark J. Ravina [Smithsonian Institution; Chantilly, VA] 2015

Pg. 115-116

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

In the late 1800s, the Japanese saw that the wider world was quickly being divided into two camps: *the colonizers and the colonized*. Virtually all the European powers had colonial empires, and **much of the Asian world**, including India, Vietnam, Cambodia, and Indonesia, was either already colonized or in the process of being colonized. After the 1840s, **the Western powers even began peeling off parts of China**, such as Hong Kong, as colonial outposts.

The Tokugawa shōgunate was unprepared to meet this challenge. **It had no army or navy capable of pushing back against aggressive Western powers.** As you recall, the Tokugawa had worked carefully for hundreds of years to create an international environment in which the regime could be sage without an army. Japan, Korea, and China

had all agreed to stay out of one another's way. **The Tokugawa's "weakness" wasn't an accident; it was part of a plan not to need an army.**

But **the Western powers broke that system**, and from at least the 1840s, **with the defeat of China in the Opium Wars, it was clear that the shōgunate needed to take action.** It needed new weapons and a new military organization, but the institution was internally paralyzed. **Even after Commodore Perry [American] humiliated the shōgunate in 1853**, the vested interests against reform, including the hundreds of daimyo armies and samurai, were just too strong.

The Meiji Restoration began with the overthrow of the Tokugawa house in early 1868. The major reforms included the abolition of hereditary status distinctions, **the abolition of the samurai class, the creation of a conscript army and navy**, the restructuring of land ownership and taxation, and the creation of a new education system.

The complete disconnect from practical affairs was actually part of the emperor's appeal to the Meiji reformers: Whatever had gone wrong in the Tokugawa period wasn't the emperor's fault. **Imperial authority was unsullied by the inability of samurai to respond to Western imperialism.**

The Meiji government abandoned the old Tokugawa mode, in which Japanese-Korean relations were deliberately kept both distant and vague; instead, the Meiji insisted on the Western model of colonizers and colonized.

From the 1870s, the Japanese government employed Western advisers to ensure that its colonial claims on Korea made sense in London, Paris and Washington, DC. Instead of arguing that it was time to finish the job that Toyotomi Hideyoshi had started with his invasion of Korea in 1592, **the Japanese used modern terms, such as *protectorate* and *sphere of influence*.**

Japan also drew explicit parallels between US “interests” in the Philippines and French “interests” in Indochina with Japanese “interests” in Korea. Japan’s position was carefully justified in diplomatic memos that framed the first stage of Japanese imperialism as a counterpart to Western imperialism. ***By 1905, the great powers accepted Japan as the new junior member of the imperialist club.***

Pg. 210

...Kabuki emerged from extremely base origins. It built on a medieval popular ballad tradition called *joruri*. ***In the early 1600s, those jōruri ballads were adapted by prostitutes in Edo.*** At first they did performances to draw customers, but gradually they found that the performances could be successful in their own right. So for some performers, prostitution became sideline to theater, rather than the reverse. *

Still because of the close association, **the Tokugawa shōgunate banned women from Kabuki in 1629, so women were replaced by boys. But then Kabuki became associated with male prostitution,** so the shōgunate banned boy actors, and the result is that by tradition, all Kabuki roles are played by adult men.

*** Compare with the parallel dynamic of the courtesans of the Second Empire. The stage increased their allure and was a marketing platform to advertise themselves. The same game in different times, in different cultures; old wine in new bottles.**



Now today, Kabuki is treated as a national treasure, but until the 1900s, it was at the edge of respectability. **It was extremely popular, and therefore extremely lucrative, but it was always a little bit seedy.** For example, actors could be very rich, but they could not live in most parts of Edo. **They were restricted to Yoshiwara, the official red-light district.** So there were actors who were as rich as daimyo, but these actors could live in the nice parts of Edo only if they bought a house through an intermediary.





The Sleepwalkers

How Europe Went to War in 1914

By Christopher Clark [Harper Collins; New York] 2013

Pg. 169 **‘The Scramble for China’ by Henri Meyer, Le Petit Journal, 1898**

In a cartoon published in the late 1890s, a French artist depicted the crisis brewing over China on the eve of the Boxer Uprising. Watched warily by Britain and Russia, Germany makes to carve out a slice identified as ‘Kiao-Tschaou’ from a pie called ‘China’, while France offer her Russian ally moral support and Japan looks on. Behind them all, a Qing official throws up his hands in despair, but is powerless to intervene. As so often in such images, the powers are represented as individual persons: Britain, Germany and Russia as caricatures of their respective sovereigns, **France by ‘Marianne’, the personification of the Republic**, and Japan and China by stereotypical exotic [racist] figures. Personifying states as individuals was part of the shorthand of European political caricature, but it also reflects a deep habit of thought: **the tendency to conceptualize states as composite individuals governed by compact executive agencies animated by indivisible will.**



French political cartoon from 1898

[well within La Belle Époque, twenty eight years after Napoléon III's fall].

"China -- the cake of kings and... of emperors" (a French pun on king cake and kings and emperors wishing to "consume" China).

A pastry represents "Chine" (French for China) and is being divided between caricatures of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom [gem loaded signifying excessive wealth from abroad], William II [Wilhelm] of Germany (who is squabbling with Queen Victoria over a borderland piece, whilst thrusting a knife into the pie to signify aggressive German intentions), Nicholas II of Russia, who is eyeing a particular piece, the **French Marianne who is diplomatically shown as not participating in the carving, and is depicted as close to Nicholas II, as a reminder of the Franco-Russian Alliance.**

[Funny, France — and the cartoon joke is about emperors — is left standing without the prestige of her own emperor to sit with other emperors therefore is reduced to symbolism from the Revolution with Delacroix's *Marianne* sans arms standing up with the devedined victim, China] and Meiji Emperor Mutsuhito as a samurai representing Japan, carefully contemplating which pieces to take **[Japan the only Asian power to cut into China** with a seat at the banquet table — after studying modern German military techniques, arms and training soon after Franco-Prussian War]; Queen Victoria [German Hanover descent, surname abruptly changed to Windsor to distance and assimilate royal descent to Windsor castle to sound more British in WWI, family technically far more Saxon than Anglo, Kaiser Wilhelm II and Czar Nicholas II were related, too].

>>> A stereotypical Qing official throws up his hands to try and stop them, but is powerless. *It is meant to be a figurative representation of the Imperialist tendencies of these nations towards China during the decade.*

— *en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Western_imperialism_in_Asia*

Another note: World War One would dispense with both emperors from Russia and Germany. Their time at the table was shorter than they could have imagined. Only United Kingdom and Japan's imperial monarchs would survive both World Wars but in much reduced capacities.

>>> **Imperialism Insight with Present Wine Adoration** <<<

Regardless of the carving of China into European spheres for unlimited exploitation with their own populations held hostage for generations, many Chinese and Asian wine consumers and importers default to opaquely veiled allegiances to Europeans and consider their cultures, especially the French and British, to be held in a peculiar higher esteem — even well beyond the age of competing European imperialism — upon gilded pedestals. It's difficult to pin down in exact detail how this dynamic manifests, but it's categorically there, alive and well. The Japanese are not afforded the same nostalgic affection, evidently. **Their love of wine inextricably bleeds into an adoration of French culture, specifically an airy *white* French culture, misty cool meringue; light and wispy to taste and touch.** Clamoring hordes of status-chasing Chinese throughout Asia seem to adore any damn thing European or white *ad nauseam* which can confer their social standing. When they think of France, it's not a mélange of races or ethnicities who have long contributed to French causes in their minds— inclusive of Asians, Arabs and Africans — but a chivalric Venusian Juliette damsels-in-distress feudal-free *blanc de blanc* children's storybook France that has never existed since Caesar's annexation of Gaul via force.

This paradox leads us directly to the dusty well-worn welcome mat at the château's door our posh French friends never really wanted us to squarely knock loudly upon, to demand it swing open generously and unconditionally surrender to parameters of basic truths about their imperial past. Our uninvited and unwelcome visit adversely puts the pretense of chasing prestige via fine wine under withering incoming howitzer fire like an aged sphere of roundly awarded triple-crème brie abruptly finding itself melting then morphing; soft-lead shells shot-up like a defenseless brick-block of delicatessen cold Swiss cowering for cover, snuggly pressed with hushed prayers next to sewer-putrid gooey finger-sniffing fermenting Taiwan tofu— that it always held with a similar retching disdain for repugnant opium-flushed faces of flaring Ningbo nostrils over Fu Manchu

drip-tip mustaches lining salty lips, long anticipating the rare pleasure by slowly circling then dog-shack T-bone slobbering attack her Golden Lotus, pointing high to Heaven with curved heel in tow, on pillow plush over rosewood mother-of-pearl inlaid table, eyes dilated whilst joyously engulfing and frothily-in-rapture Han hock-gagging over warped Mandarin Maotai-brushed grooves on dainty harlot-hooves, formerly fine petite female feet grotesquely deformed from austere wrapped bondage: **the revered Great Age of 1855 Bordeaux is the equally infamous but deliberately suppressed Great Age of Seine Demimondaines:** fortune hunting courtesans picking off at will easy male prey led astray by an inept fun-n-gun, games-n-dames head of state, gentle mate. With wine, fastidious cosmopolitan snobs and insecure finicky connoisseurs that relish put-on British accents and Union Jack flags, demand to admire the Czar's Fabergé eggs but never contemplated being ambushed and splattered with runny golden yolks about imperial era dead folks and their legacy's glistening gloppy albumen.



Asians constantly appear to seek semblances of approval from whites in wine regardless even of their social class. Being somehow more white-like and less conspicuously Asian is an aspiration for many. Sadly, the natural beauty of Asian women is twisted about who looks more white now. Higher status equates to being more white in both approach and appearance, white skin the ideal properly paired with a lilting fluency will get you higher on the social ladder. Perhaps, since Chinese are blinded by their love of Bordeaux wines, they want to remake themselves to be seen as less side-street Penang wok hawker for a more dapper cool-cellar Shanghai *chinois*, assuredly more sophisticated. **They decidedly never seem to challenge white wine authorities but instead appear, to my icy observation, suspected of relegating themselves to being on congenial obsequious terms even when they know just as much, or nearly so, about fine wine.** I don't believe they ever ask hard questions or dare remind Europeans of the recognition due to Asians for their many sufferings and contributions to European causes. **Published multi-award winning wine authorities are unchallenged and at wanton liberty to say whatever drip-dry glossy dross they want about Bordeaux** at trade shows only to see knowledge thirsty chins reflecting back in nods of eager compliance, hanging on their every word absorbing without question their misleading whitewashed facts and half-truths to keep the Bordeaux love story alive. **Tellingly, noted well-educated and traveled Asian wine authorities, even some fluent in French and wine academies never seem to bother to change the narrative from a former colonized people's perspective, but stay right on point in favor of the European preference with the French firmly planted on top to keep it so elementary-school simple and color-free: keep everybody smiling in agreement is required at all costs.**

Asians in the wine trade, holding crystal stemware and conspicuously smiling, who instinctively know it's a safer tact to willfully turn a blind eye to history — in fact sublimating their own — just to keep up jovial appearances like colonial subjects

standing in a subservient invisible Cabernet Sauvignon coffle line. **These Chinese and plenty of other Asians regardless of nationality not just want — but duly crave and do their utmost to cater to — the deceitful veneer of an all-white dreamy French châteaux fantasy more than most.** If they only see white faces studded with piercing blue Normandy eyes, they are giddy as to wade in their Gallic wine reveries. They will stand firmly *en garde* to protect the well-worn sanitized and narrow French history they've endlessly relied upon about wine and likely abhor knowing anything more. They bite the shimmering bait of Bordeaux and once hooked, can't let go, are brought on board. ***The narrative sold by published authorities is so compelling and majestic with Napoleonic names and perennial grand châteaux, it is like a spraying syringe of the same pure hypoxic dope pushed incessantly at the public uncut from any unsavory inconveniences.*** Contextually, think of the narrative told as from the same single source, just distributed by a multitude of different cartels to different continents. Importers, distributors and certainly local retailers never considered putting it up for cold examination...as long as the wine sells.

The oft told 1855 Classification with Pyrex lab-beakers produced-preservatives packed for interstellar voyage shelf life is the waxy processed history they would much prefer, in fact, not the organic perishable full spread laid out on the table with an eventual expiration date. ***They do not want to raise the dead but paradoxically must depend upon the dead sought after for maintaining prestige so it's best to leave it alone.*** It's akin to defending simple twenty-seconds soapy television commercials than real sober scholarship that can identify, then recognize upon reflection, that some stains cannot be magically bleached away. These are the quintessential character types that would prefer the delusion that people are not primates, in spite of scientific evidence, even though we prove with our incessant wars and inhumanity we likely are tanking to be the worst of the lot with our mastery of tools and technology, not because of them. **New inputs and fresh thinking are not welcome to what they are certain they already know.** Darwin was wrong they would likely agree. The Earth is the center of the universe and proof is the

Sun goes around it. That's what the Book says so who should argue otherwise? That's dangerous terroir. Copernicus was on the pipe, right?

These disposable income consumers consistently choose cool-breeze expensive wines in bespoke clothes whilst bouncing around in Balenciaga's but, in turn, remain conspicuously steadfast to march near-naked barefoot cheap on topics of substance in the glaring browning midday Sun. **They eat French wine propaganda up** like light and airy angel cake at a picnic, never questioning the ingredients even if laced with arsenic as long as it tastes sweet and compatible to promoting their social agendas. ***They are not just superficially drinking wine, but absorbing perhaps what they believe is a testament to what they wrongly perceive as European's higher white culture that dominated their own, not through generous altruism and development, but through force of arms. Cannons dictated terms, not equal treaties and diplomatic toasts with fine wine.***

Do not let the French nor British fool us with their past high-minded rhetoric of being forces for good ultimately helping to organize, educate and unite the world by empires. Equally brutal Germans and Japanese were actually more honest about imperialism: big guns to take territory and hold control, to extract from conquered lands with indelible losses and chronic pain to their seized second-class subjects. They did not watercolor their conduct with blue skies and butterflies with any veils of pastel patronizing civilizing missions for the conquered to find the empathetic path of exploitation for prosperity. Honesty, cold and hard under gray skies, was the best grip held around the throats they firmly committed to, as unjust prudent steely foreign policies.

Japan's Surprising 'Western' Cuisine

bbc.com/travel/story/20200714-japans-surprising-western-cuisine?
 referer=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.bbc.com%2Fnews%2Fworld%2FEurope

By David Farley

July 15, 2020

What makes yoshoku so intriguing is that the dishes have hardly evolved, making experiencing the cuisine like eating in a time warp back to the late 19th or early 20th Century.

Three truths and a lie about Japanese cuisine: In December 2013, Unesco added traditional Japanese cuisine to its Cultural Heritage list. One traditional sub-genre of Japanese cuisine includes dishes like spaghetti with ketchup and Salisbury steak, a ground-beef-and-gravy concoction that is a cousin of the hamburger. Raw horse meat sushi is a thing in Japan. The fortune cookie was invented in Kyoto in the 19th Century.

The lie? It was a trick. They're all true, including the fact that there is a long-established cuisine in Japan called yoshoku that is made up of Western-style dishes with a Japanese bent to them. And while there are a few yoshoku restaurants in Great Britain and the United States, the cuisine is largely unknown outside of Japan, save for South Korea and Taiwan, two former Japanese colonies. How is this so?

Let's rewind to 8 July 1853. That's when Commodore Matthew Perry of the United States Navy sailed into Tokyo Bay. His mission: to convince Japan – isolated and closed off from the world for the last two centuries – to sign a trade deal. He was successful. Soon after, European powers signed similar agreements with Japan. And not long after

that, the ruling shōgunate was toppled for an emperor-based government known as the Meiji Restoration, which was much more favourable to the West.

Europeans and Americans began residing in some Japanese coastal towns to further hasten trade. Locals, somewhat undernourished at the time – since Japan was a poor, undeveloped nation (though hard to imagine now) and because, for the previous millennium, eating meat was largely prohibited – collectively came to the conclusion that the much taller, beefier Westerners were stronger and healthier than the Japanese. And so, the common wisdom at the time was that they should start eating Western food. In 1872, it was announced to the nation that Emperor Meiji had, in fact, eaten beef. And so began Japan's fascination with Western food.

Furthermore, **many of the Americans and Europeans in Japan at the time had a very colonial attitude toward Japanese food. Translation: they wouldn't touch it.** And so, local Japanese chefs, who had become private cooks for these newly arrived Western expats, learned how to make the cuisine of their European and American homelands. Many of those chefs ended up putting their own Japanese spin on the Western dishes. And yoshoku was born.

Many people might be familiar with a popular yoshoku dish without realising it is part of the cuisine: tonkatsu: a breaded and fried pork or beef cutlet, not too dissimilar from a Milanese cutlet or Austrian schnitzel. The hambagoo might both sound and look familiar, except it's not exactly what you think it is: it's Salisbury steak, a bun-less patty of minced meat infused with onions and breadcrumbs, served with a demi-glace sauce.

Interestingly, curry over rice, or kare raisu, was introduced to Japan by the British, who took it from India during the British Raj.

Perhaps the most beloved dish in the yoshoku cannon is omurice, an omelette stuffed with rice and served with a puddle of ketchup (which was popularised in the US in the

early 19th Century) on top. It's much better than it sounds. Speaking of ketchup, there's also Napolitan: cooked spaghetti that's rinsed in cold water then stir fried with vegetables and bacon and doused with ample amounts of the sweet sauce. **Some believe the dish is derived from *the French take on Neapolitan pasta called Spaghetti à la Napolitaine*. It won't taste anything like a pasta dish in Naples (or Paris, for that matter)** but instead will have a smokiness from the bacon, a sweetness from the ketchup and sometimes a slight kick from the pepper sprinkled on at the end. And unlike pasta dishes in Italy, the pasta is cooked beyond al dente to a flaccid texture. The result is a marriage of sweet, spicy, smoky and umami that tastes way better than it sounds.

It wouldn't take long before some of those Japanese chefs opened up their own restaurants serving this "Western" cuisine. **The first was the now-defunct Ryorin-Tei in 1863, located in foreigner-rich Nagasaki.** After the turn of the 20th Century, yoshoku was geared toward wealthy Japanese; yoshoku restaurants were often located on the top floors of posh shopping malls.

However, in post-war Japan, **yoshoku became the country's de facto comfort food**, and people of all classes began eating it at home. Children favoured Napolitan and omurice. Yoshoku restaurants eventually came down from the top floors of upscale malls and into casual, no-frills eateries.

"After World War Two, people were poor in Japan," said Taro Noguchi, chef and owner of his eponymous Michelin-starred restaurant in Osaka where he peppers the menu with yoshoku dishes along with some Osaka staples. "Yoshoku was a trend in those days because it was affordable and easy to make."

Joseph Moon, owner of the yoshoku restaurant AOI Kitchen in New York City, agrees. The appeal, he said, is all in the balance. **"Yoshoku is one of the earliest forms of Asian-Western fusion food.** Simply put, it is Western food that goes well with rice. And rice is the staple of Asian cuisine. It's well balanced with the old and new, Eastern and

Western. Western food might come across as heavy for most Asians. So, with some Asian ingredients involved, it neutralises the heaviness a bit.”

South Korea, where Moon’s family hails from, also has a yoshoku food tradition since it was a Japanese colony in the first half of the 20th Century. “It gives me a very nostalgic feeling when I eat it,” said Moon. “And that’s the kind of feedback we get from our customers, who are mostly Asian.”

Translated as “Western food”, yoshoku is something of a misnomer. Sure, the food is “Western” in the way that Tex-Mex is “Mexican” or chop suey is “Chinese”. It’s a cuisine filtered through the lens and palate of the Japanese.

“These are only nominally Western dishes at this point,” said American writer Tom Downey who has written extensively on Japanese food and culture. **“They’ve been unmoored from their origins for so long that they’re Japanese.** Yoshoku relies on a lot of lard and other ingredients that are not so fashionable anymore in the West.”

What makes yoshoku so intriguing today is that **the dishes have hardly evolved, making experiencing the cuisine like eating in a time warp back to the late 19th or early 20th Century.** After all, Americans relegated Salisbury steak to the TV dinner decades ago, not to be found outside of the bottom shelf of the freezer section in suburban grocery stores.

Amazingly, yoshoku is still very popular in Japan, as well as in various big cities around the world where Japanese expatriates live. In Tokyo, Taimeiken has been serving up yoshoku classics since 1931. Even Denny’s, that icon of mass-produced American diner fare, serves up a large selection of yoshoku staples throughout Japan.

However, in 21st-Century Japan, attitudes towards Western cuisine have changed. Now you can find first-rate Neapolitan pizza that might rival the pizza in its birthplace as well as three Michelin-star French fare. **Tokyo and Osaka are now among the best dining cities on the planet, both for Japanese and Western cuisines.**

So, the idea that eating Western food will make the Japanese stronger and healthier is long gone – after all, Westerners are more likely to view Japanese cuisine as healthier these days – but the notion lasted at least until the 1970s. **It wasn't until Japan's economic boom, when restaurants serving actual Western food – not yoshoku – began opening up in the country for the first time.** On 20 July 1971, the first McDonald's in Japan fired up its grills in Tokyo's Ginza district. The man responsible for it, one Den Fujita, was naively optimistic about the health benefits from the ubiquitous burger chain, saying: **"Japanese are poorly built because they eat rice. We'll change that with hamburgers."**

Nevertheless, yoshoku persists and remains a beloved part of the Japanese cooking and dining landscape.

"When yoshoku is good it's very amazing," Downey said. "The thing about yoshoku, as with all the things and places that are really high quality in Japan, they focus on all the little details that most people wouldn't put much thought into" – such as learning ways to coax flavour out of every ingredient in a recipe, all the way down to that stalk of parsley on your plate.

"The best places focus on the perfection of the dish," he added. "And that's what makes yoshoku so interesting."

The Penguin History of Modern China

The Fall and Rise of A Great Power: 1850 - 2008

By Jonathan Fenby [Penguin Books; London & New York] 2008

Pg. 48

...But, however annoying the Westerners were, they were not the main threat China faced under Guangxu's rule. That came across the sea to the east.

In 1894, one of the great international conflict lines of modern times opened up between China and Japan. Their struggle for mastery in East Asia, **detonated by Tokyo's ambitions as it adopted Western methods at the end of the nineteenth century under the modernizing oligarchs of the Meiji Restoration, would cost tens of millions of lives and fuel deep antagonisms, sharpened by the weight of history.** The first outbreak of Japan's expansionist drive came in Korea, where Tokyo and Beijing jockeyed for influence.

China's weakness was an open invitation to the Meiji empire, which had undertaken root-and-branch reform after **Commodore Perry's expedition of 1853 [American naval fleet yet at start of France's Second Empire]** brought it into contact with the outside world. **Territorial expansion was viewed as the sacred imperial way to free the island nation from economic vulnerability, providing a living space on the Asian mainland and spread the message of Japanese superiority.**

With rare exceptions, such as Li Hongzhang, the Chinese had no conception of what was going on. **For them, Japan was an inferior country, its inhabitants known derivatively as *wojen* - 'dwarves' - who owed their culture to China. The hollowness of that view should have been apparent in the 1870s, when Japan invaded Taiwan and Beijing had to pay to get it to withdraw.** The kingdom of Korea was the logical next step. The peninsula had long been under China's suzerainty, but Tokyo began to try to move across the Korean Strait in the early 1880s, backing a rebel faction at the court in Seoul. China and Japan sent in troops. Li Hongzhang negotiated an agreement in 1884 for both to withdraw their forces, and undertake not to return them without consultations. **In**

1894, a new crisis erupted as the Korean monarch faced a peasant rebellion and asked for Beijing's military help. When the imperial court agreed to this, Japan reacted by sending in a far larger detachment, which took Seoul, stormed the palace, disarmed the garrisons in the city and captured the ruler. A prince they appointed in his place denounced Korea's treaties with Beijing. China's plenipotentiary fled. **Deploying a line of propaganda it would use over the next fifty years, Tokyo claimed a duty to 'lead the little Kingdom along the path of civilization'** and to make to sure this was not impeded by another power- that is to say, China.

...**Li Hongzhang**, who had just been awarded the highest imperial decoration, the three-eyed peacock feather, was told to gather all China's armies **'to root the *wojen* out of their lairs.'**

The Qing forces set up a defensive position in early September 1894, behind walls and earthenworks at the northern Korean city of Pyongyang. They thought they had plenty of time- the enemy was not expected to arrive for a week. **So they indulged in an autumn festival feast, drinking and gambling late into the night of 14 September.** But the Japanese marched through the surrounding mountains, and attacked before dawn the next day under cover of a heavy artillery barrage. **After some delay, the Chinese came out to face them, but were promptly annihilated.** 'Our comrades fell like mown grass,' a survivor recalled. The Chinese cavalry galloped off, only to be cut down by Japanese lining the road they took. The remaining defenders raised white flags on the walls, and then fled- again many were killed as they passed through an enemy gauntlet. Japanese records them suffering 189 dead and 516 wounded, while the Chinese death toll as 2,000, with 6,000 taken prisoner.



Li Hongzhang, 1896

When they entered Port Arthur on 21 November the Japanese soldiers were outraged to see the heads of some captured comrades hanging from cords, noses and ears cut off. Two disembowelled bodies dangled from a tree, the eyes gouged out. **In a pre-echo of future massacres, the victors killed indiscriminately.** They drove a group of Chinese into a lake to drown. Civilians were tied together and shot en masse. Soldiers paraded in the streets with human heads held aloft on bayonets. In a bank, they stuck severed heads on the spikes running along the top of a partition.

Despite all the reverses, Beijing claimed great victories. Drawings of the war sold in streets of Chinese cities showed the enemy being overwhelmed, and Japanese prisoners tied upside down to staves as they were carried to execution.

...But, as reality seeped home, **a scapegoat had to be found, and the target was Li Hongzhang.** Dismissed from his posts, he was stripped of his three-eyed peacock feather decoration and imperial yellow jacket. He had already come under attack in the summer, in a detailed report by a censor which inveighed against ‘the immense wealth, the power and the influence of the scions of the Li clan’. Court memorialists denounced him as ‘incompetent, arrogant, unprincipled’, adding that his name stinks in the nostrils of his countrymen.’

On 12 February 1895, Japanese troops took the important port of Weihaiwei on the Gulf of Bohai, in Shandong, after a twenty-three day battle in freezing temperatures amid raging winds and towering waves. This enabled them to destroy Chinese warships left at their moorings and seize 100,000 tons of coal on the docks. The imperial admiral committed suicide by drinking poison in his cabin. The invaders could now control maritime traffic to Tianjin and Beijing, as well as having their army poised north of the capital. **If they so wished, they might move on the heart of the empire.**

In desperation, the court turned to the man it had disgraced, entrusting him with the peace mission. There was, as in the past, an ambiguity about this. If Li Hongzhang got a satisfactory agreement, that would be to the credit of those who had sent him. If he failed to do so, or returned with a shameful peace, blame could be heaped on his head. A memorial to the emperor said Li wanted the enemy to win since he had large investments in Japan. He was accused of having held up supplies to the Chinese army and diverted funds into his own pocket while ‘rejoicing at our defeats and deploring our successes’. His execution, a censor added, would inspire imperial troops to annihilate the enemy. But Cixi knew she and the empire had nobody else who could deal with the foreigners. The critical censor was banished to the Far West to ‘expiate his guilt and serve as a warning to others’.

The negotiations with the former prime minister, Ito Hirobumi, were conducted in English. Ito spoke the language after traveling to America to study constitutional affairs. Li, towering over the diminutive Japanese, used as interpreter. **According to the Japanese record, the Chinese proposed that his country and Japan should unite against the white races; Ito did not take this up.** Then Li proposed an immediate armistice.

...Ito modified Japan’s initial terms, but still demanded large swathes of territory and a big indemnity. He also noted that Japanese troopships were on their way to China, and more were ready to sail, leaving Li with a straight choice, between accepting Tokyo’s terms or seeing the enemy advance resume.

...Japan demanded the whole of the Liaodong Peninsula in Manchuria, as well as keeping Taiwan...the people of occupied areas were to be obliged to become Japanese citizens. China would keep out of Korea. An indemnity was demanded equal to the annual Chinese imperial budget. Japan would be admitted to the treaty port system of the Western

powers, and seven Chinese cities opened to its firms, which were allowed to build factories there.

...The treaty was accepted.

Some Chinese units had fought bravely, but their overall performance and the court's handling of the crisis further reduced the empire's international standing. 'At no time in her history has China been so poor and so weak,' lamented a report drawn up by a scholar, Yu Tsan. For Robert Hart, **'China's collapse has been terrible, and the comical and tragical have dovetailed...the most heart-breaking, side-bursting fashion.'** **The shell of the imperial egg had been cracked, in Humpty Dumpty fashion, he went on.**

...So pressure was put on Tokyo to reduce its gains. Backing off, Japan renounced its claim to the Liaodong Peninsula in return for an additional indemnity, though hanging on to Taiwan. Russia and its European ally, France, could now present themselves as China's true friends in comparison to the British, who were closer to the Japanese. [After the Franco-Prussian War, Japan basically dropped France for learning about Western military methods and went with the Prussians which pushed France's influence away with military science but not on emulations of a sophisticated Western lifestyle. Note, however, that Russia was now armed with Krupp manufactures after the defeat of Crimea and sale of Alaska to the United States; Li Hongzhang was instrumental with large orders placed with Krupp to modernize China's arms. Defeat at the hands of the other powers quelled buyers to approach Krupp for solutions].



Bismarck and Li Hongzhang meeting in Germany, 1896

An Jung-geun

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/An_Jung-geun

- Truncated -

On 26 October 1909, he assassinated Prince Itō Hirobumi, a four-time Prime Minister of Japan, former Resident-General of Korea, and then President of the Privy Council of Japan, following the signing of the Eulsa Treaty, with Korea on the verge of annexation by Japan.

He was imprisoned and later executed by Japanese authorities on 26 March 1910. An was posthumously awarded the Order of Merit for National Foundation in 1962 by the South Korean government, the most prestigious civil decoration in the Republic of Korea, for his efforts for Korean independence.

In 1907 he exiled himself to Vladivostok to join in with the armed resistance against the Japanese colonial rulers, where he learnt fluent Russian. He was appointed a lieutenant general of an armed Korean resistance group and led several attacks against Japanese forces before his eventual defeat.

In October 1909, An passed the Imperial Japanese guards at the Harbin Railway Station. Itō Hirobumi had come back from negotiating with the Russian representative on the train. An shot Itō three times with an FN M1900 pistol on the railway platform. He also shot Kawagami Toshihiko (川上俊彦), the Japanese Consul General, Morita Jirō (森泰二郎), a Secretary of Imperial Household Agency, and Tanaka Seitarō (田中清太郎), an executive of South Manchuria Railway, who were seriously

injured. After the shooting, An yelled out for Korean independence in Russian, stating "Корея! Ура!" (Korea! Hooray!), and waving the Korean flag.

An strongly believed in the union of the three great countries in East Asia, China, Korea, and Japan in order **to counter and fight off the "White Peril", namely, Western countries that controlled parts of Asia, and restore East Asian independence.** He followed the progress of Japan during the Russo-Japanese War and claimed that he and his compatriots were delighted at hearing of the defeat of one of the agents of the White Peril, but were disappointed that the war ended before Russia was totally subjugated.

An felt that with the death of Itō, Japan and Korea could become friends because of the many traditions that they shared. He hoped that this friendship, along with China, would become a model for the world to follow. His thoughts on Pan-Asianism were stated in his essay, "On Peace in East Asia" (東洋平和論; 동양평화론) that he worked on and left unfinished before his execution. In this work, An recommends the organization of combined armed forces and the issue of joint banknotes among Korea, Japan, and China. Sasagawa Norikatsu (笹川紀勝), a Professor of Law at Meiji University, highly praises An's idea as an equivalent of the European Union and a concept that preceded the concept of United Nations by 10 years.

>>>> **The assassination of Itō by An was praised by Koreans and many Chinese as well, who were struggling against Japanese invasion at the time.** Well-known Chinese political leaders such as Yuan Shikai, Sun Yat-sen, and Liang Qichao wrote poems acclaiming An.

Harry Harris: South Koreans bristle at US envoy's moustache

bbc.com/news/world-south-asia-51146729

January 17, 2020

As relations between the US and South Korea fray, the American ambassador to the country has brushed off criticism of an increasingly hairy matter: his moustache.

Harry Harris, a retired navy admiral, has ruffled feathers in South Korea since becoming US ambassador in 2018.

But recently, it's his facial hair that has left South Koreans bristling.

To some South Koreans, it evokes memories of Japanese colonial rule over the country from 1910 until 1945.

Those who feel affronted say his facial hair is reminiscent of the moustaches worn by Japan's governor-generals in that era.*

Mr Harris, the son of a US Navy officer and a Japanese mother, has previously raised tensions by demanding that South Korea pay more for hosting US troops.

But speaking to reporters on Thursday, he suggested the criticism stemmed from his heritage.

"My moustache, for some reason, has become a point of some fascination here," Mr Harris said. "I have been criticised in the media here, especially in social media, because of my ethnic background, because I am a Japanese-American."

*** The mustache was Ito's emulation of Bismarck that spread as a style with men of power. The article failed to find and illuminate this key fact. Franco-Prussian War!**

Why the controversy over a moustache?

Mr Harris, 63, has been US ambassador at a time of heightened tensions between South Korea and Japan.

Those tensions were inflamed in November 2018, when South Korean court rulings ordered Japanese firms to pay compensation to Koreans over forced labour during World War Two.

Then, in August 2019, Japan announced it was going to remove South Korea's favoured trade partner status, deepening the acrimony.

In the context of these disputes, Mr Harris's moustache - and his Japanese heritage - have become more controversial.

In an interview with a local radio station, a ruling party lawmaker compared him with a governor-general of the Japanese government during the colonial period.

That sentiment was echoed by the Korea Times, which last month said Mr Harris's moustache "has become associated with the latest US image of being disrespectful and even coercive toward Korea".

"Harris often has been ridiculed for not being an ambassador, but a governor-general," the paper added.

World War Two-era Japanese military leaders such as Hideki Tojo, Sadao Araki and Shunroku Hata all sported Mr Harris's type of moustache.

But so too did other regional leaders, including Chiang Kai-shek, leader of China's nationalist government between 1928 and 1949.*

*** Chiang Kai-shek studied military tactics in Japan.**

"In fact, it was a common style worn by a number of regional leaders at the time,"

Professor Niki Alsford, co-director of the International Institute of Korean Studies at the University of Central Lancashire, told the BBC.

Therefore, it seems this sentiment "is largely down to his [Mr Harris's] Japanese heritage", Prof Alsford added.

Mr Harris, who was clean-shaven for most of his 40-year naval career, told the Korea Times he had decided to grow the moustache to mark his "new life as a diplomat".

The moustache, he told the paper, would remain unless someone convinced him it was "viewed in a way that hurts our relationship".

On Thursday, he said he recognised the historical animosity between Japan and South Korea, but added it would be a mistake to "take that history and put it on me simply because of accident of birth".

Why are there tensions between the US and South Korea?

In large part, the tensions derive from US President Donald Trump's demand for South Korea to pay more towards hosting American troops on its soil.

The US stations 28,500 troops in South Korea as part of a security alliance to deter aggression from North Korea, which invaded the country in 1950.

Mr Trump said he wanted South Korea to increase its contribution from about \$900m (£689m) to about \$5bn.

The latest round of negotiations concluded without agreement in Washington on Wednesday.

Mr Harris said US negotiators had "adjusted our position, our top line number" and were "now waiting for the Korean side to do the same".

There has also been consternation over South Korea's diplomatic engagements with North Korea.

Mr Harris was rebuked by South Korea's government on Thursday for suggesting that Seoul should consult Washington about the possibility of reopening tourism in North Korea.

Mr Trump and North Korean leader Kim Jong-un held face-to-face talks in 2018 and last year aimed at denuclearising the Korean Peninsula. But discussions have stalled as the US refuses to lift sanctions until North Korea fully abandons its nuclear programme.

The Yamato Dynasty

by Sterling and Peggy Seagrave [Broadway Books; New York] 1999

Pg. 132

White Fear, American Style

...Spurned by the West, Japan felt cornered and compelled to go its own way militarily...

Eclipsed were those who favored friendly relations with the West. **Even before World War I , yellow-peril agitation and fears of a Japanese invasion of California had featured prominently in American newspapers. *White politicians, labour leaders and journalists nourished this hysteria.* By 1924 the U.S. had tightened its exclusion laws forbidding Japanese immigration.** Meanwhile, a China lobby was taking shape that sought to "rescue" China by tying it to American evangelism. The prospect of converting millions of heathen Chinese to Christianity was promoted in American magazines and

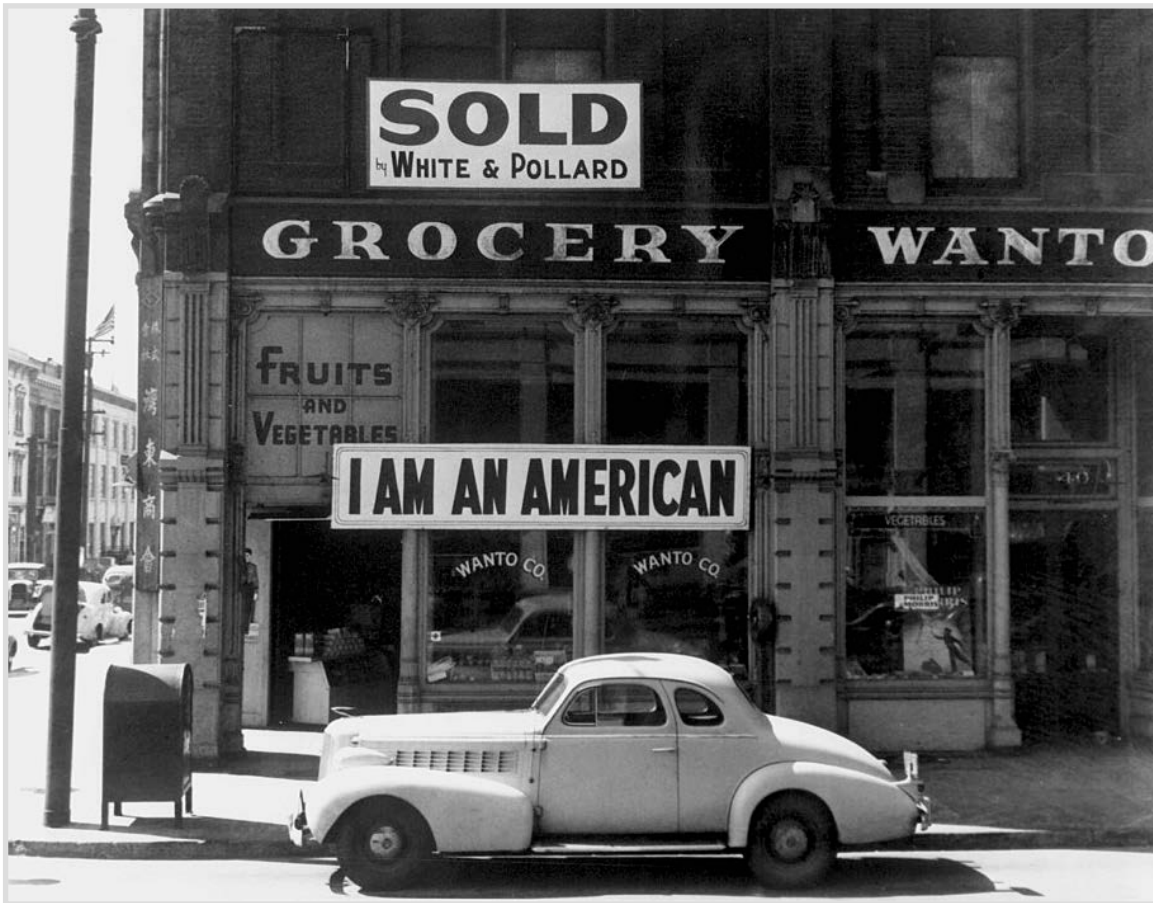


Photo by Dorothea Lange

Oakland, California March, 1942

Three months after Japan's naval air strikes on US naval fleet in Pearl Harbor, HI

newspapers, while the same press warned of the danger of Japanese attack. **Ludicrous as both prospects seemed, they had an intoxicating effect. ***

*** Note ultra-nationalist use of police to control societies. If we dare to compare the Genro and Nazis with present today French, Israeli, Canadian and American police forces of liberal democracies, there is more in common that should make one feel uncomfortable.** The police are far from protecting the public at large but more like enforcers of biased corrupt policies driven from the top-down with little to no regard to

law, ironically. They can detain or kill with impunity. The use of lethal force to corral and cajole populations is self-evident in the past and used in the present. Yamagata's henchmen are really not any different than Hitler's or, quite sadly, American law enforcement pre-disposed to pursuing people of color with fatal results currently. **The 'yellow-peril' is what American whites wanted to believe without any thought if at all plausible. This fear resulted in the illegal interment of 120,000 Americans in concentration camps in World War II of Japanese descent even with ideal English.**

Technically an American, yes, but really a *second-class citizen* when tested. Japanese-Americans posed no threat to US; men served in US military capacities in Europe often becoming highly decorated. One unit was the first to liberate a Nazi concentration camp, ironically when their own families were behind barbed-wire. This American family was packed off to lose everything they worked for by order of federal government, often joyfully embraced by white police with loaded arms.

Another example of a perverse mockery of law in a *liberal* democracy.

Kanaye Nagasawa: The samurai who forever changed California

[bbc.com/travel/article/20221113-kanaye-nagasawa-the-samurai-who-forever-changed-california](https://www.bbc.com/travel/article/20221113-kanaye-nagasawa-the-samurai-who-forever-changed-california)

By Melanie Haiken

November 14, 2022

Smuggled out of Japan, he became the US' first permanent Japanese resident and helped birth California's wine industry.

An hour's drive north of San Francisco, rows of gnarled and twisted vines terrace up the slopes of gently rolling hills in **Sonoma County, California – which, alongside its**

neighbour, Napa, has been one of the world's premier wine-growing regions for more than a century.

Many of the region's first commercial vines were planted in the mid-1850s by European settlers who experimented with varietals from Bordeaux and other popular wine regions in France and Germany, curious to see whether they would flourish in the sun-splashed, temperate climate and rocky soil. **But California might never have earned such viticultural acclaim if it weren't for the little-known story of a Japanese immigrant named Kanaye Nagasawa.**

Born into a samurai family and smuggled out of Shogunate Japan, only to become a founding member of a utopian cult and **eventually known as the "Wine King of California"**, Nagasawa led a life that was stranger than fiction. At the peak of his influence at the turn of the 20th Century, Nagasawa was operating one of the largest wineries in California, producing more than 200,000 gallons of wine a year from the vineyards of the 2,000-acre Fountaingrove estate in Santa Rosa.

The "Wine King" helped famed American botanist Luther Burbank teach horticulture; consulted with international Japanese dignitaries; and hosted Thomas Edison, Henry Ford, John Muir and other notable figures at his lavish Sonoma estate.

>>> **Yet, Nagasawa had been all but forgotten** when local vintners Walter and Marijke Byck purchased land adjacent to the original Fountaingrove estate to plant vineyards. As they began researching the history of the area, they discovered a complicated legacy of triumph, prejudice and loss.

"My mother wanted to bring back the heritage of our land, and when she learned about Nagasawa, she wanted to tell this amazing story about an important historical figure in Sonoma County that a lot of people are unfamiliar with," said Rene Byck, Marijke's son and the owner of Paradise Ridge winery.

I was standing with Rene in the small, family-run winery, looking at an exhibit the Bycks first unveiled in 1996 with the help of the Museum of Sonoma County and Nagasawa's

descendants, Kosuke Ijichi, Amy Mori and their children. Photographs of Nagasawa and his family in front of his vineyards, entertaining at his ornate Fountaingrove mansion and overseeing winery operations were displayed across the walls. There were also copies of the winery's early labels; bottles of Fountaingrove Champagne, burgundy, riesling and pinot blanc; and a large metal can of the "Pure Wine Grape Juice" Nagasawa sold during Prohibition in the 1920s.

The centrepiece of the exhibit was a long, curved samurai sword that Nagasawa brought back from Japan when he returned to visit as an adult. "That sword was important to Nagasawa because when they left for America, they had to cut their hair and give up their swords," said Mary Ijichi, Nagasawa's great-grandniece. "But my father told me his uncle said, 'Our education will be our sword'."

Now blackened and dented, the sword became a symbol of resilience after the 36,800-acre Tubbs wildfire swept through the area in 2017, causing \$8.7bn in damage and destroying 5,682 structures – among them Paradise Ridge. "When we saw where the fire had gone, we knew that everything was lost," said Mary's sister, Karen Ijichi Perkins. Also gone was the last remaining structure from the original Fountaingrove estate: an eight-sided barn that Nagasawa built in 1899, which had become a local landmark affectionately dubbed the Round Barn.

It certainly seemed like the end of the exhibit until a team of searchers sifted through the ruins, pulling the sword triumphantly from the ashes. That was inspiration enough for the Bycks and Nagasawa's descendants to recreate the exhibit as fully as possible from copies of photos and artefacts. The sword was back on the walls almost as soon as Paradise Ridge reopened to the public in December 2019, with Nagasawa family members in attendance at the dedication.

>>> Nagasawa's extraordinary story goes back to 1864, when 19 young samurai from the Satsuma peninsula of Kagoshima were smuggled out of fiercely isolationist Edo-era Japan on a secret mission to study science and technology in the West. The youngest of the group, 13-year-old Hikosuke Isonaga went to Scotland, changing his

name to Kanaye Nagasawa to protect his family, since at the time it was illegal to travel outside Japan. There, he came into the orbit of a charismatic religious leader named Thomas Lake Harris, who was recruiting followers to his version of ecstatic transcendentalism called The Brotherhood of the New Life.

Harris brought Nagasawa and several of his fellow samurai to upstate New York, where he had founded a commune on the shores of Lake Erie. When Harris elected to move the community to a rural, 600-acre swath in western Sonoma County in 1875, the then-25-year-old Nagasawa came along.

"I think Harris was like a father to him," said Perkins. "He had left Japan so young, and didn't have any family in America, so Harris was all he had."

Naming the estate Fountaingrove after a year-round spring on the property, Harris set out to grow grapes, putting Nagasawa in charge of the operation. The winery soon prospered, but the "Eden of the West", as the commune described itself, became ever more wild, making headlines in San Francisco for its bacchanalian parties that eventually led to Harris' ignominious departure.

With Harris gone, Nagasawa took ownership of the estate and rose rapidly to become a respected and seminal figure in the state's nascent wine industry. He also became the first Japanese national to live permanently in the US.

"He and Luther Burbank used to ride together to all the vineyards and ranches giving advice on growing grapes and other crops," said Gaye LeBaron, co-author of the book *The Wonder Seekers of Fountaingrove*. "The townspeople here admired the heck out of him, as you can see from all the photographs of these huge dinners he would have on his front lawn."

"He played a significant role in the growth of the California wine industry, being the first to market our wine to England and Europe, and he became an international figure as well," LeBaron added, noting that Nagasawa was awarded the Order of the Rising Sun by the Japanese emperor in 1915.

All this came to an end during one of the darkest chapters of California's history, when Fountaingrove was seized by the government as part of **the state's discriminatory Alien Land Laws, which were instituted in 1913, expanded in the 1920s and forbade Asian nationals from owning land or businesses.** The childless Nagasawa, who never married, attempted to keep the estate in the family by willing it to his grand-nephew Kosuke Ijichi, born on the estate and thus an American citizen, and his Japanese-born father Tomoki Ijichi. But upon Nagasawa's death in 1934, Kosuke was not of age and the trustee took control of the estate and quickly sold off the land.

In 1942, Franklin Roosevelt signed Executive Order 9066, which ordered the forced removal of Japanese American "enemy aliens". The Nagasawa heirs, who were still fighting the estate's seizure in court, were incarcerated in internment camps. **Like the approximately 125,000 Japanese Americans imprisoned until after the end of World War Two, they lost any chance of reclaiming the property.**

"He suffered twice at the hands of the government, so it would be understandable if he had some bitterness," said Perkins of her and Mary's father, Kosuke. "But I don't think he wanted to impart that to us."

In fact, during their childhood, the Ijichi and Mori children had little knowledge of Fountaingrove or the family legacy. "I think my father suppressed his true feelings about it," Mary said. "We all knew this was where my father and my aunt grew up and we drove up to see it a couple of times, but we didn't really know the story."

It wasn't until the late 1970s and early '80s that the story began to resurface, at least locally, when LeBaron began covering it for the Santa Rosa Press Democrat newspaper. At the same time, Japanese media came to film documentaries on the collective legacy of the 19 Kagoshima samurai students, many of whom had gone on to become prominent figures in government and industry after returning to Japan.

But it was the Paradise Ridge exhibit that most helped Nagasawa's heirs begin to tell their story again. "It was a positive thing for my father to go through and contribute photos, it

helped him to know that the Bycks were sincere and that preserving the history meant something to them," said Mary.

While the exhibit at Paradise Ridge is considerably smaller than the one before the fire, it is the only permanent exhibit in the US dedicated to Nagasawa (the Museum of Sonoma County, which maintains an extensive Kanagawa and Fountaingrove collection, has curated temporary exhibits). The largest Nagasawa collection resides in Japan, where a museum preserving the legacy of all 19 samurai students, the Satsuma Students Museum, opened in Kagoshima in 2014. Ten Nagasawa descendants attended the opening, joined there by Rene.

Just above Paradise Ridge, the city of Santa Rosa established the 33-acre Nagasawa Community Park in 2007, dedicated in a ceremony attended by numerous Nagasawa family members. And at Paradise Ridge, just behind the plot of chardonnay grapes designated as Nagasawa Vineyard, a small fenced-in area encloses a newly planted tea plantation, the result of efforts to connect Nagasawa's legacy with that of Wakamatsu Tea, which employed some of California's first Japanese immigrants in silk and tea production.

>>> A lot of California agriculture owes its start to Japanese immigrants. Like the 'Potato King' and the 'Garlic King', as well as the 'Wine King'," said tea plantation founder Nao Magami, referring to Japanese immigrants George Shima, whose vast potato harvests led him to become the first Japanese American millionaire, and Kiyoshi Nagasaki, who became the country's biggest garlic producer. **"But when the Japanese were sent to camps in World War Two, all of those stories got lost. Now we are trying to tie together those legacies of these earliest California pioneers."**

In 2021, the Wakamatsu group held its first tea ceremony at Paradise Ridge with Nagasawa family members in attendance. But perhaps the best and simplest epitaph for this remarkable man is the one added by his family to the plaque in Nagasawa Park, which outlines his life in just four words: **"Samurai Spirit in California"**.

The Body

By Bill Bryson [Doubleday; Canada] 2019

Pg. 196-198

Human Guinea Pigs of War

A disturbingly large amount of what we know about human survival abilities comes from experiments carried out on military prisoners, concentration camp inmates, and civilians during World War II. In Nazi Germany, healthy prisoners were subjected to amputations or experimental limb transplants and bone grafts in the hopes of finding better treatments for German casualties. Russian prisoners of war were plunged into ice water to determine how long a German pilot could survive a drowning at sea. Others were kept outdoors naked in freezing weather for up to fourteen hours for similar purposes. Some experiments seem to have been driven by nothing more than morbid curiosity. In one, the subjects' eyes were injected with dyes to see if their eye color could be permanently changed. Many others were subjected to poisons and nerve gases of all types or infected with malaria, yellow fever, typhus, and smallpox. "Contrary to postwar apologies," write George J. Annas and Michael A. Grodin in *The Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code*, "doctors were never forced to perform such experiments." They volunteered.

The insensitivity in Nazi Germany could be breathtaking. In 1941, a psychiatric hospital at Hadamar, near Limburg, celebrated the putting to death of its ten thousandth cognitively deficient person with an official celebration with speeches and beer for the staff.

Horrifying as the German experiments were, they were outdone, in scale if not cruelty, by the Japanese. Under a doctor named Shiro Ishii, the Japanese built an enormous complex of more than 150 buildings spread over almost 1,500 acres at Harbin

in Manchuria with the avowed purpose of determining human physiological limitations through any means necessary. **The facility was known as Unit 731.**

In a typical experiment, Chinese prisoners were tied to stakes at staggered distances from a shrapnel bomb. The bomb detonated and scientists then walked among them, carefully noting the nature and extent of the prisoners' injuries and how long it took them to die. Other prisoners were shot with flame-throwers for similar purposes, or starved, frozen, or poisoned. Some, for unfathomable reasons, were dissected while still conscious. Most of the victims were captured Chinese soldiers, but Unit 731 also experimented on selected Allied prisoners of war to make sure that toxins and nerve agents had the same effects on Westerners as on Asians. When pregnant women or young children were needed for experiments, they were randomly snatched from the street of Harbin. **Nobody knows how many people died in Unit 731, but one estimate has put the number as high as 250,000.**

The outcome of all this was that Japan and Germany finished the war well ahead of the rest of the world in understanding microbiology, nutrition, frostbite, weapons injuries, and above all the effects of nerve gases, toxins, and infectious diseases. Although many Germans were captured and tried for these war crimes, the Japanese almost entirely escaped punishment. **Most were granted immunity from prosecution in return for sharing what they had learned with their American captors.** Shiro Inshii, the physician who had conceived and run Unit 731, was extensively debriefed and then allowed to return to civilian life.

The existence of Unit 731 was a well-guarded secret, by Japanese and American officials alike, and would have remained unknown to the wider world forever except that in 1984 a student from Keio University in Tokyo came across **a box of incriminating documents in a secondhand bookshop** and brought them to the attention of others. By this time, it was far too late to bring to justice Shiro Ishii. He had died in 1959,

peacefully in his sleep, at the age of sixty-seven after nearly a decade and a half of untroubled postwar life.

Generalissimo
Chiang Kai-shek and the China He Lost

By Jonathan Fenby [Simon & Schuster UK Ltd; London] 2003

Pg. 201-202

For decades, **Japan had seen Manchuria and northern China as the natural sphere for expansion.** One leading politician, Prince Konoe, who had attended the Versailles peace conference and believed in supporting the spirit of the League of Nations, still thought Japan ‘was perfectly entitled to aggrandize [its] Chinese territory to meet the needs of its own exploding surplus populations...**It was only natural for China to sacrifice itself for the sake of Japan’s social and industrial needs.**

Feeling they were being treated as inferiors by the West, and **suffering from American and European racism, the Japanese concluded that they had to make their own place in the world, using force to pursue the manifest destiny of the ‘imperial way.’** Though China had been seen as a source of their culture, and some prominent Japanese encouraged cooperation, **many soldiers regarded the Chinese with contempt- there was a saying that they were akin to pigs, except that pigs had the advantage of being edible.** A military specialist, Idezaki Tadakata, **thought three or four divisions and a few gunboats ‘would be quite enough to handle the Chinese bandits’.** Adopting Social Darwinism to justify crushing weaker powers, Japan argued that **China was not a true nation, and needed to be guided to a better existence *as its vassal.***

...A Kwantung Army hawk, Lieutenant Colonel Ishiwara Kanji, proposed ‘**a fabricated pretext for military action**’ to overthrow him [Zhang Xueliang ‘The Young Marshal;

house arrested for fifty-five years by Chiang Kai-shek]. ‘It is Japan’s divine mission to assist the Chinese people,’ added Ishiwara, who wanted to engage the Chinese in an anti-Western crusade. ‘The four races of Japan, China, Korea and Manchuria will share a common prosperity through a division of responsibility: Japanese, political leadership and large industry; Chinese, labour and small industry; Koreans, rice; and Manchurians, animal husbandry. It is futile to protect our interests in Manchuria and Mongolia through diplomatic channels and by peaceful means,’ the leading Japanese newspaper in the region declared. **‘There is only one way to do this. It is the way of armed might.’** Even more sinisterly, a Japanese scientist with an imposing manner, Shiro Ishii, had gained permission to launch **a program of secret biological warfare research in Manchuria known as Unit 731 that would expose thousands of prisoners to anthrax and other deadly diseases and produce weapons which would kill an estimated one million people when used by Japan’s army in China.***

The Yamato Dynasty

By Sterling and Peggy Seagrave [Broadway Books; New York] 1999

Pg. 174

Japan’s Pasteurian Laboratory Units in Asia

Unit 731 was the brainchild of **Ishii Shiro, a 1920 graduate in bacteriological research from Kyoto University. He was intrigued by European use of chemical weapons in World War I**, and persuaded General Araki to back a scene to develop Japan’s own poisons. Officially, as in other countries, the program was described as defensive. Unit 731 was established in Manchuria in 1933. Headquarters were built at Ping Fan, outside Harbin, with other facilities at Changchun. **(Later, as Japan extended its control over most of East Asia, biological experimentation centers were set up in Peking, Guangzhou and Singapore.)**

Several princes were linked to Unit 731, and knew of its biological warfare experiments.* Prince Takeda, as chief financial officer of the Kwantung Army, frequently visited Ping Fan where he was known by his *nom de guerre*, Colonel Miyata Tsuneyoshi.

*** Modern Pasteurian methodologies liberally applied to Sun Tzu's classic "The Art of War":** German style modern armies with adopted French laboratories not to preserve lives, but to indiscriminately take lives.



Headquarters of the Imperial Japanese Army's covert biological and chemical warfare research and development Unit 731

Harbin is infamously known as one of the coldest cities of winter in Asia (-18 C)

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harbin

Pg. 136

While ultra-nationalists insisted that the Great Depression was a plot by Western racists, the bursting of the banking bubble momentarily **revealed the hidden corruption within Japan's ruling elite**. Instead of looking for ways to reform the system and put the damaged nation in order, the leading cliques were preoccupied with arresting and executing critics and quarreling among themselves.

Pg. 147

The Control Group...a circle of tough opportunists at headquarters who were patiently and steadily **moving Japan toward military dictatorship**...[their] solution for Japan's economic problems was not the institutional reform needed **to get rid of systematic corruption, but the creation of a Japanese colonial empire on the mainland, followed by total war with the West.**

Pg. 164

However, **all-powerful financial cliques in Japan were secretly pushing the Control Group to strike south** instead. If the army conquered China and Southeast Asia, that would provide Japan with huge existing commercial markets, great economic assets and industrial base, vast quantities of government and private treasure that could be expropriated and immediately accessible natural resources **that were already being**

exploited by Western colonialists. We now realize that to an astonishing degree, the Pacific War was *motivated by calculated strategic greed* rather than simply uncontrolled militarism. Or, to put it another way, it was *rash militarism* underwritten by greed.

Pg. 165

In Tokyo there was a lot of **lofty discussion of expelling Western imperialists from Asia** and Japan's plans for development of an East Asian Co-Prosperity Sphere, but when push came to shove **it was systematic looting carried out at gunpoint**.

Pg. 168

When Prince Asaka's new Tokyo palace was done, visitors were astonished by its garish and expensive Neo-Greco kitsch- big glass angels, baroque ornamentation, mosaic floors, marble fireplaces, mirrored doors, huge porcelain urns. **The princess, one of Meiji's four surviving daughters, took to wearing only Paris gowns**. Like characters from Scott Fitzgerald, the Asakas showed everyone how to foxtrot, tango and drink. It was too much for the princess. Six months later, she died suddenly at 44. **Prince Asaka never recovered**. There were no more parties. He soured, grew thin and gray, drank even more heavily, and became **known as "the nasty one."** Emperor Hirohito criticized Prince Asaka for having a chronic bad attitude, and may have given him the Nanking assignment to redeem himself.

Nanking had been abandoned to its fate by **Generalissimo Chiang** who - characteristically- withdrew his army and left the civilian population undefended. **Chiang had to keep his army intact to maintain himself in power**.

When **Prince Asaka** learned that Nanking was surrounded, defenseless and ready to surrender, he told aides, “We will teach our Chinese brothers a lesson they will never forget.” He issued orders under his personal seal, saying: **“Kill all captives.”**

After its racist rejection by the West at Versailles, and the cynical termination of the Anglo-Japanese Alliance- largely as a result of American pressure on England- **Japan was made to feel like a pariah state, so it behaved like a pariah state with a vengeance.** Japanese officers demanded that their enlisted men treat enemy soldiers and civilians with extreme brutality...**What happened at Nanking was repeated to various degrees all over East and Southeast Asia.** Most of this was deliberately provoked, by Prince Asaka at Nanking to be sure, but also by many lesser officers; a manual distributed among Japanese soldiers on the eve of the assault of Malaya and Singapore, written by Colonel Tsuji Masanobu, **goaded the men to extremes of violence and brutality.**

Pg. 166

Imperial Family Active in WWII Campaigns

>>> ***Contrary to the impression created by postwar propaganda, dozens of imperial family members,*** including Hirohito’s brothers, uncles and first cousins, served on active duty at the front in Manchuria, China, Southeast Asia and the Pacific islands.

Pg. 169

The Western press reported the Rape of Nanjing in detail. Prince Asaka was not a faceless militarist but **a senior member of the imperial family** personally dispatched to Nanking by Hirohito. He was recalled to Tokyo but was not disciplined.

The Rape began on December 13, 1937. On that day, Japanese troops began to enter the city, followed by tank corps, artillery and truckloads of infantry. Said an American who was one of many foreigners to witness the ordeal” **“Complete anarchy has reigned for ten days— it has been hell on earth.”** Western missionaries helplessly watched grisly spectacles. Over many days whole households of women, from grandmothers to little girls, were raped repeatedly in front of their families. In all, more than 20,000 women and girls were gang-raped. Male prisoners were taken to ponds and machine-gunned. Others were tied together, drenched with petrol and set ablaze. Some 20,000 Chinese men of military age were marched out of the city and used by Japanese infantry for live bayonet practice, while officers practiced beheading. Three months later when spring rains came and temperatures rose, many thousands of decomposing bodies emerged from shallow graves around the city.

Pg. 184

Because of the failure of its economic strategy, **Japan’s rape of Asia became more important than its military conquest.** Loot and plunder became the only way Japan could stay afloat and continue to finance the war.

Pg. 188

>>> **HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

The involvement of the imperial family in such activities has never been acknowledged in Japan, although in recent years it has been widely discussed in private.

Nazi war loot got more attention because of the powerful postwar Jewish lobby which was able to mount an effective coordinated campaign for which there was no Asian equivalent. Both wars had horrific consequences. Six million Jews were killed by the

Nazis but as many as **30 million Asians** died as a result of Japan's aggression, **23 million in China alone [77%]**. ***The scale of Japanese plunder overshadows Nazi looting in terms of numbers, and remains officially denied.***

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yoshio_Kodama

- Truncated -

Yoshio Kodama (児玉 誉士夫, *Kodama Yoshio*, February 18, 1911 – January 17, 1984) was a prominent figure in the rise of organized crime in Japan. ***The most famous kuromaku, or behind-the-scenes power broker, of the 20th century,*** he was active in Japan's political arena *and* criminal underworld from the 1950s to the early 1970s.

Born in Nihonmatsu, Japan, **Kodama lived with relatives in Japanese-occupied Korea** early in his life, and during that time formed an ultranationalist group with the intent to assassinate various Japanese politicians.^[4] He was caught in 1932 and served a prison term of three and a half years.

After his release from prison, **the Japanese government contracted Kodama to help move supplies for the Japanese war effort out of continental Asia and into Japan.** He accomplished this through a network of allies he made during his time working in Korea as a youth. **Kodama became involved in the drug trade at this time,** moving opiates to Japan along with the supplies he was paid by the government to smuggle. He formed a vast network of allies and built a fortune—more than \$175 million U.S.—**making him one of the richest men in Asia** during this time.

In 1948, the U.S. intelligence community later secured his release in exchange for his aid in fighting communism in Asia. **Kodama, being a right-wing ultranationalist**, eagerly obliged, using his fortune and network of contacts to quell labor disputes, root out Communist sympathizers and otherwise fight socialist activities in Japan. **In 1949, the CIA paid him to smuggle a shipment of tungsten out of China. The shipment never arrived but Kodama kept his money.**

Kodama was also involved in a number of scandals in the post-war era, many of which involved United States businesses and the CIA. Most notable of these was the Lockheed L-1011 sales scandal in the 1970s, which effectively marked the end of his career. After the Lockheed scandal, disillusioned ultranationalist *Roman Porno* film actor Mitsuyasu Maeno attempted to assassinate Kodama by flying a plane into his Tokyo house, kamikaze-style. The attempt failed.

Nanjing Massacre: Denmark honours hero who rescued Chinese

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-49524779](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-49524779)

By Laurence Peter BBC News

August 31, 2019

He was a guard at a cement works, but in China he is revered as "the Shining Buddha" and "the Greatest Dane".

Bernhard Arp Sindberg rescued thousands of Chinese during the Japanese imperial army's orgy of violence in Nanjing in 1937. He is only now getting national hero status in Denmark.

Queen Margrethe II was unveiling a 3m (10ft) bronze statue of Sindberg in a park in Aarhus, his home city, on Saturday.

The ceremony comes nearly 36 years after his death in the US.

The statue is a gift to Aarhus from the city of Nanjing - the work of three award-winning artists: China's Shang Rong and Fu Licheng and Denmark's Lene Desmentik.

Sindberg's courage has been compared to that of Oskar Schindler, the German industrialist who saved 1,200 Jews from the Nazi Holocaust by employing them in factories, and who was immortalised in the movie Schindler's List.

What did Sindberg do?

Sindberg was just 26 when he witnessed the Japanese army atrocities in Nanjing - what came to be known as the "Nanjing Massacre" or "Rape of Nanjing".

Soren Christensen, head of the Aarhus City Archives, says Sindberg provided shelter and medical care for 6,000 to 10,000 civilians at a cement factory on the outskirts of Nanjing, where he and a German colleague were working as guards.

Chinese estimates put the number saved higher - at about 20,000.

Mr Christensen describes Sindberg as "a man who died in virtual oblivion and poverty, but who perhaps, after all, is one of the greatest heroes we've had".

A German, Karl Günther, helped Sindberg to create a safe haven - a makeshift camp and hospital - for the Chinese.

Sindberg started work in December 1937 at the factory, which was being built by Danish firm F. L. Smidth, and soon after that Japanese troops conquered Nanjing.

The Japanese then rampaged through the city for six weeks, torturing, raping and murdering civilians and captured Chinese soldiers, in a massacre that cost an estimated 300,000 lives.

Many of the victims were women and children. The number of women raped was put at about 20,000.

Besides the many Chinese witnesses, Westerners such as Sindberg documented the atrocities.

Various Japanese officials and historians have disputed the death toll since the war, angering China.

Sindberg painted a giant Danish flag (Dannebrog) on the cement factory roof, to ward off Japanese bombs. He and Günther also planted the Dannebrog and German swastika around the site, as a deterrent against the Japanese army.

At the time, imperial Japan was not hostile to Denmark or Nazi Germany, so the flags were respected.

Peter Harmsen, author of a book about Sindberg, says that "prior to the war, there was absolutely nothing special about him.

"He was 172.5cm tall, the exact average for young Danish males in the late 1930s. He received average grades in school.

"But something extraordinary happened to him during the dark winter of 1937-1938 in Nanjing. Faced with the abject cruelty of the Japanese army, he decided to act."

What did people say about him and those events?

Zhou Zhongbing, a 15-year-old boy at the time, said: "There was a refugee camp run by a Dane. The camp had people on guard duty and patrolling the area. When the Japanese arrived to make trouble, the Dane would walk out and stop them."

Another Chinese witness quoted by Harmsen was Guo Shimei, a peasant woman who was 25 in 1937.

"When the Japanese arrived at the refugee camp, the foreigner [Sindberg] would walk out to talk to them, and after a while they would disappear," she said.

"If the Japanese came looking for women, the foreigner would pull out a [Danish] flag, and after they had exchanged a few words, the Japanese would turn around and leave."

In a letter to a friend, Sindberg described his shock at the Nanjing massacre: "You have no idea how much blood there is everywhere. **Since August I have had ample opportunity to study the horrors of war. Blood, blood and yet more blood.**"

Dai Yuanzhi, a Chinese journalist who has researched the massacre, says conditions at the cement works camp were wretched.

Quoted by the Shenzhen Daily, Dai wrote: "Huge crowds of people stood or sat next to each other. The sheds were very close; there wasn't even space for toilets."

Who was Sindberg?

He had only a basic education: in his early teens he left school and went abroad, doing various jobs on ships. He spent a few months in the French Foreign Legion in 1931, but deserted.

He arrived in China in 1934, where he demonstrated Danish rifles, then worked as chauffeur for Philip Pembroke Stephens, a British foreign correspondent. Stephens was shot and killed by a Japanese machine-gunner while covering the invasion of Shanghai in November 1937.

Sindberg documented the atrocities he witnessed in Nanjing, and left for the United States soon after the massacre.

He served in the US Merchant Marine in World War Two, then settled in California and rarely spoke about the horrors of Nanjing. He died in 1983.

His heroism in Nanjing was honoured with a yellow rose called "Nanjing Forever - the Sindberg Rose", which grows at the Nanjing Memorial and was created by Danish rose-cultivator Rosa Eskelund.

Peter Harmsen told the BBC that Sindberg "opened a door for the Chinese refugees, but metaphorically speaking he also opened a door into his own soul".

"That makes Sindberg's story universal. It's about what it means to be human in extreme conditions. None of us knows for sure how we will react if placed in front of a great injustice. Will we look the other way? Will we hide? Or will we act?

"Luckily most of us never have to face a trial like that. Sindberg had to, and he passed the test.

The Yamato Dynasty

By Sterling and Peggy Seagrave [Broadway Books; New York] 1999

Pg. 192

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

It remains one of the great enigmas about Hirohito that he feared the naïve, misplaced idealism of the reformers more than he did **the disasters visited upon Japan by the Control Group. Since the Meiji Restoration the divine position of the emperor had depended heavily on contrived mythology and mystification- *smoke and mirrors* - so the passionate support of the emperor by the Imperial Way faction was clearly**

an obsession with falsehood and fantasy.

>>> FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR of 1870 LED TO JAPAN'S IMPERIALISM <<<

The French catastrophic loss of the Franco-Prussian War in 1870-71, led Japan to swing away from France and instead look to modernize their military to Western standards with the newly prestigious Prussian leadership. The damage to France's standing to the world at large as a power was indelible. A united Germany was the force clearly to be reckoned with, therefore, Japan adopted German imperial methodologies, military technology and political body. The Germans earned their prestige, gained their status as the new power to be dealt with in Europe. **Imperialism is largely about military power for maximum control of economic extraction; fashions the Japanese preferred the French.** As a consequence, it is unsurprising what the outcome in Asia would eventually be in the years ahead. **Japan religiously followed German manuals to wage war often with successful outcomes.** Korea and Manchuria were seized by German military methods: industrialized war as a science- not as an art. The seeds were sown for World War II.

Rabindranath Tagore: An Anthology

Edited by Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson
[St. Martin's Press; New York] 1997

East and West
An Essay from 1917

- Truncated -

Pg. 205-206

Lately I went to visit some battlefields of France which had been devastated by war. The awful calm of desolation, which still bore wrinkles of pain - death struggles stiffened into ugly ridges- brought before my mind the vision of a huge demon, which had no shape, no meaning, yet had two arms that could stroke and break and tear, a gaping mouth that could devour, and bulging brains that could conspire and plan. **It was a purpose, which had a living body, but no complete humanity to temper it.** Because it was passion - belonging to life, and yet not having the wholeness of life - it was the most terrible of life's enemies.

Something of the same sense of oppression in a different degree, the same desolation in a different aspect, is produced in my mind when I realize the effect of the West upon eastern life- **the West which, in its relation to us, is all plan and purpose incarnate, without any superfluous humanity.**

I feel the contrast very strongly in Japan. In that country the old world presents itself with some ideal of perfection, in which man has his varied opportunities of self-revelation in art, in ceremonial, in religious faith, and in customs expressing the poetry of social relationship. There one feels that deep delight of hospitality which life offers to life. And side by side, in the same soil, stands the modern world, which is stupendously big and powerful, but inhospitable. It has no simple-hearted welcome for man. It is living; yet the incompleteness of life's idea within it cannot but hurt humanity.

The wriggling tentacles of a cold-blooded utilitarianism, with with the West has grasped all the easily yieldings succulent portions of the East, are causing pain and indignation through the eastern countries. **The West comes to us, not with the imagination and sympathy that create and unite, but with a shock of passion-*passion for power and wealth*.** This passion is a mere force, which has in it the principle of separation, of conflict.

...The most significant fact of modern days is this, that the West has met the East. Such a momentous meeting of humanity, in order to be fruitful, must have in its heart some great emotional idea, generous and creative. There can be no doubt the God's choice has fallen upon **the knight-errant of the West for the service of the present age: arms and armor have been given to them**; but they yet realized in their hearts the single-minded loyalty to their cause which can resist all temptation of bribery from the devil? The world of today is offered to the West. She will destroy it, if she does not use it for a great creation of man. The materials for such a creation are in the hands of science; but the creative genius is in man's spiritual ideal.

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Julien_Benda

Julien Benda (26 December 1867 – 7 June 1956) was a French philosopher and novelist. He remains famous for his short book, *La Trahison des Clercs* (*The Treason of the Intellectuals* or *The Betrayal of the Intellectuals*). **He was nominated for the Nobel Prize in Literature four times** and once for the Goncourt Prize.

Born into a Jewish family in Paris, Benda became a master of French *belles-lettres*. Yet he believed that science was superior to literature as a method of inquiry. He disagreed with Henri Bergson, the leading light of French philosophy of his day.

Benda is now best remembered for his short 1927 book *La Trahison des Clercs*, a work of considerable influence. It was translated into English in 1928 by Richard Aldington; the U.S. edition had the title *The Treason of the Intellectuals*, while the British edition had the title *The Great Betrayal*. **It was republished in 2006 as *The Treason of the Intellectuals* with a new introduction by Roger Kimball.**

>>> **DOUBLE HYPER-IMPORTANT** <<<

This polemical essay argued that European intellectuals in the 19th and 20th century had often lost the ability to reason dispassionately about political and military matters, instead becoming apologists for crass nationalism, warmongering and racism.

Benda reserved his harshest criticisms for his fellow Frenchmen Charles Maurras and Maurice Barrès. Benda defended the measured and dispassionate outlook of classical civilization, and the internationalism of traditional Christianity.

Closing this work, Benda darkly predicts that the augmentation of the "realistic" impulse to domination of the material world, justified by intellectuals into an "integral realism", risked producing an all-encompassing species-civilization that would completely cease "to situate the good outside the real world". Human aspirations, specifically after power, would become the sole end of society. **In closing, bitterly, he concludes: "And History will smile to think that this is the species for which Socrates and Jesus Christ died".**

Other works by Benda include *Belphégor* (1918), *Uriel's Report* (1926), and *Exercises of a Man Buried Alive* (1947), an attack on the contemporary French celebrities of his time. Most of the titles in the bibliography below were published during the last three decades of Benda's long life; he is emphatically a 20th-century author. **Benda survived the German occupation of France and the Vichy regime 1940–1944, despite being a Jew and having called the Germans "one of the plagues of the world".** Benda died in Fontenay-aux-Roses.

Rabindranath Tagore
Selected Poems

Translated by William Radice [Penguin Books; London] 2005

Pg. 15

1914 **230,000 Indian troops join the first winter campaign of the Great War**
[World War One]

1916 **Tagore goes to Japan and the USA; lectures on *Nationalism and Personality*.**

Rabindranath Tagore: An Anthology

Edited by Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson
[St. Martin's Press; New York] 1997

A Letter to Leonard Knight Elmhirst

(co-founder of the Dartington Trust)

November 07, 1926

Balatonfüred, Hungary

- Truncated -

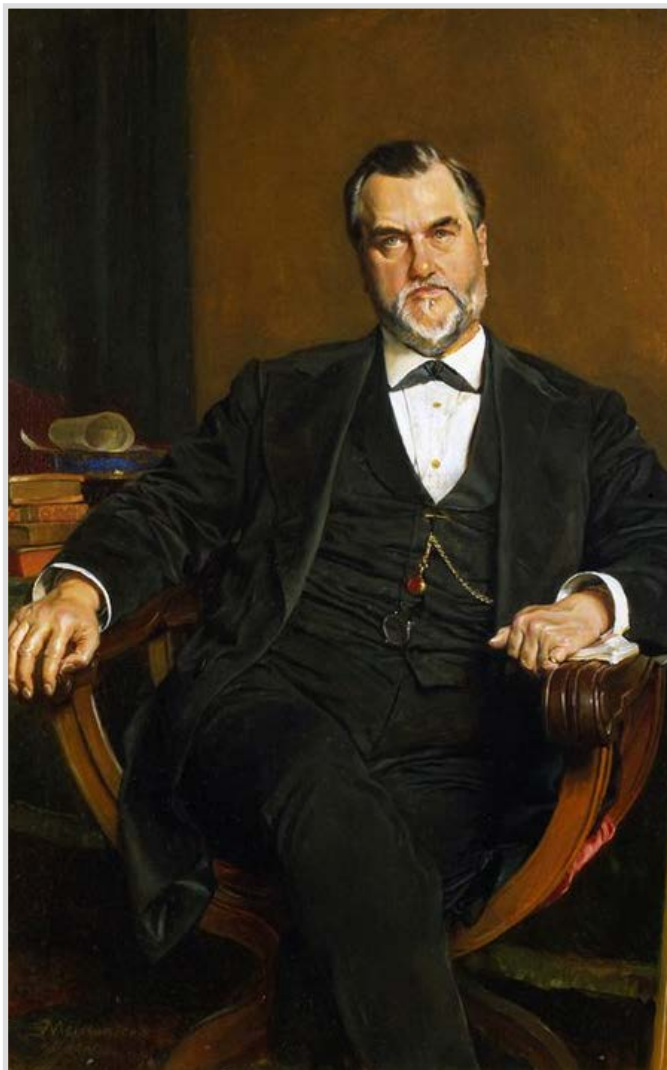
Pg. 182-183

Dear Leonard,

This is a delightful watering place. The bath here is shared with carbonic acid gas which I am told is good for distracted nerves. **Doctors advise me to take the shorter eastern route to India...The prescription is very much like the French wine ordered for me in Milan; it is tempting.** The people in this eastern corner of Europe are perfectly charming- their personality enshrouded by the grey monotony of a uniform civilization that has overspread the Western world. It is mixed with something primitive and therefore is fresh and vital and warmly human...

This time I have been able to see the state of things in Europe that has filled my mind with misgivings. There was a time when ideals of justice, love of freedom could find their voice from some corner or other of this continent. But today **all the big nations seems to have gone half-seas-over in their reckless career of political ambition and adventures of greed.** None of them has the natural privilege today to stand for right when any great wrong is done to humanity. The standard of life has become so complex and costly that these people cannot help thinking that righteousness is a luxury that can only be indulged in when all claims by their insatiable self are fairly satisfied. **They are ashamed of the sentiments that help to keep life green and tender and in its place they cultivate the sneering spirit of cynicism brilliant and barren.** Europe has got her science not as complementary to religion but as its substitute. **Science is great, but it only affords us knowledge, power, efficiency, but no ideal of unity, no aspiration for the perfect- it is non-human, impersonal, and therefore is like things that are inorganic, useful in many ways but useless as our *food of life*.** If it is allowed to go on extending its sole dominion in the human world then the living flesh of man will wither away and his skeleton will reign supreme in the midst of his dead wealth. I have very strongly felt this time that the European countries have found themselves in a vicious

circle of mutual hatred and suspicion and they do not know how to stop, however much they may wish. **Their passion of greed has been ignited to a terrible intensity and magnitude through the immense possibility of power that science has offered up to them and they appear like a star suddenly flaring up into rapid and fatal brilliancy through some enormous accession of materials.** The present European atmosphere has been very oppressive to me making me think over and over again *what a terrible menace man has been for man...*



[Baron] Leland Stanford 1881

by **Ernest Meissonier** Cantor Arts Center at Stanford University

Stanford was a “Rail Baron”. The university he founded became far more enduring and prestigious than he could have first imagined.

Meissonier painted courtesans as his models:

Part One & Part Four

Tagore’s Open Reply to Noguchi Yonejirō

September 01, 1938

- Truncated -

Noguchi Yonejirō was an acclaimed poet that traveled extensively throughout the western hemisphere, even **living south of San Francisco near Stanford University**; easy drive now to Oracle, Google and Apple world headquarters. He met many remarkable people over his years in North America and Europe before returning home to Tokyo. Sadly and ironically since he was so worldly, **Noguchi was publicly trying to enlist the support of Tagore for Japan’s imperialism in China. He overplayed his hand.** Note this published reply of Tagore was soon before World War II unleashed in 1939.

Pg. 191-193

Dear Noguchi,

I am profoundly surprised by the letter that you have written to me: neither its temper nor its contents harmonize with the spirit of Japan which I learnt to admire in your writings and came to love through my personal contacts with you. **It is sad to think that the passion of collective militarism may on occasion helplessly overwhelm even the creative artist, that genuine intellectual power would be led to offer its dignity and truth to be sacrificed at the shrine of the dark gods of war.**

You seem to agree with me in your condemnation of the massacre of Ethiopia by Fascist Italy but you would reserve the murderous attack on Chinese millions for judgement under a different category. But surely judgements are based on principle, and no amount of special pleading can change the fact that **in launching a ravaging war on Chinese humanity, with all the deadly methods learned from the West, Japan is infringing every moral principle on which civilization is based.** You claim that Japan's situation is unique, forgetting that military situations are always unique, and the pious warlords, convinced of peculiarly individual justification for their atrocities had never failed to arrange for special alliances with divinity for annihilation and torture on a large scale.

Humanity, in spite of its many failures, has believed in a fundamental moral structure of society. When you speak, therefore, of 'the inevitable means, terrible it is though, for establishing a new great world in the Asiatic continent' - signifying, **I suppose, the bombing of Chinese women and children and the desecration of ancient temples and universities as a means of saving China for Asia-** you are ascribing to humanity a way of life which is not even inevitable among the animals and would certainly not apply to the East, in spite of her occasional aberrations. You are building your conception of an Asia which would be raised on a tower of skulls. I have, as your rightly point out, believed in the message of Asia, but I never dreamt that this message could be identified with deeds which brought exaltation to the heart of Tamerlane at his terrible efficiency in manslaughter. **When I protested against 'Westernization' in my lectures in Japan, I contrasted the rapacious imperialism which some of the nations of Europe were cultivating with the ideal perfection preached by Buddha and Christ, with the great heritages of culture and good neighborliness that went into the makers Asiatic and other civilizations.** I felt it to be my duty to warn the land of bushido, of great art and traditions of noble heroism, that this phase of scientific savagery which victimized western humanity and led their helpless masses to a moral cannibalism was never to be imitated by a virile people who had entered upon a glorious renaissance and had every

promise of a creative future before them. The doctrine of 'Asia for Asia' which you enunciate in your letter, as an instrument of political blackmail, has all the virtues of the lesser Europe which I repudiate and nothing of the larger humanity that makes us one across the barriers of political labels and divisions. **I was amused to read the recent statement of a Tokyo politician that the military alliance of Japan with Italy and Germany was made for 'highly spiritual and moral reasons' and 'had no materialistic considerations behind it.'** Quite so. What is not amusing is that artists and thinkers should echo such remarkable sentiments that translate military swagger into spiritual bravado. In the West, even in the critical days of war madness, there is never any death of great spirits who can raise their voice above the din of battle, and defy their own warmongers in the name of humanity. Such men have suffered, but never betrayed the conscience of their peoples which they represented. Asia will not be westernized if she can learn from such men: **I still believe that there are such souls in Japan though we do not hear of them in those newspapers** that are compelled at the cost of their extinction to reproduce their military master's voice.

'The betrayal of intellectuals' of which the great French writer [Julien Benda] spoke after the European war [WW I], is a dangerous symptom of our age. You speak of the saving of the poor people of Japan, their silent sacrifice and suffering and taking pride in betraying that this pathetic sacrifice is being exploited for gun-running and invasion of a neighbor's hearth and home, that human wealth of greatness is pillaged for inhuman purposes. **Propaganda, I know, has been reduced to a fine art,** and it is almost impossible for peoples in non-democratic countries to resist hourly doses of poison, but one imagined that at least the men of intellect and imagination would themselves retain the gift of independent judgement. Evidently such is not always the case: **behind sophisticated arguments seems to lie a mentality of perverted nationalism** which made the 'intellectuals' of today go blustering about their 'ideologies' dragooning their own 'masses' into paths of dissolution. I have known your people and I hate to believe that they could **deliberately participate in the organized drugging of Chinese men and**

women by opium and heroin, but they do not know: in the meanwhile, representatives of Japanese culture in China are busy practicing their craft on the multitudes laugh in the grip of an organization of wholesale human pollution. Proofs of such forcible drugging in Manchukuo [Manchuria] and China have been adduced by unimpeachable authorities. But from Japan there has come no protest, not ever from her poets...

I speak with utter sorrow for your people; your letter has hurt me to the depths of my being. I know that one day the disillusionment of your people will be complete, and through laborious centuries that will have to clear the debris of their civilization wrought to ruin by their own warlords run amok. They will realize that the aggressive war on China is insignificant as compared to the destruction of their inner spirit of chivalry of Japan which is proceeding with a ferocious severity.

..Faced by the borrowed science of Japanese militarism which is crudely western in character, China's stand reveals an inherently moral stature...

Poets will raise their song and be unashamed, one believes, to declare their faith again in a human destiny which cannot admit of a scientific mass production of fratricide.

Doris Miller: US Navy aircraft carrier to honour black sailor

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51168798](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-51168798)

January 19, 2020

The US Navy is to name its new aircraft carrier after a black sailor who fought in World War II.

Doris Miller earned the Navy Cross for his actions during the Japanese attack on Hawaii's Pearl Harbor in 1941.

At the time, the US military was strictly segregated on racial grounds. Miller became an icon for black Americans in the conflict.

Naming the ship after the heroic sailor comes more than 78 years after the events that made his name.

It will be the first time an aircraft carrier has been named after an African American. Until now, they have been named after famous battles, military leaders and US presidents.

The official announcement is scheduled for Monday - Martin Luther King Jr's birthday - at Pearl Harbor. The bay is the site of a massive US naval station and the base of the country's Pacific Fleet.

Who was Doris Miller?

Miller was born in 1919 in Texas, the third of four sons. He was named Doris, as his mother had thought she was having a girl, but often went by the nickname "Dorie".

Jim Crow laws - a system of policies that denied black Americans their rights and segregated them from their white neighbours - dominated in the south at the time.

After dropping out of high school and struggling to find work, Miller joined the Navy in 1939 at the age of 20.

>>>> "Navy policy at that time limited blacks to those duties that were manual, that they thought didn't require a whole lot of intellect," historian Regina Akers told CBS News.

After training, Miller was made a mess attendant - someone who took care of the white officers - and in 1940 was assigned to the battleship West Virginia.

He was sorting laundry on the ship one morning when a Japanese torpedo slammed into the vessel.

It was the first of nine torpedoes which would hit and sink the West Virginia on 7 December 1941. **The Japanese surprise attack on Pearl Harbor killed more than 2,300 people and brought the US into World War II.**

Miller ran to help his fellow sailors. He first moved his mortally wounded captain to shelter, before manning an anti-aircraft gun - strictly against regulations, as a black sailor - and firing back at the hundreds of Japanese aircraft overhead.

"It wasn't hard. I just pulled the trigger and she worked fine," he said afterwards, according to the Naval History and Heritage Command website.

"I think I got one of those [Japanese] planes. They were diving pretty close to us."

He fired until he ran out of ammunition, before helping his wounded shipmates. He abandoned ship with the survivors as the West Virginia sank to the bottom of the harbour.

In January 1942, the US Navy announced a list of commendations for US servicemen on Pearl Harbor - *including one for an unnamed black man.*

Two months later, the Pittsburgh Courier revealed the sailor to be Doris Miller. "No longer is his name unknown," the report read.

Soon after, a senator and a congressman launched separate bills in both houses of Congress calling for Miller to receive the Medal of Honor - the highest military honour in the US. African American rights groups also campaigned for Miller to get an award for his actions, while **the media hailed him as one of the "first US heroes" of the war.**

Other groups however campaigned against any recognition for Miller on the grounds of his race.

In May that year, President Franklin Roosevelt ignored the controversy and awarded him the Navy Cross - at the time the third highest honour awarded by the US Navy.

Miller went on a speaking tour and became a nationwide celebrity, but returned to sea aboard the aircraft carrier Liscombe Bay. **He was killed when the ship was sunk by a Japanese submarine in the Battle of Makin in November 1943.**

But his legacy has lived on as one of the first African American heroes of World War II. Cuba Gooding Jr played the role of Doris Miller in the 2001 film Pearl Harbor, while Waco unveiled a statue of Miller in 2017.

Now a new aircraft carrier will be built and eventually launched in 2028 bearing Miller's name.

"It is tremendous," historian Regina Akers told CBS, saying the decision showed "that heroism is in no way limited by race, by gender, by background, by rank or rating."

'The ghost of Manzanar': Japanese WW2 internee's body found in US

[bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-50993884](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-50993884)

January 04, 2020

A skeleton found in California last October has been identified as a Japanese-American artist who was held in a World War Two internment camp.

Giichi Matsumura had gone on a hike with fellow internees from the Manzanar internment camp for people of Japanese ancestry when he died in August 1945.

He left the group to paint the scene in solitude when a freak storm hit.

Mr Matsumura was given a sparse burial in the mountains, and details of his death were eventually lost to time.

But last year, he was rediscovered.

'The ghost of Manzanar'

Tyler Hofer and Brandon Follin were hiking near Mount Williamson when they came across an intact skeleton, partially covered by rocks.

According to Associated Press, the skeleton had a belt around the waist, leather shoes on the feet, and its arms were crossed over its chest.

Officers from Inyo County Sheriff's Office, the local police force, searched their records for missing person reports dating back decades and couldn't find anyone matching the description of the skeleton.

However, Mr Matsumura's story had been given renewed attention in 2012 when a documentary about the Manzanar camp came out. Although a segment about his death didn't make it into the final film, director Cory Shiozaki would talk about it at screenings.

Officers carried out DNA testing on the skeleton, using a sample provided by Mr Matsumura's granddaughter Lori.

Lori Matsumura told Associated Press that she knew her grandfather's remains were in the mountains somewhere, because her grandmother would show her a photo of the pile of stones that covered his body.

Her aunt, Kazue, also told her he was known as "the ghost of Manzanar".

Caught in a storm

>>> Manzanar was one of 10 internment camps set up by the US government during World War Two in order to detain Japanese-origin people in the US.

According to historical records, inmates would often sneak out of the camp to go fishing or for other hobbies. But by the time Mr Matsumura and his group went on this hike, **the**

US government had lifted its exclusion orders and inmates were allowed to leave the camps.

In a statement, the sheriff's office said Mr Matsumura had joined a group of fishermen from the camp who wanted to go to the high mountain lakes of the Sierra Nevada nearby.

After a while, he left the group so that he could paint and sketch, a hobby officers say he had taken up at Manzanar.

A storm suddenly hit. After it subsided, the group tried and failed to find him.

Mr Matsumura's body was eventually found on 3 September 1945, by a local couple who were hiking in the mountains.

A few days later, Manzanar officials arranged for a small group to hike up to the area and bury his body there, because it was "too high" to bring down from the mountain.

"The Matsumuras, like many families incarcerated during the war, had no home or business to return to and so they continued living in Manzanar until the government shut the camp down permanently on 21 November, 1945," the sheriff's office said in a statement.

Then, they added, the Matsumura family returned to Santa Monica, where they had lived before the US Army forced them out of their home three years earlier.

Manzanar Superintendent Bernadette Johnson said they were "shocked" to hear hikers had found Mr Matsumura's grave last year.

"We hope that his family will have some closure and peace now that a positive identification has been made," she added.

The camp site is now maintained as a museum and memorial to those who were interned there.

When *Harbin(ger)* ice cold reality hits home

Overtly Racist War Propaganda after Germany Defeated in May 1945

Note, as they say in high-stakes card games the player's "Tell":

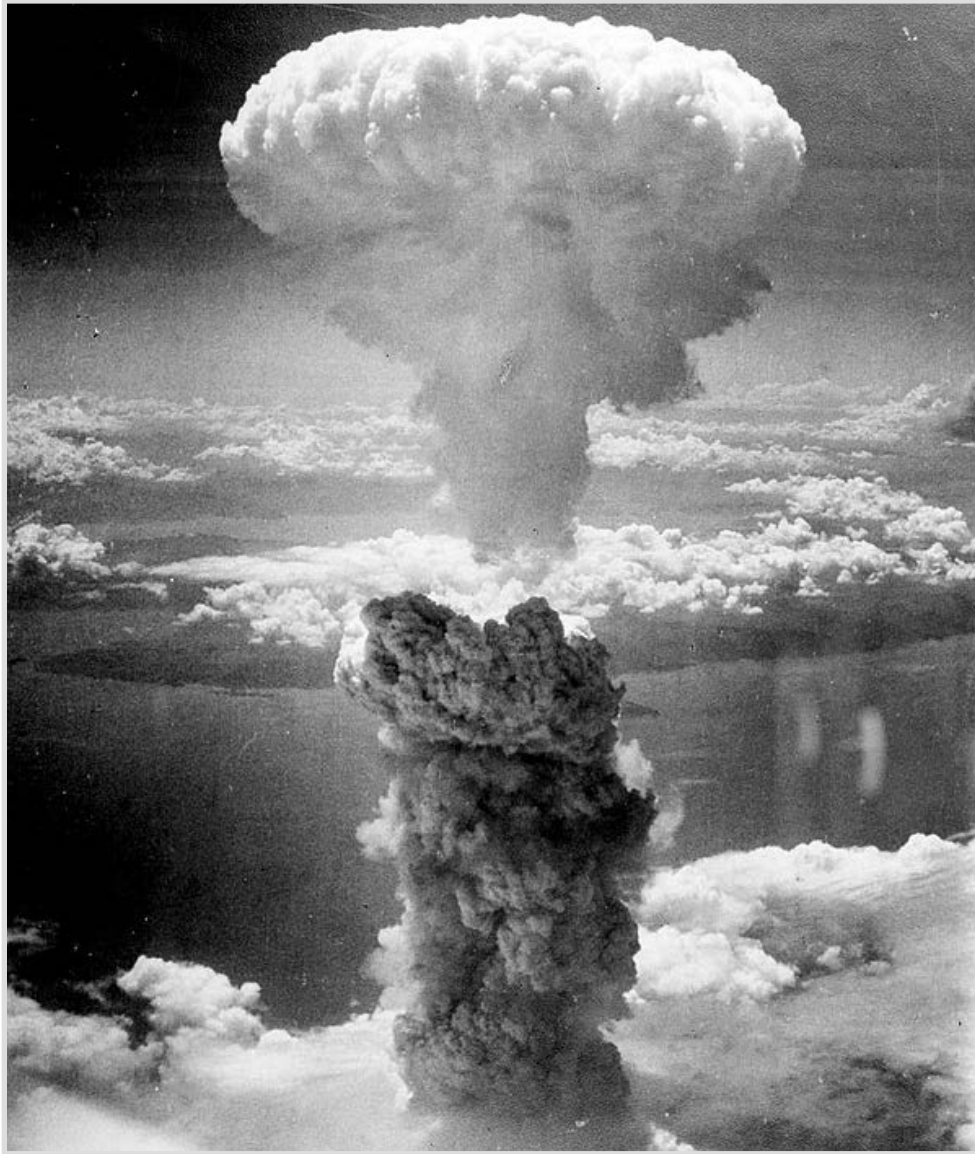
Ol' Uncle Sam with a vengeance with more than old school cannon and shells.

Sam did have a pyro-trick up his sleeve he was pulling out for the blockbuster finale.



“Fat Man” Atomic Bomb detonated over Nagasaki by Böing B-29

August 09, 1945



As it went with playing a fatal game called Empire, if stronger military technology possessed then, naturally, it equated to that culture being higher - more sophisticated.

United States- *not France nor Britain* - was now the preeminent culture of all humanity by this insane metric held for only a few short years before the Soviet Union exploded their first A-bomb- largely **due to espionage**.

As the Franco-Prussian War led to a quick ending, spies placed in the right places did ultimately achieve their objectives.

The European imperialists were left reeling, if not decimated, to pull themselves up.

祇園精舎の鐘の聲、諸行無常の響き有り。沙羅雙樹の花の色、盛者必衰の理を
顯す。驕れる者も久しからず、唯春の夜の夢の如し。猛き者も遂には滅びぬ、
偏に風の前の塵に同じ。

平家物語

The sound of the Gion Shōja bells echoes the impermanence of all things; the color of the
sāla flowers reveals the truth that the prosperous must decline. The proud do not endure,
they are like a dream on a spring night; the mighty fall at last, they are as dust before the
wind.

Heike Monogatari

(c. 1371)

Nagasaki, August 1945

The Second Atomic Aftermath after Hiroshima



“..and these *atomic bombs* which science burst upon the world that night were strange even to the men who used them.”

The World Set Free

- H.G. Wells, 1914

“They demanded peace by force of arms.”

Armis Exposcere Pacem

Second China [Opium] War Medal **1856-1860**, British

- Imperial Twilight, Chapter 15 - “Aftermath”

He has made peace with the lion by allowing himself to be swallowed.

- Frederick Douglass, 1890

“...national glory is a deceiving seducer. When it reaches a certain height, it clasps the head with an iron band. The enclosed sees nothing in the mist but his own picture; he is susceptible to no foreign impressions.”

- Johann Gottfried von Herder (1744-1803)



The patient's skin is burned in a pattern corresponding to the dark portions of a kimono worn at the time of the explosion. Japan, circa 1945

A peculiar impression of the public's price paid of imperial war

VJ Day: Japan marks 75 years since end of WWII

[bbc.com/news/world-asia-53788454](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-53788454)

August 15, 2020

Japan's Emperor Naruhito has expressed "deep remorse" over his country's actions during World War Two, on the 75th anniversary of its surrender.

"I earnestly hope that the ravages of war will never again be repeated," he said at a ceremony on Saturday.

Meanwhile, Prime Minister Shinzo Abe promised to "never repeat the tragedy".

The PM marked the occasion by sending an offering to a controversial war shrine in Tokyo, but did not visit in person.

However, four ministers did visit the Yasukuni Shrine, in a move that is likely to anger China and South Korea.

It is the first time in four years such senior politicians have attended the shrine, which pays homage to a number of senior figures convicted of war crimes as well as the country's war dead.

"I paid respects... to the souls of those who nobly sacrificed themselves during the war," Education Minister Koichi Hagiuda explained to reporters.

Emperor Naruhito delivered a short speech at a memorial service in Tokyo, which was scaled back due to the coronavirus pandemic. About 500 people were in attendance compared to more than 6,000 last year and face masks were compulsory.

"Looking back on the long period of post-war peace, reflecting on our past and bearing in mind the feelings of deep remorse, I earnestly hope that the ravages of war will never again be repeated," he said at the event.

Naruhito, 60, began his reign in May last year after his father, Emperor Akihito, became the first monarch to abdicate the throne in more than 200 years.

South Korea's President Moon Jae-in did not mention the controversial visits to the Yasukuni Shrine in remarks made on Saturday.

President Moon instead used the occasion - known as Liberation Day in South Korea - to say his government was prepared to sit down for face to face talks over historical disputes at any time.

Seoul and Tokyo are divided over compensation demands for Koreans forced to work under the Japanese occupation, which began in 1910 and ended in 1945.

Analysis by Rupert Wingfield-Hayes, Japan Correspondent

Tokyo's Yasukuni Shrine is home to the spirits of Japan's 2.5 million war dead.

This morning, despite 36 degree heat and Covid-19, thousands of ordinary people lined up to pay their respects.

But the Yasukuni Shrine also honours 14 of Japan's wartime leaders, men who were later convicted as class A war criminals.

Any visit to the shrine by a senior Japanese politician is considered highly offensive in Korea and China.

For that reason, Japan's emperor never visits the shrine, and today's official commemorations are being held elsewhere.

But four senior members of Prime Minister Shinzo Abe's cabinet did go to Yasukuni this morning, and Mr Abe himself sent a ritual offering.

That will reinforce the view in Beijing and Seoul that 75 years after the war ended, Japan's ruling elite is still less than sincere in its remorse for this country's wartime aggression.

Japan entered World War Two in September 1940. It drew the US into the war at the end of 1941, after attacking its naval base at Pearl Harbour in Hawaii.

By the end of the war more than 100,000 Americans and 71,000 British and Commonwealth soldiers, including more than 12,000 prisoners of war, had died in the Pacific. Millions more died during the Japanese occupation of China and South Korea.

Victory in Europe (VE) Day took place on 8 May 1945 following Germany's surrender, but the war continued in the Asia-Pacific region for months.

Following the end of the fighting in Europe, the Allies told Japan to surrender on 26 July 1945, but the deadline passed without them doing this.

The war was brought to an end shortly after the US dropped nuclear bombs over the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki on 6 and 9 August 1945.

On 15 August, Japanese Emperor Hirohito was heard on the radio for the first time and announced an end to the fighting.

>>> The country's official surrender was signed on 2 September that same year.





Another short-lived Caesarist empire threw in the towel on September 2nd too:

The Second Empire of France

A deck of devastating gun power transformed into “An Altar of Peace”

VJ Day: A WW2 hero and a reckoning with Japan's past

[bbc.com/news/world-asia-53763059](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-53763059)

By Rupert Wingfield-Hayes

BBC News, Tokyo

The last Japanese soldier to formally surrender after the country's defeat in World War Two was Hiroo Onoda.

Lieutenant Onoda finally handed over his sword on March 9th 1974. He had held out in the Philippine jungle for 29 years. In interviews and writings after his return to Japan, Lt Onoda said he had been unable to accept that Japan had capitulated.

To many outsiders, Onoda looked like a fanatic. But in imperial Japan his actions were perfectly logical. Onoda had sworn never to surrender, to die for the emperor. He believed the rest of his countrymen, and women, would do the same.

Of course they hadn't. On 15 August 1945, Japan's supreme divine being, Emperor Hirohito, did something no emperor had done before: he went on the radio. Atom bombs had destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki. **On the day the second bomb was dropped, Joseph Stalin declared war on Japan. Soviet forces were already sweeping across Manchuria.** Within weeks they would be landing on the northern island of Hokkaido. Hirohito accepted that surrender to the Americans was his best choice. **[This fact is often overlooked in US].**

Even so, the emperor's surrender speech nearly didn't happen. On the morning of 15 August, a group of young officers led their troops in to the imperial palace grounds. They were trying to seize the recording of that speech. They believed the war was far from lost.

Japan's home islands had yet to be invaded. Its vast army in China was still largely undefeated.

The officers were little concerned by mass civilian casualties inflicted by the US bombing of Japan's cities. Instead they were focused on one thing: the survival of the imperial system. Japan must not sue for peace until the emperor was secured.

The young officers failed to stop the broadcast. But they got their wish - after the surrender the US decided Hirohito would not be tried as a war criminal after all. Instead he would stay on the throne, effectively an American puppet.

It was perhaps a shrewd move by Douglas MacArthur, the US general who ruled over Japan until 1949. **MacArthur used the emperor to push his own agenda - to transform conservative Japan in to a modern democracy with an American-style constitution.**

The victorious allies put 28 members of Japan's wartime leadership on trial. Seven, including Prime Minister Hideki Tojo, were hanged. But others were never charged. Among them Prince Yasuhiko Asaka, the emperor's uncle, and the man who led Japanese troops in the infamous rape of the Chinese capital, Nanjing.

Sparing them was seen by MacArthur as a necessary evil. But his decision has allowed, even encouraged, Japan to avoid a deep reckoning with its past.

Another man who escaped trial was Nobusuke Kishi. **Kishi had played a leading role in the occupation of Manchuria and was a close ally of war leader Hideki Tojo.** The Americans decided not to charge him. Instead in 1948 Kishi was released. He was banned from politics while the American occupation lasted.

But in 1955, Kishi engineered the formation of a new political force - the Liberal Democratic Party. Soon he would be its leader and Japan's prime minister. His rehabilitation was complete, and the party he helped create has ruled over Japan for most of the proceeding 65 years.

Nobusuke Kishi's daughter married the son of another powerful political dynasty - a man named Shintaro Abe. He would go on to become Japan's foreign minister, and to father a son of his own, named Shinzo.

Prime Minister Shinzo Abe is far from unique in his family history. Japan's political dynasties have proved remarkably resilient.

Shinzo Abe was reputedly close to his grandfather. The old man had a profound influence on young Shinzo's political views. Like many of his allies on the right, Nobusuke Kishi thought the war-crimes trials he narrowly escaped were victor's justice. His life-long goal remained the scrapping of the post war pacifist constitution.

In a 1965 speech, Kishi called for Japan's rearmament as "a means of eradicating completely the consequences of Japan's defeat and the American occupation".

When Japan's critics in China and Korea say the country has never properly apologised for what it did during World War Two, they are wrong. Japan has made repeated apologies. **The problem is the other words and actions taken by Japan's leading politicians. They suggest those apologies are not completely sincere.**

In 1997, a new group was established by Japan's political elite. It is called Nippon Kaigi. It is not a secret society, but many Japanese remain unaware of its existence or its goals.

Those goals are to "rekindle Japanese national pride and identity, based around the Imperial family", to scrap the pacifist constitution, to institute respect for the national flag, national anthem and national history, and to build up Japan's military strength.

Prominent among Nippon Kaigi's 38,000 members are Prime Minister Shinzo Abe, Deputy Prime Minister Taro Aso and the governor of Tokyo, Yuriko Koike.

Another member of Nippon Kaigi, until his death, was Hiroo Onoda. **The Japan that Lieutenant Onoda had returned to in the mid-1970s was not to his liking.** He believed the post war generation had gone soft. For a time, he moved to Brazil and lived on a cattle ranch. Later he returned to Japan and opened a school to train young Japanese in the skills that had helped him to survive his three decades in the jungle.

When Hiroo Onoda died in 2014 at the age of 91, Prime Minister Abe's spokesman was effusive in his eulogy. He gave no hint of the futility of his lonely war, or mention of the Philippine villagers he had killed long after Japan's surrender. Instead he described Hiroo Onoda as a Japanese hero.

Pompeii: Dig uncovers remains of rich man and slave killed by Vesuvius

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-55029538](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-55029538)

November 21, 2020

Archaeologists have uncovered the remains of two men who died in the volcanic eruption that destroyed the ancient Roman city of Pompeii nearly 2,000 years ago.

One was probably a man of high status, and the other his slave, officials at the Pompeii archaeological park said.

They "were perhaps seeking refuge" from the eruption "when they were swept away", director Massimo Osanna added.

Pompeii was engulfed by a volcanic eruption from Mount Vesuvius in AD 79.

The eruption buried Pompeii in ash, freezing the city and its residents in time, and making it a rich source for archaeologists.

The latest discovery was made this month during an excavation of a large villa on the outskirts of the ancient city.

Officials said the wealthy man was aged between 30 and 40. Traces of a warm woollen cloak were found beneath his neck.

The other man was aged between 18 and 23. **Officials at the archaeological site said crushed vertebrae indicated that he was a slave who did manual labour.**

Casts were created using impressions the victims' bodies had made in the hardened ash.

House of the Vettii:

Pompeii home owned by former slaves reopen

[bbc.com/news/world-europe-64225813](https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-64225813)

By Charlene Anne Rodrigues
BBC News

January 10, 2023

The House of the Vettii, known as Pompeii's Sistine Chapel, has reopened to the public for the first time in 20 years after an extensive restoration.

The house, built in the second century BC, was buried in the eruption of Mount Vesuvius in AD79.

It was named after its owners, the Vettii brothers, two former slaves.

>>> Aulus Vettius Conviva and Aulus Vettius Restitutus got wealthy by selling wine after they were freed.

Adorned in mythological frescos and phallic sculptures, the house reopened on Tuesday after years of restoration work.

Excavation works carried out between late 1894 and early 1896 showed that the ancient Roman townhouse, built on top of the ruins of an earlier house, had survived the eruption of Mount Vesuvius.

"The owners, freedmen and ex-slaves, are the expression of a social mobility that would have been unthinkable two centuries earlier," said Gabriel Zuchtriegel, director of the Archaeological Park of Pompeii.

>>> He added that the brothers became rich by trading agricultural products from the surrounding area in Pompeii - *but added that prostitution was also practiced in their house.*

In the house, the Greek god of fertility and abundance, Priapus, is depicted in a fresco weighing his own phallus against a bag of money.

Ornate furnishings inside the house, as well as Greek and Roman sculptures in bronze and marble, offer a glimpse into the lifestyle of the elite.

Rubicon

The Triumph and Tragedy of the Roman Republic

By Tom Holland [Little, Brown; London] 2003

Pg. 238-241

...He was not the man to tolerate ant-Roman agitation. It made no difference whether a tribe had been defeated or was free, the Republic demanded respect, and honor required that a proconsul instill it. **Having provoked the Gauls into defiance, Caesar now felt perfectly justified in smashing it.** That winter he recruited two more legions. High-handedly, and without any reference to the Senate, he had already doubled the number of troops originally allocated to his province. When winter thawed to spring and Caesar left camp, he had an army of eight legions, some forty thousand men, by his side.

He would need every last one. Heading due north, Caesar was venturing into territory never before penetrated by Roman forces. It was shadow-haunted, sinister, dank with

mud and slaughter. Travelers whispered of strange rites of sacrifice, performed in the dead of oaken glades, or by the side of black-watered, bottomless lakes. Sometimes, it was said, the nights would be lit by vast torches of wickerwork, erected in the forms of giants, their limbs and bellies filled with prisoners writhing in an orgy of death. **Even at the feasts for which the Gauls were famous, their customs were barbarous and repulsive.** The ubiquitous Posidonius, who had travelled through Gaul in the nineties BC, taking notes wherever he went, observed that duels were common over the best cuts of meat, and that even when warriors did get round to feasting they would not lie down to eat, as civilized men did, but would sit and let their straggling moustaches drip with grease and gravy. Blank-eyed spectators of these scenes of gluttony, and spectacle even more repellant, were the severed heads the warrior's enemies, stuck on poles or in niches. So universally were these used as decorations in Gaulish villages that, Posidonius confessed, he had almost grown used to them by the end of his trip.

...Yet what appeared impossibly barbarous to the legionaries had already been synthesized and fed through Caesar's intelligence machine. Their general knew precisely where he was heading- and it was not into the unknown. Caesar may have been the first to lead the legions beyond the frontier, but there had been Italians roaming through the wilds of Gaul for decades. **In the second century BC, with the establishment of permanent Roman garrisons in the south of the country, the natives of the province had begun to develop a taste for their conquerors' vices. One, in particular, had gone straight to their heads: wine.** The Gauls, who had never come across the drink before, had not the slightest idea how to handle it. Rather than diluting it with water, as the Romans did, they preferred to down it neat, wallowing in drunken binges, and 'ending up so inebriated that they either fall asleep or go mad'. Merchants, who found this style of consumption highly lucrative, had begun to foster it as widely as they could, traveling far beyond the limits of the Roman province, until soon enough the whole of Gaul had grown sodden with liquor. Naturally, with a market of alcoholics to exploit, the merchants had begun to inflate their prices. Since the ability to do this depended on the natives not

cultivating their own vineyards, the Senate, ever savvy when it came to fleecing foreigners, had made it illegal to sell vines to 'the tribes beyond the Alps'. **By Caesar's time the exchange rate had stabilized at a jar of wine for one slave, which at least as afar as the Italians were concerned, made for a fabulously profitable import-export business.** The slaves could be sold for a huge mark-up, and the extra manpower available to Roman viticulturalists enabled ever more gallons of wine to be produced. It was a virtuous circle that kept everyone- apart from the slaves, or course- happy. The Gauls stayed sozzled, and the merchants grew rich.

Caesar, in daring to imagine that he could impose himself upon a country as vast, warlike and independent as Gaul, was perfectly aware how much he owed to Italian exporters. It was not only they provided him with spies. The Germans, having witnessed the effect of wine on the Gauls, had gone so far as to 'ban it from being imported into their own country, because they think it makes men soft.' Quarrelsome too. **Wine was more precious to Gallic chieftains than gold.** Tribes were endlessly raiding each other for slaves, depopulating the countryside with their razzes, breeding bestial, debilitating rivalries - all of which **made them easy prey for a man such as Caesar.** Even when his spies reported that a confederation numbering 240,000 had been formed against him, he was unperturbed. This was despite the fact that the tribes in his way belonged to the Belgae, the people who, because 'there were furthest removed from the civilization and luxury of the Roman province and were least often visited by merchants importing the kind of goods when lead to effeminacy', were reckoned the bravest in Gaul. Caesar struck against them hard, with all the steel-armored efficiency he could bring to bear. The further north he advanced, the more the Belgic alliance fragmented. Tribes who submitted were treated with ostentatious generosity. Those who resisted were wiped out. **Caesar's eagles were duly planted on the coast of the North Sea.** At the same time messengers came to him from Publius Crassus, the dashing young son of the triumvir, with news that the legion under his command had received the submission of all

the tribes in the west. **‘Peace’, Caesar wrote in triumph, had been brought to the whole of Gaul.**

The news was received ecstatically back in Rome. In 63 **Pompey** [when younger known by enemies as *Adulescentulus carnifex* - **teenage butcher** - which shows his innate ruthlessness and advanced skill in an age when men competed for the reputation of who could be the coldest of killers] had been granted ten days of public thanksgiving. Now, in 57, Caesar was awarded fifteen. Not even his bitterest enemies could deny the stunning nature of his achievements. After all, nothing that enhanced the prestige of the Republic could be reckoned a crime, and Caesar, by teaching the Gauls to honor its name, had brought into the orbit of Rome people lost in the darkness of barbarism. As one of his old opponents gushed in the Senate, ‘regions and nations reported to us in books, or in first-hand accounts, or even by rumors, have now been penetrated by our general, our army, and the arms of the Roman people’. Rejoice indeed!

Pg. 21

For just a valley stretched wide between the hills of Romulus and Remus, so too did the social chasm between the senator in his villa and the cobbler in his shack. **There were no subtle gradations of wealth in Rome, nothing that could approximate to a modern middle class. In that sense the Palatine [posh] and Aventine [poor] were indeed true insular, islands apart.** Yet the valley that separated the two hills also joined them, by virtue of a symbolism almost as ancient as Romulus himself. Chariots had been racing around the Circus Maximus since the time of the kings. **Stretching the entire length of the valley, the Circus was easily Rome’s largest public space.** Framed on one side by ragged shacks, on the other by graceful villas, this was where the city came together in festival. *Up to two hundred thousand citizens might gather there. It was this capacity, still unrivaled by any other sports arena to this day,* which made its gaze both so

feared and so desired. There was no truer mirror held up to greatness than that provided by the audience at the Circus. Here was where a citizen could be most publicly defined, whether by cheers of acclamation or by jeering and boos. Every senator who looked down at the Circus from his villa was reminded of this. So too was every cobbler who looked down from his shack. For all the gulf that yawned between them, the ideal of a shared community still held firm for millionaire and pauper alike. **Both were citizens of the same republic.** Neither Palatine [wealthy] nor Aventine [poor] was entirely an island after all.

Pg. 119

Reprise:

...From now on, whenever Caesar entered the Circus to watch the games, even senators would have to rise to their feet to salute him. In this way he would become a familiar figure to the people, and his name widely known. His deed would be bruited throughout Rome. This was an honor of which every citizen dreamed.

Pg. 37

What was the Republic, after all, if not a partnership between Senate and people- ‘**Senatus Populusque Romanus**’, as the formula put it? Stamped on the smallest coins, inscribed on the pediments of the vastest temples, the abbreviations of this phrase could be seen everywhere, splendid shorthand for the majesty of the Roman constitution - ‘**SPQR**’.

Pg. 214

As water was used to dilute wine, so time was relied upon to dissipate the headiness of glory. The Romans, precisely because they a deeper thirst for honor than any other people in the world, were the more alert to its perils. The sweeter it tasted, the greater the risk of intoxication.

Pg. 138

Yet, to his chagrin [Crassus], he found himself overshadowed by one rival to whom the laws of political gravity appeared to simply not apply. **The show-stealer, as ever, was Pompey. Where Crassus maneuvered to enjoy the substance of power, *Pompey never ceased to enjoy the glitter and glamour of its show.* But by play-acting the general he rapidly became the genuine thing, and not merely but a general, but the darling of Rome.** The ‘teenage butcher’ had an innocent’s charm. ‘Nothing was more delicate than Pompey’s cheeks,’ we are told: ‘whenever he felt people’s eyes on him, he would go bright red.’ To the public, such blushes were an endearing reminder of their hero’s youth, of the boyish modesty that spread all the estimable when set against the unparalleled arc of his rise. What citizen had not dared to imagine himself doing as Pompey had done, seizing the chance for glory with both hands and soaring towards the stars? The Romans’ tolerance of his career betrayed the depths of their crush. **Far from provoking their jealousy, Pompey enabled them to live out — however vicariously — their deepest fantasies and dreams.**

Pg. 147

...At last the rebels were cornered again, and Spartacus turned and prepared to fight. Ahead of his marshaled men, he stabbed his horse, spurning the possibility of further return, pledging himself to victory or death. Then the slaves advanced into battle. Spartacus himself led a desperate charge against Crassus' headquarters, but was killed before he could reach it. The vast bulk of the rebels' army perished alongside their general. **The great slave uprising was over. Crassus saved the Republic.**

Except that, at the very last minute, his glory was snatched from him. **As Pompey headed south with his legions towards Rome he met with *five thousand of the rebels*, fugitives from Spartacus' final defeat.* With brisk efficiency he slaughtered every last one**, then wrote to the Senate, boasting of his achievement in finishing off the revolt. Crassus' feelings can only be imagined.

*The brother-in-arms of Spartacus was from Gaul, another skilled gladiator killed separately before the defeat of Spartacus as a leader of another group rebel slaves named Crixus.

In an attempt to counteract Pompey's glory hogging, he ordered all the prisoners he had captured to be crucified along the Appian Way. For over a hundred miles [160 km], along Italy's busiest road, a cross with the body of a slave nailed to it stood every forty yards [37 m], **gruesome billboards advertising Crassus' victory.**



Crassus crucified 6,000 *Spartacus's followers on the Appian Way*
between Rome and Capua 71 BC

by Fyodor Bronnikov, 1878

Pg. 35-37

If the Greek cities were still permitted a nominal autonomy, then this was only because Rome wanted the benefits of empire without the bother of administering it. **Cowed and obsequious**, states far beyond the shores of Greece *redoubled their efforts to second-guess the Republic's will.*

So it was that a governing class that had been responsible for guiding its its to a position of unparalleled world power, bringing the entire Mediterranean under its effective control, and annihilating anyone who dared to oppose it, still clung to its instinctive isolationism. **As far as Roman magistrates were concerned, abroad remained what it had always been: *a field for winning glory.***

The Senate's preferred policy, practiced throughout the East, had always been **to maintain a delicate balance between exploitation and disengagement.**

Pg. 32

For her [seer Sibyl's] vision of the Republic's rise to greatness was dark indeed. Ancient cities, great monarchies, famous empires, all would be swept away. **Mankind would acknowledge a single order. One superpower would rule supreme.** But this would bring no dawning of a universal peace. Far from it. Instead, it would be the Roman's fate to surfeit on their own greatness. 'They will sink into a swamp of decadence: men will sleep with men, and boys will be pimped in brothels; civil tumults will engulf them, and everything will fall into confusion and disorder. **The world will be filled with evils.'**



Christ on the Cross 1880

by Léon Bonnat

Musée du Petit Palais

Christ's crucifixion about 62 years after Crassus crushed Spartacus' slave uprising

Pg. 35

At the moment when the Republic's supremacy had been so overwhelmingly affirmed, when there was not any enemy who could hope to stand against it, **when the plunder of the whole world seemed its for the taking, Scipio imagined its doom.**

Pg. 103

It was no coincidence that the traditional ruling body of Rome, **the Senate, derived its name from 'senex'- 'old man'** - nor that senators liked to dignify themselves with the title of 'Fathers.'*

* Now we know why senators need to know when to finally retire: becoming **senile**.

Pg. 97

He [Sulla- dictator] celebrated the scotching of his enemy's bloodline by awarding himself the title of **Felix - 'The Fortunate One'**. This had always been a private nickname, but now Sulla decided to broadcast it publicly.

The Body

By Bill Bryson [Doubleday; Canada] 2019

Pg. 170

A good deal of what we know about the comparative strengths of the hand and wrist comes from a series of improbable experiments undertaken by a French physician, Pierre Barbet, in the 1930s. **Barbet was a surgeon at the Paris Saint-Joseph Hospital** who became obsessed with the physical challenges and limitations of human crucifixion. To test how well humans would remain in place on a cross, he nailed real human corpses to wooden crosses and using different nails driven through different parts of the hands and wrists. **He discovered that nails driven through the palms of the hand — *the method traditionally depicted in paintings* — would not support the weight of a body.** The hands would literally tear apart. But if nails were driven through the wrists, the body would stay in position indefinitely, thus proving that the wrists are much more robust than in the hands. And by such means does human knowledge creep forward.

The Zealot and the Emancipator
and The Struggle for American Freedom

By H.W. Brands [Doubleday; New York] 2020

Pg. 58

The Constitution guaranteed states the right to decide on slavery within their own borders. **The pressing issue was slavery in the territories.**

Pg. 47

Kansas was the more appealing of the two territories [Kansas & Nebraska] on physical merits, and to Kansas the first settlers flocked. They raced and jostled to claim the choicest parcels of land for growing crops the most convenient spots for siting towns. Jostling had been a feature of very new frontier in American history, but it had a novel aspect in Kansas. **Popular sovereignty with respect to slavery meant that whichever side — proslavery or antislavery — put more of its people on the ground would determine the future for the state Kansas became.** This was important to the prospective Kansans, of course, but not only to them. **Kansas became a test of strength for the two side in the national debate.** The settling of Kansas provided the closest thing America had witnessed to a national referendum on slavery.

Pg. 49

Gladstone had traversed several free states on the way to Missouri, and he perceived the difference in the cultures of North and South as reflected ***in the character of their inhabitants***. The difference was magnified in Kansas, where free-state men and slave-state men lived within a few miles of each other. “Nowhere in America, probably, **is the contrast between the Northern and Southern man exhibited in so marked a manner as in Kansas**,” he wrote. “He who would see the difference between comfort and discomfort, between neatness and disorder, cleanliness and filth, between farming the land and letting the land farm itself, between trade and stagnation, stirring activity and reigning sloth, between general progress and an incapacity for improvement or advancement, was commonly only to cross the border line which separates a free from a slave state. But he who would see these broad contrasts in a single view, the evidences of well-directed enterprise and intelligent energy mixed up with the ugly features of back-going and barbarity, should seek out Kansas, and make its strange varieties of inhabitants his study.”

Pg. 74

It was an open secret that slave owners forced themselves upon the women they owned; the many light faces among slave children were daily testament. Yet precisely because the secret was so open, it was denied with the utmost vigor by apologists for slavery.

Pg. 112

Civilizing Mission: Southern Style

Two decades earlier John Calhoun, amid a rising chorus of criticism from Northern abolitionists, **had declared slavery not a necessary evil**, as the young Roger Taney and most slaveholders had previously characterized it, but a **“positive good.”**

>>> **Calhoun argued that slavery uplifted Africans and their descendants, besides stabilizing Southern society. Calhoun’s view gradually took hold among Southern whites**, evidently including Taney, whose contribution to the ideology of white supremacy has his assertion in the Deed Scott case that blacks were a people apart, beyond the promise of the Declaration and the guarantees of the Constitution.

Pg. 248

...The hanging was not the end of John Brown but a new beginning. Brown’s parting testament shortly surfaced, scribbled on a scrap of paper passed to a sympathetic guard before he left the jail. **“I, John Brown, am now quite certain that the crimes of this guilty land will never be purged away but with blood,”** he declared.

The dreadful forecast made the martyr into a prophet as well. Or it seemed to those who commenced the apotheosis of John Brown. Henry Thoreau praised Brown as the model of what every American should aspire to be. **“He was a superior man,” Thoreau told a crowd** in Concord. “He did not value his bodily life in comparison with ideal things. He did not recognize unjust human laws, but resisted them as he was bid.” **Thoreau rejected the authority of the Virginia court — or any human court — over one like Brown.** “He could not have been tried by a jury of his peers, because his peers did not exist. Some antislavery men criticized Brown of launching his assault on bondage

with so few men; Thoreau rejoined, “When are the good and the brave ever in a majority?” **Brown’s foes called the raid on Harper’s Ferry a failure; they did not understand the nature of history. Thoreau said. Failures could portend the greatest success.** “I see now that it was necessary that the bravest and humanest man in all the country should be hung.” Thoreau called upon his state to honor such a man. “I would rather see the statue of Captain Brown in the Massachusetts State House yard than that of any other man whom I know. I rejoice that I live in this age, that I am his contemporary.

Henry Beecher [philandering preacher and brother of Harriet Beecher Stowe] joined Thoreau in blessing Brown. Beecher traced Brown’s antislavery struggle from Kansas — where, Beecher reminded his flock, Brown had lost a son to slavery’s partisans — to Harpers Ferry. The struggle had pushed him to extremes, perhaps even unbalanced him slightly, but it also brought out traits honest men could only admire. **“Bold, unflinching, honest, without deceit or dodge, refusing to take technical advantages of any sort, but openly avowing his principles and motives,** glorying in them in danger and death as much as when in security — that wounded old father is the most remarkable figure in the whole drama. *The governor, the officers of his state and all the attorneys are pygmies compared to him.*” Beecher didn’t condone all of Brown’s actions, yet he could not but praise the man. “By and by, when men look back and see without prejudice that whole scene, they will not be able to avoid saying: **‘What must be the measure of manhood in a scene where a crazed old man stood head and shoulders above those who had their whole reason? What is average citizenship when a lunatic is a hero?’**”

Wendell Phillips spoke at the funeral. John Brown’s body was taken to North Elba; the Boston abolitionist gave the eulogy. “He had abolished slavery in Virginia,” Phillips asserted, surprisingly. He explained, “History will date Virginia emancipation from Harpers Ferry. True, the slave is still there. So, when the tempest uproots a pine on your hills, it looks green for months, a year or two. Still, it is timber, not a tree. John Brown has loosened the roots of the slave system. It only breathes, it does not live, hereafter.”

Virginia had tried and convicted John Brown, Phillips said, but not Virginia was called to account. **“Virginia stands at the bar of the civilized world on trial.** Round her victim crowed the apostles and martyrs, all the brave, high souls who have said, ‘God is God,’ and trodden wicked laws under their feet.” The Almighty had blessed slavery’s opponents by sending them John Brown. **“Could we have asked for a nobler representative of the Christian North *putting her foot on the accursed system of slavery?*”**

Pg. 259

Black Republicans

Lincoln addressed the people of the South, as if they were present. “You consider yourselves a reasonable and a just people; and I consider that in the general qualities of reason and justice you are not inferior to any other people. Still, when you speak of us as Republicans, you do so only to denounce us as reptiles, or, at the best, as no better than outlaws. You will grant a hearing to pirates or murderers, but nothing like it to **‘Black Republicans.’**”

Pg. 117

A Constant White Fear: Black Men, White Women

Lurid images of white maidens compelled to marry hulking black men were often conjured in voters’ minds and ascribed to the “Black Republicans.”

Pg. 118

Despotism

“The assertion that ‘all men are created equal’ was of no practical use in effecting our separation from Great Britain,” Lincoln said. ‘It was placed in the Declaration, not for that, but for future use. Its authors meant it to be — thank God, it is now proving itself — a stumbling block to those who in after times might seek to turn **a free people back into the hateful paths of despotism. They knew the proneness of prosperity to breed tyrants,** and they meant when such should reappear in this fair land and commence their vocation they should find left for them at least one hard nut to crack.”

Pg. 119

White Input gets Black Outcomes

If anything, his defense [Douglass] of slavery encouraged racial amalgamation. “Let us us see, in 1850, there were in the United States, 405,751 mulattoes,” Lincoln said. “**Very few of these are the offspring of whites and free blacks; nearly all have boring from black slaves and white masters.**”

Obviously slavery produced exactly the race-mixing that decried....**Lincoln didn’t use the word “rape,”** but his audience understood that it was the forcible relations between **slave masters and slave women** that produced that produced the majority of mulattoes. **“Slavery is the greatest source of amalgamation.”**

Pg. 72 - 73

Sumner's recounting of recent history could have been delivered by Henry Beecher and Abraham Lincoln, so far as it traced the facts. **Where Sumner left Beecher and Lincoln behind was in his characterization of the men he held responsible.** Two in particular drew his wrath: Stephen Douglas and Andrew Butler, a Democratic senator from South Carolina.

Elaborating, Sumner called Douglas "the squire of slavery, its very Sancho Panza, ready to do all its humiliating offices." Douglas had delivered Kansas to slave power, bound hand and foot. Or so he had attempted. Sumner dared him to follow up. "I tell him now that he cannot enforce any such submission. The senator, with the slave power at his back, is strong, but he is not strong enough for this purpose. He is bold. He shrinks from nothing. Like Danton, he may cry, '*l'audace! l'audace! toujours l'audace!*' but even his audacity cannot compass this work." Switching back to his classical theme, Sumner said of Douglas, "He may convulse this country with civil feud. Like the ancient madman, he may set fire to this temple of constitutional liberty, grander than the Ephesian dome; but he cannot force obedience to that tyrannical usurpation."

Andrew Butler was the Don Quixote to Douglas's Sancho Panza. A sponsor with Douglas of the Kansas-Nebraska Act, Butler was also a conspicuous representative of the South Carolina school of hair-trigger defensiveness on slavery. **Sumner called Butler a blowhard and an ignoramus.** "There was no extravagance of the ancient parliamentary debate which he did not repeat; nor was there any possible deviation from truth which he did not make, with so much of passion, I am glad to add, as to save him from the suspicion of intentional aberration." Sumner branded Butler a fool. "He cannot ope his

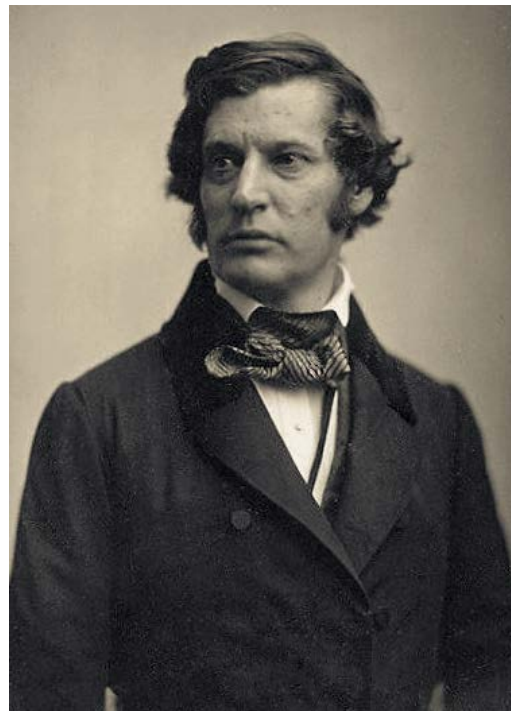
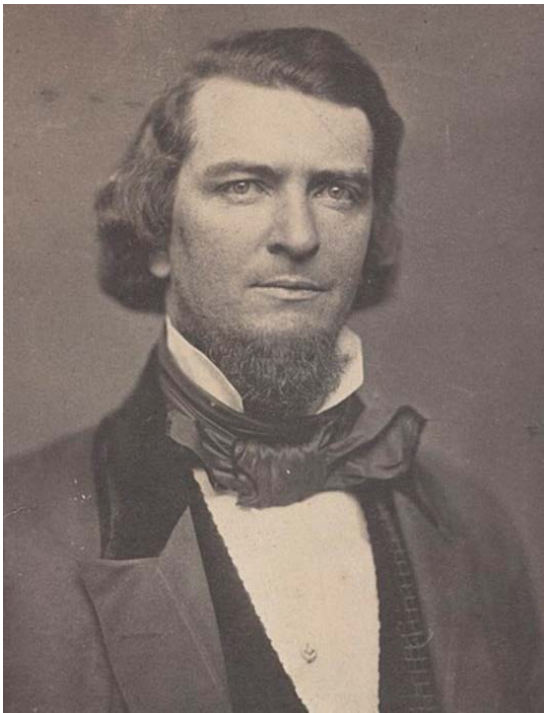
mouth, but out there flied a blunder.” Sumner ridiculed a Butler speech impediment, mocking the senator’s “incoherent phrases discharged with the loose expectoration of his speech.”

But it as the Don Quixote reference, in which **Sumner returned to his sexual imagery, that got the attention of audience.** “The senator from South Carolina has read many books of chivalry, and believes himself a chivalrous knight,” Sumner sneered. “Of course he has chosen a mistress to whom he has made his vows, and who, though ugly to others, is always lovely to him; **though polluted in the sight of the world, is chaste in his sight — I mean the harlot Slavery.** For her his tongue is always profuse with words. Let her be impeached in character or any proposition made to shut her out from the extension of her wantonness, and no extravagance of manner or hardihood of assertion is then too great for this senator.”

Butler was not in the Senate that day to hear Sumner’s insults. But those present anticipated trouble. Stephen Douglas had a thick skin, yet he knew the trait wasn’t universal among his colleagues. “**That damn fool will get himself killed by some other damn fool,**” Douglas muttered of Sumner from the back of the chamber.

The other damn fool proved to be Preston Brooks, a South Carolina congressman and cousin of Butler. Brooks was closer in age and strength to Sumner than Butler was, and when he learned what Sumner had said of his compatriot and kinsman, he concluded he had to respond. The allegation that rankled most was the one that made slavery Butler’s mistress. **It was an open secret that slave owners forced themselves upon the women they owned; many light faces among slave children were daily testament. Yet precisely because the secret was so open, it was denied with the utmost vigor by apologists for slavery.** Preston Brooks was not going to let Charles Sumner get away with this insult.

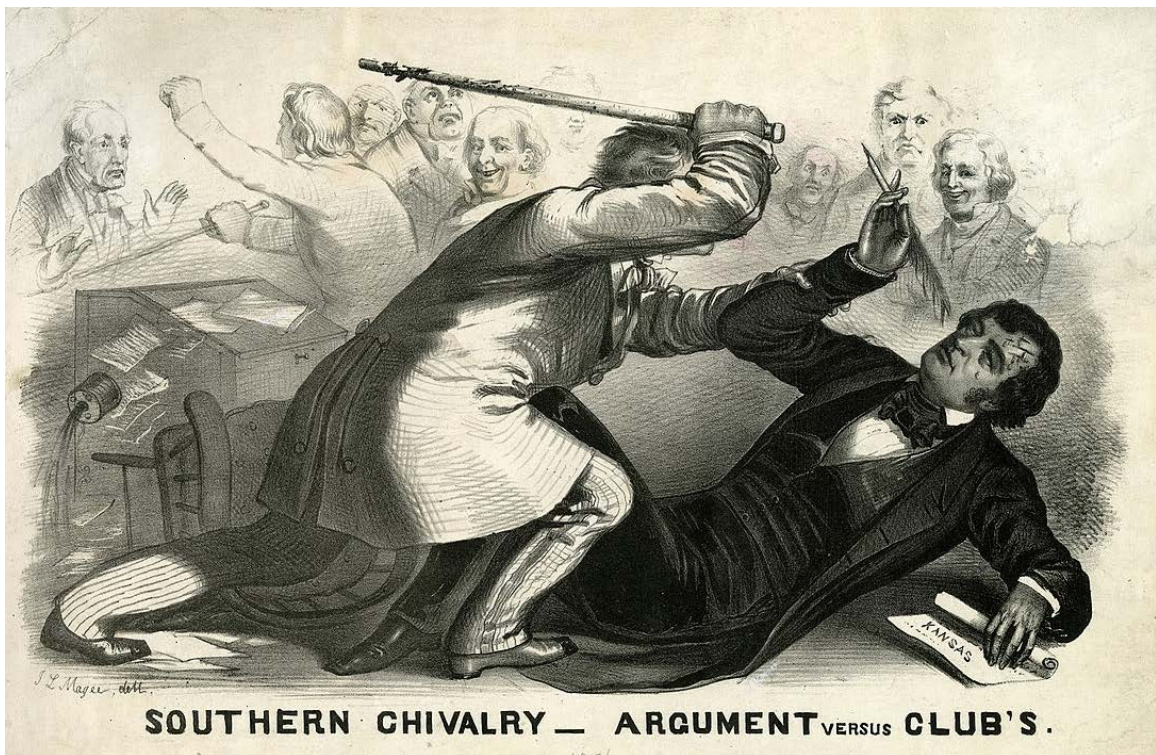
Preston Brooks 1856 & Charles Sumner c. 1850



Brooks weighed challenging Sumner to a duel. But judging that a duel would dignify the charges, he settled for caning his cousin's antagonist. He entered the Senate and approached Sumner's desk. Before Sumner realized what was happening, **Brooks began**

beating him about the head and shoulders with his heavy, gold-capped cane. Sumner tried to get away but became entangled in the desk, which was attached to the floor. By the time Brooks was finished, Sumner was an unconscious bloody mess and so badly injured he would require years to recover.

Northerners were appalled by this violence on the very floor of the Senate. **Southerners sent Brooks congratulations and offered replacements for his cane, which had broken from the force of the blows.**



Pg. 105

First Republican Presidential Candidate: Frémont*

He [Lincoln] was campaigning for president — not for himself, but for John C. Frémont, the Republican standard-bearer. **Frémont was dashingly handsome, with the exotic looks of his French-Canadian father; adventurously accomplished, as the leader of a military explorations of the Far West;** accidentally rich, after being swindled into an apparently worthless California tract that turned out to sit atop the Mother Lode of the gold rush; and politically connected, to Missouri senator Thomas Har Benton. Yet no one gave the Republican nominee much chance in his party's first try at the presidency.

*** City named Fremont on eastern San Francisco Bay near Silicon Valley**

Pg. 217

The Republican Party had a special interest in Brown. **From nothing in 1854 the Republicans had become the equals of the Democrats, whose lineage ran back to Thomas Jefferson.** Their first presidential candidate, John Frémont, had come close to winning the White House; the next candidate would have an even better chance, unless something unforeseen occurred.

Pg. 182 - 183

Frederick Douglass & John Brown's Pipe Dream Plan

...Douglass saw Brown periodically, and certain remarks Brown made caused Douglass to believe that the old man's plans were changing. 'Once in a while he would say he could, with a few resolute men, capture Harper's Ferry, and supply himself with arms belonging to the government at that place.'

Douglass didn't know whether to take this seriously. "He never announced his intention to do so. It was, however, very evidently passing in his mind as a thing he might do. I paid little attention to such remarks."

Not until the summer of 1859 did Douglass realize that Harpers Ferry had become the focus of Brown's attention.

Pg. 198- 199

Purpose of the Raid on Harpers Ferry

The point of the raid was only partly to acquire weapons; equally it was to alert the slaves in the area that their freedom was at hand — that it was in *their* hands if they would grasp it.

No sooner had Brown secured the three positions in town than he sent some of his men into the Virginia countryside. **Lewis Washington owned a farm and numerous slaves about five miles [8 km] from Harpers Ferry. He was a great-grandnephew of George Washington, as associate of the Virginia governor, and an important man in that part of the state.**

John Cook, one his captors, had learned that Washington owned a collection of antique weapons. He relayed the information to Stevens, who demanded that Washington reveal where they were. Washington showed them to a gun closet in his dining room. The raiders took out three guns, along with **a sword said to have been presented to George Washington by Frederick the Great of Prussia.**

Pg. 210

Perhaps he was deluded into thinking the people of Virginia were like those of **Kansas**, **where his audacity had more than once made up for his deficiency in numbers**....In Kansas his irregular forces fought irregulars; at Harpers Ferry he faced organized militias.

Pg. 209

He [Brown] seems to have expected that slaves in the area would learn of his bold stroke and rush to his side. The slaves, of course, were the ones to be supplied with the weapons, both the hundreds of pikes he brought with him and the guns he acquired from the armory. But how they were to reach him at Harpers Ferry, even if they wanted to, he never explained.

Pg. 208

Position at Harpers Ferry

...For one who had conducted himself and his followers with tactical acuity in Kansas, he floundered at Harpers Ferry. The only logic behind attacking Harpers Ferry rested in seizing its weapons and making an escape to the mountains. **To try to hold the armory was madness.** The position was surrounded by the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers, which met within a stone's throw of the armory, and by Bolivar Heights, the elevation behind the town. Even if Brown's men could retain control of the Harper Ferry ends of the bridges, they could never fight their way through militia forces on the other sides. And the heights gave the militia ideal spots for pouring down fire upon Brown's position.

Pg. 241

The second hurdle was Brown's refusal to countenance a rescue. The inactivity imposed by his wounds and the bars of his cell afforded Brown time to reflect on the outcome of the raid. **The great act of his life had been a dismal failure. It hadn't freed a single slave; in all likelihood it would make the lot of the slaves worse.** And now he was bound for the scaffold.

Pg. 220

Aftermath of Harpers Ferry

In the immediate aftermath of the storming of the engine house, there was no way to describe the Harpers Ferry raid other than a wretched fiasco. Most of the raiders were dead or in custody; the few who had escaped before the storming, including Osborne Anderson [black Canadian], were on the run. The encouragement to slaves to flee their masters had failed utterly; those who joined Brown had been compelled to do so. Far from fleeing them, Brown's quixotic venture seemed certain to fasten their chains tighter, as chains had been tightened after the Nat Turner rebellion.

Pg. 216-217

The assault on Harpers Ferry produced shock waves that rumbled through the region and country, with truth chasing rumor....

Virginians were understandably excited about the events in their own state; the first reports suggested that the raid at Harpers Ferry was like the Nat Turner revolt a generation earlier, only worse — for being bigger, according to the numbers reported; better armed, after the capture of the arsenal; and **led by white abolitionists, who presumably had support in the North.**

Yet papers in other states were equally alarmed...

Even the abolitionist press had reservations about Brown. William Lloyd Garrison's *Liberator* characterized the Harpers Ferry raid as "misguided, wild and apparently insane, though disinterested and well-intentioned." Garrison detested slavery with a passion second to none, but he still eschewed violence in seeking its demise. Brown's good intentions didn't change Garrison's mind, and Brown's mental imbalance, Garrison judged, didn't aid the abolitionist cause.

Pg. 260

Lincoln's Perspective about Harpers Ferry

Lincoln dismissed the raid as the work of an unbalanced mind. "John Brown's effort was peculiar. ***It was not a slave insurrection. It was an attempt by white men to get up a revolt among slaves, in which the slaves refused to participate. In fact, it was so absurd that the slaves, with all their ignorance, saw plainly enough it could not succeed.*** That affair, in its philosophy, corresponds with the many attempts, related in history, at the assassination of kings and emperors. An enthusiast broods over the oppression of a people till he fancies himself commissioned by Heaven to liberate them. He ventures the attempt, which ends in little else but his own execution."

Southerners were getting carried away by their own rhetoric, Lincoln said. *Many were calling for secession.*

Pg. 243 - 244 **The Last Day of John Brown = 8th Year since Coup on 2nd Republic**

December 2, 1859, dawned clear and, for the season, quite warm....

He mounted the scaffold. His arms were tied behind his back, and his ankles were bound. In a steady voice, betraying no sign of fear, he requested of the sheriff and the captain of the guard, "Let there be no more delay than necessary."

...The door fell away beneath the prisoner. The noose caught his fall but didn't snap his neck. He slowly strangled, his body twitching for several minutes before the motion finally stopped. Two doctors examined the hanging body and pronounced John Brown dead.

Pg. 247

Yet the boldness of Brown appealed to his [John Wilkes Booth- Lincoln's assassin to be and himself an actor] sense of the dramatic. He joined one of the militia regiments for the sole purpose of seeing the execution; he later declared, "**John Brown was a man inspired, the grandest character of the century!**"

Pg. 283

William Seward*

William Seward was different. He was a senator, and he was being talked of as **the next secretary of state**. Seward's words had heft outsiders like [Wendell] Phillips and the others could only envy.

*** Think Seward's Folly:**

Purchasing of Alaska at rock bottom price from Russia creating America's largest state the following century. It was a windfall still felt to this day.

Yes, South Carolina had voted for secession, but exposure to the cold world outside the union would cause a change of mind. Seward professed nothing but goodwill for South Carolina. "There is not a state on Earth, outside the American Union, which I love half so well as I do the state of South Carolina, neither England, nor Ireland, nor Scotland, nor France, nor Turkey — although from Turkey they sent me Arab horses, and from South Carolina they send me curses." Seward's audience of New Yorker's chuckled. "And I have the presumption and vanity to believe to make that if there were nobody to overhear the state of South Carolina when she is on the make talking, she would confess that she liked us tolerably well. **I am very sure that if anybody were to make a descent on New York tomorrow — whether Louis-Napoléon,** or the Prince of Wales, or his mother [Queen Victoria]"* — more chuckles — "or the emperor of Russia, or the emperor of Austria, all the hills of South Carolina would pour forth their populations for the rescue of New York." Much applause. Seward added, "If any of those powers were to make a descent on South Carolina, I know who would go to her rescue." A voice from the crowd: "We'd all go!" Seward nodded, "We'd all go — everybody." Audience: "That's so," and much applause.

*** Note, only a few years after the Crimean War and European imperial powers approaching their apogee of carving up China and devouring much of Asia.** The major maritime were undeniably both Great Britain and France. Also, Prussia is not even mentioned as could it not be thought of as harboring any imperial ambitions to match its western rivals in Europe. How quickly this would change by 1870.

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Brown_\(abolitionist\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Brown_(abolitionist))

- Truncated -

John Brown's raid on Harpers Ferry was among the last in a series of events that led to the American Civil War. Southern slaveowners, hearing initial reports that hundreds of abolitionists were involved, were relieved the effort was so small, but feared other abolitionists would emulate Brown and attempt to lead slave rebellions.

Future Confederate President Jefferson Davis feared "thousands of John Browns". Therefore, the South reorganized the decrepit militia system. **These militias, well-established by 1861, became a ready-made Confederate army, making the South better prepared for war.**

Southern Democrats charged that Brown's raid was an inevitable consequence of the political platform of what they invariably called "**the Black Republican Party**". In light of the upcoming elections in November 1860, the Republicans tried to distance themselves as much as possible from Brown, condemning the raid and dismissing its leader as an insane fanatic. As one historian explains, Brown was successful in polarizing politics: "Brown's raid succeeded brilliantly. It drove a wedge through the already tentative and fragile Opposition–Republican coalition and helped to intensify the sectional polarization that soon tore the Democratic party and the Union apart."

Many abolitionists in the North viewed Brown as a martyr, sacrificed for the sins of the nation. Immediately after the raid, Wm. Lloyd Garrison published a column in *The Liberator*, judging Brown's raid "well-intended but sadly misguided" and "wild and futile". But he defended Brown's character from detractors in the Northern and Southern press, and argued that those who supported the principles of the American Revolution could not consistently oppose Brown's raid.

On the day Brown was hanged, Garrison reiterated the point in Boston: "whenever commenced, I cannot but wish success to all slave insurrections".

Victor Hugo's reaction

Victor Hugo, **from exile [openly dissenting Napoléon III] on Guernsey**, tried to obtain a pardon for John Brown: he sent an open letter that was published by the press on both sides of the Atlantic. **This text, written at Hauteville-House on December 2, 1859, warned of a possible civil war:**

Politically speaking, the murder of John Brown would be an uncorrectable sin. *It would create in the Union a latent fissure that would in the long run dislocate it.*

Brown's agony might perhaps consolidate slavery in Virginia, but it would certainly shake the whole American democracy. You save your shame, but you kill your glory. Morally speaking, it seems a part of the human light would put itself out, that the very notion of justice and injustice would hide itself in darkness, on that day where one would see the assassination of Emancipation by Liberty itself.

The letter was initially published in the *London News* and was widely reprinted. After Brown's execution, Hugo wrote a number of additional letters about Brown and the abolitionist cause.

Abolitionists in the United States saw Hugo's writings as evidence of international support for the anti-slavery cause. **The most widely publicized commentary on Brown to reach America from Europe was an 1861 pamphlet, *John Brown par Victor Hugo*, that included a brief biography and reprinted two letters by Hugo**, including that of December 9, 1859. The pamphlet's frontispiece was an engraving of a hanged man by Hugo that became widely associated with the execution.

In 1863 Julia Ward Howe wrote the popular hymn the Battle Hymn of the Republic to the tune of "John Brown's body", which included a line "As He died to make men holy, let us die to make men free", comparing Brown's sacrifice to that of Jesus Christ.

As Frederick Douglass put in a speech, "His zeal in the cause of my race was far greater than mine—it was as the burning sun to my taper light—mine was bounded by time, his stretched away to the boundless shores of eternity. I could live for the slave, but he could die for him."

>>> Between 1859 and Lincoln's assassination in 1865, Brown was the most famous American, hero and icon to the North, and traitor to the South. According to Frederick Douglass, "He was with the troops during that war, he was seen in every camp fire, and our boys pressed onward to victory and freedom, timing their feet to the stately stepping of Old John Brown as his soul went marching on." **Douglass called him "a brave and glorious old man. ...History has no better illustration of pure, disinterested benevolence.**

According to W. E. B. Du Bois in his 1909 biography, "John Brown was right". Brown's raid stood as "a great white light—an unwavering, unflickering brightness, blinding by its all-seeing brilliance, making the whole world simply a light and a darkness—a right and a wrong.

Once the Reconstruction era ended and the country distanced itself from the anti-slavery cause and the martial law imposed in the South, *the historical view of Brown changed.* In the 1880s, Brown's detractors—some of them contemporaries now embarrassed by their former fervent abolitionism—began to produce virulent exposés, emphasizing the Pottawatomie killings of 1856.

Historian James Loewen surveyed American history textbooks prior to 1995 and noted **that until about 1890, historians considered Brown perfectly sane, but from about 1890 until 1970, he was generally portrayed as insane.** After that, new interpretations began to gain ground.

The 1619 Project

Edited by Nikole Hannah-Jones, Caitlin Roper, Ilena Silverman, and Jake Silverstein

[One World; New York] 2021

Medicine: Essay by Linda Villarosa

Pg. 320-321

1855 Sadistic Pseudo-Science and Slavery

A similar testament of torture, told from the other side of the operating table, is offered in *Slave Life in Georgia: A Narrative of the Life, Sufferings, and Escape of John Brown, a Fugitive Slave, Now in England*, which was published in 1855.

The false theory of higher Black pain tolerance led to the use of Black people as subjects in medical experiments that today we would view as unconscionable torture.

Brown, who had been enslaved on a Baldwin County, Georgia, plantation in the 1820s and '30s, was lent by his enslaver to a physician named Dr. Thomas Hamilton. **This doctor was obsessed with proving the existence of physiological differences between Black and white people, and Brown wrote about the excruciatingly painful experiments Hamilton put him through, until his body was disfigured by a network of scars.**

Hamilton was a courtly Southern gentleman, a wealthy plantation owner, a respected physician, and a trustee of the Medical Academy of Georgia. **Like many other Southern doctors of the era, he sought to scientifically prove that Black bodies were composed and functioned differently than white bodies. This was the prevailing view of**

Southern white society at the time: that enslaved people were fit for little besides forced labor.

Hamilton and other doctors bolstered this view, arguing that *Black people had large sex organs and small skulls*, which translated to promiscuity and a lack of intelligence and a higher tolerance for heat.

>>> These invented “facts,” legitimized in medical journals, justified the barbaric violence of whipping and torture used to maintain slavery.

>>> Among Hamilton’s concerns was determining the thickness of Black skin, which he believed was greater than the thickness of white skin. Brown explains how Hamilton applied “blisters to my hands, legs and feet, which bear the scars to this day. He continued until he drew up the dark skin from between the upper and the under one. He used to blister me at intervals of about two weeks.”

This went on for nine months, Brown wrote, until “the Doctor’s experiments had so reduced me that I was useless in the field.”

Frederick Douglass: Prophet of Freedom

Winner of the Pulitzer Prize 2019

By David W. Blight [Simon & Schuster; New York] 2018

Pg. 94

The paper [Liberator], Douglass wrote in 1855, ‘took its place with me next to the Bible.’ Here he found *moral suasion*, the appeal to reform the hearts of people before changing the laws of a society.

Pg. 115

>>> Church & Chains: Christian Bondage <<<

“In America, Bibles and slaveholders go hand in hand. The church and the *slave prison* stand together, and while you hear the chanting of psalms in one, you hear the clanking of chains in the other. The man who wields the cowhide during the week, fills the pulpit on Sunday...The man who whipped me in the week used to...show me the way of life on the Sabbath.”

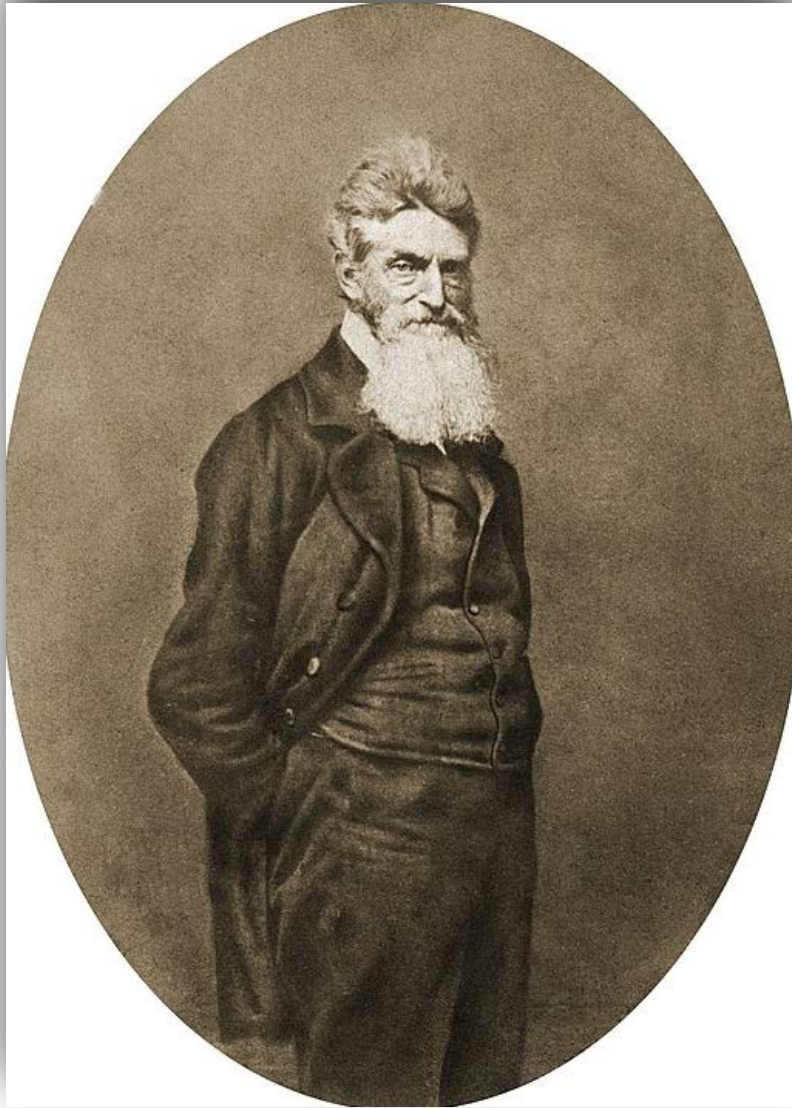
Pg. 131

“Servants, be obedience to your masters,” and the proceed to say, “the Lord in his providence sent pious souls over to Africa —dark, heathen, benighted Africa — to bring you into this Christian land, where **you can sit beneath *the droppings of the sanctuary*** and hear about Jesus! The Lord has so established things that only through the channel of obedience can happiness flow.”

Pg. 286

Sometimes his rhetoric could seem driven by a vague moral determinism. **The enemies, slavery and freedom, were irreconcilable, he wrote in 1855, but freedom must triumph because it had the “laws which govern the moral universe” on its side.** A

collision between these two enemy forces “must come,” Douglass maintained, “as sure as the laws of God cannot be trampled upon with impunity.”

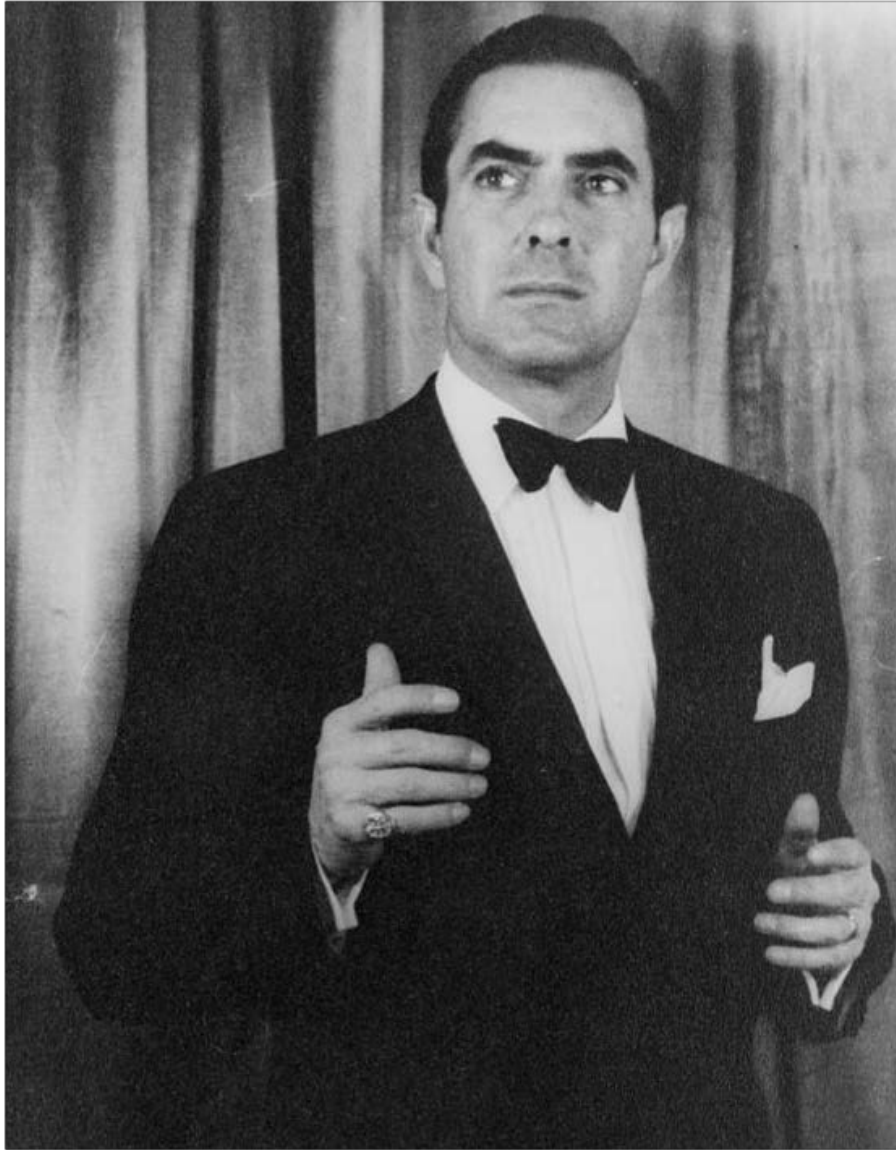


There is a *prophet* within us, forever whispering

that behind the seen lies the immeasurable unseen.

— Frederick Douglass, **1862**

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Brown's_Body_\(poem\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Brown's_Body_(poem))



Film star Tyrone Power performing John Brown's Body on Broadway 1953

Power was a US Marine Corps officer that piloted in the WWII Pacific Campaign

John Brown's body lies a-mouldering in the grave.
Spread over it the bloodstained flag of his song,
For the sun to bleach, the wind and the birds to tear,
The snow to cover over with a pure fleece
And the New England cloud to work upon
With the grey absolution of its slow, most lilac-smelling rain,
Until there is nothing there
That ever knew a master or a slave
Or, brooding on the symbol of a wrong,
Threw down the irons in the field of peace.
John Brown is dead, he will not come again,
A stray ghost-walker with a ghostly gun.

—*Stephen Vincent Benét, "John Brown's Body" (1928)*

John Brown's Body (1928) is an epic American poem written by Stephen Vincent Benét. Its title references the radical abolitionist John Brown, who raided the federal armory at Harpers Ferry, Virginia in October 1859. He was captured and hanged later that year.

>>> **Benét's poem covers the history of the American Civil War. It won the Pulitzer Prize for Poetry in 1929. It was written while Benét lived in Paris after receiving a Guggenheim Fellowship in 1926.**

The poem was performed on Broadway in 1953 in a staged dramatic reading starring Tyrone Power, Judith Anderson, and Raymond Massey, and directed by Charles Laughton. In 2015 the recorded performance was selected for inclusion in the Library of Congress's National Recording Registry for the recording's "cultural, artistic and/or historical significance to American society and the nation's audio legacy".

In 2002, the poem, transformed into a play, was performed in San Quentin State Prison by prisoners. The 2013 documentary film *John Brown's Body at San Quentin Prison* recounts the story of the production of the play.

The 1619 Project
Edited by Nikole Hannah-Jones, Caitlin Roper, Ilena Silverman, and Jake Silverstein

Citizenship: Essay by Martha S. Jones

[One World; New York] 2021

Pg. 235-236

Douglass in Defense of Asian Immigration

>>> Douglass was prophetic. In 1870, Congress for the first time opened the possibility of citizenship by naturalization to immigrants of African descent, but it declined to do the same for immigrants from China.

In the 1880s, Chinese immigrants and their children found their standing in the United States sharply undercut by a series of exclusion acts that limited their entry and mobility in ways that echoed the Black laws that had decades before restricted free Black Americans. **And in 1895 a man of Chinese descent born in the city of San Francisco, Wong Kim Ark, found himself detained in his home city's port, refused entry by federal officials who deemed him a noncitizen.** Officials there regarded men like Wong indelibly foreign by virtue of their parents' status as noncitizen Chinese immigrants. It was a devastating deviation from the birthright principle.

>>> Only after the 1898 Supreme Court ruling in Wong Kim Ark's case was it clear that Chinese Americans also enjoyed the same birthright protections that Black people had fought for decades to enshrine.

Fredrick Douglass knew, of course, that no constitutional amendment alone would settle the long struggles over national belonging. He understood that the pernicious tentacles of racism extended beyond his immediate constituency of Black Americans.

In an 1867 lecture, composed the year before the Fourteenth Amendment was ratified, he had directed attention to related questions about the belonging of Chinese immigrants and their children. His position was unequivocal: they too must be made citizens.

“Would you,” he asked, “have them naturalized, and have them invested with all the rights of American citizenship? *I would.*”

>>> Douglass then plunged into a broader debate:

“I want a home here not only for the Negro, the mulatto and the Latin races, but I want the Asiatic to find a home here in the United States, and feel at home here, both for his sake and for ours.”

Pg. 119

White Boots on Black Necks — 300 Years

Echoing **Thomas Jefferson** more than a century after he’d warn of the dangers of holding a “wolf by the ear,” [President] Johnson said of the uprisings that followed the assignation of **Martin Luther King, Jr.:**

“What did you expect? I don’t know why we are so surprised. *When you put your foot on a man’s neck and hold him down for three hundred years, then you let him up, what’s he going to do? He’s going to knock your block off.*”



The Thankful Poor

1894

by Henry Ossawa Tanner

Private Collection

Tanner was an African-American artist married and living in Paris during the delights of
La Belle Époque

Thoughts that have important consequences are always simple. All my thinking could be summed up with these words:

Since corrupt people unite amongst themselves to constitute a force, then honest people must do the same.

It's as simple as that.

— Leo Tolstoy
*Author of **War and Peace***

The work chronicles the Napoleonic era within Russia, notably detailing the French invasion of Russia and its aftermath. **The book highlights the impact of Napoléon on Tsarist society through five interlocking narratives following different Russian aristocratic families.** First published serially beginning in **1865**, the work was rewritten and published in its entirety in **1869**.

It is regarded as Tolstoy's finest literary achievement and remains an internationally praised classic of world literature.

—en.wikipedia.org/wiki/War_and_Peace

VIRADA

The truth is ~~stranger~~ ^{tastier} than fiction.

Pour le Peuple



Virada_California



www.virada.com



export@virada.com

